







GEN

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 03016 9095

Gc 977.101 F29d

Dills, R.S.

History of Fayette Co.,

together with historic notes

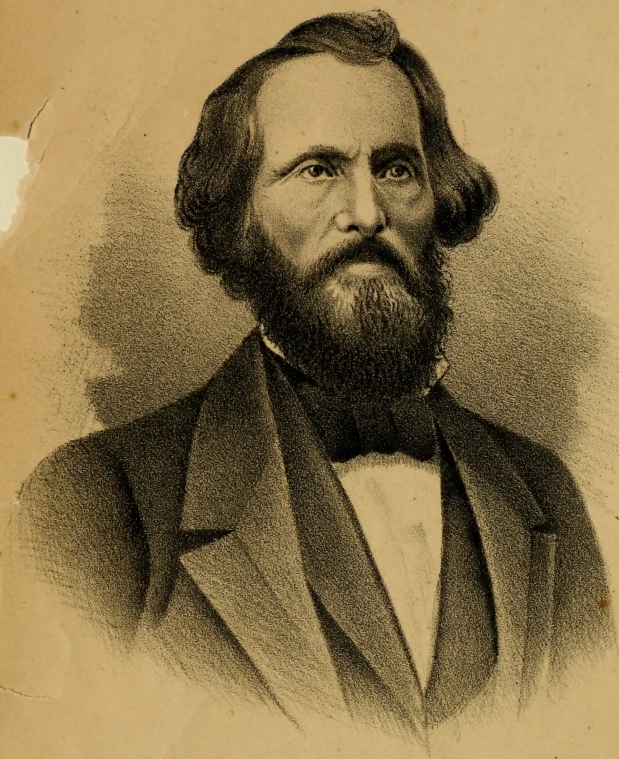












*S. F. Kerr.*



asn  
20 -

# HISTORY

OF

# FAYETTE COUNTY,

TOGETHER WITH

Ohio

HISTORIC NOTES ON THE NORTHWEST,

AND

THE STATE OF OHIO.

GLEANNED FROM EARLY AUTHORS, OLD MAPS AND MANUSCRIPTS,  
PRIVATE AND OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE, AND  
ALL OTHER AUTHENTIC SOURCES.

By R. S. DILLS.

---

ILLUSTRATED.

---

1881.

ODELL & MAYER, PUBLISHERS,  
DAYTON, OHIO.

HISTORY

FAYETTE COUNTY.

HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF THE WESTERN

---

J. W. JOHNSON, PRINTER, DAYTON, O.

---

## PREEACE.

— 1136492

Of all studies which engage the leisure moments of our minds, that of history is certainly entitled to pre-eminence in the direction of intellectual recreation and practical utility. To the curious it affords satisfaction, and in the domestic circle it wields a beneficial influence not attainable from any other source. If time were chronicled by events, centuries might pass in a single age.

It has been the aim of the author of this work to compress the records and oral traditions of those events into a reasonable compass, to narrate them in a connected and lucid order, and to furnish a memorial, instructive, interesting, and useful to contemporaries, and to future generations. To every class of readers a work of this nature commends itself; to those especially who have witnessed and participated in the rise, progress, and consummation of the incidents and scenes herein reviewed, will it be a souvenir of inestimable value.

In the prosecution of its compilation, he desires to acknowledge his obligations to Mrs. M. V. Ustick, the gifted secretary of the Crusade, for her excellent article on the same. Also, Mr. M. Herbert, for his exhaustive history of the Press and Banks of Fayette.

To Judge Daniel McLean, he feels deeply indebted for invaluable contributions of pioneer history from the abundant store of his memory, and the uniform courtesy and genial welcome, with which his investigations have ever been encouraged. To scores of others also, from whom he has drawn valuable information, he returns thanks.

In arranging the materials which lie scattered through immense masses of public records, old documents, and periodical publications, the author has aspired to correctness of detail, and minute discrimination between valuable historical facts, and highly colored fancies of the imagination.

Few persons have a proper conception of the labor, research, and perplexities attendant upon the resurrection of moldy facts and ethereal traditions, which have so long slept in the matrix of obscurity, and collating the heterogenous mass into a systematic history; therefore, should trifling errors appear, it is to be hoped that they will not be attributed to carelessness; for in many cases there is greatly conflicting testimony bearing upon the same point. But the historian receives no credit if he spend months upon a single date, and is censured if he makes a single error. In so far as possible these errors have been corrected in errata; (see page 1040).



Much valuable matter having been contributed too late for its proper place, has been put in addenda, on page 1029.

It must be taken into consideration, also, that this work differs very materially from a book which has taken *years* of patient labor to produce, whose author has written, rewritten, revised, and corrected, until it comes out in perfect form. In this book, the facts for its composition were gathered by different persons, and the collocation has been necessarily hurried, because of the limited time allowed for its completion. Had years of study been devoted to its composition, the language used would, in many cases, have been greatly improved. We hope, therefore, that the public will take a charitable view of these extenuating circumstances.

R. S. DILLS.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

---

## HISTORY OF THE NORTHWEST TERRITORY.

### CHAPTER I.

	Page.
Topography—The Great Lakes, and the Country of the Northwest Territory.....	11

### CHAPTER II.

Joliet and Marquette's Voyage—They leave Mackinaw May 17, 1673—They proceed, by way of Green Bay and the Wisconsin, as far as the mouth of the Arkansas—Return by way of the Illinois and Chicago Creek—Father Marquette's journal, descriptive of the journey and the country through which they traveled—Biographical sketches of Marquette and Joliet.....	16
---	----

### CHAPTER III.

La Salle's voyage—Biographical sketch of La Salle—His concessions and titles of nobility—Preparations for his explorations—Sketch of Father Hennepin and the merit of his writings—La Salle reaches the Niagara River in December, 1678, builds the ship Griffin, and proceeds up Lake Erie, and reaches Mackinaw in August, 1679.....	26
--	----

### CHAPTER IV.

La Salle's voyage continued—Mackinaw the headquarters of the Indian trade—The Griffin starts back to Niagara River with a cargo of furs, and is lost upon the lake—La Salle resumes his voyage in birch canoes, south along the west shore of Lake Michigan, and around its southern extremity to the mouth of the St. Joseph, where he erects Fort Miamis.....	33
---	----

### CHAPTER V.

The several rivers called the Miamis—La Salle's route down the Illinois—The Kankakee Marshes—The French and Indian names of the Kankakee and Des Plaines—The Illinois—"Fort Crevecoeur"—La Salle goes back to Canada—Destruction of his forts by deserters—His return to Fort Miamis, and the successful prosecution of his exploration to the mouth of the Mississippi—The whole valley of the great river taken possession of in the name of the king of France.....	42
--	----

## CHAPTER VI.

Page.

The Miamis—The Miami, Piankeshaw, and Wea bands—They are kindred to the Illinois, originally from the west of the Mississippi—Their superiority and their military disposition—Their subdivisions and various names—Their trade and difficulties with the French and the English—Their migrations—They are upon the Maumee and Wabash—Their villages—From their position between the French and English they suffer at the hands of both—They defeat the Iroquois—They trade with the English, and incur the anger of the French—Their bravery—Their decline—Destructive effects of intemperance—Cession of their lands in Illinois, Indiana, and Ohio—Their removal westward, and present condition.....	57
---	----

## CHAPTER VII.

The Shawnees and Delawares—Originally east of the Alleghany Mountains—Are subdued and driven out by the Iroquois—Marquette finds the Shawnees on the Tennessee in 1673—At one time in Florida—In 1744 they are in Ohio—They war on the American settlements—Their villages on the Big and Little Miamis, the St. Marys, the Auglaize, Maumee, and Wabash—The Delawares—Made women of by the Iroquois—Their country on White River, Indiana, and eastward, defined—Become friendly to the United States after Wayne's victory at Maumee Rapids, in 1794—They, with the Shawnees, sent west of the Mississippi—They furnish soldiers in the war for the Union—Adopting ways of the white people.....	72
--	----

## CHAPTER VIII.

The Indians—Their implements, utensils, fortifications, mounds, manners, and customs.....	81
---	----

## CHAPTER IX.

The war for the fur trade—Former abundance of wild animals and water fowl in the Northwest—The buffalo; their range, their numbers, and final disappearance—Value of the fur trade; its importance to Canada—The <i>coureurs de bois</i> ; their food and peculiarities—Goods for Indian trade—The distant parts to which the fur trade was carried, and the manner in which it was conducted—Competition between French and English for control of the fur trade—It results in broils—French traders killed on the Vermillion—The French and Indians attack Fort Pickawillany—War.....	95
---	----

## CHAPTER X.

The war for the empire—English claims to the Northwest—Deeds from the Iroquois to a large part of the country—Military expeditions of Major Grant, Mons. Aubry, and M. de Ligneris—Aubry attempts to retake Fort Du Quesne—His expedition up the Wabash—Goes to the relief of Fort Niagara—Is defeated by Sir William Johnson—The fall of Quebec and Montreal—Surrender of the Northwest to Great Britain—The territory west of the Mississippi ceded to Spain.....	150
---	-----



## CHAPTER XI.

Page.

General Clark's conquest of the Illinois—The Revolutionary War—Indian depredations upon the settlements of Kentucky—The savages are supplied with arms and ammunition from the English posts at Detroit, Vincennes, and Kaskaskia—General Clark applies to Governor Henry, of Virginia, for aid in an enterprise to capture Kaskaskia and Vincennes—Sketch of General Clark—His manuscript memoir of his march to the Illinois—He captures Kaskaskia—The surrender of Vincennes—He treats with the Indians, who agree to quit their warfare on the Big Knife—Governor Hamilton, of Detroit, recaptures Vincennes—Clark's march to Vincennes—He retakes Vincennes, and makes the English forces prisoners of war—Captain Helm surprises a convoy of English boats at the mouth of the Vermillion River—Organization of the Northwest Territory into Illinois County of Virginia—Clark holds the Northwest until the conclusion of the Revolutionary War—For this reason only it became a part of the United States.....	116
--	-----

## CHAPTER XII.

The title of Virginia, and her deed of cession—Probable number and characteristics of the population in 1787—Organization of the Ohio Land Company—The first settlement under the ordinance of 1787—Survey and grants of the public lands—Treaties made with the Indians—First officers of the Territory—The second grade of Territorial government—Early laws of the Territory—Local courts and court officers—Organization of counties—Early Territorial villages and towns—Territorial officers—The Indian tribes of the Upper Ohio—Titles to Ohio—By whom held—When and how acquired and relinquished—Early time white men in Ohio—The earliest English military expeditions on Lake Erie—Moravian missionary stations—Subsequent military movements upon Ohio soil—Colonel Bradstreet's expedition—Colonel Bouquet's expedition—An act of the British Parliament—Colonel McDonald's expedition—Lord Dunmore's war—Organization of Illinois County—Expedition of General McIntosh—Erection of Fort Laurens, in 1778—General Daniel Broadhead's expedition—Colonel Archibald Lochry's expedition—Colonel Williamson's expedition—Colonel Crawford's Sandusky campaign—General George Rogers Clark's expedition—Colonel Logan's expedition—First treaties establishing boundaries—The first white child born in Ohio—Organization of the second grade of Territorial government—Members of the Territorial Legislature of 1799–1800—First Council and House of Representatives.....	130
---	-----

## CHAPTER XIII.

Admission of Ohio into the Union—Political History—Early laws of Ohio.....	183
--	-----

## HISTORY OF FAYETTE COUNTY.

## INTRODUCTION.

Page.

## POLITICAL AND MILITARY HISTORY.

Virginia—Virginia military survey—Early settlements of the Ohio Valley— Early surveying, and surveyors—First survey in Fayette County—Numbering of surveys—First settlement upon the Virginia reservation—Capture of An- drew Ellison—Life in the woods.....	191
---	-----

## INDIAN WARS.

From their origin to the Treaty of Greenville with incidents.....	219
---	-----

## MISCELLANEOUS.

Organization and Boundary.....	238
The Pioneer .....	240
Early Settlers.....	242
Old settlers.....	255
Prominent Physicians.....	258

## HABITS AND CUSTOMS OF THE PIONEERS.

Defenses—Health—Weddings—Settling a young couple—Putting up the house— House warming—Military debts—Thefts—Characteristics—Disputes—Mor- ality—Tattling.....	260
--	-----

## ORIGINAL TOWNSHIPS.

Original Townships.....	271
-------------------------	-----

## PRESENT TOWNSHIPS.

Date of organization and boundary.....	273
--	-----

## MILLS AND MILLING.

Block and Pestle—Corn Cracker.....	279
------------------------------------	-----

## MISCELLANEOUS.

Taverns.....	283
Race of John Edgington.....	285
War of 1812.....	286
Battle of Harrison at Fort Meigs.....	292
Josiah Hunt.....	294
Effects of the war of 1812.....	297
The Old Muster.....	299
Sharp Shins or Cut Money.....	303
Pioneer Girls.....	305
Corn Husking.....	307

Game and Hunters.....	308
The Old School House.....	312
Early Mails.....	314
Pigeon Roosts.....	315
Judiciary—Courts and Court Houses—First Court House—New Court House— Jails.....	316
County Infirmary—Carder Infirmary.....	325
Peter Carder.....	330
Counterfeiting.....	331
The Funk Fight .....	334
The first man sent to the penitentiary.....	338
Execution of William G. W. Smith, with a sketch of his life.....	341
Sanitary—Milk Sickness—Symptoms—Treatment.....	350
Drainage .....	353
Stock Sales—Horsetrading.....	356
The first Railroad.....	359
Geology of Fayette County—Paving-stones of Washington.....	361
Fayette County in the Rebellion.....	383
Fayette County in the Legislature.....	447
Fayette County officials.....	451

## UNION TOWNSHIP.

Early Settlers—Washington—Early Business—Tanneries—Blacksmiths—General features—Old times—The pioneer house—Council proceedings—Fire En- gine—Township reminiscences—Churches—Schools—Secret organizations— The crusade—The press—Woolen machines.....	458
Biographical.....	583

## JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP.

Early settlement—Official—Churches—Secret societies—Industrial and Commer- cial—Railroads—Roads—Miscellaneous—Schools—Jeffersonville .....	638
Biographical .....	669

## JASPER TOWNSHIP.

Early settlers—Schools—Churches—Towns—Post offices, etc.,.....	708
Biographical.....	725

## CONCORD TOWNSHIP.

Early settlement—Churches—Schools—Incidents—Mills—Staunton.....	737
Biographical.....	745

## GREEN TOWNSHIP.

Early settlement—Schools—Churches—Buena Vista—Officers—Distilleries— Thievis—Incidents, etc.....	763
Biographical.....	773

## PERRY TOWNSHIP.

Early—settlements—Churches—Blacksmiths—Mills—Stores—Sunday-schools— Martinsburg—Secret Societies—Nursery—Officers.....	776
Biographical.....	794

## WAYNE TOWNSHIP.

Early settlement—Taverns—Indian reminiscences—Good Hope—Churches— Rock Mills.....	826
Biographical.....	842

## MARION TOWNSHIP.

Early settlement—Churches—Sabbath-schools—Schools—Mills—Official, etc.....	877
Biographical.....	894

## MADISON TOWNSHIP.

Early settlement—Churches—Schools—Secret organizations—Stores—Mills, etc.,	916
Biographical.....	934

## PAINT TOWNSHIP.

Early settlement—Incidents—Educational—Churches—Secret organizations In— the war with Garfield—Bloomingbury—Slavery—The liquor question— Towns.....	971
Biographical.....	993

---

Summary.....	1024
--------------	------

## ADDENDA.

Union Township.....	1027
Jefferson Township.....	1034
Jasper Township.....	1035
Concord Township.....	1036
Errata.....	1039

# HISTORIC NOTES ON THE NORTHWEST.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### TOPOGRAPHY.

THE reader will have a better understanding of the manner in which the territory, herein treated of, was discovered and subsequently occupied, if reference is made, in the outset, to some of its more important topographical features.

Indeed, it would be an unsatisfactory task to try to follow the routes of early travel, or to undertake to pursue the devious wanderings of the aboriginal tribes, or trace the advance of civilized society into a country, without some preliminary knowledge of its topography.

Looking upon a map of North America, it is observed that westward of the Alleghany Mountains the waters are divided into two great masses; the one composed of waters flowing into the great northern lakes, is, by the river St. Lawrence, carried into the Atlantic Ocean; the other, collected by a multitude of streams spread out like a vast net over the surface of more than twenty states and several territories, is gathered at last into the Mississippi River, and thence discharged into the Gulf of Mexico.

As it was by the St. Lawrence River, and the great lakes connected with it, that the northwest territory was discovered, and for many years its trade mainly carried on, a more minute notice of this remarkable water communication will not be out of place. Jacques Cartier, a French navigator, having sailed from St. Malo, entered, on the 10th of August, 1535, the Gulf which he had explored the year before; and named it the St. Lawrence, in memory of the holy martyr whose feast is celebrated on that day. This name was subsequently extended to the river. Previous to this it was called the River of Canada, the name given by the Indians to the whole country. The drainage of the St. Lawrence and the lakes extends through fourteen degrees of longitude, and covers a distance of over two thousand



miles. Ascending this river, we behold it flanked with bold crags and sloping hillsides; its current beset with rapids and studded with a thousand islands; combining scenery of marvelous beauty and grandeur. Seven hundred and fifty miles above its mouth, the channel deepens and the shores recede into an expanse of water known as Lake Ontario.

Passing westward on Lake Ontario one hundred and eighty miles a second river is reached. A few miles above its entry into the lake, the river is thrown over a ledge of rock into a yawning chasm, one hundred and fifty feet below; and, amid the deafening noise and clouds of vapor escaping from the agitated waters is seen the great Falls of Niagara. At Buffalo, twenty-one miles above the falls, the shores of Niagara River recede and a second great inland sea is formed, having an average breadth of forty miles and a length of two hundred and forty miles. This is Lake Erie. The name has been variously spelt,—Earie, Herie, Erige and Erike. It has also borne the name of Conti. Father Hennepin says: "The Hurons call it Lake Erige, or Erike, that is to say, the Lake of the Cat, and the inhabitants of Canada have softened the word to Erie;" *vide* "A New Discovery of a vast Country in America." p. 77; London edition, 1698.

Hennepin's derivation is substantially followed by the more accurate and accomplished historian, Father Charlevoix, who, at a later period, in 1721, in writing of this lake uses the following words: "The name it bears is that of an Indian nation of the Huron language, which was formerly settled on its banks and who have been entirely destroyed by the Iroquois. Erie in that language signifies cat, and in some accounts this nation is called the cat nation." He adds: "Some modern maps have given Lake Erie the name of Conti, but with no better success than the names of Conde, Tracy and Orleans which have been given to Lakes Huron, Superior and Michigan."

At the upper end of Lake Erie, to the southward, is Maumee Bay, of which more hereafter; to the northward the shores of the lake again approach each other and form a channel known as the River Detroit, a French word signifying a straight or narrow passage. Northward some twenty miles, and above the city of Detroit, the river widens into a small body of water called Lake St. Clair. The name as now written is incorrect: "we should either retain the French form, Claire, or take the English Clare. It received its name in honor of the founder of the Franciscan nuns, from the fact that La Salle reached it on the day consecrated to her." Northward some twelve

miles across this lake the land again encroaches upon and contracts the waters within another narrow bound known as the Strait of St. Clair. Passing up this strait, northward about forty miles, Lake Huron is reached. It is two hundred and fifty miles long and one hundred and ninety miles wide, including Georgian Bay on the east, and its whole area is computed to be about twenty-one thousand square miles. Its magnitude fully justified its early name, *La Mer-douce*, the Fresh Sea, on account of its extreme vastness. The more popular name of Huron, which has survived all others, was given to it from the great Huron nation of Indians who formerly inhabited the country lying to the eastward of it. Indeed, many of the early French writers call it *Lac des Hurons*, that is, Lake of the Hurons. It is so laid down on the maps of Hennepin, La Hontan, Charlevoix and Colden in the volumes before quoted.

Going northward, leaving the Straits of Mackinaw, through which Lake Michigan discharges itself from the west, and the chain of Manitoulin Islands to the eastward, yet another river, the connecting link between Lake Huron and Superior, is reached. Its current is swift, and a mile below Lake Superior are the Falls, where the water leaps and tumbles down a channel obstructed by boulders and shoals, where, from time immemorial, the Indians of various tribes have resorted on account of the abundance of fish and the ease with which they are taken. Previous to the year 1670 the river was called the Sault, that is, the rapids, or falls. In this year Fathers Marquette and Dablon founded here the mission of "St. Marie du Saùlt" (St. Mary of the Falls), from which the modern name of the river, St. Mary's, is derived. Recently the United States have perfected the ship canal cut in solid rock, around the falls, through which the largest vessels can now pass, from the one lake to the other.

Lake Superior, in its greatest length, is three hundred and sixty miles, with a maximum breadth of one hundred and forty, the largest of the five great American lakes, and the most extensive body of fresh water on the globe. Its form has been poetically and not inaccurately described by a Jesuit Father, whose account of it is preserved in the *Relations* for the years 1669 and 1670: "This lake has almost the form of a bended bow, and in length is more than 180 leagues. The southern shore is as it were the cord, the arrow being a long strip of land [Keweenaw Point] issuing from the southern coast and running more than 80 leagues to the middle of the lake." A glance on the map will show the aptness of the comparison. The name Superior was given to it by the Jesuit Fathers, "in conse-

quence of its being *above* that of Lake Huron. It was also called Lake Tracy, after Marquis De Tracy, who was governor-general of Canada from 1663 to 1665. Father Claude Allouez, in his "Journal of Travels to the Country of the Ottawas," preserved in the Relations for the years 1666, 1667, says: "After passing through the St. Mary's River we entered the upper lake, which will hereafter bear the name of Monsieur Tracy, an acknowledgment of the obligation under which the people of this country are to him." The good father, however, was mistaken; the name Tracy only appears on a few ancient maps, or is perpetuated in rare volumes that record the almost forgotten labors of the zealous Catholic missionaries; while the earlier name of Lake "Superior" is familiar to every school-boy who has thumbed an atlas.

At the western extremity of Lake Superior enter the Rivers Bois-Brule and St. Louis, the upper tributaries of which have their sources on the northeasterly slope of a water-shed, and approximate very near the head-waters of the St. Croix, Prairie and Savannah Rivers, which, issuing from the opposite side of this same ridge, flow into the Upper Mississippi.

The upper portions of Lake Huron, Michigan, Gréen Bay, with their indentations, and the entire coast line, with the islands eastward and westward of the Straits of Mackinaw, are all laid down with quite a degree of accuracy on a map attached to the Relations of the Jesuits for the years 1670 and 1671, a copy of which is contained in Bancroft's History of the United States, showing that the reverend fathers were industrious in mastering and preserving the geographical features of the wilderness they traversed in their holy calling.

Lake Michigan is the only one of the five great lakes that lays wholly within the United States,—the other four, with their connecting rivers and straits, mark the boundary between the Dominion of Canada and the United States. Its length is 320 miles; its average breadth 70, with a mean depth of over 1,000 feet. Its area is some 22,000 square miles, being considerably more than that of Lake Huron and less than that of Lake Superior.

Michigan was the last of the lakes in order of discovery. The Hurons, christianized and dwelling eastward of Lake Huron, had been driven from their towns and cultivated fields by the Iroquois, and scattered about Mackinaw and the desolate coast of Lake Superior beyond, whither they were followed by their faithful pastors, the Jesuits, who erected new altars and gathered the remnants of

their stricken followers about them; all this occurred before the fathers had acquired any definite knowledge of Lake Michigan. In their mission work for the year 1666, it is referred to "as the Lake Illinouek, a great lake adjoining, or between, the lake of the Hurons and that of Green Bay, that had not [as then] come to their knowledge." In the Relation for the same year, it is referred to as "Lake Illeaouers," and Lake Illinioues, as yet unexplored, though much smaller than Lake Huron, and that the Outagamies [the Fox Indians] call it Machi-hi-gan-ing." Father Hennepin says: "The lake is called by the Indians, 'Illinouek,' and by the French, 'Illinois,'" and that the "Lake Illinois, in the native language, signifies the 'Lake of Men.'" He also adds in the same paragraph, that it is called by the Miamis, "Mischigonong, that is, the great lake." Father Marest, in a letter dated at Kaskaskia, Illinois, November 9, 1712, so often referred to on account of the valuable historical matter it contains, contracts the aboriginal name to *Michigan*, and is, perhaps, the first author who ever spelt it in the way that has become universal. He naively says, "that on the maps this lake has the name, without any authority, of the '*Lake of the Illinois*,' since the Illinois do not dwell in its neighborhood."

## CHAPTER II.

### JOLIET AND MARQUETTE'S VOYAGE.

"THE day of the Immaculate Conception of the Blessed Virgin, whom I had always invoked, since I have been in this Ottawa country, to obtain of God the grace to be able to visit the nations on the River Mississippi, was identically that on which M. Joliet arrived with orders of the Comte de Frontenac, our governor, and M. Talon, our intendant, to make this discovery with me. I was the more enraptured at this good news, as I saw my designs on the point of being accomplished, and myself in the happy necessity of exposing my life for the salvation of all these nations, and particularly for the Illinois, who had, when I was at Lapointe du Esprit, very earnestly entreated me to carry the word of God to their country."

"We were not long in preparing our outfit, although we were embarking on a voyage the duration of which we could not foresee. Indian corn, with some dried meats, was our whole stock of provisions. With this we set out in two bark canoes, M. Joliet, myself and five men, firmly resolved to do all and suffer all for so glorious an enterprise."

"It was on the 17th of May, 1673, that we started from the mission of St. Ignatius, at Michilimakinac, where I then was."

"Our joy at being chosen for this expedition roused our courage and sweetened the labor of rowing from morning to night. As we were going to seek unknown countries, we took all possible precautions that, if our enterprise was hazardous, it should not be foolhardy. For this reason we gathered all possible information from the Indians who had frequented those parts, and even from their accounts, traced a map of all the new country, marking down the rivers on which we were to sail, the names of the nations and places through which we were to pass, the course of the Great River, and what direction we should take when we got to it."

"Above all, I put our voyage under the protection of the Blessed Virgin Immaculate, promising her that, if she did us the grace to discover the Great River, I would give it the name of the concep-



tion; and that I would also give that name to the first mission I should establish among these new nations, as I have actually done among the Illinois."

After some days they reached an Indian village, and the journal proceeds: "Here we are, then, at the Maskoutens. This word, in Algonquin, may mean Fire Nation, and that is the name given to them. This is the limit of discoveries made by the French, for they have not yet passed beyond it. This town is made up of three nations gathered here, Miamis, Maskoutens, and Kikabous. As bark for cabins, in this country, is rare, they use rushes, which serve them for walls and roofs, but which afford them no protection against the wind, and still less against the rain when it falls in torrents. The advantage of this kind of cabin is that they can roll them up and carry them easily where they like in hunting time."

"I felt no little pleasure in beholding the position of this town. The view is beautiful and very picturesque, for, from the eminence on which it is perched, the eye discovers on every side prairies spreading away beyond its reach, interspersed with thickets or groves of trees. The soil is very good, producing much corn. The Indians gather also quantities of plums and grapes, from which good wine could be made if they choose."

"No sooner had we arrived than M. Joliet and I assembled the Sachems. He told them that he was sent by our governor to discover new countries, and I by the Almighty to illumine them with the light of the gospel; that the Sovereign Master of our lives wished to be known to all nations, and that to obey his will I did not fear death, to which I exposed myself in such dangerous voyages; that we needed two guides to put us on our way; these, making them a present, we begged them to grant us. This they did very civilly, and even proceeded to speak to us by a present, which was a mat to serve us on our voyage."

"The next day, which was the 10th of June, two Miamis whom they had given us as guides, embarked with us in the sight of a great crowd, who could not wonder enough to see seven Frenchmen, alone in two canoes, dare to undertake so strange and so hazardous an expedition."

"We knew that there was, three leagues from Maskoutens, a river emptying into the Mississippi. We knew, too, that the point of the compass we were to hold to reach it was the west-southwest, but the way is so cut up with marshes and little lakes that it is easy to go astray, especially as the river leading to it is so covered with

wild oats that you can hardly discover the channel; hence we had need of our two guides, who led us safely to a portage of twenty-seven hundred paces and helped us transport our canoes to enter this river, after which they returned, leaving us alone in an unknown country in the hands of Providence."

"We now leave the waters which flow to Quebec, a distance of four or five hundred leagues, to follow those which will henceforth lead us into strange lands."

"Our route was southwest, and after sailing about thirty leagues we perceived a place which had all the appearances of an iron mine, and in fact one of our party who had seen some before averred that the one we had found was very rich and very good. After forty leagues on this same route we reached the mouth of our river, and finding ourselves at forty-two and a half degrees north, we safely entered the Mississippi on the 17th of June, with a joy that I can not express."

"Having descended as far as  $41^{\circ} 28'$ , following the same direction, we find that turkeys have taken the place of game, and pisikion (buffalo) or wild cattle that of other beasts."

"At last, on the 25th of June, we perceived foot-prints of men by the water-side, and a beaten path entering a beautiful prairie. We stopped to examine it, and concluding that it was a path lead to some Indian village we resolved to go and reconnoitre. We accordingly left our two canoes in charge of our people, cautioning them to beware of a surprise; then M. Joliet and I undertook this rather hazardous discovery for two single men, who thus put themselves at the mercy of an unknown and barbarous people. We followed the little path in silence, and having advanced about two leagues we discovered a village on the banks of the river, and two others on a hill half a league from the former. Then, indeed, we recommended ourselves to God with all our hearts, and having implored his help we passed on undiscovered, and came so near that we even heard the Indians talking. We then deemed it time to announce ourselves, as we did, by a cry which we raised with all our strength, and then halted, without advancing any farther. At this cry the Indians rushed out of their cabins, and having probably recognized us as French, especially seeing a black gown, or at least having no reason to distrust us, seeing we were but two and had made known our coming, they deputed four old men to come and speak to us. Two carried tobacco-pipes, well adorned and trimmed with many kinds of feathers. They marched slowly, lift-

ing their pipes toward the sun as if offering them to it to smoke, but yet without uttering a single word. They were a long time coming the little way from the village to us. Having reached us at last, they stopped to consider us attentively."

"I now took courage, seeing these ceremonies, which are used by them only with friends, and still more on seeing them covered with stuffs, which made me judge them to be allies. I, therefore, spoke to them first, and asked them who they were. They answered that they were Illinois, and in token of peace they presented their pipes to smoke. They then invited us to their village, where all the tribe awaited us with impatience. These pipes for smoking are all called in this country calumets, a word that is so much in use that I shall be obliged to employ it in order to be understood, as I shall have to speak of it frequently."

"At the door of the cabin in which we were to be received was an old man awaiting us in a very remarkable posture, which is their usual ceremony in receiving strangers. This man was standing perfectly naked, with his hands stretched out and raised toward the sun, as if he wished to screen himself from its rays, which, nevertheless, passed through his fingers to his face. When we came near him he paid us this compliment: 'How beautiful is the sun, O Frenchman, when thou comest to visit us! All our town awaits thee, and thou shalt enter all our cabins in peace.' He then took us into his, where there was a crowd of people, who devoured us with their eyes but kept a profound silence. We heard, however, these words occasionally addressed to us: 'Well done, brothers, to visit us!' As soon as we had taken our places they showed us the usual civility of the country, which is to present the calumet. You must not refuse it unless you would pass for an enemy, or at least for being very impolite. It is, however, enough to pretend to smoke. While all the old men smoked after us to honor us, some came to invite us, on behalf of the great sachem of all the Illinois, to proceed to his town, where he wished to hold a council with us. We went with a good retinue, for all the people who had never seen a Frenchman among them could not tire looking at us; they threw themselves on the grass by the wayside, they ran ahead, then turned and walked back to see us again. All this was done without noise, and with marks of a great respect entertained for us."

"Having arrived at the great sachem's town, we espied him at his cabin door between two old men; all three standing naked, with their calumet turned to the sun. He harangued us in a few words,

to congratulate us on our arrival, and then presented us his calumet and made us smoke ; at the same time we entered his cabin, where we received all their usual greetings. Seeing all assembled and in silence, I spoke to them by four presents which I made. By the first, I said that we marched in peace to visit the nations on the river to the sea ; by the second, I declared to them that God, their creator, had pity on them, since, after their having been so long ignorant of Him, he wished to become known to all nations ; that I was sent on His behalf with this design ; that it was for them to acknowledge and obey him ; by the third, that the great chief of the French informed them that he spread peace everywhere, and had overcome the Iroquois ; lastly, by the fourth, we begged them to give us all the information they had of the sea, and of nations through which we should have to pass to reach it.

“ When I had finished my speech, the sachem rose, and laying his hand on the head of a little slave whom he was about to give us, spoke thus : ‘ I thank thee, Black-gown, and thee, Frenchman,’ addressing M. Jollying, ‘ for taking so much pains to come and visit us. Never has the earth been so beautiful, nor the sun so bright, as to-day ; never has our river been so calm, nor so free from rocks, which your canoes have removed as they passed ; never has our tobacco had so fine a flavor, nor our corn appeared so beautiful as we behold it to-day. Here is my son that I give thee that thou mayest know my heart. I pray thee take pity on me and all my nation. Thou knowest the Great Spirit who has made us all ; thou speakest to Him and hearest His word ; ask Him to give me life and health, and come and dwell with us that we may know Him.’ Saying this, he placed the little slave near us and made us a second present, an all mysterious calumet, which they value more than a slave. By this present he showed us his esteem for our governor, after the account ‘ we had given of him. By the third, he begged us, on behalf of his whole nation, not to proceed farther on account of the great dangers to which we exposed ourselves.

“ I replied that I did not fear death, and that I esteemed no happiness greater than that of losing my life for the glory of Him who made us all. But this these poor people could not understand. The council was followed by a great feast which consisted of four courses, which we had to take with all their ways. The first course was a great wooden dish full of sagamity—that is to say, of Indian meal boiled in water and seasoned with grease. The master of ceremonies, with a spoonful of sagamity, presented it three or four times to my



mouth, as we would do with a little child ; he did the same to M. Jolyet. For the second course he brought in a second dish containing three fish ; he took some pains to remove the bones, and having blown upon it to cool it, put it in my mouth as we would food to a bird. For the third course they produced a large dog which they had just killed, but, learning that we did not eat it, withdrew it. Finally, the fourth course was a piece of wild ox, the fattest portions of which were put into our mouths.

"We took leave of our Illinois about the end of June, and embarked in sight of all the tribe, who admire our little canoes, having never seen the like.

"As we were discoursing, while sailing gently down a beautiful, still, clear water, we heard the noise of a rapid into which we were about to fall. I have seen nothing more frightful ; a mass of large trees, entire, with branches—real floating islands—came rushing from the mouth of the river Pekitanouï, so impetuously that we could not, without great danger, expose ourselves to pass across. The agitation was so great that the water was all muddy and could not get clear.

"After having made about twenty leagues due south, and a little less to the southeast, we came to a river called Ouabouskigou, the mouth of which is at 36 deg. north. This river comes from the country on the east inhabited by the Chaoûanons, in such numbers that they reckon as many as twenty-three villages in one district, and fifteen in another, lying quite near each other. They are by no means warlike, and are the people the Iroquois go far to seek in order to wage an unprovoked war upon them ; and as these poor people cannot defend themselves they allow themselves to be taken and carried off like sheep, and, innocent as they are, do not fail to experience the barbarity of the Iroquois, who burn them cruelly.

"Having arrived about half a league from Akansea (Arkansas River), we saw two canoes coming toward us. The commander was standing up, holding in his hand a calumet, with which he made signs according to the custom of the country. He approached us, singing quite agreeably, and invited us to smoke, after which he presented us some sagamity and bread made of Indian corn, of which we ate a little. We fortunately found among them a man who understood Illinois much better than the man we brought from Mitchigameh. By means of him, I first spoke to the assembly by ordinary presents. They admired what I told them of God and the mysteries of our holy faith, and showed a great desire to keep me with them to instruct them.



"We then asked them what they knew of the sea. They replied that we were only ten days' journey from it (we could have made the distance in five days); that they did not know the nations who inhabited it, because their enemies prevented their commerce with those Europeans; that the Indians with fire-arms whom we had met were their enemies, who cut off the passage to the sea, and prevented their making the acquaintance of the Europeans, or having any commerce with them; that, besides, we should expose ourselves greatly by passing on, in consequence of the continual war parties that their enemies sent out on the river; since, being armed and used to war, we could not, without evident danger, advance on that river which they constantly occupy.

"In the evening the sachems held a secret council on the design of some to kill us for plunder, but the chief broke up all these schemes, and sending for us, danced the calumet in our presence, and then, to remove all fears, presented it to me.

"M. Jollyet and I held another council to deliberate on what we should do, whether we should push on, or rest satisfied with the discovery that we had made. After having attentively considered that we were not far from the Gulf of Mexico, the basin of which is 31 deg. 40 min. north, and we at 33 deg. 40 min.; so that we could not be more than two or three days' journey off; that the Mississippi undoubtedly had its mouth in Florida or the Gulf of Mexico, and not on the east in Virginia, whose sea-coast is at 34 deg. north, which we had passed, without having as yet reached the sea, nor on the western side in California, because that would require a west, or west-south-west course, and we had always been going south. We considered, moreover, that we risked losing the fruit of this voyage, of which we could give no information, if we should throw ourselves into the hands of the Spaniards, who would undoubtedly at least hold us as prisoners. Besides it was clear that we were not in a condition to resist Indians allied to Europeans, numerous and expert in the use of fire-arms, who continually infested the lower part of the river. Lastly, we had gathered all the information that could be desired from the expedition. All these reasons induced us to return. This we announced to the Indians, and after a day's rest prepared for it.

"After a month's navigation down the Mississippi, from the 42d to below the 34th degree, and after having published the gospel as well as I could to the nations I had met, we left the village of Akansea on the 17th of July, to retrace our steps. We accordingly ascended the Mississippi, which gave us great trouble to stem its currents. We left

it, indeed, about the 38th degree, to enter another river (the Illinois), which greatly shortened our way, and brought us, with little trouble, to the lake of the Illinois.

"We had seen nothing like *this* river for the fertility of the land, its prairies, woods, wild cattle, stag, deer, wild cats, bustards, swans, ducks, parrots, and even beaver; its many little lakes and rivers. That on which we sailed is broad, deep and gentle for sixty-five leagues. During the spring and part of the summer, the only portage is half a league.

"We found there an Illinois town called Kaskaskia, composed of seventy-four cabins; they received us well, and compelled me to promise them to return and instruct them. One of the chiefs of this tribe, with his young men, escorted us to the Illinois Lake, whence at last we returned in the close of September to the Bay of the Fetid (Green Bay), whence we had set out in the beginning of June. Had all this voyage caused but the salvation of a single soul, I should deem all my fatigue well repaid, and this I have reason to think, for, when I was returning, I passed by the Indians of Peoria. I was three days announcing the faith in their cabins, after which, as we were embarking, they brought me, on the water's edge, a dying child, which I baptized a little before it expired, by an admirable providence for the salvation of that innocent soul."

Count Frontenac, writing from Quebec to M. Colbert, Minister of the Marine, at Paris, under date of November 14, 1674, announces that "Sieur Joliet, whom Monsieur Talon advised me, on my arrival from France, to dispatch for the discovery of the South Sea, has returned three months ago. He has discovered some very fine countries, and a navigation so easy through beautiful rivers he has found, that a person can go from Lake Ontario in a bark to the Gulf of Mexico, there being only one carrying place (around Niagara Falls), where Lake Ontario communicates with Lake Erie. I send you by my secretary the map which Sieur Joliet has made of the great river he has discovered, and the observations he has been able to recollect, as he lost all his minutes and journals in the shipwreck he suffered within sight of Montreal, where, after having completed a voyage of twelve hundred leagues, he was near being drowned, and lost all his papers and a little Indian whom he brought from those countries. These accidents have caused me great regret."

Louis Joliet, or Jolliet, or Jollyet, as the name is variously spelled, was the son of Jean Joliet, a wheelwright, and Mary d'Abancour. He was born at Quebec in the year 1645. Having finished his studies

at the Jesuit college, he determined to become a member of that order, and with that purpose in view, took some of the minor orders of the society in August, 1662. He completed his studies in 1666, but during this time his attention had become interested in Indian affairs, and he laid aside all thoughts of assuming the "black gown." That he acquired great ability and tact in managing the savages, is apparent from the fact of his having been selected to discover the South Sea by the way of the Mississippi. The map which he drew from memory, and which was forwarded by Count Frontenac to France, was afterwards attached to Marquette's Journal, and was published by Therenot at Paris in 1681. Sparks, in his "Life of Marquette," copies this map, and ascribes it to his hero. This must be a mistake, since it differs quite essentially from Marquette's map, which has recently been brought to public notice by Dr. Shea.

Joliet's account of the voyage, mentioned by Frontenac, is published in Hennepin's "Discovery of a Vast Country in America." It is very meagre, and does not present any facts not covered by Marquette's narrative.

In 1680 Joliet was appointed hydrographer to the king, and many well-drawn maps at Quebec show that his office was no sinecure. Afterward he made a voyage to Hudson's Bay in the interest of the king, and as a reward for the faithful performance of his duty, he was granted the Island of Anticosti, which on account of the fisheries and Indian trade was at that time very valuable. After this he signed himself Joliet d'Anticosty. In the year 1697 he obtained the seigniorship of Joliet on the river Etchemins, south of Quebec. M. Joliet died in 1701, leaving a wife and four children, the descendants of whom are living in Canada still possessed of the seigniorship of Joliet, among whom are Archbishop Taschereau of Quebec and Archbishop Taché of Red River.

Mount Joliet on the Desplaines River, above its confluence with the Kankakee and the city of Joliet in the county of Will, perpetuate the name of Joliet in the state of Illinois.

Jacques Marquette was born in Laon, France, in 1637. His was the oldest and one of the most respectable citizen families of the place. At the age of seventeen he entered the Society of Jesus; received orders in 1666 to embark for Canada, arriving at Quebec in September of the same year. For two years he remained at Three Rivers, studying the different Indian dialects under Father Gabriel DuRoi. At the end of that period he received orders to repair to the upper lakes, which he did, and established the mission of Sault Ste.

Marie. The following year Dablon arrived, having been appointed Superior of the Ottawa missions. Marquette then went to the "Mission of the Holy Ghost" at the western extremity of Lake Superior. Here he remained for two years, and it was his accounts, forwarded from this place, that caused Frontenac and Talon to send Joliet on his voyage to the Mississippi. The Sioux having dispersed the Algonquin tribes at Lapointe, the latter retreated eastward to Mackinaw; Marquette followed and founded there the Mission of St. Ignatius. Here he remained until Joliet came in 1673, with orders to accompany him on his voyage of discovery down the Mississippi. Upon his return, Marquette remained at Mackinaw until October, 1674, when he received orders to carry out his pet project of founding the "Mission of the Immaculate Conception of the Blessed Virgin" among the Illinois. He immediately set out, but owing to a severe dysentery contracted the year previous, he made but slow progress. However, he reached Chicago Creek December 4, where, growing rapidly worse, he was compelled to winter. On the 29th of the following March he set out for the Illinois town, on the river of that name. He succeeded in getting there on the 8th of April. Being cordially received by the Indians, he was enabled to realize his long deferred and much cherished project of establishing the "Mission of the Immaculate Conception." Believing that his life was drawing to a close, he endeavored to reach Mackinaw before his death should take place. But in this hope he was doomed to disappointment; by the time he reached Lake Michigan "he was so weak that he had to be carried like a child." One Saturday, Marquette and his two companions entered a small stream—which still bears his name—on the eastern side of Lake Michigan, and in this desolate spot, virtually alone, destitute of all the comforts of life, died James Marquette. His life-long wish to die a martyr in the holy cause of Jesus and the Blessed Virgin was granted. Thus passed away one of the purest and most sacrificing servants of God; one of the bravest and most heroic of men.

The biographical sketch of Joliet has been collated from a number of reliable authorities, and is believed truthful. Our notice of Father Marquette is condensed from his life as written by Dr. Shea, than whom there is no one better qualified to perform the task.



## CHAPTER III.

### EXPLORATIONS BY LA SALLE.

The success of the French in their plan of colonization was so great, and the trade with the savages, exchanging fineries, guns, knives, and more than all, spirituous liquors for valuable furs, yielded such enormous profits that impetus was given to still greater enterprises. They involved no less than the hemming in of the British colonies along the Atlantic coast, and a conquest of the rich mines in Mexico from the Spanish. These purposes are boldly avowed in a letter of M. Talon, the king's enterprising intendant at Quebec in 1671, and also in the declarations of the great Colbert at Paris, "I am," says M. Talon, in his letter to the king referred to, "no courtier, and assert, not through a mere desire to please the king, nor without just reason, that this portion of the French monarchy will become something grand. What I discover around me makes me foresee this, and those colonies of foreign nations so long settled on the seaboard already tremble with fright, in view of what his majesty has accomplished here in the interior. The measure adopted to confine them within narrow limits, by taking possession, which I have caused to be effected, do not allow them to spread, without subjecting themselves at the same time to be treated as usurpers, and have war waged against them. This in truth is what by all their acts they seem to greatly fear. They already know that your name is spread abroad among the savages throughout all those countries, and that they regard your majesty alone as the arbitrator of peace and war; they detach themselves insensibly from other Europeans, and excepting the Iroquois, of whom I am not as yet assured, we can safely promise that the others will take up arms whenever we please." "The principal result," says La Salle, in his memoir at a later day, "expected from the great labors and perils which I underwent in the discovery of the Mississippi, was to satisfy the wish expressed to me by the late Monsieur Colbert, of finding a port where the French might establish themselves and harass the Spaniards in those regions from whence they derive all their wealth. The place I propose to fortify lies sixty leagues above the mouth of the river Colbert (*i. e.* Mississippi) in the Gulf of Mexico, and possesses all the



advantages for such a purpose which can be wished for, both on account of its excellent position and the favorable disposition of the savages who live in that part of the country."

La Salle was born, of a distinguished family, at Rouen, France. He was consecrated to the service of God in early life, and entered the Society of Jesus, in which he remained ten years, laying the foundation of moral principles, regular habits and elements of science that served him so well in his future arduous undertakings. Like many other young men having plans of useful life, he thought Canada would offer better facilities to develop them than the cramped and fixed society of France. He accordingly left his home, and reached Montreal in 1666. Being of a resolute and venturesome disposition, he found employment in making explorations of the country about the lakes. He soon became a favorite of Talon, the intendant, and of Frontenac, the governor, at Quebec. He was selected by the latter to take command of Fort Frontenac, near the present city of Kingston, on the St. Lawrence River, and at that time a dilapidated, wooden structure on the frontier of Canada. He remained in Canada about nine years, acquiring a knowledge of the country and particularly of the Indian tribes, their manners, habits and customs, and winning the confidence of the French authorities. He returned to France and presented a memoir to the king, in which he urged the necessity of maintaining Fort Frontenac, which he offered to restore with a structure of stone; to keep there a garrison equal to the one at Montreal; to employ as many as fifteen laborers during the first year; to clear and till the land, and to supply the surrounding Indian villages with Recollet missionaries in furtherance of the cause of religion, all at his own expense, on condition that the king would grant him the right of seigniorship and a monopoly of the trade incident to it. He further petitioned for title of nobility in consideration of voyages he had already made in Canada at his own expense, and which had resulted in the great benefit to the king's colony. The king heard the petition graciously, and on the 13th May, 1675, granted La Salle and his heirs Fort Frontenac, with four leagues of the adjacent country along the lakes and rivers above and below the fort and a half a league inward, and the adjacent islands, with the right of hunting and fishing on Lake Ontario and the circumjacent rivers. On the same day, the king issued to La Salle letters patent of nobility, having, as the king declares, been informed of the worthy deeds performed by the people, either in reducing or civilizing the savages or in defending themselves against their frequent insults, especially those of the Iroquois; in de-

spising the greatest dangers in order to extend the king's name and empire to the extremity of that new world ; and desiring to reward those who have thus rendered themselves most eminent ; and wishing to treat most favorably Robert Cavalier Sieur de La Salle on account of the good and laudable report that has been rendered concerning his actions in Canada, the king does ennoble and decorate with the title of nobility the said cavalier, together with his wife and children. He left France with these precious documents, and repaired to Fort Frontenac, where he performed the conditions imposed by the terms of his titles.

He sailed for France again in 1677, and in the following year after he and Colbert had fully matured their plans, he again petitioned the king for a license to prosecute further discoveries. The king granted his request, giving him a permit, under date of May 12, 1678, to endeavor to discover the western part of New France ; the king avowing in the letters patent that " he had nothing more at heart than the discovery of that country where there is a prospect of finding a way to penetrate as far as Mexico," and authorizing La Salle to prosecute discoveries, and construct forts in such places as he might think necessary, and enjoy there the same monopoly as at Fort Frontenac—all on condition that the enterprise should be prosecuted at La Salle's expense, and completed within five years ; that he should not trade with the savages, who carried their peltries and beavers to Montreal ; and that the governor, intendant, justices, and other officers of the king in New France, should aid La Salle in his enterprise. Before leaving France, La Salle, through the Prince de Conti, was introduced to one Henri de Tonti, an Italian by birth, who for eight years had been in the French service. Having had one of his hands shot off while in Sicily, he repaired to France to seek other employment. It was a most fortunate meeting. Tonti—a name that should be prominently associated with discoveries in this part of America—became La Salle's companion. Ever faithful and courageous, he ably and zealously furthered all of La Salle's plans, followed and defended him under the most discouraging trials, with an unselfish fidelity that has few parallels in any age.

Supplied with this new grant of enlarged powers, La Salle, in company with Tonti—or Tonty, as Dr. Sparks says he has seen the name written in an autograph letter—and thirty men, comprising pilots, sailors, carpenters and other mechanics, with a supply of material necessary for the intended exploration, left France for Quebec. Here the party were joined by some Canadians, and the whole force was

sent forward to Fort Frontenac, at the outlet of Lake Ontario, since this fort had been granted to La Salle. He had, in conformity to the terms of his letters patent, greatly enlarged and strengthened its defenses.

La Salle brought up the St. Lawrence to Fort Frontenac the anchors, cordage and other material to be used in the vessel which he designed to construct above the Falls of Niagara for navigating the western lakes. He already had three small vessels on Lake Ontario, which he had made use of in a coasting trade with the Indians. One of these, a brigantine of ten tons, was loaded with his effects; his men, including Fathers Gabriel, Zenobius Membre and Hennepin, who were, as Father Zenobia declares, commissioned with care of the spiritual direction of the expedition, were placed aboard, and on the 18th of November the vessel sailed westward for the Niagara River. They kept the northern shore, and run into land and bartered for corn with the Iroquois at one of their villages, situated where Toronto, Canada, is located, and for fear of being frozen up in the river, which here empties into the lake, had to cut the ice from about their ship. Detained by adverse winds, they remained here until the wind was favorable, when they sailed across the end of the lake and found an anchorage in the mouth of Niagara River on the 6th of December. The season was far advanced, and the ground covered with snow a foot deep. Large masses of ice were floating down the river endangering the vessel, and it was necessary to take measures to give it security. Accordingly the vessel was hauled with cables up against the strong current. One of the cables broke, and the vessel itself came very near being broken to pieces or carried away by the ice, which was grinding its way to the open lake. Finally, by sheer force of human strength, the vessel was dragged to the shore, and moored with a strong hawser under a protecting cliff out of danger from the floating ice. A cabin, protected with palisades, for shelter and to serve as a magazine to store the supplies, was also constructed. The ground was frozen so hard that it had to be thawed out with boiling water before the men could drive stakes into it.

The movements of La Salle excited, first the curiosity of the Iroquois Indians, in whose country he was an intruder, and then their jealousy became aroused as they began to fear he intended the erection of a fort. The Sieur de La Salle, says the frank and modest-minded Father Zenobe Membre, "with his usual address met the principal Iroquois chiefs in conference, and gained them so completely that they not only agreed, but offered, to contribute with all their means to the

execution of his designs. The conference lasted for some time. La Salle also sent many canoes to trade north and south of the lake among these tribes." Meanwhile La Salle's enemies were busy in thwarting his plans. They insinuated themselves among the Indians in the vicinity of Niagara, and filled their ears with all sorts of stories to La Salle's discredit, and aroused feelings of such distrust that work on the fort, or depot for supplies, had to be suspended, and La Salle content himself with a house surrounded by palisades.

A place was selected above the falls, on the eastern side of the river, for the construction of the new vessel.

The ground was cleared away, trees were felled, and the carpenters set to work. The keel of the vessel was laid on the 26th of January, and some of the plank being ready to fasten on, La Salle drove the first spike. As the work progressed, La Salle made several trips, over ice and snow, and later in the spring with vessels, to Fort Frontenac, to hurry forward provisions and material. One of his vessels was lost on Lake Ontario, heavily laden with a cargo of valuable supplies, through the fault or willful perversity of her pilots. The disappointment over this calamity, says Hennepin, would have dissuaded any other person than La Salle from the further prosecution of the enterprise. The men worked industriously on the ship. The most of the Iroquois having gone to war with a nation on the northern side of Lake Erie, the few remaining behind were become less insolent than before. Still they lingered about where the work was going on, and continued expressions of discontent at what the French were doing. One of them let on to be drunk and attempted to kill the blacksmith, but the latter repulsed the Indian with a piece of iron red-hot from the forge. The Indians threatened to burn the vessel on the stocks, and might have done so were it not constantly guarded. Much of the time the only food of the men was Indian corn and fish; the distance to Fort Frontenac and the inclemency of the winter rendering it out of power to procure a supply of other or better provisions.

The frequent alarms from the Indians, a want of wholesome food, the loss of the vessel with its promised supplies, and a refusal of the neighboring tribes to sell any more of their corn, reduced the party to such extremities that the ship carpenters tried to run away. They were, however, persuaded to remain and prosecute their work. Two Mohegan Indians, successful hunters in La Salle's service, were fortunate enough to bring in some wild goats and other game they had killed, which greatly encouraged the workmen to go on with their task more briskly than before. The vessel was completed within six



months from the time its keel was laid. The ship was gotten afloat before entirely finished, to prevent the designs of the natives to burn it. She was sixty tons burthen, and called the "Griffin," a name given it by La Salle by way of compliment to Count Frontenac, whose armorial bearing was supported by two griffins. Three guns were fired, and "*Te Deums*" chanted at the christening, and prayers offered up for a prosperous voyage. The air in the wild forest rung with shouts of joy; even the Iroquois, looking suspiciously on, were seduced with alluring draughts of brandy to lend their deep-mouthed voices to the happy occasion. The men left their cabins of bark and swung their hammocks under the deck of the ship, where they could rest with greater security from the savages than on the shore.

The Griffin, under press of a favorable breeze, and with the help of twelve men on the shore pulling at tow-ropes, was forced up against the strong current of the Niagara river to calmer waters at the entrance of the lake. On the 7th of August, 1679, her canvas was spread, and the pilot steering by the compass, the vessel, with La Salle and his thirty odd companions and their effects aboard, sailed out westward upon the unknown silent waters of Lake Erie. In three days they reached the mouth of Detroit river. Father Hennepin was fairly delighted with the country along this river—it was "so well situated and the soil so fertile. Vast meadows extending back from the strait and terminating at the uplands, which were clad with vineyards, and plum and pear and other fruit-bearing trees of nature's own planting, all so well arranged that one would think they could not have been so disposed without the help of art. The country was also well stocked with deer, bear, wild goats, turkeys and other animals and birds, that supplied a most relishing food. The forest comprised walnut and other timber in abundance suitable for building purposes." So charmed was he with the prospect that he "endeavored to persuade La Salle to settle at the 'De Troit,'" it being in the midst of so many savage nations among whom a good trade could be established. La Salle would not listen to this proposal. He said he would make no settlement within one hundred leagues of Frontenac, lest other Europeans would be before them in the new country they were going to discover. "This," says Hennepin, "was the pretense of La Salle and the adventurers who were with him, for I soon discovered that their intention was to buy all the furs and skins of the remotest savages who, as they thought, did not know their value, and thus enrich themselves in one single voyage."

On Lake Huron the Griffin encountered a storm. The main-yards



and topmast were blown away, giving the ship over to the mercy of the winds. There was no harbor to run into for shelter. La Salle, although a courageous man, gave way to his fears and said they all were undone. Everyone thereupon fell upon their knees to say prayers and prepare for death, except the pilot, who cursed and swore all the while at La Salle for bringing him there to perish in a nasty lake, after he had acquired so much renown in a long and successful navigation on the ocean. The storm abated, and on the 27th of August the Griffin resumed her course northwest, and was carried on the evening of the same day beyond the island of Mackinaw to Point St. Ignace, and safely anchored in a bay that is sheltered, except from the south, by the projecting mainland.

## CHAPTER IV.

### LA SALLE'S VOYAGE CONTINUED.

St. Ignace, or Mackinaw, as previously stated, had become a principal center of the Jesuit missions, and it had also grown into a headquarters for an extensive Indian trade. Duly licensed traders, as well as the *Coureurs de Bois*—men who had run wild, as it were, and by their intercourse with the nations had thrown off all restraints of civilized life—resorted to this vicinity in considerable numbers. These, lost to all sense of national pride, instead of sustaining, took every measure to thwart La Salle's plans. They, with some of the dissatisfied crew, represented to the Indians that La Salle and his associates were a set of dangerous and ambitious adventurers, who meant to engross all the trade in furs and skins and invade their liberties. These jealous and meddlesome busybodies had already, before the arrival of the Griffin, succeeded in seducing fifteen men from La Salle's service, whom with others he had sent forward the previous spring, under command of Tonty, with a stock of merchandise ; and, instead of going to the tribes beyond and preparing the way for a friendly reception of La Salle, as they were ordered to do, they loitered about Mackinaw the whole summer and squandered the goods, in spite of Tonty's persistent efforts to urge them forward in the performance of their duty. La Salle sent out other parties to trade with the natives, and these went so far, and were so busy in bartering for and collecting furs, that they did not return to Mackinaw until November. It was now getting late, and La Salle was warned of the dangerous storms that swept the lakes at the beginning of winter ; he resolved, therefore, to continue his voyage without waiting the return of his men. He weighed anchor and sailed westward into Lake Michigan as far as the islands at the entrance of Green Bay, then called the Pottawatomie Islands, for the reason that they were then occupied by bands of that tribe. On one of these islands La Salle found some of the men belonging to his advance party of traders, and who, having secured a large quantity of valuable furs, had long and impatiently waited his coming.

La Salle, as is already apparent, determined to engage in a fur trade

that already and legitimately belonged to merchants operating at Montreal, and with which the terms of his own license prohibited his interfering. Without asking any one's advice he resolved to load his ship with furs and send it back to Niagara, and the furs to Quebec, and out of the proceeds of the sale to discharge some very pressing debts. The pilot with five men to man the vessel were ordered to proceed with the Griffin to Niagara, and return with all imaginable speed and join La Salle at the mouth of the St. Joseph river, near the southern shore of Lake Michigan. The Griffin did not go to Green Bay City, as many writers have assumed in hasty perusals of the original authorities, or even penetrate the body of water known as Green Bay beyond the chain of islands at its mouth.

The resolution of La Salle, taken, it seems, on the spur of the moment, to send his ship back down the lakes, and prosecute his voyage the rest of the way to the head of Lake Michigan in frail birchen canoes, was a most unfortunate measure. It delayed his discoveries two years, brought severe hardships upon himself and greatly embarrassed all his future plans. The Griffin itself was lost, with all her cargo, valued at sixty thousand livres. She, nor her crew, was ever heard of after leaving the Pottawatomie Islands. What became of the ship and men in charge remains to this day a mystery, or veiled in a cloud of conjecture. La Salle himself, says Francis Parkman, "grew into a settled conviction that the Griffin had been treacherously sunk by the pilot and sailors to whom he had intrusted her; and he thought he had in after years found evidence that the authors of the crime, laden with the merchandise they had taken from her, had reached the Mississippi and ascended it, hoping to join Du Shut, the famous chief of the Coureurs de Bois, and enrich themselves by traffic with the northern tribes."

The following is substantially Hennepin's account of La Salle's canoe voyage from the mouth of Green Bay south, along the shore of Lake Michigan, past Milwaukee and Chicago, and around the southern end of the lake; thence north along the eastern shore to the mouth of the St. Joseph river; thence up the St. Joseph to South Bend, making the portage here to the head waters of the Kankakee; thence down the Kankakee and Illinois through Peoria lake, with an account of the building of Fort Crevecoeur. Hennepin's narrative is full of interesting detail, and contains many interesting observations upon the condition of country, the native inhabitants as they appeared nearly two hundred years ago. The privation and suffering to which La Salle and his party were exposed in navigating Lake Michigan at that

early day, and late in the fall of the year, when the waters were vexed with tempestuous storms, illustrate the courage and daring of the undertaking.

Their suffering did not terminate with their voyage upon the lake. Difficulties of another kind were experienced on the St. Joseph, Kankakee and Illinois Rivers. Hennepin's is, perhaps, the first detailed account we have of this part of the "Great West," and is therefore of great interest and value on this account.

1136492

"We left the Pottawatomies to continue our voyage, being fourteen men in all, in four canoes. I had charge of the smallest, which carried five hundredweight and two men. My companions being recently from Europe, and for that reason being unskilled in the management of these kind of boats, its whole charge fell upon me in stormy weather.

"The canoes were laden with a smith's forge, utensils, tools for carpenters, joiners and sawyers, besides our goods and arms. We steered to the south toward the mainland, from which the Pottawatomie Islands are distant some forty leagues; but about midway, and in the night time, we were greatly endangered by a sudden storm. The waves dashed into our canoes, and the night was so dark we had great difficulty in keeping our canoes together. The daylight coming on, we reached the shore, where we remained for four days, waiting for the lake to grow calm. In the meantime our Indian hunter went in quest of game, but killed nothing other than a porcupine; this, however, made our Indian corn more relishing. The weather becoming fair, we resumed our voyage, rowing all day and well into the night along the western coast of the Lake of the Illinois. The wind again grew too fresh, and we landed upon a rocky beach, where we had nothing to protect ourselves against a storm of snow and rain except the clothing on our persons. We remained here two days for the sea to go down, having made a little fire from wood cast ashore by the waves. We proceeded on our voyage, and toward evening the winds again forced us to a beach covered with rushes, where we remained three days; and in the meantime our provisions, consisting only of pumpkins and Indian corn purchased from the Pottawatomies, entirely gave out. Our canoes were so heavily laden that we could not carry provisions with us, and we were compelled to rely on bartering for such supplies on our way. We left this dismal place, and after twelve leagues rowing came to another Pottawatomie village, whose inhabitants stood upon the beach to receive us. But M. La Salle refused to let anyone land, notwithstanding the severity of the weather, fear-

ing some of his men might run away. We were in such great peril that La Salle flung himself into the water, after we had gone some three leagues farther, and with the aid of his three men carried the canoe of which he had charge to the shore upon their shoulders, otherwise it would have been broken to pieces by the waves. We were obliged to do the same with the other canoes. I, myself, carried good Father Gabriel upon my back, his age being so well advanced as not to admit of his venturing in the water. We took ourselves to a piece of rising ground to avoid surprise, as we had no manner of acquaintance with the great number of savages whose village was near at hand. We sent three men into the village to buy provisions, under protection of the calumet, or pipe of peace, which the Indians at Pottawatomie Islands had presented us as a means of introduction to, and a measure of safety against, other tribes that we might meet on our way."

The calumet has always been a symbol of amity among all the Indian tribes of North America, and so uniformly used by them in all their negotiations with their own race, and Europeans as well; and Father Hennepin's description of it, and the respect that is accorded to its presence, are so truthful that we here insert his account of it at length:

"This calumet," says Father Hennepin, "is the most mysterious thing among the savages, for it is used in all important transactions. It is nothing else, however, than a large tobacco pipe, made of red, black, or white stone. The head is highly polished, and the quill or stem is usually about two feet in length, made of a pretty strong reed or cane, decorated with highly colored feathers interlaced with locks of women's hair. Wings of gaudily plumaged birds are tied to it, making the calumet look like the wand of Mercury, or staff which ambassadors of state formerly carried when they went to conduct treaties of peace. The stem is sheathed in the skin of the neck of birds called '*Huars*' (probably the loon), which are as large as our geese, and spotted with white and black; or else with those of a duck (the little wood duck, whose neck presents a beautiful contrast of colors) that make their nests upon trees, although the water is their ordinary element, and whose feathers are of many different colors. However, every tribe ornament their calumets according to their own fancy, with the feathers of such birds as they may have in their own country.

"A pipe such as I have described is a pass of safe conduct among all the allies of the tribe which has given it; and in all embassies it is car-



ried as a symbol of peace, and is always respected as such, for the savages believe some great misfortune would speedily befall them if they violated the public faith of the calumet. All their enterprises, declarations of war, treaties of peace, as well as all of the rest of their ceremonies, are sealed with the calumet. The pipe is filled with the best tobacco they have, and then it is presented to those with whom they are about to conduct an important affair; and after they have smoked out of it the one offering it does the same. I would have perished," concludes Hennepin, "had it not been for the calumet. Our three men, carrying the calumet and being well armed, went to the little village about three leagues from the place where we landed; they found no one at home, for the inhabitants, having heard that we refused to land at the other village, supposed we were enemies, and had abandoned their habitations. In their absence our men took some of their corn, and left instead some goods, to let them know we were neither their enemies nor robbers. Twenty of the inhabitants of this village came to our encampment on the beach, armed with axes, small guns, bows, and a sort of club, which, in their language, means a head-breaker. La Salle, with four well-armed men, advanced toward them for the purpose of opening a conversation. He requested them to come near to us, saying he had a party of hunters out who might come across them and take their lives. They came forward and took seats at the foot of an eminence where we were encamped; and La Salle amused them with the relation of his voyage, which he informed them he had undertaken for their advantage; and thus occupied their time until the arrival of the three men who had been sent out with the calumet; on seeing which the savages gave a great shout, arose to their feet and danced about. We excused our men from having taken some of their corn, and informed them that we had left its true value in goods; they were so well pleased with this that they immediately sent for more corn, and on the next day they made us a gift of as much as we could conveniently find room for in our canoes.

"The next day morning the old men of the tribe came to us with their calumet of peace, and entertained us with a free offering of wild goats, which their own hunters had taken. In return, we presented them our thanks, accompanied with some axes, knives, and several little toys for their wives, with all which they were very much pleased.

"We left this place and continued our voyage along the coast of the lake, which, in places, is so steep that we often found it difficult to obtain a landing; and the wind was so violent as to oblige us to carry our canoes sometimes upon top of the bluff, to prevent their being

dashed in pieces. The stormy weather lasted four days, causing us much suffering; for every time we made the shore we had to wade in the water, carrying our effects and canoes upon our shoulders. The water being very cold, most of us were taken sick. Our provisions again failed us, which, with the fatigues of rowing, made old Father Gabriel faint away in such a manner that we despaired of his life. With a use of a decoction of hyacinth I had with me, and which I found of great service on our voyage, he was restored to his senses. We had no other subsistence but a handful of corn per man every twenty-four hours, which we parched or boiled; and, although reduced to such scanty diet, we rowed our canoes almost daily, from morning to night. Our men found some hawthorns and other wild berries, of which they ate so freely that most of them were taken sick, and we imagined that they were poisoned.

“Having thus refreshed ourselves, we continued our voyage directly to the southern part of the lake, every day the country becoming finer and the climate more temperate. On the 16th of October we fell in with abundance of game. Our Indian hunter killed several deer and wild goats, and our men a great many big fat turkey-cocks, with which we regaled ourselves for several days. On the 18th we came to the farther end of the lake. Here we landed, and our men were sent out to prospect the locality, and found great quantities of ripe grapes, the fruit of which were as large as damask plums. We cut down the trees to gather the grapes, out of which we made pretty good wine, which we put into gourds, used as flasks, and buried them in the sand to keep the contents from turning sour. Many of the trees here are loaded with vines, which, if cultivated, would make as good wine as any in Europe. The fruit was all the more relishing to us, because we wanted bread.”

Other travelers besides Hennepin, passing this locality at an early day, also mention the same fact. It would seem, therefore, that Lake Michigan had the same modifying influence upon, and equalized the temperature of, its eastern shore, rendering it as famous for its wild fruits and grapes, two hundred years ago, as it has since become noted for the abundance and perfection of its cultivated varieties.

“Our men discovered prints of men’s feet. The men were ordered to be upon guard and make no noise. In spite of this precaution, one of our men, finding a bear upon a tree, shot him dead and dragged him into camp. La Salle was very angry at this indiscretion, and, to avoid surprise, placed sentinels at the canoes, under which our effects had been put for protection against the rain. There was a hunting

party of Fox Indians from the vicinity of Green Bay, about one hundred and twenty in number, encamped near to us, who, having heard the noise of the gun of the man who shot the bear, became alarmed, and sent out some of their men to discover who we were. These spies, creeping upon their bellies and observing great silence, came in the night-time and stole the coat of La Salle's footman and some goods secreted under the canoes. The sentinel, hearing a noise, gave the alarm, and we all ran to our arms. On being discovered, and thinking our numbers were greater than we really were, they cried out, in the dark, that they were friends. We answered, friends did not visit at such unseasonable hours, and that their actions were more like those of robbers, who designed to plunder and kill us. Their headsmen replied that they heard the noise of our gun, and, as they knew that none of the neighboring tribes possessed firearms, they supposed we were a war party of Iroquois, come with the design of murdering them; but now that they learned we were Frenchmen from Canada, whom they loved as their own brethren, they would anxiously wait until daylight, so that they could smoke out of our calumet. This is a compliment among the savages, and the highest mark they can give of their affection.

"We appeared satisfied with their reasons, and gave leave to four of their old men, only, to come into our camp, telling them we would not permit a greater number, as their young men were much given to stealing, and that we would not suffer such indignities. Accordingly, four of their old men came among us; we entertained them until morning, when they departed. After they were gone, we found out about the robbery of the canoes, and La Salle, well knowing the genius of the savages, saw, if he allowed this affront to pass without resenting it, that we would be constantly exposed to a renewal of like indignities. Therefore, it was resolved to exact prompt satisfaction. La Salle, with four of his men, went out and captured two of the Indian hunters. One of the prisoners confessed the robbery, with the circumstances connected with it. The thief was detained, and his comrade was released and sent to his band to tell their headsmen that the captive in custody would be put to death unless the stolen property were returned.

"The savages were greatly perplexed at La Salle's peremptory message. They could not comply, for they had cut up the goods and coat and divided among themselves the pieces and the buttons; they therefore resolved to rescue their man by force. The next day, October 30, they advanced to attack us. The peninsula we were encamped on

was separated from the forest where the savages lay by a little sandy plain, on which and near the wood were two or three eminences. La Salle determined to take possession of the most prominent of these elevations, and detached five of his men to occupy it, following himself, at a short distance, with all of his force, every one having rolled their coats about the left arm, which was held up as a protection against the arrows of the savages. Only eight of the enemy had fire-arms. The savages were frightened at our advance, and their young men took behind the trees, but their captains stood their ground, while we moved forward and seized the knoll. I left the two other Franciscans reading the usual prayers, and went about among the men exhorting them to their duty; I had been in some battles and sieges in Europe, and was not afraid of these savages, and La Salle was highly pleased with my exhortations, and their influence upon his men. When I considered what might be the result of the quarrel, and how much more Christian-like it would be to prevent the effusion of blood, and end the difficulty in a friendly manner, I went toward the oldest savage, who, seeing me unarmed, supposed I came with designs of a mediator, and received me with civility. In the meantime one of our men observed that one of the savages had a piece of the stolen cloth wrapped about his head, and he went up to the savage and snatched the cloth away. This vigorous action so much terrified the savages that, although they were near six score against eleven, they presented me with the pipe of peace, which I received. M. La Salle gave his word that they might come to him in security. Two of their old men came forward, and in a speech disapproved the conduct of their young men; that they could not restore the goods taken, but that, having been cut to pieces, they could only return the articles which were not spoiled, and pay for the rest. The orators presented, with their speeches, some garments made of beaver skins, to appease the wrath of M. La Salle, who, frowning a little, informed them that while he designed to wrong no one, he did not intend others should affront or injure him; but, inasmuch as they did not approve what their young men had done, and were willing to make restitution for the same, he would accept their gifts and become their friend. The conditions were fully complied with, and peace happily concluded without farther hostility.

“The day was spent in dancing, feasting and speech-making. The chief of the band had taken particular notice of the behavior of the Franciscans. ‘These gray-coats,’ said the chief of the Foxes, ‘we value very much. They go barefooted as well as we. They scorn our

beaver gowns, and decline all other presents. They do not carry arms to kill us. They flatter and make much of our children, and give them knives and other toys without expecting any reward. Those of our tribe who have been to Canada tell us that Onontio (so they call the Governor) loves them very much, and that the Fathers of the Gown have given up all to come and see us. Therefore, you who are captain over all these men, be pleased to leave with us one of these gray-coats, whom we will conduct to our village when we shall have killed what we design of the buffaloes. Thou art also master of these warriors ; remain with us, instead of going among the Illinois, who, already advised of your coming, are resolved to kill you and all of your soldiers. And how can you resist so powerful a nation ?

“The day November 1st we again embarked on the lake, and came to the mouth of the river of the Miamis, which comes from the south-east and falls into the lake.”



## CHAPTER V.

### THE SEVERAL MIAMIS—LA SALLE'S VOYAGE DOWN THE ILLINOIS.

MUCH confusion has arisen because, at different periods, the name of "Miami" has been applied to no less than five different rivers, viz.: The St. Joseph, of Lake Michigan; the Maumee, often designated as the Miami of the Lakes, to distinguish it from the Miami which falls into the Ohio River below Cincinnati; then there is the Little Miami of the Ohio emptying in above its greater namesake; and finally the Wabash, which with more propriety bore the name of the "River of the Miamis." The French, it is assumed, gave the name "Miami" to the river emptying into Lake Michigan, for the reason that there was a village of that tribe on its banks before and at the time of La Salle's first visit, as already noted on page 24. The name was not of long duration, for it was soon exchanged for that of St. Joseph, by which it has ever since been known. La Hontan is the last authority who refers to it by the name of Miami. Shortly after the year named, the date being now unknown, a Catholic mission was established up the river, and, Charlevoix says, about six leagues below the portage, at South Bend, and called the Mission of St. Joseph; and from this circumstance, we may safely infer, the river acquired the same name. It is not known, either, by whom the Mission of St. Joseph was organized; very probably, however, by Father Claude Allouez. This good man, and to whose writings the people of the West are so largely indebted for many valuable historical reminiscences, seems to have been forgotten in the respect that is showered upon other more conspicuous though less meritorious characters. The Mission of the Immaculate Conception, after Marquette's death, remained unoccupied for the space of two years, then Claude Jean Allouez received orders to proceed thither from the Mission of St. James, at the town of Maskoutens, on Fox River, Wisconsin. Leaving in October, 1676, on account of an exceptionally early winter, he was compelled to delay his journey until the following February, when he again started; reaching Lake Michigan on the eve of St. Joseph, he called the lake after this saint. Embarking on the lake on the 23d of March, and coasting

along the western shore, after numerous delays occasioned by ice and storm, he arrived at Chicago River. He then made the portage and entered the Kaskaskia village, which was probably near Peoria Lake, on the 8th of April, 1677. The Indians gave him a very cordial reception, and flocked from all directions to the town to hear the "Black Gown" relate the truths of Christianity. For the glorification of God and the Blessed Virgin Immaculate, Allouez "erected, in the midst of the village, a cross twenty-five feet high, chanting the *Vexilla Regis* in the presence of an admiring and respectful throng of Indians; he covered it with garlands of beautiful flowers." Father Allouez did not remain but a short time at the mission; leaving it that spring he returned in 1678, and continued there until La Salle's arrival in the winter of 1679-80. The next succeeding decade Allouez passed either at this mission or at the one on St. Joseph's River, on the eastern side of Lake Michigan, where he died in 1690. Bancroft says: "Allouez has imperishably connected his name with the progress of discovery in the West; unhonored among us now, he was not inferior in zeal and ability to any of the great missionaries of his time."

We resume Hennepin's narrative:

"We had appointed this place (the mouth of the St. Joseph) for our rendezvous before leaving the outlet of Green Bay, and expected to meet the twenty men we had left at Mackinaw, who, being ordered to come by the eastern coast of the lake; had a much shorter cut than we, who came by the western side; besides this, their canoes were not so heavily laden as ours. Still, we found no one here, nor any signs that they had been here before us.

"It was resolved to advise M. La Salle that it was imprudent to remain here any longer for the absent men, and expose ourselves to the hardships of winter, when it would be doubtful if we could find the Illinois in their villages, as then they would be divided into families, and scattered over the country to subsist more conveniently. We further represented that the game might fail us, in which event we must certainly perish with hunger; whereas if we went forward, we would find enough corn among the Illinois, who would rather supply fourteen men than thirty-two with provisions. We said further that it would be quite impossible, if we delayed longer, to continue the voyage until the winter was over, because the rivers would be frozen over and we could not make use of our canoes. Notwithstanding these reasons, M. La Salle thought it necessary to remain for the rest of the men, as we would be in no condition to

appear before the Illinois and treat with them with our present small force, whom they would meet with scorn. That it would be better to delay our entry into their country, and in the meantime try to meet with some of their nation, learn their language, and gain their good will by presents. La Salle concluded his discourse with the declaration that, although all of his men might run away, as for himself, he would remain alone with his Indian hunter, and find means to maintain the three missionaries—meaning me and my two clerical brethren. Having come to this conclusion, La Salle called his men together, and advised them that he expected each one to do his duty; that he proposed to build a fort here for the security of the ship and the safety of our goods, and ourselves, too, in case of any disaster. None of us, at this time, knew that our ship had been lost. The men were quite dissatisfied at La Salle's course, but his reasons therefor were so many that they yielded, and agreed to entirely follow his directions.

“Just at the mouth of the river was an eminence with a kind of plateau, naturally fortified. It was quite steep, of a triangular shape, defended on two sides by the river, and on the other by a deep ravine which the water had washed out. We felled the trees that grew on this hill, and cleared from it the bushes for the distance of two musket shot. We began to build a redoubt about forty feet long by eighty broad, with great square pieces of timber laid one upon the other, and then cut a great number of stakes, some twenty feet long, to drive into the ground on the river side, to make the fort inaccessible in that direction. We were employed the whole of the month of November in this work, which was very fatiguing—having no other food than the bears our savage killed. These animals are here very abundant, because of the great quantity of grapes they find in this vicinity. Their flesh was so fat and luscious that our men grew weary of it, and desired to go themselves and hunt for wild goats. La Salle denied them that liberty, which made some murmurs among the men, and they went unwillingly to their work. These annoyances, with the near approach of winter, together with the apprehension that his ship was lost, gave La Salle a melancholy which he resolutely tried to, but could not, conceal.

“We made a hut wherein we performed divine service every Sunday; and Father Gabriel and myself, who preached alternately, carefully selected such texts as were suitable to our situation, and fit to inspire us with courage, concord, and brotherly love. Our exhortations produced good results, and deterred our men from their meditated

desertion. We sounded the mouth of the river and found a sand-bar, on which we feared our expected ship might strike ; we marked out a channel through which the vessel might safely enter by attaching buoys, made of inflated bear-skins, fastened to long poles driven into the bed of the lake. Two men were also sent back to Mackinac to await there the return of the ship, and serve as pilots.

“M. Tonti arrived on the 20th of November with two canoes laden with stags and deer, which were a welcome refreshment to our men. He did not bring more than about one-half of his men, having left the rest on the opposite side of the lake, within three days' journey of the fort. La Salle was angry with him on this account, because he was afraid the men would run away. Tonti's party informed us that the Griffin had not put into Mackinaw, according to orders, and that they had heard nothing of her since our departure, although they had made inquiries of the savages living on the coast of the lake. This confirmed the suspicion, or rather the belief, that the vessel had been cast away. However, M. La Salle continued work on the building of the fort, which was at last completed and called Fort Miamis.

“The winter was drawing nigh, and La Salle, fearful that the ice would interrupt his voyage, sent M. Tonti back to hurry forward the men he had left, and to command them to come to him immediately ; but, meeting with a violent storm, their canoes were driven against the beach and broken to pieces, and Tonti's men lost their guns and equipage, and were obliged to return to us overland. A few days after this all our men arrived except two, who had deserted. We prepared at once to resume our voyage, rains having fallen that melted the ice and made the rivers navigable.

“On the 3d of December, 1679, we embarked, being in all thirty-three men, in eight canoes. We left the lake of the Illinois and went up the river of the Miamis, in which we had previously made soundings. We made about five and twenty leagues southward, but failed to discover the place where we were to land, and carry our canoes and effects into the river of the Illinois, which falls into that of the Meschasipi, that is, in the language of the Illinois, the great river. We had already gone beyond the place of the portage, and not knowing where we were, we thought proper to remain there, as we were expecting La Salle, who had taken to the land to view the country. We stayed here quite a while, and La Salle failing to appear, I went a distance into the woods with two men, who fired off their guns to notify him of the place where we were. In the meantime two other men went higher up the river, in canoes, in search of him. We



all returned toward evening, having vainly endeavored to find him. The next day I went up the river myself, but hearing nothing of him, I came back, and found our men very much perplexed, fearing he was lost. However, about four o'clock in the afternoon M. La Salle returned to us, having his face and hands as black as pitch. He carried two beasts as big as muskrats, whose skin was very fine and like ermine. He had killed them with a stick as they hung by their tails to the branches of the trees.

"He told us that the marshes he had met on his way had compelled him to bring a large compass; and that, being much delayed by the snow, which fell very fast, it was past midnight before he arrived upon the banks of the river, where he fired his gun twice, and hearing no answer, he concluded that we had gone higher up the river, and had, therefore, marched that way. He added that, after three hours' march, he saw a fire upon the hill, whither he went directly and hailed us several times; but hearing no reply, he approached and found no person near the fire, but only some dry grass, upon which a man had laid a little while before, as he conjectured, because the bed was still warm. He supposed that a savage had been occupying it, who fled upon his approach, and was now hid in ambuscade near by. La Salle called out loudly to him in two or three languages, saying that he need not be afraid of him, and that he was agoing to lie in his bed. La Salle received no answer. To guard against surprise, La Salle cut bushes and placed them to obstruct the way, and sat down by the fire, the smoke of which blackened his hands and face, as I have already observed. Having warmed and rested himself, he laid down under the tree upon the dry grass the savage had gathered and slept well, notwithstanding the frost and snow. Father Gabriel and I desired him to keep with his men, and not to expose himself in the future, as the success of our enterprise depended solely on him, and he promised to follow our advice. Our savage, who remained behind to hunt, finding none of us at the portage, came higher up the river, to where we were, and told us we had missed the place. We sent all the canoes back under his charge except one, which I retained for M. La Salle, who was so weary that he was obliged to remain there that night. I made a little hut with mats, constructed with marsh rushes, in which we laid down together for the night. By an unhappy accident our cabin took fire, and we were very near being burned alive after we had gone to sleep."

Here follows Hennepin's description of the Kankakee portage, and of the marshy grounds about the headwaters of the stream, as already quoted on page 24.



"Having passed through the marshes, we came to a vast prairie, in which nothing grows but grasses, which were at this time dry and burnt, because the Miamis set the grasses on fire every year, in hunting for wild oxen (buffalo), as I shall mention farther on. We found no game, which was a disappointment to us, as our provisions had begun to fail. Our men traveled about sixty miles without killing anything other than a lean stag, a small wild goat, a few swan and two bustards, which were but a scanty subsistence for two and thirty men. Most of the men were become so weary of this laborious life that, were it practicable, they would have run away and joined the savages, who, as we inferred by the great fires which we saw on the prairies, were not very far from us. There must be an innumerable quantity of wild cattle in this country, since the ground here is everywhere covered with their horns. The Miamis hunt them toward the latter end of autumn."

That part of the Illinois River above the Desplaines is called the Kankakee, which is a corruption of its original Indian name. St. Cosme, the narrative of whose voyage down the Illinois River, by way of Chicago, in 1699; and found in Dr. Shea's work of "Early Voyages Up and Down the Mississippi," refers to it as the The-a-li-ke, "which is the real river of the Illinois, and (says) that which we descended (the Desplaines) was only a branch." Father Marest, in his letter of November 9, 1712, narrating a journey he had previously made from Kaskaskia up to the Mission of St. Joseph, says of the Illinois River: "We transported all there was in the canoe toward the source of the Illinois (Indian), which they call Hau-ki-ki. Father Charlevoix, who descended the Kankakee from the portage, in his letter, dated at the source of the river Theakiki, September 17, 1721, says: "This morning I walked a league farther in the meadow, having my feet almost always in the water; afterward I met with a kind of a pool or marsh, which had a communication with several others of different sizes, but the largest was about a hundred paces in circuit; these are the sources of the river The-a-ki-ki, which, by a corrupted pronunciation, our Indians call Ki-a-ki-ki. Theak signifies a wolf, in what language I do not remember, but the river bears that name because the Mahingans (Mohicans), who were likewise called wolves, had formerly taken refuge on its banks." The Mohicans were of the Algonquin stock, anciently living east of the Hudson River, where they had been so persecuted and nearly destroyed by the implacable Iroquois that their tribal integrity was lost, and they were dispersed in small families over the west, seeking protection in isolated places,

or living at sufferance among their Algonquin kindred. They were brave, faithful to the extreme, famous scouts and successful hunters. La Salle, appreciating these valuable traits, usually kept a few of them in his employ. The "savage," or "hunter," so often referred to by Hennepin, in the extracts we have taken from his journal, was a Mohican.

In a report made to the late Governor Ninian Edwards, in 1812, by John Hays, interpreter and Coureur de Bois of the routes, rivers and Indian villages in the then Illinois Territory, Mr. Hays calls the Kankakee the *Quin-que-que*, which was probably its French-Indian name. Col. Guerdon S. Hubbard, who, for many years, dating back as early as 1819, was a trader, and commanded great influence with the bands of Pottawatomies, claiming the Kankakee as their country, informs the writer that the Pottawatomie name of the Kankakee is *Ky-an-ke-a-kee*, meaning "the river of the wonderful or beautiful land—as it really is, westward of the marshes. "A-kee," "Ah-ke" and "Aki," in the Algonquin dialect, signifies earth or land.

The name Desplaines, like that of the Kankakee, has undergone changes in the progress of time. On a French map of Louisiana, in 1717, the Desplaines is laid down as the Chicago River. Just after Great Britain had secured the possessions of the French east of the Mississippi, by conquest and treaty, and when the British authorities were keenly alive to everything pertaining to their newly acquired possessions, an elaborate map, collated from the most authentic sources by Eman Bowen, geographer to His Majesty King George the Third, was issued, and on this map the Desplaines is laid down as the Illinois, or Chicago River. Many early French writers speak of it, as they do of the Kankakee above the confluence, as the "River of the Illinois." Its French Canadian name is *Au Plein*, now changed to *Desplaines*, or *Rivière Au Plein*, or *Despleines*, from a variety of hard maple—that is to say, sugar tree. The Pottawatomies called it *She-skik-mao-shi-ke Se-pe*, signifying the river of the tree from which a great quantity of sap flows in the spring. It has also been sanctified by Father Zenobe Membre with the name Divine River, and by authors of early western gazetteers, vulgarized by the appellation of *Kickapoo Creek*.

Below the confluence of the Desplaines, the Illinois River was, by La Salle, named the *Seignelay*, as a mark of his esteem for the brilliant young Colbert, who succeeded his father as Minister of the Marine. On the great map, prepared by the engineer Franquelin in 1684, it is called *River Des Illinois*, or *Macoupins*. The name Illinois,

which, fortunately, it will always bear, was derived from the name of the confederate tribes who anciently dwelt upon its banks.

"We continued our course," says Hennepin, "upon this river (the Kankakee and Illinois) very near the whole month of December, at the latter end of which we arrived at a village of the Illinois, which lies near a hundred and thirty leagues from Fort Miamis, on the Lake of the Illinois. We suffered greatly on the passage, for the savages having set fire to the grass on the prairie, the wild cattle had fled, and we did not kill one. Some wild turkeys were the only game we secured. God's providence supported us all the while, and as we meditated upon the extremities to which we were reduced, regarding ourselves without hope of relief, we found a very large wild ox sticking fast in the mud of the river. We killed him, and with much difficulty dragged him out of the mud. This was a great refreshment to our men; it revived their courage—being so timely and unexpectedly relieved, they concluded that God approved our undertaking.

The great village of the Illinois, where La Salle's party had now arrived, has been located with such certainty by Francis Parkman, the learned historical writer, as to leave no doubt of its identity. It was on the north side of the Illinois River, above the mouth of the Vermilion and below Starved Rock, near the little village of Utica, in La Salle county, Illinois.

"We found," continues Father Hennepin, "no one in the village, as we had foreseen, for the Illinois, according to their custom, had divided themselves into small hunting parties. Their absence caused great perplexity amongst us, for we wanted provisions, and yet did not dare to meddle with the Indian corn the savages had laid under ground for their subsistence and for seed. However, our necessity being very great, and it being impossible to continue our voyage without any provisions, M. La Salle resolved to take about forty bushels of corn, and hoped to appease the savages with presents. We embarked again, with these fresh provisions, and continued to fall down the river, which runs directly toward the south. On the 1st of January we went through a lake (Peoria Lake) formed by the river, about seven leagues long and one broad. The savages call that place Pimeteoui, that is, in their tongue, 'a place where there is an abundance of fat animals.'"

Resuming Hennepin's narrative: "The current brought us, in the meantime, to the Indian camp, and M. La Salle was the first one to land, followed closely by his men, which increased the consternation of the savages, whom we easily might have defeated. As it was

not our design, we made a halt to give them time to recover themselves and to see that we were not enemies. Most of the savages who had run away upon our landing, understanding that we were friends, returned; but some others did not come back for three or four days, and after they had learned that we had smoked the calumet.

"I must observe here, that the hardest winter does not last longer than two months in this charming country, so that on the 15th of January there came a sudden thaw, which made the rivers navigable, and the weather as mild as it is in France in the middle of the spring. M. La Salle, improving this fair season, desired me to go *down* the river with him to choose a place proper to build a fort. We selected an eminence on the bank of the river, defended on that side by the river, and on two others by deep ravines, so that it was accessible only on one side. We cast a trench to join the two ravines, and made the eminence steep on that side, supporting the earth with great pieces of timber. We made a rough palisade to defend ourselves in case the Indians should attack us while we were engaged in building the fort; but no one offering to disturb us, we went on diligently with our work. When the fort was half finished, M. La Salle lodged himself, with M. Tonti, in the middle of the fortification, and every one took his post. We placed the forge on the curtain on the side of the wood, and laid in a great quantity of coal for that purpose. But our greatest difficulty was to build a boat—our carpenters having deserted us, we did not know what to do. However, as timber was abundant and near at hand, we told our men that if any of them would undertake to saw boards for building the bark, we might surmount all other difficulties. Two of the men undertook the task, and succeeded so well that we began to build a bark, the keel whereof was forty-two feet long. Our men went on so briskly with the work, that on the 1st of March our boat was half built, and all the timber ready prepared for furnishing it. Our fort was also very near finished, and we named it 'Fort Creveœur,' because the desertion of our men, and other difficulties we had labored under, had almost 'broken our hearts.' "

"M. La Salle," says Hennepin, "no longer doubted that the Griffin was lost; but neither this nor other difficulties dejected him. His great courage buoyed him up, and he resolved to return to Fort Frontenac by land, notwithstanding the snow, and the great dangers attending so long a journey. We had many private conferences, wherein it was decided that he should return to Fort Frontenac with three men, to bring with him the necessary articles to proceed with the discovery,



while I, with two men, should go in a canoe to the River Meschasipi, and endeavor to obtain the friendship of the nations who inhabited its banks.

“M. La Salle left Tonti to command in Fort Crevecoeur, and ordered our carpenter to prepare some thick boards to plank the deck of our ship, in the nature of a parapet, to cover it against the arrows of the savages in case they should shoot at us from the shore. Then, calling his men together, La Salle requested them to obey M. Tonti's orders in his absence, to live in Christian union and charity; to be courageous and firm in their designs, and above all not to give credit to false reports the savages might make, either of him or of their comrades who accompanied Father Hennepin.”

Hennepin and his two companions, with a supply of trinkets suitable for the Indian trade, left Fort Crevecoeur for the Mississippi, on the 29th of February, 1680, and were captured by the Sioux, as already stated. From this time to the ultimate discovery and taking possession of the Mississippi and the valleys by La Salle, Father Zenobe Membre was the historian of the expedition.

La Salle started across the country, going up the Illinois and Kankakee, and through the southern part of the present State of Michigan. He reached the Detroit River; ferrying the stream with a raft, he at length stood on Canadian soil. Striking a direct line across the wilderness, he arrived at Lake Erie, near Point Pelee. By this time only one man remained in health, and with his assistance La Salle made a canoe. Embarking in it the party came to Niagara on Easter Monday. Leaving his comrades, who were completely exhausted, La Salle on the 6th of May reached Fort Frontenac, making a journey of over a thousand miles in sixty-five days, “the greatest feat ever performed by a Frenchman in America.”

La Salle found his affairs in great confusion. His creditors had seized upon his estate, including Fort Frontenac. Undaunted by this new misfortune, he confronted his creditors and enemies, pacifying the former and awing the latter into silence. He gathered the fragments of his scattered property and in a short time started west with a company of twenty-five men, whom he had recruited to assist in the prosecution of his discoveries. He reached Lake Huron by the way of Lake Simcoe, and shortly afterwards arrived at Mackinaw. Here he found that his enemies had been very busy, and had poisoned the minds of the Indians against his designs.

We leave La Salle at Mackinaw to notice some of the occurrences that took place on the Illinois and St. Joseph after he had departed



for Fort Frontenac. On this journey, as La Salle passed up the Illinois he was favorably impressed with Starved Rock as a place presenting strong defences naturally. He sent word back to Tonti, below Peoria Lake, to take possession of "The Rock" and erect a fortification on its summit. Tonti accordingly came up the river with a part of his available force and began to work upon the new fort. While engaged in this enterprise the principal part of the men remaining at Fort Crevecoeur mutinied. They destroyed the vessel on the stocks, plundered the storehouse, escaped up the Illinois River and appeared before Fort Miami. These deserters demolished Fort Miami and robbed it of goods and furs of La Salle, on deposit there, and then fled out of the country. These misfortunes were soon followed by an incursion of the Iroquois, who attacked the Illinois in their village near the Starved Rock. Tonti acting as mediator, came near losing his life at the hand of an infuriated Iroquois warrior, who drove a knife into his ribs. Constantly an object of distrust to the Illinois, who feared he was a spy and friend of the Iroquois, in turn exposed to the jealousy of the Iroquois, who imagined he and his French friends were allies of the Illinois, Tonti remained faithful to his trust until he saw that he could not avert the blow meditated by the Iroquois. Then, with Fathers Zenobe Membre and Gabriel Rebourde, and a few Frenchmen who had remained faithful, he escaped from the enraged Indians and made his way, in a leaky canoe, up the Illinois River. Father Gabriel one fine day left his companions on the river to enjoy a walk in the beautiful groves near by, and while thus engaged, as he was meditating upon his holy calling, fell into an ambuscade of Kickapoo Indians. The good old man, unconscious of his danger, was instantly knocked down, the scalp torn from his venerable head, and his gray hairs afterward exhibited in triumph by his young murderers as a trophy taken from the crown of an Iroquois warrior. Tonti, with those in his company, pursued his course, passing by Chicago, and thence up the west shore of Lake Michigan. Subsisting on berries, and often on acorns and roots, which they dug from the ground, they finally arrived at the Pottawatomie towns. Previous to this they abandoned their canoe and started on foot for the Mission of Green Bay, where they wintered.

La Salle, when he arrived at St. Joseph, found Fort Miamis plundered and demolished. He also learned that the Iroquois had attacked the Illinois. Fearing for the safety of Tonti, he pushed on rapidly, only to find, at Starved Rock, the unmistakable signs of an Indian slaughter. The report was true. The Iroquois had defeated the Illi-

nois and driven them west of the Mississippi. La Salle viewed the wreck of his cherished project, the demolition of the fort, the loss of his peltries, and especially the destruction of his vessel, in that usual calm way peculiar to him; and, although he must have suffered the most intense anguish, no trace of sorrow or indecision appeared on his inflexible countenance. Shortly afterward he returned to Fort Miamis. La Salle occupied his time, until spring, in rebuilding Fort Miamis, holding conferences with the surrounding Indian tribes, and confederating them against future attacks of the Iroquois. He now abandoned the purpose of descending the Mississippi in a sailing vessel, and determined to prosecute his voyage in the ordinary wooden pirogues or canoes.

Tonti was sent forward to Chicago Creek, where he constructed a number of sledges. After other preparations had been made, La Salle and his party left St. Joseph and came around the southern extremity of the lake. The goods and effects were placed on the sledges prepared by Tonti. La Salle's party consisted of twenty-three Frenchmen and eighteen Indians. The savages took with them ten squaws and three children, so that the party numbered in all fifty-four persons. They had to make the portage of the Chicago River. After dragging their canoes, sledges, baggage and provisions about eighty leagues over the ice, on the Desplaines and Illinois Rivers, they came to the great Indian town. It was deserted, the savages having gone down the river to Lake Peoria. From Peoria Lake the navigation was open, and embarking on the 6th of February, they soon arrived at the Mississippi. Here, owing to floating ice, they were delayed till the 13th of the same month. Membre describes the Missouri as follows: "It is full as large as the Mississippi, into which it empties, troubling it so that, from the mouth of the Ozage (Missouri), the water is hardly drinkable. The Indians assured us that this river is formed by many others, and that they ascend it for ten or twelve days to a mountain where it rises; that beyond this mountain is the sea, where they see great ships; that on the river are a great number of large villages. Although this river is very large, the Mississippi does not seem augmented by it, but it pours in so much mud that, from its mouth, the water of the great river, whose bed is also slimy, is more like clear mud than river water, without changing at all till it reaches the sea, a distance of more than three hundred leagues, although it receives seven large rivers, the water of which is very beautiful, and which are almost as large as the Mississippi." From this time, until they neared the mouths of the Mississippi, nothing especially worthy of note occurred.

On the 6th of April they came to the place where the river divides itself into three channels. M. La Salle took the western, the Sieur Dautray the southern, and Tonti, accompanied by Membre, followed the middle channel. The three channels were beautiful and deep. The water became brackish, and two leagues farther it became perfectly salt, and advancing on they at last beheld the Gulf of Mexico. La Salle, in a canoe, coasted the borders of the sea, and then the parties assembled on a dry spot of ground not far from the mouth of the river. On the 9th of April, with all the pomp and ceremony of the Holy Catholic Church, La Salle, in the name of the French king, took possession of the Mississippi and all its tributaries. First they chanted the "Vexilla Regis" and "Te Deum," and then, while the assembled voyagers and their savage attendants fired their muskets and shouted "Vive le Roi," La Salle planted the column, at the same time proclaiming, in a loud voice, "In the name of the Most High, Mighty, Invincible, and Victorious Prince, Louis the Great, by the Grace of God King of France and of Navarre, Fourteenth of that name, I, this 9th day of April, one thousand six hundred and eighty-two, in virtue of the commission of His Majesty, which I hold in my hand, and which may be seen by all whom it may concern, have taken, and do now take, in the name of His Majesty and his successors to the crown, possession of this country of Louisiana, the seas, harbors, ports, bays, adjacent straits, and all the people, nations, provinces, cities, towns, villages, minerals, fisheries, streams and rivers, within the extent of the said Louisiana, from the mouth of the great river St. Louis, otherwise called Ohio, as also along the river Colbert, or Mississippi, and the rivers which discharge themselves therein, from its source beyond the country of the Nadonessious (Sioux), as far as its mouth at the sea, and also to the mouth of the river of Palms, upon the assurance we have had from the natives of these countries that we were the first Europeans who have descended or ascended the river Colbert (Mississippi); hereby protesting against all who may hereafter undertake to invade any or all of these aforesaid countries, peoples or lands, to the prejudice of His Majesty, acquired by the consent of the nations dwelling herein. Of which, and of all else that is needful, I hereby take to witness those who hear me, and demand an act of the notary here present."

At the foot of the tree to which the cross was attached La Salle caused to be buried a leaden plate, on one side of which were engraven the arms of France, and on the opposite the following Latin inscription:

LVDOVICUS MAGNUS REGNAT.

NONO APRILIS CIO IOC LXXXII.

ROBERTVS CAVALIER, CVM DOMINO DETONTI LEGATO, R. P. ZENOBIO MEMBRE, RECCOLLECTO, ET VIGINTI GALLIS PRIMVS HOC FLVMEN, INDE AB ILINEORVM PAGO ENAVAGAVIT, EZVQUE OSTIVM FECIT PERVIVM, NONO APRILIS ANNI.

CIO IOC LXXXII.

NOTE.—The following is a translation of the inscription on the leaden plate:

“Louis the Great reigns.

“Robert Cavalier, with Lord Tonti as Lieutenant, R. P. Zenobe Membre, Recollect, and twenty Frenchmen, first navigated this stream from the country of the Illinois, and also passed through its mouth, on the 9th of April, 1682.”

After which, La Salle remarked that His Majesty, who was the eldest son of the Holy Catholic Church, would not annex any country to his dominion without giving especial attention to establish the Christian religion therein. He then proceeded at once to erect a cross, before which the “Vexilla” and “Domine Salvum fac Regem” were sung. The ceremony was concluded by shouting “Vive le Roi!”

Thus was completed the discovery and taking possession of the Mississippi valley. By that indisputable title, the right of discovery, attested by all those formalities recognized as essential by the laws of nations, the manuscript evidence of which was duly certified by a notary public brought along for that purpose, and witnessed by the signatures of La Salle and a number of other persons present on the occasion, France became the owner of all that vast country drained by the Mississippi and its tributaries. Bounded by the Alleghanies on the east, and the Rocky Mountains on the west, and extending from an undefined limit on the north to the burning sands of the Gulf on the south. Embracing within its area every variety of climate, watered with a thousand beautiful streams, containing vast prairies and extensive forests, with a rich and fertile soil that only awaited the husbandman's skill to yield bountiful harvests, rich in vast beds of bituminous coal and deposits of iron, copper and other ores, this magnificent domain was not to become the seat of a religious dogma, enforced by the power of state, but was designed under the hand of God to become the center of civilization—the heart of the American republic—where the right of conscience was to be free, without interference of law, and where universal liberty should only be restrained in so far as

its unrestrained exercise might conflict with its equal enjoyment by all.

Had France, with the same energy she displayed in discovering Louisiana, retained her grasp upon this territory, the dominant race in the valley of the Mississippi would have been Gallic instead of Anglo-Saxon.

The manner in which France lost this possession in America will be referred to in a subsequent chapter.



## CHAPTER VI.

### THE MIAMIS—THE MIAMI, PIANKESHAW, AND WEA BANDS.

The people known to us as the Miamis formerly dwelt beyond the Mississippi, and, according to their own traditions, came originally from the Pacific. "If what I have heard asserted in several places be true, the Illinois and Miamis came from the banks of a very distant sea to the westward. It would seem that their first stand, after they made their first descent into this country, was at *Moringona*. At least it is certain that one of their tribes bears that name. The rest are known under the name of Peorias, Tamaroas, Caoquias and Kaskaskias."

The migration of the Miamis from the west of the Mississippi, eastward through Wisconsin and northern Illinois, around the southern end of Lake Michigan to Detroit, and thence up the Maumee and down the Wabash, and eastward through Indiana into Ohio as far as the Great Miami, can be followed through the mass of records handed down to us from the missionaries, travelers and officers connected with the French. Speaking of the mixed village of Maskoutens, situated on Fox River, Wisconsin, at the time of his visit there in 1670, Father Claude Dablon says the village of the Fire-nation "is joined in the circle of the same barriers to another people, named Oumiami, which is one of the Illinois nations, which is, as it were, dismembered from the others, in order to dwell in these quarters. It is beyond this great river that are placed the Illinois of whom we speak, and from whom are detached those who dwell here with the Fire-nation to form here a transplanted colony."

From the quotations made there remains little doubt that the Miamis were originally a branch of the great Illinois nation. This theory is confirmed by writers of our own time, among whom we may mention General William H. Harrison, whose long acquaintance and official connection with the several bands of the Miamis and Illinois gave him the opportunities, of which he availed himself, to acquire an intimate knowledge concerning them. "Although the language, manners and customs of the Kaskaskias make it sufficiently certain that they

derived their origin from the same source with the Miami, the connection had been dissolved before the French had penetrated from Canada to the Mississippi." The assertion of General Harrison that the tribal relation between the Illinois and Miami had been broken at the time of the discovery of the Upper Mississippi valley by the French is sustained with great unanimity by all other authorities. In the long and disastrous wars waged upon the Illinois by the Iroquois, Sacs and Foxes, Kickapoos and other enemies, we have no instance given where the Miami ever offered assistance to their ancient kinsmen. After the separation, on the contrary, they often lifted the bloody hatchet against them.

Father Dablon, in the narrative from which we have quoted, gives a detailed account of the civility of the Miami at Mascouten, and the formality and court routine with which their great chief was surrounded. "The chief of the Miami, whose name was *Tetinchoua*, was surrounded by the most notable people of the village, who, assuming the role of courtiers, with civil posture full of deference, and keeping always a respectful silence, magnified the greatness of their king. The chief and his routine gave Father Dablon every mark of their most distinguished esteem. The physiognomy of the chief was as mild and as attractive as any one could wish to see; and while his reputation as a warrior was great, his features bore a softness which charmed all those who beheld him."

Nicholas Perrot, with Sieur de St. Lussin, dispatched by Talon, the intendant, to visit the westward nations, with whom the French had intercourse, and invite them to a council to be held the following spring at the Sault Ste. Marie, was at this Miami village shortly after the visit of Dablon. Perrot was treated with great consideration by the Miami. *Tetinchoua* "sent out a detachment to meet the French agent and receive him in military style. The detachment advanced in battle array, all the braves adorned with feathers, armed at all points, were uttering war cries from time to time. The Pottawatomies who escorted Perrot, seeing them come in this guise, prepared to receive them in the same manner, and Perrot put himself at their head. When the two troops were in face of each other, they stopped as if to take breath, then all at once Perrot took the right, the Miami the left, all running in Indian file, as though they wished to gain an advantage to charge.

"But the Miami wheeling in the form of an arc, the Pottawatomies were invested on all sides. Then both uttered loud yells, which were the signals for a kind of combat. The Miami fired a volley

from their guns, which were only loaded with powder, and the Pottawatomies returned it in the same way; after this they closed, tomahawk in hand, all the blows being received on the tomahawks. Peace was then made; the Miamis presented the calumet to Perrot, and led him with all his chief escort into the town, where the great chief assigned him a guard of fifty men, regaled him magnificently after the custom of the country, and gave him the diversion of a game of ball. The Miami chief never spoke to his subjects, but imparted his orders through some of his officers. On account of his advanced age he was dissuaded from attending the council to be held at Ste. Marie, between the French and the Indians; however, he deputized the Pottawatomies to act in his name.

This confederacy called themselves "Miamis," and by this name were known to the surrounding tribes. The name was not bestowed upon them by the French, as some have assumed from its resemblance to *Mon-ami*, because they were the *friends* of the latter. When Hennepin was captured on the Mississippi by a war party of the Sioux, these savages with their painted faces rendered more hideous by the devilish contortions of their features, cried out in angry voices, "*Mia-hama! Mia-hama!*" and we made signs with our oars upon the sand, that the Miamis, their enemies, of whom they were in search, had passed the river upon their flight to join the Illinois."

"The confederacy which obtained the general appellation of Miamis, from the superior numbers of the individual tribe to whom that name more properly belonged," were subdivided into three principal tribes or bands, namely, the Miamis proper, Weas and Piankeshaws. French writers have given names to two or three other subdivisions or families of the three principal bands, whose identity has never been clearly traced, and who figure so little in the accounts which we have of the Miamis, that it is not necessary here to specify their obsolete names. The different ways of writing Miamis are: Oumiamwek, Oumamis, Maumees, Au-Miami (contracted to Au-Mi and Omee) and Mine-ami.

The French called the Weas Ouiatenons, Syatanons, Ouyatanons and Onias; the English and Colonial traders spelled the word, Onicatanon, Way-ough-ta-nies, Wawiahtens, and Welahs.

For the Piankeshaws, or *Pou-an-ke-ki-as*, as they were called in the earliest accounts, we have Peanguichias, Pian-gui-shaws, Pyan-ke-shas and Pianquishas.

The Miami tribes were known to the Iroquois, or Five Nations of New York, as the *Twight-wees*, a name generally adopted by the

British, as well as by the American colonists. Of this name there are various corruptions in pronunciation and spelling, examples of which we have in "Twich-twicks," "Twick-twicks," "Twis-twicks," "Twigh-twees," and "Twick-tovies." The insertion of these many names, applied to one people, would seem a tedious superfluity, were it otherwise possible to retain the identity of the tribes to which these different appellations have been given by the French, British and American officers, traders and writers. It will save the reader much perplexity in perusing a history of the Miamis if it is borne in mind that all these several names refer to the Miami nation or to one or the other of its respective bands.

Besides the colony mentioned by Dablon and Charlevoix, on the Fox River of Wisconsin, Hennepin informs us of a village of Miamis south and west of Peoria Lake at the time he was at the latter place in 1679, and it was probably this village whose inhabitants the Sioux were seeking. St. Cosme, in 1699, mentions the "village of the 'Peanzichias-Miamis, who formerly dwelt on the — of the Mississippi, and who had come some years previous and settled' on the Illinois River, a few miles below the confluence of the Des Plaines."

The Miamis were within the territory of La Salle's colony, of which Starved Rock was the center, and counted thirteen hundred warriors. The Weas and Piankeshaws were also there, the former having five hundred warriors and the Piankeshaw band one hundred and fifty. This was prior to 1687. At a later day the Weas "were at Chicago, but being afraid of the canoe people, left it." Sieur de Courtmanche, sent westward in 1701 to negotiate with the tribes in that part of New France, was at "Chicago, where he found some Weas (Ouiatanons), a Miami tribe, who had sung the war-song against the Sioux and the Iroquois. He obliged them to lay down their arms and extorted from them a promise to send deputies to Montreal."

In a letter dated in 1721, published in his "Narrative Journal," Father Charlevoix, speaking of the Miamis about the head of Lake Michigan, says: "Fifty years ago the Miamis were settled on the southern extremity of Lake Michigan, in a place called Chicagon, from the name of a small river which runs into the lake, the source of which is not far distant from that of the river of the Illinois; they are at present divided into three villages, one of which stands on the river St. Joseph, the second on another river which bears their name and runs into Lake Erie, and the third upon the river



Ouabache, which empties its waters into the Mississippi. These last are better known by the appellation of Ouyatanons."

In 1694, Count Frontenac, in a conference with the Western Indians, requested the Miamis of the Pepikokia band who resided on the Maramek, to remove and join the tribe which was located on the Saint Joseph, of Lake Michigan. The reason for this request, as stated by Frontenac himself, was, that he wished the different bands of the Miami confederacy to unite, "so as to be able to execute with greater facility the commands which he might issue." At that time the Iroquois were at war with Canada, and the French were endeavoring to persuade the western tribes to take up the tomahawk in their behalf. The Miamis promised to observe the Governor's wishes and began to make preparations for the removal.

"Late in August, 1696, they started to join their brethren settled on the St. Joseph. On their way they were attacked by the Sioux, who killed several. The Miamis of the St. Joseph, learning this hostility, resolved to avenge their slaughter. They pursued the Sioux to their own country, and found them entrenched in their fort with some Frenchmen of the class known as *coureurs des bois* (bushlopers). They nevertheless attacked them repeatedly with great resolution, but were repulsed, and at last compelled to retire, after losing several of their braves. On their way home, meeting other Frenchmen carrying arms and ammunition to the Sioux, they seized all they had, but did them no harm."

The Miamis were very much enraged at the French for supplying their enemies, the Sioux, with guns and ammunition. It took all the address of Count Frontenac to prevent them from joining the Iroquois; indeed, they seized upon the French agent and trader, Nicholas Perrot, who had been commissioned to lead the Maramek band to the St. Josephs, and would have burnt him alive had it not been for the Foxes, who interposed in his behalf. This was the commencement of the bitter feeling of hostility with which, from that time, a part of the Miamis always regarded the French. From this period the movements of the tribe were observed by the French with jealous suspicion.

We have already shown that in 1699 the Miamis were at Fort Wayne, engaged in transferring across their portage emigrants from Canada to Louisiana, and that, within a few years after, the Weas are described as having their fort and several miles of cultivated fields on the Wea plains below La Fayette. From the extent and character of these improvements, it may be safely assumed that the



Weas had been established here some years prior to 1718, the date of the Memoir.

When the French first discovered the Wabash, the Piankeshaws were found in possession of the land on either side of that stream, from its mouth to the *Vermilion River*, and no claim had ever been made to it by any other tribe until 1804, the period of a cession of a part of it to the United States by the Delawares, who had obtained their title from the Piankeshaws themselves.

We have already seen that at the time of the first account we have relating to the Maumee and the Wabash, the Miamis had villages and extensive improvements near Fort Wayne, on the Wea prairie below La Fayette, on the Vermilion of the Wabash, and at Vincennes. At a later day they established villages at other places, viz., near the forks of the Wabash at Huntington, on the Mississinewa, on Eel River near Logansport, while near the source of this river, and westward of Fort Wayne, was the village of the "Little Turtle." Near the mouth of the Tippecanoe was a sixth village. Passing below the Vermilion, the Miamis had other villages, one on Sugar Creek and another near Terre Haute.

The country of the Miamis extended west to the watershed between the Illinois and Wabash rivers, which separated their possessions from those of their brethren, the Illinois. On the north were the Pottawatomies, who were slowly but steadily pushing their lines southward into the territory of the Miamis. The superior numbers of the Miamis and their great valor enabled them to extend the limit of their hunting grounds eastward into Ohio, and far within the territory claimed by the Iroquois. "They were the undoubted proprietors of all that beautiful country watered by the Wabash and its tributaries, and there remains as little doubt that their claim extended as far east as the Scioto."

Unlike the Illinois, the Miamis held their own until they were placed upon an equal footing with the tribes eastward by obtaining possession of fire-arms. With these implements of civilized warfare they were able to maintain their tribal integrity and the independence they cherished. They were not to be controlled by the French, nor did they suffer enemies from any quarter to impose upon them without prompt retaliation. They traded and fought with the French, English and Americans as their interests or passions inclined. They made peace or declared war against other nations of their own race as policy or caprice dictated. More than once they compelled even the arrogant Iroquois to beg from the governors of the American colonies

that protection which they themselves had failed to secure by their own prowess. Bold, independent and flushed with success, the Miamis afforded a poor field for missionary work, and the Jesuit relations and pastoral letters of the French priesthood have less to say of the Miamis confederacy than any of the other western tribes, the Kickapoos alone excepted.

The country of the Miamis was accessible, by way of the lakes, to the fur trader of Canada, and from the eastward, to the adventurers engaged in the Indian trade from Pennsylvania, New York and Virginia, either by way of the Ohio River or a commerce carried on overland by means of pack-horses. The English and the French alike coveted their peltries and sought their powerful alliance; therefore the Miamis were harrassed with the jealousies and diplomacy of both, and if they or a part of their several tribes became inveigled into an alliance with the one, it involved the hostility of the other. The French government sought to use them to check the westward advance of the British colonial influence, while the latter desired their assistance to curb the French, whose ambitious schemes involved nothing less than the exclusive subjugation of the entire countries westward of the Alleghanies. In these wars between the French and the English the Miamis were constantly reduced in numbers, and whatever might have been the result to either of the former, it only ended in disaster to themselves. Sometimes they divided, again they were entirely devoted to the interest of the English and Iroquois. Then they joined the French against the British and Iroquois, and when the British ultimately obtained the mastery and secured the valley of the Mississippi—the long sought for prize—the Miamis entered the confederacy of Pontiac to drive them out of the country. They fought with the British—except the Piankeshaw band—against the colonies during the revolutionary war. After its close their young men were largely occupied in the predatory warfare waged by the several Maumee and Wabash tribes upon the frontier settlements of Ohio, Pennsylvania, Virginia and Kentucky. They likewise entered the confederacy of Tecumseh, and, either openly or in secret sympathy, they were the allies of the British in the war of 1812. Their history occupies a conspicuous place in the military annals of the west, extending over a period of a century, during which time they maintained a manly struggle to retain possession of their homes in the valleys of the Wabash and Maumee.

The disadvantage under which the Miamis labored, in encounters with their enemies, before they obtained fire-arms, was often overcome

by the exercise of their cunning and bravery. "In the year 1680 the Miamis and Illinois were hunting on the St. Joseph River. A party of four hundred Iroquois surprised them and killed thirty or forty of their hunters and captured three hundred of their women and children. After the victors had rested awhile they prepared to return to their homes by easy journeys, as they had reason to believe that they could reach their own villages before the defeated enemy would have time to rally and give notice of their disaster to those of their nation who were hunting in remoter places. But they were deceived; for the Illinois and Miamis rallied to the number of two hundred, and resolved to die fighting rather than suffer their women and children to be carried away. In the meantime, because they were not equal to their enemies in equipment of arms or numbers, they contrived a notable stratagem.

After the Miamis had duly considered in what way they would attack the Iroquois, they decided to follow them, keeping a small distance in the rear, until it should rain. The heavens seemed to favor their plan, for, after awhile it began to rain, and rained continually the whole day from morning until night. When the rain began to fall the Miamis quickened their march and passed by the Iroquois, and took a position two leagues in advance, where they lay in an ambuscade, hidden by the tall grass, in the middle of a prairie, which the Iroquois had to cross in order to reach the woods beyond, where they designed to kindle fires and encamp for the night. The Illinois and Miamis, lying at full length in the grass on either side of the trail, waited until the Iroquois were in their midst, when they shot off their arrows, and then attacked vigorously with their clubs. The Iroquois endeavored to use their fire-arms, but finding them of no service because the rain had dampened and spoiled the priming, threw them upon the ground and undertook to defend themselves with their clubs. In the use of the latter weapon the Iroquois were no match for their more dexterous and nimble enemies. They were forced to yield the contest and retreated, fighting until night came on. They lost one hundred and eighty of their warriors.

The fight lasted about an hour, and would have continued through the night, were it not that the Miamis and Illinois feared that their women and children (left in the rear and bound) would be exposed to some surprise in the dark. The victors rejoined their women and children, and possessed themselves of the fire-arms of their enemies. The Miamis and Illinois then returned to their own country, without taking one Iroquois for fear of weakening themselves.

Failing in their first efforts to withdraw the Miamis from the French, and secure their fur trade to the merchants at Albany and New York, the English sent their allies, the Iroquois, against them. A series of encounters between the two tribes was the result, in which the blood of both was profusely shed, to further the purposes of a purely commercial transaction.

In these engagements the Senecas—a tribe of the Iroquois, or Five Nations, residing to the west of the other tribes of the confederacy, and, in consequence, being nearest to the Miamis, and more directly exposed to their fury—were nearly destroyed at the outset. The Miamis followed up their success and drove the Senecas behind the palisades that inclosed their villages. For three years the war was carried on with a bitterness only known to exasperated savages.

When at last the Iroquois saw that they could no longer defend themselves against the Miamis, they appeared in council before the Governor of New York, and, pityingly, claimed protection from him, who, to say the least, had remained silent and permitted his own people to precipitate this calamity upon them.

“You say you will support us against all your kings and our enemies; we will then forbear keeping any more correspondence with the French of Canada if the great King of England will defend our people from the *Twichtwicks* and other nations over whom the French have an influence and have encouraged to destroy an abundance of our people, *even since the peace between the two crowns,*” etc.

The governor declined sending troops to protect the Iroquois against their enemies, but informed them: “You must be sensible that the Dowaganhaes, Twichtwicks, etc., and other remote Indians, are vastly more numerous than you Five Nations, and that, by their continued warring upon you, they will, in a few years, totally destroy you. I should, therefore, think it prudence and good policy *in you to try* all possible means to fix a trade and correspondence with all those nations, by which means *you* would reconcile them to yourselves, and with my assistance, I am in hopes that, in a short time, they might be united with us in the covenant chain, and then you might at all times, without hazard, go hunting into their country, which, I understand, is much the best for beaver. I wish you would try to bring some of them to speak to me, and perhaps I might prevail upon them to come and live amongst you. I should think myself obliged to reward you for such a piece of service as I tender your good advantage, and will always use my best endeavor to preserve you from all your enemies.



The conference continued several days, during which the Iroquois stated their grievances in numerous speeches, to which the governor graciously replied, using vague terms and making no promises, after the manner of the extract from his speech above quoted, but placed great stress on the value of the fur trade to the English, and enjoining his brothers, the Iroquois, to bring all their peltries to Albany; to maintain their old alliance with the English, offensive and defensive, and have no intercourse whatever, of a friendly nature, with the rascally French of Canada.

The Iroquois declined to follow the advice of the governor, deeming it of little credit to their courage to sue for peace. In the meantime the governor sent emissaries out among the Miamis, with an invitation to open a trade with the English. The messengers were captured by the commandant at Detroit, and sent, as prisoners, to Canada. However, the Miamis, in July, 1702, sent, through the sachems of the Five Nations, a message to the governor at Albany, advising him that many of the Miamis, with another nation, had removed to, and were then living at, Tjughsaghrondie, near by the fort which the French had built the previous summer; that they had been informed that one of their chiefs, who had visited Albany two years before, had been kindly treated, and that they had now come forward to inquire into the trade of Albany, and see if goods could not be purchased there cheaper than elsewhere, and that they had intended to go to Canada with their beaver and peltries, but that they ventured to Albany to inquire if goods could not be secured on better terms. The governor replied that he was extremely pleased to speak with the Miamis about the establishment of a lasting friendship and trade, and in token of his sincere intentions presented his guests with guns, powder, hats, strouds, tobacco and pipes, and sent to their brethren at Detroit, waumpum, pipes, shells, nose and ear jewels, looking-glasses, fans, children's toys, and such other light articles as his guests could conveniently carry; and, finally, assured them that the Miamis might come freely to Albany, where they would be treated kindly, and receive, in exchange for their peltries, everything as cheap as any other Indians in covenant of friendship with the English.

During the same year (1702) the Miamis and Senecas settled their quarrels, exchanged prisoners, and established a peace between themselves.

The French were not disposed to allow a portion of the fur trade to be diverted to Albany. Peaceable means were first used to dis-



suade the Miamis from trading with the English; failing in this, forcible means were resorted to. Captain Antoine De La Mothe Cadillac marched against the Miamis and reduced them to terms.

The Miamis were not unanimous in the choice of their friends. Some adhered to the French, while others were strongly inclined to trade with the English, of whom they could obtain a better quality of goods at cheaper rates, while at the same time they were allowed a greater price for their furs. Cadillac had hardly effected a coercive peace with the Miamis before the latter were again at Albany. "I have," writes Lord Cournbury to the Board of Trade, in a letter dated August 20, 1708, "been there five years endeavoring to get these nations (referring to the Miamis and another nation) to trade with our people, but the French have always dissuaded them from coming until this year, when, goods being very scarce, they came to Albany, where our people have supplied them with goods much cheaper than ever the French did, and they promise to return in the spring with a much greater number of their nations, which would be a very great advantage to this province. I did, in a letter of the 25th day of June last, inform your Lordships that three French soldiers, having deserted from the French at a place they call Le Dèstrois, came to Albany. Another deserter came from the same place, whom I examined myself, and I inclose a copy of his examination, by which your Lordships will perceive how easily the *French may be beaten out of Canada*. The better I am acquainted with this country, and the more I inquire into matters, so much the more I am confirmed in my opinion of the facility of effecting that conquest, and by the method I then proposed."

Turning to French documents, we find that Sieur de Callier desired the Miamis to withdraw from their several widely separated villages and settle in a body upon the St. Joseph. At a great council of the westward tribes, held in Montreal in 1694, the French Intendant, in a speech to the Miamis, declares that "he will not believe that the Miamis wish to obey him until they make altogether one and the same fire, either at the River St. Joseph or at some other place adjoining it. He tells them that he has got near the Iroquois, and has soldiers at Katarakoui, in the fort that had been abandoned; that the Miamis must get near the enemy, in order to imitate him (the Intendant), and be able to strike the Iroquois the more readily. My children," continued the Intendant, "tell me that the Miamis are numerous, and able of themselves to destroy the Iroquois. Like them, all are afraid. What! do you wish to abandon your country

to your enemy? . . . Have you forgotten that I waged war against him principally on your account, alone? Your dead are no longer visible in his country; their bodies are covered by those of the French who have perished to avenge them. I furnished you the means to avenge them likewise. It depends only on me to receive the Iroquois as a friend, which I will not do on account of you, who would be destroyed were I to make peace without including you in its terms."

"I have heard," writes Governor Vandreuil, in a letter dated the 28th of October, 1719, to the Council of Marine at Paris, "that the Miamis had resolved to remain where they were, and not go to the St. Joseph River, and that this resolution of theirs was dangerous, on account of the facility they would have of communicating with the English, who were incessantly distributing belts secretly among the nations, to attract them to themselves, and that Sieur Dubinson had been designed to command the post of Ouaytanons, where he should use his influence among the Miamis to induce them to go to the River St. Joseph, and in case they were not willing, that he should remain with them, to counteract the effect of those belts, which had already caused eight or ten Miami canoes to go that year to trade at Albany, and which might finally induce all of the Miami nation to follow the example." Finally, some twenty-five years later, as we learn from the letter of M. de Beauharnois, that this French officer, having learned that the English had established trading magazines on the Ohio, issued his orders to the commandants among the Weas and Miamis, to drive the British off by force of arms and plunder their stores.

Other extracts might be drawn from the voluminous reports of the military and civil officers of the French and British colonial governments respectively, to the same purport as those already quoted; but enough has been given to illustrate the unfortunate position of the Miamis. For a period of half a century they were placed between the cutting edges of English and French purposes, during which there was no time when they were not threatened with danger of, or engaged in, actual war either with the French or the English, or with some of their several Indian allies. By this continual abrasion, the peace and happiness which should have been theirs was wholly lost, and their numbers constantly reduced. They had no relief from the strife, in which only injury could result to themselves, let the issue have been what it might between the English and the French, until the power of the latter was finally destroyed in 1763; and even then, after the French had given up the country, the Miamis were compelled to de-

fend their own title to it against the arrogant claims of the English. In the effort of the combined westward tribes to wrest their country from the English, subsequent to the close of the colonial war, the Miamis took a conspicuous part. This will be noticed in a subsequent chapter. After the conclusion of the revolutionary war, the several Miami villages from the Vermilion River to Fort Wayne suffered severely from the attacks of the federal government under General Harmer, and the military expeditions recruited in Kentucky, and commanded by Colonels Scott and Wilkinson. Besides these disasters, whole villages were nearly depopulated by the ravages of small-pox. The uncontrollable thirst for whisky, acquired through a long course of years, by contact with unscrupulous traders, reduced their numbers still more, while it degraded them to the last degree. This was their condition in 1814, when General Harrison said of them: "The Miamis will not be in our way. They are a poor, miserable, drunken set, diminishing every year. Becoming too lazy to hunt, they feel the advantage of their annuities. The fear of the other Indians has alone prevented them from selling their whole claim to the United States; and as soon as there is peace, or when the British can no longer intrigue, they will sell." The same authority, in his historical address at Cincinnati in 1838, on the aborigines of the Valley of the Ohio, says: "At any time before the treaty of Greenville in 1795 the Miamis alone could have furnished more than three thousand warriors. Constant war with our frontier had deprived them of many of their braves, but the ravages of small-pox was the principal cause of the great decrease in their numbers. They composed, however, a body of the *finest light troops in the world*. And had they been under an efficient system of discipline, or possessed enterprise equal to their valor, the settlement of the country would have been attended with much greater difficulty than was encountered in accomplishing it, and their final subjugation would have been delayed for some years."

Yet their decline, from causes assigned, was so rapid, that when the Baptist missionary, Isaac McCoy, was among them from 1817 until 1822, and drawing conclusions from personal contact, declared that the Miamis were not a warlike people. There is, perhaps, in the history of the North American Indians, no instance parallel to the utter demoralization of the Miamis, nor an example of a tribe which stood so high and had fallen so low through the practice of all the vices which degrade human beings. Mr. McCoy, within the period named, traveled up and down the Wabash, from Terre Haute to Fort Wayne; and at the villages near Montezuma, on Eel River, at the Missis-

sinewa and Fort Wayne, there were continuous rounds of drunken debauchery whenever whisky could be obtained, of which men, women and children all partook, and life was often sacrificed in personal broils or by exposure of the debauchees to the inclemency of the weather.

By treaties, entered into at various times, from 1795 to 1845, inclusive, the Miamis ceded their lands in Illinois, Indiana and Ohio, and removed west of the Mississippi, going in villages or by detachments, from time to time. At a single cession in 1838 they sold the government 177,000 acres of land in Indiana, which was only a fragment of their former possessions, still retaining a large tract. Thus they alienated their heritage, and gradually disappeared from the valleys of the Maumee and Wabash. A few remained on their reservations and adapted themselves to the ways of the white people, and their descendants may be occasionally met with about Peru, Wabash and Fort Wayne. The money received from sales of their lands proved to them a calamity, rather than a blessing, as it introduced the most demoralizing habits. It is estimated that within a period of eighteen years subsequent to the close of the war of 1812 more than five hundred of them perished in drunken broils and fights.

The last of the Miamis to go westward were the Mississinewa band. This remnant comprising in all three hundred and fifty persons, under charge of Christmas Dagney, left their old home in the fall of 1846, and reached Cincinnati on canal boats in October of that year. Here they were placed upon a steamboat and taken down the Ohio, up the Mississippi and Missouri, and landed late in the season at Westport, near Kansas City. Ragged men and nearly naked women and children, forming a motley group, were huddled upon the shore, alone, with no friends to relieve their wants, and exposed to the bitter December winds that blew from the chilly plains of Kansas. In 1670 the Jesuit Father Dablon introduces the Miamis to our notice at the village of Maskoutench, where we see the chief surrounded by his officers of state in all the routine of barbaric display, and the natives of other tribes paying his subjects the greatest deference. The Miamis, advancing eastward, in the rear of the line of their valorous warriors, pushed their villages into Michigan, Indiana, and as far as the river still bearing their name in Ohio. Coming in collision with the French, English and Americans, reduced by constant wars, and decimated, more than all, with vices contracted by intercourse with the whites, whose virtues they failed to emulate, they make a westward turn, and having, in the progress of time, described the round of a



most singular journey, we at last behold the miserable and friendless remnant on the same side of the Mississippi from whence their warlike progenitors had come nearly two centuries before.

From Westport the Mississinewas were conducted to a place near the present village of Lowisburg, Kansas, in the county named (Miami) after the tribe. Here they suffered greatly. Nearly one third of their number died the first year. They were homesick and disconsolate to the last degree. "Strong men would actually weep, as their thoughts recurred to their dear old homes in Indiana, whither many of them would make journeys, barefooted, begging their way, and submitting to the imprecations hurled from the door of the white man upon them as they asked for a crust of bread. They wanted to die to forget their miseries." "I have seen," says Mrs. Mary Baptiste to the author, "mothers and fathers give their little children away to others of the tribe for adoption, and after singing their funeral songs, and joining in the solemn dance of death, go calmly away from the assemblage, to be seen no more alive. The Miamis could not be reconciled to the prairie winds of Kansas; they longed for the woods and groves that gave a partial shade to the flashing waters of the *Wape-sha*.

The Wea and Piankeshaw bands preceded the Mississinewas to the westward. They had become reduced to a wretched community of about two hundred and fifty souls, and they suffered severely during the civil war, in Kansas. The Miamis, Weas, Piankeshaws, and the remaining fragments of the Kaskaskias, containing under that name what yet remained of the several subdivisions of the old Illini confederacy were gathered together by Baptiste Peoria, and consolidated under the title of The Confederate Tribes. This little confederation disposed of their reservation in Miami county, Kansas, and adjacent vicinity, and retired to a tract of reduced dimensions within the Indian Territory. Since their last change of location in 1867 they have made but little progress in their efforts toward a higher civilization. The numbers of what remains of the once numerous Illinois and Miami confederacies are reduced to less than two hundred persons. The Miamis, like the unfortunate man who has carried his dissipations beyond the limit from which there can be no healthy reaction, seem not to have recovered from the vices contracted before leaving the states, and with some notable exceptions, they are a listless, idle people, little worthy of the spirit that inspired the breasts of their ancestors.



## CHAPTER VII.

### THE SHAWNEES AND DELAWARES.

THE SHAWNEES were a branch of the Algonquin family, and in manners and customs bore a strong resemblance to the Delawares. They were the Bedouins of the wilderness, and their wanderings form a notable instance in the history of the nomadic races of North America. Before the arrival of the Europeans the Shawnees lived on the shores of the great lakes eastward of Cleveland. At that time the principal Iroquois villages were on the northern side of the lakes, above Montreal, and this tribe was under a species of subjection to the Adirondacks, the original tribe from whence the several Algonquin tribes are alleged to have sprung, and made "the planting of corn their business."

"The Adirondacks, however, valued themselves as delighting in a more manly employment, and despised the Iroquois in following a business which they thought only fit for women. But it once happened that game failed the Adirondacks, which made them desire some of the young men of the Iroquois to assist them in hunting. These young men soon became much more expert in hunting, and able to endure fatigues, than the Adirondacks expected or desired; in short, they became jealous of them, and one night murdered all the young men they had with them." The chiefs of the Iroquois complained, but the Adirondacks treated their remonstrances with contempt, without being apprehensive of the resentment of the Iroquois, "for they looked upon them as women."

The Iroquois determined on revenge, and the Adirondacks, hearing of it, declared war. The Iroquois made but feeble resistance, and were forced to leave their country and fly to the south shores of the lakes, where they ever afterward lived. "Their chiefs, in order to raise their people's spirits, turned them against the *Satanas*, a less warlike nation, who then lived on the shores of the lakes." The Iroquois soon subdued the *Satanas*, and drove them from their country.

In 1632 the Shawnees were on the south side of the Delaware.

From this time the Iroquois pursued them, each year driving them farther southward. Forty years later they were on the Tennessee, and Father Marquette, in speaking of them, calls them Chaouanons, which was the Illinois word for southerners, or people from the south, so termed because they lived to the south of the Illinois cantons. The Iroquois still waged war upon the Shawnees, driving them to the extremities mentioned in the extracts quoted from Father Marquette's journal. To escape further molestation from the Iroquois, the Shawnees continued a more southern course, and some of their bands penetrated the extreme southern states. The Suwanee River, in Florida, derived its name from the fact that the Shawnees once lived upon its banks. Black Hoof, the renowned chief of this tribe, was born in Florida, and informed Gen. Harrison, with whom for many years he was upon terms of intimacy, that he had often bathed in the sea.

"It is well known that they were at a place which still bears their name on the Ohio, a few miles below the mouth of the Wabash, some time before the commencement of the revolutionary war, where they remained before their removal to the Scioto, where they were found in the year 1774 by Gov. Dunmore. Their removal from Florida was a necessity, and their progress from thence a flight rather than a deliberate march. This is evident from their appearance when they presented themselves upon the Ohio and claimed protection of the Miamis. They are represented by the chiefs of the Miamis and Delawares as supplicants for protection, not against the Iroquois, but against the Creeks and Seminoles, or some other southern tribe, who had driven them from Florida, and they are said to have been literally *sans provant et sans culottes* [hungry and naked].

After their dispersion by the Iroquois, remnants of the tribe were found in Illinois, Indiana, Ohio and Pennsylvania, but after the return of the main body from the south, they became once more united, the Pennsylvania band leaving that colony about the same time that the Delawares did. During the forty years following that period, the whole tribe was in a state of perpetual war with America, either as British colonies or as independent states. By the treaty of Greenville, they lost nearly all the territory they had been permitted to occupy north of the Ohio.

In 1819 they were divided into four tribes—the Pequa, the Mequachake, the Chillicothe, and the Kiskapocoke. The latter tribe was the one to which Tecumseh belonged. They were always hostile to the United States, and joined every coalition against the government. In 1806 they separated from the rest of the tribe, and took up their

residence at Greenville. Soon afterward they removed to their former place of residence on Tippecanoe Creek, Indiana.

At the close of Gen. Wayne's campaign, a large body of the Shawnees settled near Cape Girardeau, Missouri, upon a tract of land granted to them and the Delawares in 1793, by Baron de Carondelet, governor of the Spanish provinces west of the Mississippi.

From their towns in eastern Ohio, the Shawnees spread north and westward to the headquarters of the Big and Little Miamis, the St. Mary's, and the Au Glaize, and for quite a distance down the Maumee. They had extensively cultivated fields upon these streams, which, with their villages, were destroyed by Gen. Wayne on his return from the victorious engagement with the confederated tribes on the field of "fallen timbers." Gen. Harmer, in his letter to the Secretary of War, communicating the details of his campaign on the Maumee, in October, 1790, gives a fine description of the country, and the location of the Shawnee, Delaware and Miami villages, in the neighborhood of Fort Wayne, as they appeared at that early day. We quote: "The savages and traders (who were, perhaps, the worst savages of the two) had evacuated their towns, and burnt the principal village called the *Omee*, together with all the traders' houses. *This* village lay on a pleasant point, formed by the junction of the rivers *Omee* and St. Joseph. It was situate on the east bank of the latter, opposite the mouth of St. Mary, and had for a long time past been the rendezvous of a set of Indian desperadoes, who infested the settlements, and stained the Ohio and parts adjacent with the blood of defenceless inhabitants. This day we advanced nearly the same distance, and kept nearly the same course as yesterday; we encamped within six miles of the object, and on Sunday, the 17th, entered the ruins of the *Omee* town, or French village, as part of it is called. Appearances confirmed accounts I had received of the consternation into which the savages and their trading allies had been thrown by the approach of the army. Many valuables of the traders were destroyed in the confusion, and vast quantities of corn and other grain and vegetables were secreted in holes dug in the earth, and other hiding places. Colonel Hardin rejoined the army."

"*Besides* the town of *Omee*, there were several other villages situated upon the banks of three rivers. One of them, belonging to the *Omee* Indians, called Kegaigogue, was standing and contained thirty houses on the bank *opposite* the principal village. Two others, consisting together of about forty-five houses, lay a few miles up the St. Mary's, and were inhabited by Delawares. Thirty-six houses occu-

pied by other savages of this tribe formed another but scattered town, on the east bank of the St. Joseph, two or three miles north from the French village. About the same distance down the Omee River lay the Shawnee town of Chillicothe, consisting of fifty-eight houses, opposite which, on the other bank of the river, were sixteen more habitations belonging to savages of the same nation. All these I ordered to be burnt during my stay there, together with great quantities of corn and vegetables hidden as at the principal village, in the earth and other places by the savages, who had abandoned them. It is computed that there were no less than twenty thousand bushels of corn, in the ear, which the army either consumed or destroyed."

The Shawnees also had a populous village within the present limits of Fountain county, Indiana, a few miles east of Attica. They gave their name to Shawnee Prairie and to a stream that discharges into the Wabash from the east, a short distance below Williamsport.

In 1854 the Shawnees in Kansas numbered nine hundred persons, occupying a reservation of one million six hundred thousand acres. Their lands were divided into severalty. They have banished whisky, and many of them have fine farms under cultivation. Being on the border of Missouri, they suffered from the rebel raids, and particularly that of Gen. Price in 1864. In 1865 they numbered eight hundred and forty-five persons. They furnished for the Union army one hundred and twenty-five men. The Shawnees have illustrated by their own conduct the capability of an Indian tribe to become civilized.

The Delawares called themselves *Lenno Lenape*, which signifies "original" or "unmixed" men. They were divided into three clans: The Turtle, the Wolf and the Turkey. When first met with by the Europeans, they occupied a district of country bounded eastwardly by the Hudson River and the Atlantic; on the west their territories extended to the ridge separating the flow of the Delaware from the other streams emptying into the Susquehanna River and Chesapeake Bay.

They, according to their own traditions, "many hundred years ago resided in the western part of the continent; thence by slow emigration, they at length reached the Alleghany River, so called from a nation of giants, the Allegewi, against whom the Delawares and Iroquois (the latter also emigrants from the west) carried on successful war; and still proceeding eastward, settled on the Delaware, Hudson, Susquehanna and Potomac rivers, making the Delaware the center of their possessions.

By the other Algonquin tribes the Delawares were regarded with



the utmost respect and veneration. They were called "fathers," "grandfathers," etc.

"When William Penn landed in Pennsylvania, the Delawares had been subjugated and made women by the Iroquois." They were prohibited from making war, placed under the sovereignty of the Iroquois, and even lost the right of dominion to the lands which they had occupied for so many generations. Gov. Penn, in his treaty with the Delawares, purchased from them the right of possession merely, and afterward obtained the relinquishment of the sovereignty from the Iroquois. The Delawares accounted for their humiliating relation to the Iroquois by claiming that their assumption of the role of women, or mediators, was entirely voluntary on their part. They said they became "peacemakers," not through compulsion, but in compliance with the intercession of different belligerent tribes, and that this position enabled their tribe to command the respect of all the Indians east of the Mississippi. While it is true that the Delawares were very generally recognized as mediators, they never in any war or treaty exerted an influence through the possession of this title. It was an empty honor, and no additional power or benefit ever accrued from it. That the degrading position of the Delawares was not voluntary is proven in a variety of ways. "We possess none of the details of the war waged against the Lenapes, but we know that it resulted in the entire submission of the latter, and that the Iroquois, to prevent any further interruption from the Delawares, adopted a plan to humble and degrade them, as novel as it was effectual. Singular as it may seem, it is nevertheless true, that the Lenapes, upon the dictation of the Iroquois, agreed to lay aside the character of warriors and assume that of women." The Iroquois, while they were not present at the treaty of Greenville, took care to inform Gen. Wayne that the Delawares were their subjects—"that they had conquered them and put petticoats upon them." At a council held July 12, 1742, at the house of the lieutenant-governor of Pennsylvania, where the subject of previous grants of land was under discussion, an Iroquois orator turned to the Delawares who were present at the council, and holding a belt of wampum, addressed them thus: "Cousins, let this belt of wampum serve to chastise you. You ought to be taken by the hair of your head and shaken severely, till you recover your senses and become sober. . . . But how came you to take upon yourself to sell land at all?" referring to lands on the Delaware River, which the Delawares had sold some fifty years before. "We conquered you; we made women of



you. You know you are women, and can no more sell land than women; nor is it fit you should have the power of selling lands, since you would abuse it." The Iroquois warrior continues his chastisement of the Delawares, indulging in the most opprobrious language, and closed his speech by telling the Delawares to remove immediately. "We don't give you the liberty to think about it. You may return to the other side of the Delaware, where you came from; but we don't know, considering how you had demeaned yourselves, whether you will be permitted to live there."

The Quakers who settled Pennsylvania treated the Delawares in accordance with the rules of justice and equity. The result was that during a period of sixty years, peace and the utmost harmony prevailed. This is the only instance in the settling of America by the English where uninterrupted friendship and good will existed between the colonists and the aboriginal inhabitants. Gradually and by peaceable means the Quakers obtained possession of the greater portion of their territory, and the Delawares were in the same situation as other tribes—without lands, without means of subsistence. They were threatened with starvation. Induced by these motives, some of them, between the years 1740 and 1750, obtained from their uncles, the Wyandots, and with the assent of the Iroquois, a grant of land on the Muskingum, in Ohio. The greater part of the tribe remained in Pennsylvania, and becoming more and more dissatisfied with their lot, shook off the yoke of the Iroquois, joined the French and ravaged the frontiers of Pennsylvania. Peace was concluded at Easton in 1758, and ten years after the last remaining bands of the Delawares crossed the Alleghanies. Here, being removed from the influence of their dreaded masters, the Iroquois, the Delawares soon assumed their ancient independence. During the next four or five decades they were the most formidable of the western tribes. While the revolutionary war was in progress, as allies of the British, after its close, at the head of the northwestern confederacy of Indians, they fully regained their lost reputation. By their geographical position placed in the front of battle, they were, during those two wars, the most active and dangerous enemies of America.

The territory claimed by the Delawares subsequent to their being driven westward from their former possessions, is established in a paper addressed to Congress May 10, 1779, from delegates assembled at Princeton, New Jersey. The boundaries of their country, as declared in the address, is as follows: "From the mouth of the Alleghany River, at Fort Pitt, to the Venango, and from thence up French

Creek, and by Le Bœuf, along the old road to Presque Isle, *on the east*. The Ohio River, including all the islands in it, from Fort Pitt to the Ouabache, *on the south*; thence up the River Ouabache to that branch, *Ope-co-mee-cah*, and up the same to the head thereof; from thence to the headwaters and springs of the Great Miami, or Rocky River; thence across to the headwaters and springs of the most northwestern branches of the Scioto River; thence to the westernmost springs of Sandusky River; thence down said river, including the islands in it and in the little lake, to Lake Erie, *on the west and northwest*, and Lake Erie *on the north*. These boundaries contain the cessions of lands made to the Delaware nation by the Wyandots and other nations, and the country we have seated our grandchildren, the Shawnees, upon, in our laps; and we promise to give to the United States of America such a part of the above described country as would be convenient to them and us, that they may have room for their children's children to set down upon."

After Wayne's victory the Delawares saw that further contests with the American colonies would be worse than useless. They submitted to the inevitable, acknowledged the supremacy of the Caucasian race, and desired to make peace with the victors. At the treaty of Greenville, in 1795, there were present three hundred and eighty-one Delawares—a larger representation than that of any other Indian tribe. By this treaty they ceded to the United States the greater part of the lands allotted to them by the Wyandots and Iroquois. For this cession they received an annuity of \$1,000.

At the close of the treaty, Bu-kon-ge-he-las, a Delaware chief, spoke as follows:

"Father: Your children all well understand the sense of the treaty which is now concluded. We experience daily proofs of your increasing kindness. I hope we may all have sense enough to enjoy our dawning happiness. Many of your people are yet among us. I trust they will be immediately restored. Last winter our king came forward to you with two; and when he returned with your speech to us, we immediately prepared to come forward with the remainder, which we delivered at Fort Defiance. All who know me know me to be a man and a warrior, and I now declare that I will for the future be as steady and true a friend to the United States as I have heretofore been an active enemy."

This promise of the orator was faithfully kept by his people. They evaded all the efforts of the Shawnee prophet, Tecumseh, and the

British who endeavored to induce them, by threats or bribes, to violate it.

The Delawares remained faithful to the United States during the war of 1812, and, with the Shawnees, furnished some very able warriors and scouts, who rendered valuable service to the United States during this war.

After the treaty of Greenville, the great body of Delawares removed to their lands on White River, Indiana, whither some of their people had already preceded them.

Their manner of obtaining possession of their lands on White River is thus related in Dawson's *Life of Harrison*: "The land in question had been granted to the Delawares about the year 1770, by the Piankeshaws, on condition of their settling upon it and assisting them in a war with the Kickapoos." These terms were complied with, and the Delawares remained in possession of the land.

The title to the tract of land lying between the Ohio and White Rivers soon became a subject of dispute between the Piankeshaws and Delawares. A chief of the latter tribe, in 1803, at Vincennes, stated to Gen. Harrison that the land belonged to his tribe, "and that he had with him a chief who had been present at the transfer made by the Piankeshaws to the Delawares, of all the country between the Ohio and White Rivers more than thirty years previous." This claim was disputed by the Piankeshaws. They admitted that while they had granted the Delawares the right of occupancy, yet they had never conveyed the right of sovereignty to the tract in question.

Gov. Harrison, on the 19th and 27th of August, 1804, concluded treaties with the Delawares and Piankeshaws by which the United States acquired all that fine country between the Ohio and Wabash Rivers. Both of "these tribes laying claim to the land, it became necessary that both should be satisfied, in order to prevent disputes in the future. In this, however, the governor succeeded, on terms, perhaps, more favorable than if the title had been vested in only one of these tribes; for, as both claimed the land, the value of each claim was considerably lowered in the estimation of both; and, therefore, by judicious management, the governor effected the purchase upon probably as low, if not lower, terms than if he had been obliged to treat with only one of them. For this tract the Piankeshaws received \$700 in goods and \$200 per annum for ten years; the compensation of the Delawares was an annuity of \$300 for ten years.

The Delawares continued to reside upon White River and its branches until 1819, when most of them joined the band who had

emigrated to Missouri upon the tract of land granted jointly to them and the Shawness, in 1793, by the Spanish authorities. Others of their number who remained scattered themselves among the Miamis, Pottawatomies and Kickapoos; while still others, including the Moravian converts, went to Canada. At that time, 1819, the total number of those residing in Indiana was computed to be eight hundred souls.

In 1829 the majority of the nation were settled on the Kansas and Missouri rivers. They numbered about 1,000, were brave, enterprising hunters, cultivated lands and were friendly to the whites. In 1853 they sold to the government all the lands granted them, excepting a reservation in Kansas. During the late Rebellion they sent to the United States army one hundred and seventy out of their two-hundred able-bodied men. Like their ancestors they proved valiant and trustworthy soldiers. Of late years they have almost entirely lost their aboriginal customs and manners. They live in houses, have schools and churches, cultivate farms, and, in fact, bid fair to become useful and prominent citizens of the great Republic.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### THE INDIANS: THEIR IMPLEMENTS, UTENSILS, FORTIFICATIONS, MOUNDS, AND THEIR MANNERS AND CUSTOMS.

BEFORE the arrival of the Europeans the use of iron was but little known to the North American Indians. Marquette, in speaking of the Illinois, states that they were entirely ignorant of the use of iron tools, their weapons being made of stone. This was true of all the Indians who made their homes north of the Ohio, but south of that stream metal tools were occasionally met with. When Hernando De Soto, in 1539-43, was traversing the southern part of that territory, now known as the United States, in his vain search for gold, some of his followers found the natives on the Savanna River using hatchets made of copper. It is evident that these hatchets were of a native manufacture, for they were "said to have a mixture of gold."

The southern Indians "had long bows, and their arrows were made of certain canes like reeds, very heavy, and so strong that a sharp cane passeth through a target. Some they arm in the point with the sharp bone of a fish, like a chisel, and in others they fasten certain stones like points of diamonds." These bones or "scale of the armed fish" were neatly fastened to the head of the arrows with splits of cane and fish glue. The northern Indians used arrows with stone points. Father Rasles thus describes them: "Arrows are the principal arms which they use in war and in the chase. They are pointed at the end with a stone, cut and sharpened in the shape of a serpent's tongue; and, if no knife is at hand, they use them also to skin the animals they have killed." "The bow-strings were prepared from the entrails of a stag, or of a stag's skin, which they know how to dress as well as any man in France, and with as many different colors. They head their arrows with the teeth of fishes and stone, which they work very finely and handsomely."

Most of the hatchets and knives of the northern Indians were likewise made of sharpened stones, "which they fastened in a cleft piece of wood with leathern thongs." Their tomahawks were constructed from stone, the horn of a stag, or "from wood in the shape of a cut-



lass, and terminated by a large ball." The tomahawk was held in one hand and a knife in the other. As soon as they dealt a blow on the head of an enemy, they immediately cut it round with the knife, and took off the scalp with extraordinary rapidity.

Du Pratz thus describes their method of felling trees with stone implements and with fire: "Cutting instruments are almost continually wanted; but as they had no iron, which of all metals is the most useful in human society, they were obliged, with infinite pains, to form hatchets out of large flints, by sharpening their thin edge, and making a hole through them for receiving the handle. To cut down trees with these axes would have been almost an impracticable work; they were, therefore, obliged to light fires round the roots of them, and to cut away the charcoal as the fire eat into the tree."

Charlevoix makes a similar statement: "These people, before we provided them with hatchets and other instruments, were very much at a loss in felling their trees, and making them fit for such uses as they intended them for. They burned them near the root, and in order to split and cut them into proper lengths they made use of hatchets made of flint, which never broke, but which required a prodigious time to sharpen. In order to fix them in a shaft, they cut off the top of a young tree, making a slit in it, as if they were going to draft it, into which slit they inserted the head of the axe. The tree, growing together again in length of time, held the head of the hatchet so firm that it was impossible for it to get loose; they then cut the tree at the length they deemed sufficient for the handle."

When they were about to make wooden dishes, porringers or spoons, they cut the blocks of wood to the required shape with stone hatchets, hollowed them out with coals of fire, and polished them with beaver teeth.

Early settlers in the neighborhood of Thorntown, Indiana, noticed that the Indians made their hominy-blocks in a similar manner. Round stones were heated and placed upon the blocks which were to be excavated. The charred wood was dug out with knives, and then the surface was polished with stone implements. These round stones were the common property of the tribe, and were used by individual families as occasion required.

"They dug their ground with an instrument of wood, which was fashioned like a broad mattock, wherewith they dig their vines as in France; they put two grains of maize together."

For boiling their victuals they made use of *earthen* kettles. The kettle was held up by two crotches and a stick of wood laid across.

The pot ladle, called by them *mikoine*, laid at the side. "In the north they often made use of wooden kettles, and made the water boil by throwing into it red hot pebbles. Our iron pots are esteemed by them as much more commodious than their own."

That the North American Indians not only used, but actually manufactured, pottery for various culinary and religious purposes admits of no argument. Hennepin remarks; "Before the arrival of the Europeans in North America both the northern and southern savages made use of, and do to this day use, earthen pots, especially such as have no commerce with the Europeans, from whom they may procure kettles and other movables." M. Pouchot, who was acquainted with the manners and customs of the Canadian Indians, states "that they formerly had usages and utensils to which they are now scarcely accustomed. *They made pottery and drew fire from wood.*"

In 1700, Father Gravier, in speaking of the Yazoo, says: "You see there in their cabins neither clothes, nor sacks, nor kettles, nor guns; they carry all with them, *and have no riches but earthen pots*, quite well made, especially *little glazed pitchers*, as neat as you would see in France." The Illinois also occasionally used glazed pitchers. The manufacturing of these earthen vessels was done by the women. By the southern Indians the earthenware goods were used for religious as well as domestic purposes. Gravier noticed several in their temples, containing bones of departed warriors, ashes, etc.

The American Indians, both northern and southern, had most of their villages fortified either by wooden palisades, or earthen breast-works and palisades combined. De Soto, on the 19th of June, 1541, entered the town of Pacaha, which was very great, walled, and beset with towers, and many loopholes were in the towers and wall. Charlevoix said: "The Indians are more skillful in erecting their fortifications than in building their houses. Here you see villages surrounded with good palisades and with redoubts; and they are very careful to lay in a proper provision of water and stones. These palisades are double, and even sometimes treble, and generally have battlements on the outer circumvallation. The piles, of which they are composed, are interwoven with branches of trees, without any void space between them. This sort of fortification was sufficient to sustain a long siege whilst the Indians were ignorant of the use of fire-arms.

La Hontan thus describes these palisaded towns: "Their villages are fortified with double palisadoes of very hard wood, which are as

thick as one's thigh, and fifteen feet high, with little squares about the middle of courtines."

These wooden fortifications were used to a comparatively late day. At the siege of Detroit, in 1712, the Foxes and Mascoutins resisted, in a wooden fort, for nineteen days, the attack of a much larger force of Frenchmen and Indians. In order to avoid the fire of the French, they dug holes four or five feet deep in the bottom of their fort.

The western Indians, in their fortifications, made use of both earth and wood. An early American author remarks: "The remains of Indian fortifications seen throughout the western country, have given rise to strange conjectures, and have been supposed to appertain to a period extremely remote; but it is a fact well known that in some of them the remains of palisadoes were found by the first settlers." When Major Long's party, in 1823, passed through Fort Wayne, they inquired of Metea, a celebrated Pottawatomie chief, well versed in the lore of his tribe, whether he had ever heard of any tradition accounting for the erection of those artificial mounds which are found scattered over the whole country. "He immediately replied *that they had been constructed by the Indians as fortifications* before the white man had come among them. He had always heard this origin ascribed to them, and knew three of those constructions which were supposed to have been made by his nation. One is at the fork of the Kankakee and the Des Plaines Rivers, a second on the Ohio, which, from his description, was supposed to be at the mouth of the Muskingum. He visited it, but could not describe the spot accurately, and a third, which he had also seen, he stated to be on the headwaters of the St. Joseph of Lake Michigan. This latter place is about forty miles northwest of Fort Wayne."

One of the Miami chiefs, whom the traders named Le Gros, told Barron that "he had heard that his father had fought with his tribe in one of the forts at Piqua, Ohio; that the fort had been erected by the Indians against the French, and that his father had been killed during one of the assaults made upon it."

While at Chicago, and "with a view to collect as much information as possible on the subject of Indian antiquities, we inquired of Robinson whether any traditions on this subject were current among the Indians. He observed that these ancient fortifications were *a frequent subject of conversation*, and especially those in the nature of excavations made in the ground. He had heard of one made by the Kickapoos and Fox Indians on the Sangamo River, a stream running

into the Illinois. This fortification is distinguished by the name of *Etnataek*. It is *known* to have served as an intrenchment to the Kickapoos and Foxes, who were met there and defeated by the Pottawatomies, the Ottawas and Chippeways. No date was assigned to this transaction. We understand that the Etnataek was near the Kickapoo village on the Sangamo."

Near the dividing line between sections 4 and 5, township 31 north, of range 11 east, in Kankakee county, Illinois, on the prairie about a mile above the mouth of Rock Creek, are some ancient mounds. "One is very large, being about one hundred feet base in diameter and about twenty feet high, in a conic form, and is said to contain the remains of two hundred Indians who were killed in the celebrated battle between the Illinois and Chippeways, Delawares and Shawnees; and about two chains to the northeast, and the same distance to the northwest, are two other small mounds, which are said to contain the remains of the chiefs of the two parties.

Uncorroborated Indian traditions are not entitled to any high degree of credibility, and these quoted are introduced to refute the often repeated assertion *that the Indians had no tradition* concerning the origin of the mounds scattered through the western states, or that they supposed them to have been erected by a race who occupied the continent anterior to themselves.

These mounds were seldom or never used for religious purposes by the Algonquins or Iroquois, but Penicault states that when he visited the Natchez Indians, in 1704, "the houses of the Suns are built on mounds, and are distinguished from each other by their size. The mound upon which the house of the Great Chief, or Sun, is built is larger than the rest, and its sides are steeper. The temple in the village of the Great Sun is about thirty feet high and forty-eight in circumference, with the walls eight feet thick and covered with a matting of canoes, in which they keep up a perpetual fire."

De Soto found the houses of the chiefs built on mounds of different heights, according to their rank, and their villages fortified with palisades, or walls of earth, with gateways to go in and out.

When Gravier, in 1700, visited the Yazooos, he noticed that their temple was raised on a mound of earth. He also, in speaking of the Ohio, states that "it is called by the Illinois and Oumiamis the river of the *Akansea*, because the *Akansea* formerly dwelt on it. The *Akansea* or *Arkansas* Indians possessed many traits and customs in common with the Natchez, having temples, pottery, etc. A still more important fact is noticed by Du Pratz, who was intimately



acquainted with the Great Sun. He says: "The temple is about thirty feet square, and stands on an artificial mound about eight feet high, by the side of a small river. The mound slopes insensibly from the main front, which is northward, but on the other side it is somewhat steeper."

According to their own traditions, the Natchez "were at one time the most powerful nation in all North America, and were looked upon by the other nations as their superiors, and were, on that account, respected by them. Their territory extended *from the River Iberville, in Louisiana, to the Wabash.*" They had over five hundred suns, and, consequently, nearly that many villages. Their decline and retreat to the south was owing not to the superiority in arms of the less civilized surrounding tribes, but was due to the pride of their own chiefs, who, to lend an imposing magnificence to their funeral rites, adopted the impolitic custom of having hundreds of their followers strangled at their pyre. Many of the mounds, scattered up and down the valleys of the Wabash, Ohio and Mississippi, while being the only, may be the time-defying monuments of the departed power and grandeur of these two tribes.

The Indian manner of making a fire is thus related by Hennepin: "Their way of making a fire, which is new and unknown to us, is thus: They take a triangular piece of cedar wood of a foot and a half in length, wherein they bore some holes half through; then they take a switch, or another small piece of hard wood, and with both their hands rub the strongest upon the weakest in the hole, which is made in the cedar, and while they are thus rubbing they let fall a sort of dust or powder, which turns into fire. This white dust they roll up in a pellet of herbs, dried in autumn, and rubbing them all together, and then blowing upon the dust that is in the pellets, the fire kindles in a moment."

The food of the Indians consisted of all the varieties of game, fishes and wild fruits in the vicinity; and they cultivated Indian corn, melons and squashes. From corn they made a preparation called sagamite. They pulverized the corn, mixed it with water, and added a small proportion of ground gourds or beans.

The clothing of the northern Indians consisted only of the skins of wild animals, roughly prepared for that purpose. Their southern brethren were far in advance of them in this respect. "Many of the women wore cloaks of the bark of the mulberry tree, or of the feathers of swans, turkeys or Indian ducks. The bark they take from young mulberry shoots that rise from the roots of trees that have



been cut down. After it is dried in the sun they beat it to make all the woody parts fall off, and they give the threads that remain a second beating, after which they bleach them by exposing them to the dew. When they are well whitened they spin them about the coarseness of pack-thread, and weave them in the following manner: They plant two stakes in the ground about a yard and a half asunder, and having stretched a cord from the one to the other, they fasten their threads of bark double to this cord, and then interweave them in a curious manner into a cloak of about a yard square, with a wrought border round the edges."

The Indians had three varieties of canoes, elm-bark, birch-bark and pirogues. "Canoes of elm-bark were not used for long voyages, as they were very frail. When the Indians wish to make a canoe of elm-bark they select the trunk of a tree which is very smooth, at the time when the sap remains. They cut it around, above and below, about ten, twelve or fifteen feet apart, according to the number of people which it is to carry. After having taken off the whole in one piece, they shave off the roughest of the bark, which they make the inside of the canoe. They make end ties of the thickness of a finger, and of sufficient length for the canoe, using young oak or any other flexible and strong wood, and fasten the two larger folds of the bark between these strips, spreading them apart with wooden bows, which are fastened in about two feet apart. They sew up the two ends of the bark with strips drawn from the inner bark of the elm, giving attention to raise up a little the two extremities, which they call *pinces*, making a swell in the middle and a curve on the sides, to resist the wind. If there are any chinks, they sew them together with thongs and cover them with chewing-gum, which they crowd by heating it with a coal of fire. The bark is fastened to the wooden bows by wooden thongs. They add a mast, made of a piece of wood and cross-piece to serve as a yard, and their blankets serve them as sails. These canoes will carry from three to nine persons and all their equipage. They sit upon their heels, without moving, as do also their children, when they are in, from fear of losing their balance, when the whole machine would upset. But this very seldom happened, unless struck by a flaw of wind. They use these vessels particularly in their war parties.

"The canoes made of birch bark were much more solid and more artistically constructed. The frames of these canoes are made of strips of cedar wood, which is very flexible, and which they render as thin as a side of a sword-scabbard, and three or four inches wide.

They all touch one another, and come up to a point between the two end strips. This frame is covered with the bark of the birch tree, sewed together like skins, secured between the end strips and tied along the ribs with the inner bark of the roots of the cedar, as we twist willows around the hoops of a cask. All these seams are covered with gum, as is done with canoes of elm bark. They then put in cross-bars to hold it and to serve as seats, and a long pole, which they lay on from fore to aft in rough weather to prevent it from being broken by the shocks occasioned by pitching. They have with them three, six, twelve and even twenty-four places, which are designated as so many seats. The French are almost the only people who use these canoes for their long voyages. They will carry as much as three thousand pounds." These were vessels in which the fur trade of the entire northwest has been carried on for so many years. They were very light, four men being able to carry the largest of them over portages. At night they were unloaded, drawn upon the shore, turned over, and served the savages or traders as huts. They could endure gales of wind that would play havoc with vessels of European manufacture. In calm water the canoe men, in a sitting posture, used paddles; in stemming currents, rising from their seats, they substituted poles for paddles, and in shooting rapids, they rested on their knees.

Pirogues were the trunks of trees hollowed out and pointed at the extremities. A fire was started on the trunk, out of which the pirogue was to be constructed. The fire was kept within the desired limits by the dripping of water upon the edges of the trunk. As a part became charred, it was dug out with stone hatchets, and the fire rekindled. This kind of canoes was especially adapted for the navigation of the Mississippi and Missouri; the current of these streams carrying down trees, which formed snags, rendered their navigation by bark canoes exceedingly hazardous. It was probably owing to this reason, as well as because there were no birch trees in their country, that the Illinois and Miamis were not, as the Jesuits remarked, "canoe nations;" they used the awkward, heavy pirogue instead.

Each nation was divided into villages. The Indian village, when unfortified, had its cabins scattered along the banks of a river or the shores of a lake, and often extended for three or four miles. Each cabin held the head of the family, the children, grandchildren, and often the brothers and sisters, so that a single cabin not unfrequently contained as many as sixty persons. Some of their cabins were in

the form of elongated squares, of which the sides were not more than five or six feet high. They were made of bark, and the roof was prepared from the same material, having an opening in the top for the passage of smoke. At both ends of the cabin there were entrances. The fire was built under the hole in the roof, and there were as many fires as there were families.

The beds were upon planks on the floor of the cabin, or upon simple hides, which they called *appichimon*, placed along the partitions. They slept upon these skins, wrapped in their blankets, which, during the day, served them for clothing. Each one had his particular place. The man and wife crouched together, her back being against his body, their blankets passed around their heads and feet, so that they looked like a plate of ducks. These bark cabins were used by the Iroquois, and indeed, by many Indian tribes who lived exclusively in the forests.

The prairie Indians, who were unable to procure bark, generally made mats out of platted reeds or flags, and placed these mats around three or four poles tied together at the ends. They were, in form, round, and terminated in a cone. These mats were sewed together with so much skill that, when new, the rain could not penetrate them. This variety of cabins possessed the great advantage that, when they moved their place of residence, the mats of reeds were rolled up and carried along by the squaws.

"The nastiness of these cabins alone, and that infection which was a necessary consequence of it, would have been to any one but an Indian a severe punishment. Having no windows, they were full of smoke, and in cold weather they were crowded with dogs. The Indians never changed their garments until they fell off by their very rottenness. Being never washed, they were fairly alive with vermin. In summer the savages bathed every day, but immediately afterward rubbed themselves with oil and grease of a very rank smell. "In winter they remained unwashed, and it was impossible to enter their cabins without being poisoned with the stench."

All their food was very ill-seasoned and insipid, "and there prevailed in all their repasts an uncleanness which passed all conception. There were very few animals which did not feed cleaner." They never washed their wooden or bark dishes, nor their porringers and spoons. In this connection William Biggs states: "They plucked off a few of the largest feathers, then threw the duck—feathers, entrails and all—into the soup kettle, and cooked it in that manner."

The Indians were cannibals, though human flesh was only eaten at war feasts. It was often the case that after a prisoner had been tortured his body was thrown into "the war-kettle," and his remains greedily devoured. This fact is uniformly asserted by the early French writers. Members of Major Long's party made especial inquiries at Fort Wayne concerning this subject, and were entirely convinced. They met persons who had attended the feasts, and saw Indians who acknowledged that they had participated in them. Joseph Barron saw the Pottawatomies with hands and limbs, both of white men and Cherokees, which they were about to devour. Among some tribes cannibalism was universal, but it appears that among the Pottawatomies and Miamis it was restricted to a fraternity whose privilege and duty it was on all occasions to eat out of the enemy's flesh;—at least one individual must be eaten. The flesh was sometimes dried and taken to the villages.

The Indians had some peculiar funeral customs. Joutel thus records some of his observations: "They pay a respect to their dead, as appears by their special care of burying them, and even of putting into lofty coffins the bodies of such as are considerable among them, as their chiefs and others, which is also practiced among the Accanceas, but they differ in this respect, that the Accanceas weep and make their complaints for some days, whereas the Shawnees and other people of the Illinois nation do just the contrary, for when any of them die they wrap them up in skins and then put them into coffins made of the bark of trees, then sing and dance about them for twenty-four hours. Those dancers take care to tie calabashes, or gourds, about their bodies, with some Indian corn in them, to rattle and make a noise, and some of them have a drum, made of a great *earthen pot*, on which they extend a wild goat's skin, and beat thereon with one stick, like our tabors. During that rejoicing they threw their presents on the coffin, as bracelets, pendants or pieces of *earthenware*. When the ceremony was over they buried the body, with a part of the presents, making choice of such as may be most proper for it. They also bury with it some store of Indian wheat, with a *pot* to boil it in, for fear the dead person should be hungry on his long journey, and they repeat the ceremony at the year's end. A good number of presents still remaining, they divide them into several lots and play at a game called the stick to give them to the winner."

The Indian graves were made of a large size, and the whole of the inside lined with bark. On the bark was laid the corpse, accompanied



with axes, snow-shoes, kettle, common shoes, and, if a woman, carrying-belts and paddles.

This was covered with bark, and at about two feet nearer the surface, logs were laid across, and these again covered with bark, so that the earth might by no means fall upon the corpse. If the deceased, before his death, had so expressed his wish, a tree was hollowed out and the corpse deposited within. After the body had become entirely decomposed, the bones were often collected and buried in the earth. Many of these wooden sepulchres were discovered by the early settlers in Iroquois county, Illinois. Doubtless they were the remains of the Pottawatomies, who at that time resided there.

After a death they took care to visit every place near their cabins, striking incessantly with rods and raising the most hideous cries, in order to drive the souls to a distance, and to keep them from lurking about their cabins.

The Indians believed that every animal contained a Manitou or God, and that these spirits could exert over them a beneficial or prejudicial influence. The rattlesnake was especially venerated by them. Henry relates an instance of this veneration. He saw a snake, and procured his gun, with the intention of dispatching it. The Indians begged him to desist, and, "with their pipes and tobacco pouches in their hands, approached the snake. They surrounded it, all addressing it by turns and calling it their *grandfather*, but yet kept at some distance. During this part of the ceremony, they filled their pipes, and each blew the smoke toward the snake, which, as it appeared to me, really received it with pleasure. In a word, after remaining coiled and receiving incense for the space of half an hour, it stretched itself along the ground in visible good humor. The Indians followed it, and, still addressing it by the title of grandfather, beseeched it to take care of their families during their absence, and also to open the hearts of the English, that they might fill their (the Indians') canoes with rum. This reverence of the Indians for the rattlesnake will account for the vast number of these reptiles met with by early settlers in localities favorable for their increase and security. The clefts in the rocky cliffs below Niagara Falls were so infested with rattlesnakes that the Indians removed their village to a place of greater security.

The Indians had several games, some of which have been already noticed. McCoy mentions a singular occurrence of this nature: "A Miami Indian had been stabbed with a knife, who lingered, and of whose recovery there was no doubt. On the 12th of May a party



resolved to decide by a game of *moccasin* whether the man should live or die. In this game the party seat themselves upon the earth opposite to each other, while one holds a moccasin on the ground with one hand, and holds in the other a small ball; the ball he affects to conceal in the moccasin, and does either insert it or not, as he shall choose, and then leaves the opposite party to guess where the ball is. In order to deceive his antagonist, he incessantly utters a kind of a sing-song, which is repeated about thrice in a minute, and moving his hands in unison with the notes, brings one of them, at every repetition, to the mouth of the moccasin, as though he had that moment inserted the ball. One party played for the wounded man's recovery and the other for his death. Two games were played, in both of which the side for recovery was triumphant, and so they concluded the man would not die of his wounds."

The Indians had a most excellent knowledge of the topography of their country, and they drew the most exact maps of the countries they were acquainted with. They set down the true north according to the polar star; the ports, harbors, rivers, creeks, and coasts of the lakes; roads, mountains, woods, marshes and meadows. They counted the distances by journeys and half journeys, allowing to every journey five leagues. These maps were drawn upon birch bark. "Previous to General Brock's crossing over to Detroit, he asked Tecumseh what sort of a country he should have to pass through in case of his proceeding farther. *Tecumseh* took a roll of elm bark, and extending it on the ground, by means of four stones, drew forth his scalping knife, and, with the point, etched upon the bark a plan of the country, its hills, woods, rivers, morasses, a plan which, if not as neat, was fully as accurate as if it had been made by a professional map-maker.

In marriage, they had no ceremony worth mentioning, the man and the woman agreeing that for so many bucks, beaver hides, or, in short, any valuables, she should be his wife. Of all the passions, the Indians were least influenced by love. Some authors claim that it had no existence, excepting, of course, mere lust, which is possessed by all animals. "By women, beauty was commonly no motive to marriage, the only inducement being the reward which she received. It was said that the women were purchased by the night, week, month or winter, so that they depended on fornication for a living; nor was it thought either a crime or shame, none being esteemed as prostitutes but such as were licentious without a reward." Polygamy was common, but was seldom practiced except by the chiefs. On the smallest offense husband and wife parted, she taking the

domestic utensils and the children of her sex. Children formed the only bond of affection between the two sexes; and of them, to the credit of the Indian be it said, they were very fond. They never chastised them, the only punishment being to dash, by the hand, water into the face of the refractory child. Joutel noticed this method of correction among the Illinois, and nearly a hundred years later Jones mentions the same custom as existing among the Shawnees.

The Algonquin tribes, differing in this respect from the southern Indians, had no especial religion. They believed in good and bad spirits, and thought it was only necessary to appease the wicked spirits, for the good ones "were all right anyway." These bad spirits were thought to occupy the bodies of animals, fishes and reptiles, to dwell in high mountains, gloomy caverns, dangerous whirlpools, and all large bodies of water. This will account for the offerings of tobacco and other valuables which they made when passing such places. No ideas of morals or metaphysics ever entered the head of the Indians; they believed what was told them upon those subjects, without having more than a vague impression of their meaning. Some of the Canadian Indians, in all sincerity, compared the Holy Trinity to a piece of pork. There they found the lean meat, the fat and the rind, three distinct parts that form the same piece." Their ideas of heaven was a place full of sensual enjoyments, and free from physical pains. Indeed, it is doubtful if, before their mythology was changed by the partial adoption of some of the doctrines of Christianity, they had any idea of *spiritual* reward or punishment.

Wampum, prior to and many years subsequent to the advent of the Europeans, was the circulating medium among the North American Indians. It is made out of a marine shell, or periwinkle, some of which are white, others violet, verging toward black. They are perforated in the direction of the greater diameter, and are worked into two forms, strings and belts. The strings consist of cylinders strung without any order, one after another, on to a thread. The belts are wide sashes, in which the white and purple beads are arranged in rows and tied by little leathern strings, making a very pretty tissue. Wampum belts are used in state affairs, and their length, width and color are in proportion to the importance of the affair being negotiated. They are wrought, sometimes, into figures of considerable beauty.

These belts and strings of wampum are the universal agent with

the Indians, not only as money, jewelry or ornaments, but as annals and for registers to perpetuate treaties and compacts between individuals and nations. They are the inviolable and sacred pledges which guarantee messages, promises and treaties. As writing is not in use among them, they make a local memoir by means of these belts, each of which signifies a particular affair or a circumstance relating to it. The village chiefs are the custodians, and communicate the affairs they perpetuate to the young people, who thus learn the history, treaties and engagements of their nation. Belts are classified as message, road, peace or war belts. White signifies peace, as black does war. The color therefore at once indicates the intention of the person or tribe who sends or accepts a belt. So general was the importance of the belt, that the French and English, and the Americans, even down as late as the treaty of Greenville, in 1795, used it in treating with the Indians

## CHAPTER IX.

### THE WAR FOR THE FUR TRADE.

FORMERLY the great Northwest abounded in game and water-fowl. The small lakes and lesser water courses were full of beaver, otter and muskrats. In the forests were found the marten, the raccoon, and other fur-bearing animals. The plains, partially submerged, and the rivers, whose current had a sluggish flow, the shallow lakes, producing annual crops of wild rice, of nature's own sowing, teemed with wild geese, duck and other aquatic fowl bursting in their very fatness.

The turkey, in his glossy feathers, strutted the forests, some of them being of prodigious size, weighing thirty-six pounds.

The shy deer and the lordly elk, crowned with outspreading horns, grazed upon the plain and in the open woods, while the solitary moose browsed upon the buds in the thick copsewood that gave him food and a hiding place as well. The fleet-footed antelope nibbled at the tender grasses on the prairies, or bounded away over the ridges to hide in the valleys beyond, from the approach of the stealthy wolf or wily Indian. The belts of timber along the water courses afforded lodgment for the bear, and were the trellises that supported the tangled wild grapevines, the fruit of which, to this animal, was an article of food. The bear had for his neighbor the panther, the wild cat and the lynx, whose carnivorous appetites were appeased in the destruction of other animals.

Immense herds of buffalo roamed over the extensive area bounded on the east by the Alleghanies and on the north by the lakes, embracing the states of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Wisconsin and the southern half of Michigan. Their trails checkered the prairies of Indiana and Illinois in every direction, the marks of which, deep worn in the turf, remained for many years after the disappearance of the animals that made them. Their numbers when the country was first known to Europeans were immense, and beyond computation. In



their migrations southward in the fall, and on their return from the blue grass regions of Kentucky in the spring, the Ohio River was obstructed for miles during the time occupied by the vast herds in crossing it. Indeed, the French called the buffalo the "Illinois ox," on account of their numbers found in "the country of the Illinois," using that expression in its wider sense, as explained on a preceding page. So great importance was attached to the supposed commercial value of the buffalo for its wool that when Mons. Iberville, in 1698, was engaged to undertake the colonization of Louisiana, the king instructed him to look after the buffalo wool as one of the most important of his duties; and Father Charlevoix, while traveling through "The Illinois," observed that he was surprised that the buffalo had been so long neglected. Among the favorite haunts of the buffalo were the marshes of the Upper Kankakee, the low lands about the lakes of northern Indiana, where the oozy soil furnished early as well as late pasturage, the briny earth upon the Au Glaize, and the Salt Licks upon the Wabash and Illinois rivers were tempting places of resort. From the summit of the high hill at Ouiatanon, overlooking the Wea plains to the east and the Grand Prairie to the west, as far as the eye could reach in either direction, the plains were seen covered with groups, grazing together, or, in long files, stretching away in the distance, their dark forms, contrasting with the green sward upon which they fed or strolled, and inspiring the enthusiasm of the Frenchman, who gave the description quoted on page 104. Still later, when passing through the prairies of Illinois, on his way from Vincennes to Ouiatanon—more a prisoner than an ambassador—George Croghan makes the following entry in his daily journal: "18th and 19th of June, 1765.—We traveled through a prodigious large meadow, called the Pyankeshaws' hunting ground. Here is no wood to be seen, and the country appears like an ocean. The ground is exceedingly rich and partially overgrown with wild hemp. The land is well watered *and full of buffalo*, deer, bears, and all kinds of wild game. 20th and 21st.—We passed through some very large meadows, part of which belonged to the Pyankeshaws on the Vermilion River. The country and soil were much the same as that we traveled over these three days past. Wild hemp grows here in abundance. The game is very plenty. At any time in a half hour we could kill as much as we wanted."

Gen. Clark, in the postscript of his letter dated November, 1779, narrating his campaign in the Illinois country, says, concerning the prairies between Kaskaskia and Vincennes, that "there are large meadows extending beyond the reach of the eye, variegated with



groves of trees appearing like islands in the sea, covered with buffalos and other game. In many places, with a good glass, you may see all that are upon their feet in a half million acres." It is not known at what time the buffalo was last seen east of the Mississippi. The Indians had a tradition that the cold winter of 17—, called by them "the *great cold*," on account of its severity, destroyed them. "The snow was so deep, and lay upon the ground for such a length of time, that the buffalo become poor and too weak to resist the inclemency of the weather;" great numbers of them perished, singly and in groups, and their bones, either as isolated skeletons or in bleaching piles, remained and were found over the country for many years afterwards.

Before the coming of the Europeans the Indians hunted the game for the purpose of supplying themselves with the necessary food and clothing. The scattered tribes (whose numbers early writers greatly exaggerated) were few when compared with the area of the country they occupied, and the wild animals were so abundant that enough to supply their wants could be captured near at hand with such rude weapons as their ingenuity fashioned out of wood and stone. With the Europeans came a change. The fur of many of the animals possessed a commercial value in the marts of Europe, where they were bought and used as ornaments and dress by the aristocracy, whose wealth and taste fashioned them into garments of extraordinary richness. Canada was originally settled with a view to the fur trade, and this trade was, to her people, of the first importance—the chief motor of her growth and prosperity. The Indians were supplied with guns, knives and hatchets by the Europeans, in place of their former inferior weapons. Thus encouraged and equipped, and accompanied by the *coureurs des bois*, the remotest regions were penetrated, and the fur trade extended to the most distant tribes. Stimulated with a desire for blankets, cotton goods and trinkets, the Indians now began a war upon the wild animals in earnest; and their wanton destruction for their skins and furs alone from that period forward was so enormous that within the next two or three generations the improvident Indians in many localities could scarcely find enough game for their own subsistence.

The *coureurs des bois* were a class that had much to do with the development of trade and with giving a knowledge of the geography of the country. They became extremely useful to the merchants engaged in the fur trade, and were often a source of great annoyance to the colonial authorities. Three or four of these people, having

obtained goods upon credit, would join their stock, put their property into a birch canoe, which they worked themselves, and accompany the Indians in their excursions or go directly into the country where they knew they were to hunt. These voyages were extended twelve or fifteen months (sometimes longer) before the traders would return laden with rich cargoes of fur, and often followed by great numbers of the natives. During the short time required to settle their accounts with the merchants and procure credit for a new stock the traders would contrive to squander their gains before they returned to their favorite mode of life among the savages, their labor being rewarded by indulging themselves in one month's dissipation for fifteen of exposure and hardship. "We may not be able to explain the cause, but experience proves that it requires much less time for a civilized people to degenerate into the ways of savage life than is required for the savage to rise into a state of civilization. The indifference about amassing property, and the pleasure of living free from all restraint, soon introduced a licentiousness among the *coureurs des bois* that did not escape the eye of the missionaries, who complained, with good reason, that they were a disgrace to the Christian religion.

"The food of the *coureurs des bois* when on their long expeditions was Indian corn, prepared for use by boiling it in strong lye to remove the hull, after which it was mashed and dried. In this state it is soft and friable like rice. The allowance for each man on the voyage was one quart per day; and a bushel, with two pounds of prepared fat, is reckoned a month's subsistence. No other allowance is made of any kind, not even of salt, and bread is never thought of; nevertheless the men are healthy on this diet, and capable of performing great labor. This mode of victualing was essential to the trade, which was extended to great distances, and in canoes so small as not to admit of the use of any other food. If the men were supplied with bread and pork, the canoes would not carry six months' rations, while the ordinary duration of the voyage was not less than fourteen. No other men would be reconciled to such fare except the Canadians, and this fact enabled their employers to secure a monopoly of the fur trade."

"The old *voyageurs* derisively called new hands at the business *mangeurs de lard* (pork eaters), as, on leaving Montreal, and while en route to Mackinaw, their rations were pork, hard bread and pea soup, while the old *voyageurs* in the Indian country ate corn soup and such other food as could be conveniently procured."

"The *coureurs des bois* were men of easy virtue. They would eat, riot, drink and play as long as their furs held out," says La Hontan, "and when these were gone they would sell their embroidery, their laces and their clothes. The proceeds of these exhausted, they were forced to go upon new voyages for subsistence."

They did not scruple to intermarry with the Indians, among whom they spent the greater part of their lives. They made excellent soldiers, and in bush fighting and border warfare they were more than a match for the British regulars. "Their merits were hardihood and skill in woodcraft; their chief faults were insubordination and lawlessness."

Such were the characteristics of the French traders or *coureurs des bois*. They penetrated the remotest parts, voyaged upon all of our western rivers, and traveled many of the insignificant streams that afforded hardly water enough to float a canoe. Their influence over the Indians (to whose mode of life they readily adapted themselves) was almost supreme. They were efficient in the service of their king, and materially assisted in staying the downfall of French rule in America.

There is no data from which to ascertain the value of the fur trade, as there were no regular accounts kept. The value of the trade to the French, in 1703, was estimated at two millions of livres, and this could have been from only a partial return, as a large per cent of the trade was carried on clandestinely through Albany and New York, of which the French authorities in Canada could have no knowledge. With the loss of Canada and the West to France, and owing to the dislike of the Indians toward the English, and the want of experience by the latter, the fur trade, controlled at Montreal, fell into decay, and the Hudson Bay Company secured the advantages of its downfall. During the winter of 1783-4 some merchants of Canada united their trade under the name of the "Northwest Company"; they did not get successfully to work until 1787. During that year the venture did not exceed forty thousand pounds, but by exertion and the enterprise of the proprietors it was brought, in eleven years, to more than triple that amount (equal to six hundred thousand dollars), yielding proportionate profits, and surpassing anything then known in America.

The fur trade was conducted by the English, and subsequently by the Americans, substantially upon the system originally established by the French, with this distinction, that the monopoly was controlled by French officers and favorites, to whom the trade for particular districts was assigned, while the English and Americans controlled it through

companies operating either under charters or permits from the government.

Goods for Indian trade were guns, ammunition, steel for striking fire, gun-flints, and other supplies to repair fire-arms; knives, hatchets, kettles, beads, men's shirts, blue and red cloths for blankets and petticoats; vermillion, red, yellow, green and blue ribbons, generally of English manufacture; needles, thread and awls; looking-glasses, children's toys, woolen blankets, razors for shaving the head, paints of all colors, tobacco, and, more than all, *spirituous liquors*. For these articles the Indians gave in exchange the skins of deer, bear, otter, squirrel, marten, lynx, fox, wolf, buffalo, moose, and particularly the beaver, the highest prized of them all. Such was the value attached to the skins and fur of the last that it became the standard of value. All other values were measured by the beaver, the same as we now use gold, in adjusting commercial transactions. All differences in exchanges of property or in payment for labor were first reduced in value to the beaver skin. Money was rarely received or paid at any of the trading-posts, the only circulating medium were furs and peltries. In this exchange a pound of beaver skin was reckoned at thirty *sous*, at otter skin at six *livres*, and marten skins at thirty *sous* each. This was only about half of the real value of the furs, and it was therefore always agreed to pay either in furs at their equivalent cash value at the fort or double the amount reckoned at current fur value.

When the French controlled the fur trade, the posts in the interior of the country were assigned to officers who were in favor at headquarters. As they had no money, the merchants of Quebec and Montreal supplied them on credit with the necessary goods, which were to be paid for in peltries at a price agreed upon, thus being required to earn profits for themselves and the merchant. These officers were often employed to negotiate for the king with the tribes near their trading posts and give them goods as presents, the price for the latter being paid by the intendant upon the approval of the governor. This occasioned many hypothecated accounts, which were turned to the profit of the commandants, particularly in time of war. The commandants as well as private traders were obliged to take out a license from the governor at a cost of four or five hundred *livres*, in order to carry their goods to the posts, and to charge some effects to the king's account. The most distant posts in the northwest west were prized the greatest, because of the abundance and low price of peltries and the high price of goods at these remote establishments.



Another kind of trade was carried on by the *coureurs des bois*, who, sharing the license with the officer at the post, with their canoes laden with goods, went to the villages of the Indians, and followed them on their hunting expeditions, to return after a season's trading with their canoes well loaded. If the *coureurs des bois* were in a condition to purchase their goods at first hands a quick fortune was assured them, although to obtain it they had to lead a most dangerous and fatiguing life. Some of these traders would return to France after a few years' venture with wealth amounting to two million five hundred thousand livres.

The French were not permitted to exclusively enjoy the enormous profits of the fur trade. We have seen, in treating of the Miami Indians, that at an early day the English and the American colonists were determined to share it, and had become sharp competitors. We have seen (page 112) that to extend their trade the English had set their allies, the Iroquois, upon the Illinois. So formidable were the inroads made by the English upon the fur trade of the French, by means of the conquests to which they had incited the Iroquois to gain over other tribes that were friendly to the French, that the latter became "of the opinion that if the Iroquois were allowed to proceed they would not only subdue the Illinois, but become masters of all the Ottawa tribes, and divert the trade to the English, so that it was absolutely necessary that the French should either make the Iroquois *their friends or destroy them*. You perceive, my Lord, that the subject which we have discussed [referring to the efforts of the English of New York and Albany to gain the beaver trade] is to determine who will be *master of the beaver trade* of the south and southwest."

In the struggle to determine who should be masters of the fur trade, the French cared as little—perhaps less—for their Indian allies than the British and Americans did for theirs. The blood that was shed in the English and French colonies north of the Ohio River, for a period of over three-quarters of a century prior to 1763, might well be said to have been spilled in a war for the fur trade.

In the strife between the rivals—the French endeavoring to hold their former possessions, and the English to extend theirs—the strait of Detroit was an object of concern to both. Its strategical position was such that it would give the party possessing it a decided advantage. M. Du Lute, or L'Hut, under orders from Gov. De Nonville, left Mackinaw with some fifty odd *coureurs de bois* in 1688, sailed down Lake Huron and threw up a small stockade fort on the west



bank of the lake, where it discharges into the River St. Clair. The following year Capt. McGregory—Major Patrick Magregore, as his name is spelled in the commission he had in his pocket over the signature of Governor Dongan—with sixty Englishmen and some Indians, with their merchandise loaded in thirty-two canoes, went up Lake Erie on a trading expedition among the Indians at Detroit and Mackinaw. They were encountered by a body of troops under Tonti, La Forest and other officers, who, with *coureur de bois* and Indians from the upper country, were on their way to join the French forces of Canada in a campaign against the Iroquois villages in New York. The prisoners were sent to Quebec, and the plunder distributed among the captors. Du Lute's stockade was called Fort St. Joseph. In 1688 the fort was placed in command of Baron La Hontan.

Fort St. Joseph served the purposes for which it was constructed, and a few years later, in 1701, Mons. Cadillac established Fort Pontchartrain on the present site of the city of Detroit, for no other purpose than to check the English in the prosecution of the fur trade in that country.

The French interests were soon threatened from another direction. Traders from Pennsylvania found their way westward over the mountains, where they engaged in traffic with the Indians in the valleys of eastern Ohio, and they soon established commercial relations with the Wabash tribes. It appears from a previous chapter that the Miamis were trading at Albany in 1708. To avert this danger the French were compelled at last to erect military posts at Fort Wayne, on the Maumee (called Fort Miamis), at Ouiatanon and Vincennes, upon the Wabash. Prior to 1750 Sieur de Ligneris was commanding at Fort Ouiatanon, and St. Ange was in charge at Vincennes.

As soon as the English settlements reached the eastern slope of the Alleghanies, their traders passed over the ridge, and they found it exceedingly profitable to trade with the western Indians. They could sell the same quality of goods for a third or a half of what the French usually charged, and still make a handsome profit. This new and rich field was soon overrun by eager adventurers. In the meantime a number of gentlemen, mostly from Virginia, procured an act of parliament constituting "The Ohio Company," and granting them six hundred thousand acres of land on or near the Ohio River. The objects of this company were to till the soil and to open up a trade with the Indians west of the Alleghanies and south of the Ohio.

The French, being well aware that the English could offer their goods to the Indians at greatly reduced rates, feared that they would lose the entire Indian trade. At first they protested "against this invasion of the rights of His Most Christian Majesty" to the governor of the English colonies. This did not produce the desired effect. Their demands were met with equivocations and delays. At last the French determined on summary measures. An order was issued to the commandants of the various posts on Lake Erie, the Ohio and the Wabash, to seize all English traders found west of the Alleghanies. In pursuance of this order, in 1751, four English traders were captured on the Vermilion of the Wabash and sent to Canada. Other traders, dealing with the Indians in other localities, were captured and taken to Presque Isle, and from thence to Canada.

The contest between the rival colonies still went on, increasing in the extent of its line of operations and intensifying in the animosity of the feeling with which it was conducted. We quote from a memoir prepared early in 1752, by M. de Longueuil, commandant at Detroit, showing the state of affairs at a previous date in the Wabash country. It appears, from the letters of the commandants at the several posts named, from which the memoir is compiled, that the Indian tribes upon the Maumee and Wabash, through the successful efforts of the English, had become very much disaffected toward their old friends and masters. M. de Ligneris, commandant at the Ouyatanons, says the memoir, believes that great reliance is not to be placed on the Maskoutins, and that their remaining neutral is all that is to be expected from them and the Kickapoos. He even adds that "we are not to reckon on the nations which appear in our interest; no Wea chief has appeared at this post for a long time. M. de Villiers, commandant at the Miamis—Ft. Wayne—has been disappointed in his expectation of bringing the Miamis back from the White River—part of whom had been to see him—the small-pox having put the whole of them to rout. Coldfoot and his son have died of it, as well as a large portion of our most trusty Indians. *Le Gris*, chief of the *Tepicons*, and his mother, are likewise dead; they are a loss because they were well disposed toward the French."

The memoir continues: "The nations of the River St. Joseph, who were to join those of Detroit, have said they would be ready to perform their promise as soon as *Ononontio* would have sent the necessary number of Frenchmen. The commandant of this post writes, on the 15th of January, that all the nations appear to take sides against us; that he would not be responsible for the good

dispositions these Indians seem to entertain, inasmuch as the Miamis are their near relatives. On the one hand, Mr. de Joncaire repeats that the Indians of the beautiful river are all *English*, for whom alone they work; that all are resolved to sustain each other; and that not a party of Indians go to the beautiful river but leave some [of their numbers] there to increase the rebel forces. On the other hand, "Mr. *de St. Ange*, commandant of the post of Vincennes, writes to M. des Ligneris [at Ouiatanon] to use all means to protect himself from the storm which is ready to burst on the French, that *he* is busy securing himself against the fury of our enemies."

"The *Pianguichias*, who are at war with the *Chaouanons*, according to the report rendered by Mr. St. Clin, have *declared entirely against us*. They killed on Christmas *five Frenchmen at the Vermilion*. Mr. des Ligneris, who was aware of this attack, sent off a detachment to secure the effects of the Frenchmen from being plundered; but when this detachment arrived at the Vermilion, the Piankashaws had decamped. The bodies of the Frenchmen were found on the ice.

"M. des Ligneris was assured that the Piankashaws had committed this act because four men of their nation had been killed by the French at the Illinois, and four others had been taken and put in irons. It is said that these eight men were going to fight the Chickasaws, and had, without distrusting anything, entered the quarters of the French, who killed them. It is also reported that the Frenchmen had recourse to this extreme measure because a Frenchman and two slaves had been killed a few days before by another party of Piankashaws, and that the Indians in question had no knowledge of that circumstance. The capture of four English traders by M. de Celeron's order last year has not prevented other Englishmen going to trade at the Vermilion River, where the Rev. Father la Richardie wintered."

The memoir continues: "On the 19th of the October the Piankashaws had killed two more Frenchmen, who were constructing pirogues lower down than the Post of Vincennes. Two days afterward the Piankashaws killed two slaves in sight of Fort Vincennes. The murder of these nine Frenchmen and these two slaves is but too certain. A squaw, the widow of one of the Frenchmen who had been killed at the Vermilion, has reported that the *Pianguichias*, Illinois and Osages were to assemble at the prairies of —, the place where Messrs. de Villiers and de Noyelle attacked the Foxes about twenty years ago, and when they had built a fort to secure their families, they were to make a general attack on all the French.

"The Miamis of Rock River have scalped two soldiers belonging to Mr. Villiers' fort. This blow was struck last fall. Finally, the English have paid the Miamis for the scalps of the two soldiers belonging to Mr. de Villiers' garrison. To add to the misfortunes, M. des Ligneris has learned that the commandant of the Illinois at Fort Charters would not permit Sieurs Delisle and Fonblanche, who had contracted with the king to supply the *Miamis Ouyatonons*, and even Detroit with provisions from the Illinois, to purchase any provisions for the subsistence of the garrisons of those posts, on the ground that an increased arrival of troops and families would consume the stock at the Illinois. Famine is not the sole scourge we experience; the small-pox commits ravages; it begins to reach Detroit. It were desirable that it should break out and spread generally throughout the localities inhabited by our rebels. It would be fully as good as an army."

The Piankashaws, now completely estranged from the French, withdrew, almost in a body, from the Wabash, and retired to the Big Miami, whither a number of Miamis and other Indians had, some years previous, established a village, to be nearer the English traders. The village was called *Pickawillany*, or *Picktown*. To the English and Iroquois it was known as the *Tawixtwi Town*, or Miami-town. It was located at the mouth of what has since been called Loramie's creek. The stream derived this name from the fact that a Frenchman of that name, subsequent to the events here narrated, had a trading-house at this place. The town was visited in 1751 by Christopher Gist, who gives the following description of it: "The Twightee town is situated on the northwest side of the Big Miami River, about one hundred and fifty miles from its mouth. It consists of four hundred families, and is daily increasing. It is accounted one of the strongest Indian towns in this part of the continent. The Twightees are a very numerous people, consisting of many different tribes under the same form of government. Each tribe has a particular chief, or king, one of which is chosen indifferently out of any tribe to rule the whole nation, and is vested with greater authority than any of the others. They have but lately traded with the English. They formerly lived on the farther side of the Wabash, and were in the French interests, who supplied them with some few trifles at a most exorbitant price. They have now revolted from them and left their former habitations for the sake of trading with the English, and notwithstanding all the artifices the French have used, they have not been able to recall them." George Croghan and Mr. Montour,



agents in the English interests, were in the town at the time of Gist's visit, doing what they could to intensify the animosity of the inhabitants against the French. Speeches were made and presents exchanged to cement the friendship with the English. While these conferences were going on, a deputation of Indians in the French interests arrived, with soft words and valuable presents, marching into the village under French colors. The deputation was admitted to the council-house, that they might make the object of their visit known. The Piankashaw chief, or king, "Old Britton," as he was called, on account of his attachment for the English, had both the British and French flags hoisted from the council-house. The old chief refused the brandy, tobacco and other presents sent to him from the French king. In reply to the speeches of the French ambassadors he said that the road to the French had been made foul and bloody by them; that he had cleared a road to our brothers, the English, and that the French had made that bad. The French flag was taken down, and the emissaries of that people, with their presents, returned to the French post from whence they came.

When negotiations failed to win the Miamis back to French authority, force was resorted to. On the 21st of June, 1752, a party of two hundred and forty French and Indians appeared before Pickawillany, surprised the Indians in their corn-fields, approaching so suddenly that the white men who were in their houses had great difficulty in reaching the fort. They killed one Englishman and fourteen Miamis, captured the stockade fort, killed the old Piankashaw king, and put his body in a kettle, boiled it and ate it up in retaliation for his people having killed the French traders on the Vermilion River and at Vincennes. "Thus," says the eloquent historian, George Bancroft, "on the alluvial lands of western Ohio began the contest that was to scatter death broadcast through the world."



## CHAPTER X.

### THE WAR FOR THE EMPIRE. ITS LOSS TO THE FRENCH.

THE English not only disputed the right of the French to the fur trade, but denied their title to the valley of the Mississippi, which lay west of their American colonies on the Atlantic coast. The grants from the British crown conveyed to the chartered proprietors all of the country lying between certain parallels of latitude, according to the location of the several grants, and extending westward to the South Sea, as the Pacific was then called. Seeing the weakness of such a claim to vast tracts of country, upon which no Englishman had ever set his foot, they obtained deeds of cession from the Iroquois Indians—the dominant tribe east of the Mississippi—who claimed all of the county between the Alleghanies and the Mississippi by conquest from the several Algonquin tribes, who occupied it. On the 13th of July, 1701, the sachems of the Five Nations conveyed to William III, King of Great Britain, “their beaver hunting grounds northwest and west of Albany,” including a broad strip on the south side of Lake Erie, all of the present states of Michigan, Ohio and Indiana, and Illinois as far west as the Illinois River, claiming “that their ancestors did, more than fourscore years before, totally conquer, subdue and drive the former occupants out of that country, and had, peaceable and quiet possession of the same, to hunt beavers in, it being the only chief place for hunting in that part of the world,” etc. The Iroquois, for themselves and heirs, granted the English crown “the whole soil, the lakes, the rivers, and all things pertaining to said tract of land, with power to erect forts and castles there,” only reserving to the grantors and “their descendants forever the right of hunting upon the same,” in which privilege the grantee “was expected to protect them.” The grant of the Iroquois was confirmed to the British crown by deeds of renewal in 1726 and 1744. The reader will have observed, from what has been said in the preceding chapters upon the Illinois and Miamis and Pottawatomies relative to the pretended conquests of the Iroquois, how little merit there was in the claim they set up to the territory in question. Their war parties

only raided upon the country—they never occupied it; their war parties, after doing as much mischief as they could, returned to their own country as rapidly as they came. Still their several deeds to the English crown were a “color of title” on which the latter laid great stress, and paraded at every treaty with other powers, where questions involving the right to this territory were a subject of discussion.

The war for the fur trade expanded into a struggle for empire that convulsed both continents of America and Europe. The limit assigned this work forbids a notice of the principal occurrences in the progress of the French-Colonial War, as most of the military movements in that contest were outside of the territory we are considering. There were, however, two campaigns conducted by troops recruited in the northwest, and these engagements will be noticed. We believe they have not heretofore been compiled as fully as their importance would seem to demand.

In 1758 Gen. Forbes, with about six thousand troops, advanced against Fort De Quesne. In mid-September the British troops had only reached Loyal-hannon, where they raised a fort. “Intelligence had been received that Fort Du Quesne was defended by but eight hundred men, of whom three hundred were Indians,” and Major Grant, commanding eight hundred Highlanders and a company of Virginians, was sent toward the French fort. On the third day’s march Grant had arrived within two miles of Fort Du Quesne. Leaving his baggage there, he took position on a hill, a quarter of a mile from the fort, and encamped.

Grant, who was not aware that the garrison had been reinforced by the arrival of Mons. Aubry, commandant at Fort Chartes, with four hundred men from the Illinois country, determined on an ambuscade. At break of day, Major Lewis was sent, with four hundred men, to lie in ambush a mile and a half from the main body, on the path on which they left their baggage, imagining the French would send a force to attack the baggage guard and seize it. Four hundred men were posted along the hill facing the fort to cover the retreat of Mac Donald’s company, which marched with drums beating toward the fort, in order to draw a party out of it, as Major Grant had reason to believe there were, including Indians, only two hundred men within it.

M. de Ligneris, commandant at Fort Du Quesne, at once assembled seven or eight hundred men, and gave the command to M. Aubry. The French sallied out of the fort, and the Indians, who had crossed

the river to keep out of the way of the British, returned and made a flank movement. Aubry, by a rapid movement, attacked the different divisions of the English, and completely routed and dispersed them. The force under Major Lewis was compelled to give away. Being flanked, a number were driven into the river, most of whom were drowned. The English lost two hundred and seventy killed, forty-two wounded, and several prisoners; among the latter was Grant.

On the 22d of September M. Aubry left Fort Du Quesne, with a force of six hundred French and Indians, intending to reconnoitre the position of the English at Loyal-hannon.

"He found a little camp in front of some intrenchments which would cover a body of two thousand men. The advance guard of the French detachment having been discovered, the English sent a captain and fifty men to reconnoitre, who fell in with the detachment and were entirely defeated. In following the fugitives the French fell upon this camp, and surprised and dispersed it.

"The fugitives scarcely gained the principal intrenchment, which M. Aubry held in blockade two days. He killed two hundred horses and cattle." The French returned to Fort Du Quesne mounted. "The English lost in the engagement one hundred and fifty men, killed, wounded and missing. The French loss was two killed and seven wounded."

The Louisiana detachment, which took the principal part in both of these battles, was recruited from the French posts in "The Illinois," and consisted of soldiers taken from the garrison in that territory, and the *coureurs des bois*, traders and settlers in their respective neighborhoods. It was the first battalion ever raised within the limits of the present states of Illinois, Indiana and Michigan. After the action of Loyal-hannon, "the Louisiana detachment, as well as those from Detroit, returned home."

Soon after their departure, and on the 24th of November, the French abandoned Fort Du Quesne. Pouchot says: "It came to pass that by blundering at Fort Du Quesne the French were obliged to abandon it for want of provisions." This may have been the true reason for the abandonment, but doubtless the near approach of a large English army, commanded by Gen. Forbes, had no small influence in accelerating their movements. The fort was a mere stockade, of small dimensions, and not suited to resist the attacks of artillery.

Having burnt the stockade and storehouses, the garrison separated. One hundred retired to Presque Isle, by land. Two hundred, by way of the Alleghany, went to Venango. The remaining hundred des-

cended the Ohio. About forty miles above its confluence with the Mississippi, and on a beautiful eminence on the north bank of the river, they erected a fort and named it Fort Massac, in honor of the commander, M. Massac, who superintended its construction. This was the last fort erected by the French on the Ohio, and it was occupied by a garrison of French troops until the evacuation of the country under the stipulations of the treaty of Paris. Such was the origin of Fort Massac, divested of the romance which fable has thrown around its name.

On the day following the evacuation the English took peaceable possession of the smoking ruins of Fort Du Quesne. They erected a temporary fortification, named it Fort Pitt, in honor of the great English statesman of that name, and leaving two hundred men as a garrison, retired over the mountains.

On the 5th of December, 1758, Thomas Pownall, governor of Massachusetts Bay Province, addressed a memorial to the British Ministry, suggesting that there should be an entire change in the method of carrying on the war. Pownall stated that the French were superior in battles fought in the wilderness; that Canada never could be conquered by land campaigns; that the proper way to succeed in the reduction of Canada would be to make an attack on Quebec by sea, and thus, by cutting off supplies from the home government, Canada would be starved out.

Pitt, if he did not act on the recommendations of Governor Pownall, at least had similar views, and the next year (1759), in accordance with this plan, General Wolfe made a successful assault on Quebec, and from that time, the supplies and reinforcements from the home government being cut off, the cause of the French in Canada became almost hopeless.

During this year the French made every effort to stir up the Indians north of the Ohio to take the tomahawk and scalping-knife in hand, and make one more attempt to preserve the northwest for the joint occupancy of the Gallic and American races. Emissaries were sent to Lake Erie, Detroit, Mackinaw, Ouiatanon, Vincennes, Kaskaskia and Fort Chartes, loaded with presents and ammunition, for the purpose of collecting all those stragglers who had not enterprise enough to go voluntarily to the seat of war. Canada was hard pressed for soldiers; the English navy cut off most of the reinforcements from France, while the English, on the contrary, were constantly receiving troops from the mother country.

Mons. de Aubry, commandant at Fort Chartes, persuaded four

hundred men from the "Illinois country" to follow him eastward. Taking with him two hundred thousand pounds of flour, he embarked his heterogeneous force in bateaux and canoes. The route by way of the Ohio was closed; the English were in possession of its headwaters. He went down the Mississippi, thence up the Ohio to the mouth of the Wabash. Having ascended the latter stream to the Miami villages, near the present site of Fort Wayne, his followers made the portage, passed down the Maumee, and entered Lake Erie.

During the whole course of their journey they were being constantly reinforced by bands of different tribes of Indians, and by Canadian militia as they passed the several posts, until the army was augmented to sixteen hundred men, of whom there were six hundred French and one thousand Indians. An eye-witness, in speaking of the appearance of the force, said: "When they passed the little rapid at the outlet of Lake Erie (at Buffalo) the flotilla appeared like a floating island, as the river was covered with their bateaux and canoes."

Aubry was compelled to leave his flour and provisions at the Miami portage. He afterward requested M. de Port-neuf, commandant at Presque Isle, to take charge of the portage, and to send it constantly in his bateaux.

Before Aubry reached Presque Isle he was joined by other bodies of Indians and Canadians from the region of the upper lakes. They were under the command of French traders and commandants of interior posts. At Fort Machault he was joined by M. de Lignery; the latter had assembled the Ohio Indians at Presque Isle. It was the original intention of Aubry to recapture Fort Du Quesne from the English. On the 12th of July a grand council was held at Fort Machault, in which the commandant thanked the Indians for their attendance, threw down the war belt, and told them he would set out the next day for Fort Du Quesne. Soon after messengers arrived with a packet of letters for the officers. After reading them Aubry told the Indians: "Children, I have received bad news; the English are gone against Niagara. We must give over thoughts of going down the river to Fort Du Quesne till we have cleared that place of the enemy. If it should be taken, our road to you is stopped, and you must become poor." Orders were immediately given to proceed with the artillery, provisions, etc., up French Creek, and the Indians prepared to follow."

These letters were from M. Pouchot, commandant at Niagara, and



stated that he was besieged by a much superior force of English and Indians, who were under the command of General Predeaux and Sir William Johnson. Aubry answered these letters on the next day, and said he thought they might fight the enemy successfully, and compel them to raise the siege. The Indians who brought these messages to Pouchot informed him that they, on the part of the Indians with Aubry and Lignery, had offered the Iroquois and other Indian allies of the English five war belts if they would retire. These promised that they would not mingle in the quarrel. "We will here recall the fact that Pouchot, by his letter of the 10th, had notified Lignery and Aubry that the enemy might be four or five thousand strong without the Indians, and if they could put themselves in condition to attack so large a force, he should pass Chenondac to come to Niagara by the other side of the river, where he would be in condition to drive the English, who were only two hundred strong on that side, and could not easily be reinforced. This done, they could easily come to him, because after the defeat of this body they could send bateaux to bring them to the fort."

M. Pouchot now recalled his previous request, and informed Aubry that the enemy were in three positions, in one of which there were three thousand nine hundred Indians. He added, could Aubry succeed in driving the enemy from any of these positions, he had no doubt they would be forced to raise the siege.

Aubry's route was up French Creek to its head waters, thence making the portage to Presque Isle and sailing along the shores of Lake Erie until he reached Niagara. Arriving at the foot of Lake Erie he left one hundred and fifty men in charge of his canoes, and with the remainder advanced toward Niagara. Sir William Johnson was informed, on the evening of the 23d, of this advance of the French, and ordered his light infantry and pickets to take post on the left, on the road between Niagara Falls and the fort; and these, after reinforcing them with grenadiers and parts of the 46th and 44th regiments, were so arranged as to effectually support the guard left in the trenches. Most of his men were concealed either in the trenches or by trees.

On the morning of the 24th the French made their appearance. They were marching along a path about eight feet wide, and "were in readiness to fight in close order and without ranks or files." On their right were thirty Indians, who formed a front on the enemy's left. The Indians of the English army advanced to speak to those of the French. Seeing the Iroquois in the latter's company, the French

Indians refused to advance, under pretext that they were at peace with the first named. Though thus abandoned by their chief force, Aubry and Lignery still proceeded on their way, thinking that a few savages they saw were isolated men, till they reached a narrow pathway, when they discovered great numbers beyond. The English Indians then gave the war whoop and the action commenced. The English regulars attacked the French in front, while the Indians poured in on their flank. Thus surprised by an ambuscade, and deserted by their savage allies, the French proved easy victims to the prowess of far superior numbers. They were assailed in front and rear by two thousand men. The rear of the column, unable to resist, gave way, and left the head exposed to the enemy's fire, which crushed it entirely. An Indian massacre followed, and the pursuit of the victors continued until they were compelled to desist by sheer fatigue. Almost all the French officers were killed, wounded or taken prisoners. Among the latter was Aubry. Those who escaped joined M. Rocheblave, and with his detachment retreated to Detroit and other western lake posts.

This defeat on the shores of Lake Erie was very severe on the struggling western settlements. Most of all the able bodied men had gone to Aubry, many never to return. In 1760 M. de MacCarty, commandant at Fort Chartes, in a letter to Marquis Vaudreuil, stated that "the garrison was weaker than ever before, the check at Niagara having cost him the *elite* of his men."

It is apparent, from the desertion of Aubry by his savage allies, that they perceived that the English were certain to conquer in the end. They felt no particular desire to prop a falling cause, and thus deserted Mons. Aubry at the crisis when their assistance was most needed. Thus was defeated the greatest French-Indian force ever collected in the northwest.

The next day after Aubry's defeat, near Fort Niagara, the fortress surrendered.

After the surrender of Niagara and Fort Du Quesne, the Indian allies of France retired to the deep recesses of the western forests, and the English frontiers suffered no more from their depredations. Settlements were gradually formed on the western side of the Alleghanies, and they remained secure from Indian invasions.

In the meantime many Canadians, becoming satisfied that the conquest of Canada was only a mere question of time, determined, before that event took place, to remove to the French settlements on the lower Mississippi. "Many of them accordingly departed from Canada

by way of the lakes, and thence through the Illinois and Wabash Rivers to the Mississippi."

After the surrender of Quebec, in 1759, Montreal became the headquarters of the French in Canada, and in the spring of 1760 Mons. Levi, the French commander-in-chief, besieged Quebec. The arrival of an English fleet compelled him to relinquish his designs. Amherst and Johnson formed a junction, and advanced against Montreal. The French governor of Canada, Marquis Vaudreuil, believing that further resistance was impossible, surrendered all Canada to the English. This included the western posts of Detroit, Mackinaw, Fort Miami, Ouiatanon, Vincennes, Fort St. Joseph, etc.

After this war ceased to be waged in America, though the treaty of Paris was not concluded until February, 1763, the most essential parts of which are contained in the following extracts:

"In order to establish peace on solid and durable foundations, and to remove forever all subjects of dispute with regard to the limits of the British and French territories on the continent of America, it is agreed that for the future the confines between the dominions of his Britannic Majesty and those of His Most Christian Majesty in that part of the world, shall be fixed irrevocably by a line drawn along the middle of the River Mississippi from its source to the River Iberville, and from thence by a line drawn along the middle of this river and the Lakes Maurepas and Pontchartrain, to the sea; and for this purpose the most Christian King cedes, in full right, and guarantees to his Britannic Majesty, the river and port of Mobile, and everything which he possesses, or ought to possess, on the left side of the Mississippi, with the exception of the town of New Orleans and of the island on which it is situated; it being well understood that the navigation of the Mississippi shall be equally free, as well to the subjects of Great Britain as to those of France, in its whole length and breadth, from its source to the sea."

Thus Gallic rule came to an end in North America. Its downfall was the result of natural causes, and was owing largely to the difference between the Frenchmen and the Englishmen. The former, as a rule, gave no attention to agriculture, but found occupation in hunting and trading with the Indians, acquiring nomadic habits that unfitted them for the cultivation of the soil; their families dwelt in villages separated by wide stretches of wilderness. While the able men were hunting and trading, the old men, women and children produced scanty crops sown in "common fields," or inclosures of a

piece of ground which were portioned off among the families of a village. The Englishman, on the other hand, loved to own land, and pushed his improvements from the coast line up through all the valleys extending westward. Reaching the summit of the Alleghanies, the tide of emigration flowed into the valleys beyond. Every cabin was a fort, every advancing farm a new line of intrenchment. The distinguishing characteristic of the Anglo-Saxon is consistency and firmness in his designs, and, more than all, his love for a home. In the trials and hardships necessarily connected with the opening up of the wilderness these traits come prominently into play. The result was, that the English colonies prospered in a degree hitherto unknown in the annals of the world's progress. And by way of contrast, how little did the French have to show in the way of lasting improvements in the northwest after it had been in their possession for nearly a century!

However, the very traits that disqualified the Gaul as a successful colonist gave him a pre-eminent advantage over the Anglo-Saxon in the influence he exerted upon the Indian. He did not want their lands; he fraternized with them, adopted their ways, and flattered and pleased them. The Anglo-Saxon wanted their lands. From the start he was clamorous for deeds and cessions of territory, and at once began crowding the Indian out of the country. "The Iroquois told Sir William Johnson that they believed soon they should not be able to hunt a bear into a hole in a tree but some Englishman would claim a right to the property of it, as being found in *his* tree."

The happiness which the Indians enjoyed from their intercourse with the French was their perpetual theme; it was their golden age. "Those who are old enough to remember it speak of it with rapture, and teach their children to venerate it, as the ancients did the reign of Saturn. 'You call us your children,' said an aged chief to General Harrison, 'why do you not make us happy, as our fathers the French did? They never took from us our lands, which, indeed, were in common between us. They planted where they pleased, and cut wood where they pleased, and so did we; but now, if a poor Indian attempts to take a little bark from a tree to cover him from the rain, up comes a white man and threatens to shoot him, claiming the tree as his own.'"



## CHAPTER XI.

### GENERAL CLARK'S CONQUEST OF "THE ILLINOIS."

After the Indians had submitted to English rule the west enjoyed a period of quiet. When the American colonists, long complaining against the oppressive acts of the mother country, broke out into open revolt, and the war of the revolution fairly began, the English, from the westward posts of Detroit, Vincennes and Kaskaskia, incited the Indians against the frontier settlements, and from these depots supplied their war parties with guns and ammunition. The depredations of the Indians in Kentucky were so severe that in the fall of 1777 George Rogers Clark conceived, and next year executed, an expedition against the French settlements of Kaskaskia and Vincennes, which not only relieved Kentucky from the incursions of the savages, but at the same time resulted in consequences which are without parallel in the annals of the Northwest.

The account here given of Clark's campaign in "the Illinois" is taken from a manuscript memoir composed by Clark himself, at the joint request of Presidents Jefferson and Madison. We prefer giving the account in Gen. Clark's own words, as far as practicable.

The memoir of Gen. Clark proceeds: "On the (24th) of June, 1778, we left our little island, and run about a mile up the river in order to gain the main channel, and shot the falls at the very moment of the sun being in a great eclipse, which caused various conjectures among the superstitious. As I knew that spies were kept on the river below the towns of the Illinois, I had resolved to march part of the way by land, and of course left the whole of our baggage, except as much as would equip us in the Indian mode. The whole of our force, after leaving such as was judged not competent to [endure] the expected fatigue, consisted only of four companies, commanded by Captains John Montgomery, Joseph Bowman, Leonard Helms and William Harrod. My force being so small to what I expected, owing to the various circumstances already mentioned, I found it necessary to alter my plans of operation.

"I had fully acquainted myself that the French inhabitants in



those western settlements had great influence among the Indians in general, and were more beloved by them than any other Europeans; that their commercial intercourse was universal throughout the western and northwestern countries, and that the governing interest on the lakes was mostly in the hands of the English, who were not much beloved by them. These, and many other ideas similar thereto, caused me to resolve, if possible, to strengthen myself by such train of conduct as might probably attach the French inhabitants to our interest, and give us influence in the country we were aiming for. These were the principles that influenced my future conduct, and, fortunately, I had just received a letter from Colonel Campbell, dated Pittsburgh, informing me of the contents of the treaties between France and America. As I intended to leave the Ohio at Fort Massac, three leagues below the Tennessee, I landed on a small island in the mouth of that river, in order to prepare for the march. In a few hours after, one John Duff and a party of hunters coming down the river were brought to by our boats. They were men formerly from the states, and assured us of their happiness in the adventure. . . . They had been but lately from Kaskaskia, and were able to give us all the intelligence we wished. They said that Governor Abbot had lately left Port Vincennes, and gone to Detroit on business of importance; that Mr. Rochblave commanded at Kaskaskia, etc.; that the militia was kept in good order, and spies on the Mississippi, and that all hunters, both Indians and others, were ordered to keep a good look-out for the rebels; that the fort was kept in good order as an asylum, etc., but they believed the whole to proceed more from the fondness for parade than the expectation of a visit; that if they received timely notice of us, they would collect and give us a warm reception, as they were taught to harbor a most horrid idea of the rebels, especially the Virginians; but that if we could surprise the place, which they were in hopes we might, they made no doubt of our being able to do as we pleased; that they hoped to be received as partakers in the enterprise, and wished us to put full confidence in them, and they would assist the guides in conducting the party. This was agreed to, and they proved valuable men.

"The acquisition to us was great, as I had no intelligence from those posts since the spies I sent twelve months past. But no part of their information pleased me more than that of the inhabitants viewing us as more savage than their neighbors, the Indians. I was determined to improve upon this if I was fortunate enough to get

them into my possession, as I conceived the greater the shock I could give them at first the more sensibly would they feel my lenity, and become more valuable friends. This I conceived to be agreeable to human nature, as I had observed it in many instances. Having everything prepared, we moved down to a little gully a small distance above Massac, in which we concealed our boats, and set out a north-west course. The weather was favorable. In some parts water was scarce, as well as game. Of course we suffered drought and hunger, but not to excess. On the third day John Saunders, our principal guide, appeared confused, and we soon discovered that he was totally lost, without there was some other cause for his present conduct.

"I asked him various questions, and from his answers I could scarcely determine what to think of him—whether or not that he was lost, or that he wished to deceive us. . . . The cry of the whole detachment was that he was a traitor. He begged that he might be suffered to go some distance into a plain that was in full view, to try to make some discovery whether or not he was right. I told him he might go, but that I was suspicious of him, from his conduct; that from the first day of his being employed he always said he knew the way well; that there was now a different appearance; that I saw the nature of the country was such that a person once acquainted with it could not in a short time forget it; that a few men should go with him to prevent his escape, and that if he did not discover and take us into the hunter's road that led from the east into Kaskaskia, which he had frequently described, I would have him immediately put to death, which I was determined to have done. But after a search of an hour or two he came to a place that he knew perfectly, and we discovered that the poor fellow had been, as they call it, bewildered.

"On the *fourth of July*, in the evening, we got within a few miles of the town, where we lay until near dark, keeping spies ahead, after which we commenced our march, and took possession of a house wherein a large family lived, on the bank of the Kaskaskia River, about three-quarters of a mile above the town. Here we were informed that the people a few days before were under arms, but had concluded that the cause of the alarm was without foundation, and that at that time there was a great number of men in town, but that the Indians had generally left it, and at present all was quiet. We soon procured a sufficiency of vessels, the more in ease to convey us across the river.

“With one of the divisions I marched to the fort, and ordered the other two into different quarters of the town. If I met with no resistance, at a certain signal a general shout was to be given and certain parts were to be immediately possessed, and men of each detachment who could speak the French language, were to run through every street and proclaim what had happened, and inform the inhabitants that every person that appeared in the streets would be shot down. This disposition had its desired effect. In a very little time we had complete possession, and every avenue was guarded to prevent any escape to give the alarm to the other villages in case of opposition. Various orders had been issued not worth mentioning. I don't suppose greater silence ever reigned among the inhabitants of a place than did at this at present ; not a person to be seen, not a word to be heard by them, for some time, but, designedly, the greatest noise kept up by our troops through every quarter of the town, and patrols continually the whole night around it, as intercepting any information was a capital object, and in about two hours the whole of the inhabitants were disarmed, and informed that if one was taken attempting to make his escape he should be immediately put to death.”

When Col. Clark, by the use of various bloodless means, had raised the terror of the French inhabitants to a painful height, he surprised them and won their confidence and friendship, by performing, unexpectedly, several acts of justice and generosity. On the morning of the 5th of July a few of the principal men were arrested and put in irons. Soon afterward M. Gibault, the priest of the village, accompanied by five or six aged citizens, waited on Col. Clark, and said that the inhabitants expected to be separated, perhaps never to meet again, and they begged to be permitted to assemble in their church, and there to take leave of each other. Col. Clark mildly told the priest that he had nothing to say against his religion ; that it was a matter which Americans left for every man to settle with his God ; that the people might assemble in their church, if they would, but that they must not venture out of town.

Nearly the whole French population assembled at the church. The houses were deserted by all who could leave them, and Col. Clark gave orders to prevent any soldiers from entering the vacant buildings. After the close of the meeting at the church a deputation, consisting of M. Guibault and several other persons, waited on Col. Clark, and said “that their present situation was the fate of war, and that they could submit to the loss of their property, but they solicited that they

might not be separated from their wives and children, and that some clothes and provisions might be allowed for their support." Clark feigned surprise at this request, and abruptly exclaimed, "Do you mistake us for savages? I am almost certain you do from your language! Do you think that Americans intend to strip women and children, or take the bread out of their mouths? My countrymen," said Clark, "disdain to make war upon helpless innocence. It was to prevent the horrors of Indian butchery upon our own wives and children that we have taken arms and penetrated into this remote stronghold of British and Indian barbarity, and not the despicable prospect of plunder; that now the king of France had united his powerful arms with those of America, the war would not, in all probability, continue long, but the inhabitants of Kaskaskia were at liberty to take which side they pleased, without the least danger to either their property or families. Nor would their religion be any source of disagreement, as all religions were regarded with equal respect in the eye of the American law, and that any insult offered to it would be immediately punished."

"And now," Clark continues, "to prove my sincerity, you will please inform your fellow-citizens that they are quite at liberty to conduct themselves as usual, without the least apprehension. I am now convinced, from what I have learned since my arrival among you, that you have been misinformed and prejudiced against us by British officers, and your friends who are in confinement shall immediately be released." In a few minutes after the delivery of this speech the gloom that rested on the minds of the inhabitants of Kaskaskia had passed away. The news of the treaty of alliance between France and the United States, and the influence of the magnanimous conduct of Clark, induced the French villagers to take the oath of allegiance to the state of Virginia. Their arms were restored to them, and a volunteer company of French militia joined a detachment under Capt. Bowman, when that officer was dispatched to take possession of Cahokia. The inhabitants of this small village, on hearing what had taken place at Kaskaskia, readily took the oath of allegiance to Virginia.

The memoir of Clark proceeds: "Post Vincennes never being out of my mind, and from some things that I had learned I suspected that Mr. Gibault, the priest, was inclined to the American interest previous to our arrival in the country. He had great influence over the people at this period, and Post Vincennes was under his jurisdiction. I made no doubt of his integrity to us. I sent for him, and had a long conference with him on the subject of Post Vincennes. In



answer to all my queries he informed me that he did not think it worth my while to cause any military preparation to be made at the Falls of the Ohio for the attack of Post Vincennes, although the place was strong and a great number of Indians in its neighborhood, who, to his knowledge, were generally at war; that the governor had, a few weeks before, left the place on some business to Detroit; that he expected that when the inhabitants were fully acquainted with what had passed at the Illinois, and the present happiness of their friends, and made fully acquainted with the nature of the war, their sentiments would greatly change; that he knew that his appearance there would have great weight, even among the savages; that if it was agreeable to me he would take this business on himself, and had no doubt of his being able to bring that place over to the American interest without my being at the trouble of marching against it; that the business being altogether spiritual, he wished that another person might be charged with the temporal part of the embassy, but that he would privately direct the whole, and he named Dr. Lafont as his associate.

"This was perfectly agreeable to what I had been secretly aiming at for some days. The plan was immediately settled, and the two doctors, with their intended retinue, among whom I had a spy, set about preparing for their journey, and set out on the 14th of July, with an address to the inhabitants of Post Vincennes, authorizing them to garrison their own town themselves, which would convince them of the great confidence we put in them, etc. All this had its desired effect. Mr. Gibault and his party arrived safe, and after their spending a day or two in explaining matters to the people, they universally acceded to the proposal (except a few emissaries left by Mr. Abbot, who immediately left the country), and went in a body to the church, where the oath of allegiance was administered to them in a most solemn manner. An officer was elected, the fort immediately [garrisoned], and the American flag displayed to the astonishment of the Indians, and everything settled far beyond our most sanguine hopes. The people here immediately began to put on a new face, and to talk in a different style, and to act as perfect freemen. With a garrison of their own, with the United States at their elbow, their language to the Indians was immediately altered. They began as citizens of the United States, and informed the Indians that their old father, the king of France, was come to life again, and was mad at them for fighting for the English; that they would advise them to make peace with the Americans as soon as they could, otherwise they might expect the land to be very bloody, etc. The Indians began to think seriously;



throughout the country this was the kind of language they generally got from the ancient friends of the Wabash and Illinois. Through the means of their correspondence spreading among the nations, our batteries began now to play in a proper channel. Mr. Gibault and party, accompanied by several gentlemen of Post Vincennes, returned to Kaskaskia about the 1st of August with the joyful news. During his absence on this business, which caused great anxiety to me (for without the possession of this post all our views would have been blasted), I was exceedingly engaged in regulating things in the Illinois. The reduction of these posts was the period of the enlistment of our troops. I was at a great loss at the time to determine how to act, and how far I might venture to strain my authority. My instructions were silent on many important points, as it was impossible to foresee the events that would take place. To abandon the country, and all the prospects that opened to our view in the Indian department at this time, for the want of instructions in certain cases, I thought would amount to a reflection on government, as having no confidence in me. I resolved to usurp all the authority necessary to carry my points. I had the greater part of our [troops] re-enlisted on a different establishment, commissioned French officers in the country to command a company of the young inhabitants, established a garrison at Cahokia, commanded by Captain Bowman, and another at Kaskaskia, commanded by Captain Williams. Post Vincennes remained in the situation as mentioned. Colonel William Linn, who had accompanied us as a volunteer, took charge of a party that was to be discharged upon their arrival at the Falls, and orders were sent for the removal of that post to the mainland. Captain John Montgomery was dispatched to government with letters. . . . I again turned my attention to Post Vincennes. I plainly saw that it would be highly necessary to have an American officer at that post. Captain Leonard Helm appeared calculated to answer my purpose; he was past the meridian of life, and a good deal acquainted with the Indian [disposition]. I sent him to command at that post, and also appointed him agent for Indian affairs in the department of the Wabash. . . . About the middle of August he set out to take possession of his new command. Thus," says Clark, referring to Helm's success, "ended this valuable negotiation, and the saving of much blood. . . . In a short time almost the whole of the various tribes of the different nations of the Wabash, as high as the Ouiatanon, came to Post Vincennes, and followed the example of the Grand Door Chief; and as expresses were continually passing between Captain Helm and myself

the whole time of these treaties, the business was settled perfectly to my satisfaction, and greatly to the advantage of the public. The British interest daily lost ground in this quarter, and in a short time our influence reached the Indians on the River St. Joseph and the border of Lake Michigan. The French gentlemen at the different posts we now had possession of engaged warmly in our interest. They appeared to vie with each other in promoting the business, and through the means of their correspondence, trading among the Indians, and otherwise, in a short time the Indians of various tribes inhabiting the region of Illinois came in great numbers to Cahokia, in order to make treaties of peace with us. From the information they generally got from the French gentlemen (whom they implicitly believed) respecting us, they were truly alarmed, and, consequently, we were visited by the greater part of them, without any invitation from us. Of course we had greatly the advantage in making use of such language as suited our [interest]. Those treaties, which commenced about the last of August and continued between three and four weeks, were probably conducted in a way different from any other known in America at that time. I had been always convinced that our general conduct with the Indians was wrong; that inviting them to treaties was considered by them in a different manner from what we expected, and imputed by them to fear, and that giving them great presents confirmed it. I resolved to guard against this, and I took good pains to make myself fully acquainted with the French and Spanish methods of treating Indians, and with the manners, genius and disposition of the Indians in general. As in this quarter they had not yet been spoiled by us, I was resolved that they should not be. I began the business fully prepared, having copies of the British treaties."

At the first great council, which was opened at Cahokia, an Indian chief, with a belt of peace in his hand, advanced to the table at which Col. Clark was sitting; another chief, bearing the sacred pipe of the tribe, went forward to the table, and a third chief then advanced with fire to kindle the pipe. When the pipe was lighted it was figuratively presented to the heavens, then to the earth, then to all the good spirits, to witness what was about to be done. After the observance of these forms the pipe was presented to Clark, and afterward to every person present. An Indian speaker then addressed the Indians as follows: "Warriors—You ought to be thankful that the Great Spirit has taken pity on you, and cleared the sky and opened your ears and hearts, so that you may hear the truth. We have been deceived by bad birds flying through the land. But we will take up the bloody hatchet no

more against the Big Knife, and we hope, as the Great Spirit has brought us together for good, as he is good, that we may be received as friends, and that the belt of peace may take the place of the bloody belt."

"I informed them," says Clark, "that I had paid attention to what they had said, and that on the next day I would give them an answer, when I hoped the ears and hearts of all people would be opened to receive the truth, which should be spoken without deception. I advised them to keep prepared for the result of this day, on which, perhaps, their very existence as a nation depended, etc., and dismissed them, not suffering any of our people to shake hands with them, as peace was not yet concluded, telling them it was time enough to give the hand when the heart could be given also. They replied that 'such sentiments were like men who had but one heart, and did not speak with a double tongue.' The next day I delivered them the following speech:

'Men and Warriors—Pay attention to my words: You informed me yesterday that the Great Spirit had brought us together, and that you hoped, as he was good, that it would be for good. I have also the same hope, and expect that each party will strictly adhere to whatever may be agreed upon, whether it be peace or war, and henceforward prove ourselves worthy of the attention of the Great Spirit. I am a man and a warrior—not a counsellor. I carry war in my right hand, and and in my left peace. I am sent by the great council of the Big Knife, and their friends, to take possession of all the towns possessed by the English in this country, and to watch the motions of the red people; to bloody the paths of those who attempt to stop the course of the river, but to clear the roads from us to those who desire to be in peace, that the women and children may walk in them without meeting anything to strike their feet against. I am ordered to call upon the Great Fire for warriors enough to darken the land, and that the red people may hear no sound but of birds who live on blood. I know there is a mist before your eyes. I will dispel the clouds, that you may clearly see the cause of the war between the Big Knife and the English, then you may judge for yourselves which party is in the right, and if you are warriors, as you profess to be, prove it by adhering faithfully to the party which you shall believe to be entitled to your friendship, and do not show yourselves to be squaws.

'The Big Knives are very much like the red people. They don't know how to make blankets and powder and cloth. They buy these

things from the English, from whom they are sprung. They live by making corn, hunting and trade, as you and your neighbors, the French, do. But the Big Knives, daily getting more numerous, like the trees in the woods, the land became poor and hunting scarce, and having but little to trade with, the women began to cry at seeing their children naked, and tried to learn how to make clothes for themselves. They soon made blankets for their husbands and children, and the men learned to make guns and powder. In this way we did not want to buy so much from the English. They then got mad with us, and sent strong garrisons through our country, as you see they have done among you on the lakes, and among the French. They would not let our women spin, nor our men make powder, nor let us trade with anybody else. The English said we should buy everything of them, and since we had got saucy we should give two bucks for a blanket, which we used to get for one; we should do as they pleased; and they killed some of our people to make the rest fear them. This is the truth, and the real cause of the war between the English and us, which did not take place until some time after this treatment.

‘But our women became cold and hungry and continued to cry. Our young men got lost for want of counsel to put them in the right path. The whole land was dark. The old men held down their heads for shame, because they could not see the sun; and thus there was mourning for many years over the land. At last the Great Spirit took pity on us, and kindled a great council fire, that never goes out at a place called Philadelphia. He then stuck down a post, and put a war tomahawk by it, and went away. The sun immediately broke out, the sky was blue again, and the old men held up their heads and assembled at the fire. They took up the hatchet, sharpened it, and put it into the hands of our young men, ordering them to strike the English as long as they could find one on this side of the great waters. The young men immediately struck the war post and blood was shed. In this way the war began, and the English were driven from one place to another until they got weak, and then they hired you red people to fight for them. The Great Spirit got angry at this, and caused your old father, the French king, and other great nations, to join the Big Knives, and fight with them against all their enemies. So the English have become like deer in the woods, and you may see that it is the Great Spirit that has caused your waters to be troubled, because you have fought for the people he was mad with. If your women and children



should now cry, you must blame yourselves for it, and not the Big Knives.

‘You can now judge who is in the right. I have already told you who I am. Here is a bloody belt and a white one, take which you please. Behave like men, and don’t let your being surrounded by the Big Knives cause you to take up the one belt with your hands while your hearts take up the other. If you take the bloody path, you shall leave the town in safety, and may go and join your friends, the English. We will then try, like warriors, who can put the most stumbling-blocks in each other’s way, and keep our clothes longest stained with blood. If, on the other hand, you should take the path of peace, and be received as brothers to the Big Knives, with their friends, the French; should you then listen to bad birds that may be flying through the land, you will no longer deserve to be counted as men, but as creatures with two tongues, that ought to be destroyed without listening to anything you might say. As I am convinced you never heard the truth before, I do not wish you to answer before you have taken time to counsel. We will, therefore, part this evening, and when the Great Spirit shall bring us together again, let us speak and think like men, with but one heart and one tongue.’

“The next day after this speech a new fire was kindled with more than usual ceremony; an Indian speaker came forward and said: They ought to be thankful that the Great Spirit had taken pity on them, and opened their ears and their hearts to receive the truth. He had paid great attention to what the Great Spirit had put into my heart to say to them. They believed the whole to be the truth, as the Big Knives did not speak like any other people they had ever heard. They now saw they had been deceived, and that the English had told them lies, and that I had told them the truth, just as some of their old men had always told them. They now believed that we were in the right; and as the English had forts in their country, they might, if they got strong enough, want to serve the red people as they had treated the Big Knives. The red people ought, therefore, to help us, and they had, with a cheerful heart, taken up the belt of peace, and spurned that of war. They were determined to hold the former fast, and would have no doubt of our friendship, from the manner of our speaking, so different from that of the English. They would now call in their warriors, and throw the tomahawk into the river, where it could never be found. They would suffer no more bad birds to fly through the land, disquieting the women and children. They would be careful to smooth the roads for



their brothers, the Big Knives, whenever they might wish to come and see them. Their friends should hear of the good talk I had given them; and they hoped I would send chiefs among them, with my eyes, to see myself that they were men, and strictly adhered to all they had said at this great fire, which the Great Spirit had kindled at Cahokia for the good of all people who would attend it."

The sacred pipe was again kindled, and presented, figuratively, to the heavens and the earth, and to all the good spirits, as witness of what had been done. The Indians and the white men then closed the council by smoking the pipe and shaking hands. With no material variation, either of the forms that were observed, or with the speeches that were made at this council, Col. Clark and the officers concluded treaties of peace with the Piankashaws, Ouiatanons, Kickapoos, Illinois, Kaskaskias, Peorias, and branches of some other tribes that inhabited the country between Lake Michigan and the Mississippi.

Gov. Henry soon received intelligence of the successful progress of the expedition under the command of Clark. The French inhabitants of the villages of Kaskaskias, Cahokia and Post Vincennes took the oath of allegiance to the State of Virginia.

In October, 1778, the General Assembly of the State of Virginia passed an act which contained the following provisions, viz: All the citizens of the Commonwealth of Virginia "who are already settled or shall hereafter settle *on the western side of the Ohio*, shall be included in a distinct county, which shall be called *Illinois county*; and the governor of this commonwealth, with the advice of the council, may appoint a county lieutenant, or commandant-in-chief, in that county, during pleasure, who shall appoint and commission so many deputy commandants, militia officers and commissaries as he shall think proper in the different districts, during pleasure; all of whom, before they enter into office, shall take the oath of fidelity to this commonwealth and the oath of office, according to the form of their own religion. And all civil officers to which the inhabitants have been accustomed, necessary for the preservation of the peace and the administration of justice, shall be chosen by a majority of the citizens in their respective districts, to be convened for that purpose by the county lieutenant, or commandant, or his deputy, and shall be commissioned by the said county lieutenant or commandant-in-chief."

Before the provisions of the law were carried into effect, Henry Hamilton, the British lieutenant-governor of Detroit, collected an army, consisting of about thirty regulars, fifty French volunteers, and four hundred Indians. With this force he passed down the River

Wabash, and took possession of Post Vincennes on the 15th of December, 1778. No attempt was made by the population to defend the town. Capt. Helm was taken and detained as a prisoner, and a number of the French inhabitants disarmed.

Clark was aware that Gov. Hamilton, now that he had regained possession of Vincennes, would undertake the capture of his forces, and realizing his danger, he determined to forestall Hamilton and capture the latter. His plans were at once formed. He sent a portion of his available force by boat, called *The Willing*, with instructions to Capt. Rogers, the commander, to proceed down the Mississippi and up the Ohio and Wabash, and secrete himself a few miles below Vincennes, and prohibit any persons from passing either up or down. With another part of his force he marched across the country, through prairies, swamps and marshes, crossing swollen streams—for it was in the month of February, and the whole country was flooded from continuous rains—and arriving at the banks of the Wabash near St. Francisville, he pushed across the river and brought his forces in the rear of Vincennes before daybreak. So secret and rapid were his movements that Gov. Hamilton had no notice that Clark had left Kaskaskia. Clark issued a notice requiring the people of the town to keep within their houses, and declaring that all persons found elsewhere would be treated as enemies. *Tobacco's Son* tendered one hundred of his Piankashaw braves, himself at their head. Clark declined their services with thanks, saying his own force was sufficient. Gov. Hamilton had just completed the fort, consisting of strong block-houses at each angle, with the cannon placed on the upper floors, at an elevation of eleven feet from the surface. The works were at once closely invested. The ports were so badly cut, the men on the inside could not stand to their cannon for the bullets that would whiz from the rifles of Clark's sharp-shooters through the embrasures whenever they were suffered for an instant to remain open.

The town immediately surrendered with joy, and assisted at the siege. After the first offer to surrender upon terms was declined, Hamilton and Clark, with attendants, met in a conference at the Catholic church, situated some eighty rods from the fort, and in the afternoon of the same day, the 24th of February, 1779, the fort and garrison, consisting of seventy-five men, surrendered at discretion. The result was that Hamilton and his whole force were made prisoners of war. Clark held military possession of the northwest until the close of the war, and in that way it was secured to our country. At the treaty of peace, held at Paris at the close of the Revolutionary

war, the British insisted that the Ohio River should be the northern boundary of the United States. The correspondence relative to that treaty shows that the only ground on which "the American commissioners relied to sustain their claim that the lakes should be the boundary was the fact that *General Clark* had conquered the country, and was in the undisputed *military possession* of it at the time of the negotiation. This fact was affirmed and admitted, and was the chief ground on which British commissioners reluctantly abandoned their claim."

## CHAPTER XII.

### A SKETCH OF THE HISTORY OF OHIO, AFTER SMUCKER, WITH ADDITIONS.

#### THE TITLE OF VIRGINIA AND HER DEED OF CESSION.

“Virginia acquired title to the great Northwest by its several charters, granted by James I., bearing dates respectively April 10, 1606; May 23, 1609; March 12, 1611. The Colony of Virginia first attempted to exercise authority in, or jurisdiction over, that portion of its extensive domains that was organized by the ordinance of '87 into ‘the Territory Northwest of the River Ohio,’ when in 1769, the House of Burgess of said Colony passed an act establishing the county of Botetourt, with the Mississippi River as its western boundary. The aforesaid act recited that, ‘Whereas, the people situated on the Mississippi, in said county of Botetourt, will be very remote from the court-house, and must necessarily become a separate county, as soon as their numbers are sufficient, which, probably, will happen in a short time, be it therefore enacted, by the authority aforesaid, that the inhabitants of that part of the said county of Botetourt which lies on said waters shall be exempted from the payment of any levies to be laid by said county court for the purpose of building a court-house and prison for the said county.’

“Civil government, however, between the Ohio and Mississippi rivers was more in name than reality, until in 1778, after the conquest of the country by General George Rogers Clark, when the Virginia Legislature organized the county of Illinois, embracing within its limits all the territory owned by Virginia west of the Ohio River. Colonel John Todd served, under appointment received from the Governor of Virginia, as civil commandant, and lieutenant of the county, until his death, at the battle of Blue Licks, in 1782, less than two years before Virginia ceded the country to the United States. Timothy de Montbrun was his successor.

“In 1783 ‘the General Assembly of Virginia passed an act authorizing the Virginia delegates in Congress to convey to the United

States all the right of that Commonwealth to the territory northward of the River Ohio.'

"Pursuant to the foregoing action of the General Assembly of Virginia, Thomas Jefferson, Samuel Hardy, Arthur Lee and James Monroe, Virginia's delegates in Congress, did, as per deed of session, on the first day of March, 1784, it being the eighth year of American independence, 'convey (in the name and for, and on behalf of, the said Commonwealth), transfer, assign, and make over unto the United States in Congress assembled, for the benefit of said States, Virginia inclusive, all right, title and claim, as well of soil as of jurisdiction, to the territory of said State lying and being to the northwest of the river Ohio.' Upon the presentation of said deed of session, Congress resolved, on the same day, 'that it be accepted, and the same be recorded and enrolled among the acts of the United States in Congress assembled.'

"The United States having thus secured title to the 'Great Northwest,' Congress soon deemed it advisable to take the preliminary steps looking to the permanent establishment of civil government in the new and extensive territory of which that body had just become the legal custodian. Accordingly, after much mature deliberation and careful consideration of the subject, as well as prolonged discussion of the important questions involved, they, on the 13th of July, 1787, gave to the world the results of their deliberations in 'An ordinance for the government of the Territory of the United States Northwest of the river Ohio,' which has come to be best known as 'The Ordinance of '87,' sometimes also called 'The Ordinance of Freedom.' Said ordinance was the fundamental law, the Constitution, so to speak, of the great Northwest, upon which were based, and with which harmonized, all our territorial enactments, as well as all our subsequent State legislation, and, moreover, it is to that wise, statesmanlike document that we are indebted for much of our prosperity and greatness.

#### PROBABLE NUMBER AND CHARACTERISTICS OF THE POPULATION IN 1787.

"Up to the time of the passage of the above ordinance there had been no permanent settlements by white men established upon territory embraced within the boundaries given to the Northwest Territory, except the few French villages and their immediate vicinities, in the western and northwestern portions of it. If any such existed within the present limits of Ohio, they must have been situated along the



Maumee River, and were of small extent. The Government had hitherto, for the sake of peace, discouraged, and by military force prevented, all attempts of white settlers to occupy lands belonging to the Indians. The chief of those French villages were Detroit, on the Detroit River; St. Vincents, on the Wabash; Cahokia, five miles below St. Louis; St. Philip, forty-eight miles below St. Louis, on the Mississippi; Kaskaskia, on Kaskaskia River, six miles above its mouth, which empties into the Mississippi seventy-five miles below St. Louis; Prairie-du-Rocher, near Fort Chartres; and Fort Chartres, fifteen miles northwest from Kaskaskia. These were all small settlements or villages, whose aggregate inhabitants probably did not exceed three thousand.

“The inhabitants of these remote settlements in the wilderness and on the prairies, says a late writer, ‘were of a peculiar character. Their intercourse with the Indians, and their seclusion from the world, developed among them peculiar characteristics. They assimilated themselves with the Indians, adopted their habits, and almost uniformly lived in harmony with them. They were illiterate, careless, contented, but without much industry, energy, or foresight. Some were hunters, trappers, and anglers, while others run birch-bark canoes by way of carrying on a small internal trade, and still others cultivated the soil. The traders, or *voyageurs*, were men fond of adventure, and of a wild, unrestrained, Indian sort of life, and would ascend many of the long rivers of the West almost to their sources in their birch-bark canoes, and load them with furs bought of the Indians. The canoes were light, and could easily be carried across the portages between streams.’

“There was attached to these French villages a ‘common field,’ for the free use of the villagers, every family, in proportion to the number of its members, being entitled to share in it. It was a large inclosed tract for farming purposes. There was also at each village a ‘common,’ or large inclosed tract, for pasturage and fuel purposes, and timber for building. If a head of a family was sick, or by any casualty was unable to labor, his portion of the ‘common field’ was cultivated by his neighbors, and the crop gathered for the use of his family. ‘The French villagers,’ says the author of *Western Annals*, ‘were devout Catholics, who, under the guidance of their priests, attended punctually upon all holidays and festivals, and performed faithfully all the outward duties and ceremonies of the church. Aside from this, their religion was blended with their social feelings. Sunday, after mass, was the especial occasion for their games and assem-

blies. The dance was the popular amusement with them, and all classes, ages, sexes, and conditions, united by a common love of enjoyment, met together to participate in the exciting pleasure. They were indifferent about the acquisition of property for themselves or their children. Living in a fruitful country, which, moreover, abounded in fish and game, and where the necessities of life could be procured with little labor, they were content to live in unambitious peace, and comfortable poverty. Their agriculture was rude, their houses were humble, and they cultivated grain, also fruits and flowers; but they lived on from generation to generation without much change or improvement. In some instances they intermarried with the surrounding Indian tribes.'

"Most of these far-off western villages were protected by military posts, and some of them (notably Detroit, which for months had successfully resisted, in 1763, when in possession of the English, the attacks of the great Pontiac) had realized something of the 'pride, pomp, and circumstance of glorious war.' The morning guns of these forts had sounded the merry reveille upon the early breeze, waking the slumbering echoes of the forests, daily, for a century or more; the boom of their loud mid-day cannon across the broad prairies, and its reverberations from the cliffs beyond, had been heard for generations; and their evening bugle had wailed plaintively its long-drawn, melancholy notes along the shores of the 'Father of Waters'—the mighty river of the West—for more than a hundred years before the adoption of 'freedom's ordinance.'

#### ORGANIZATION OF THE OHIO LAND COMPANY.

"While Congress had under consideration the measure for the organization of a territorial government north-west of the Ohio River, the preliminary steps were taken in Massachusetts towards the formation of the Ohio Land Company, for the purpose of making a purchase of a large tract of land in said Territory, and settling upon it. Upon the passage of the ordinance by Congress, the aforesaid land company perfected its organization, and by its agents, Rev. Manasseh Cutler and Major Winthrop Sargent, made application to the Board of Treasury, July 27, 1787, to become purchasers, said board having been authorized four days before to make sales. The purchase, which was perfected October 27, 1787, embraced a tract of land containing about a million and a half of acres, situated within the present counties of Washington, Athens, Meigs and Gallia, subject

to the reservation of two townships of land six miles square, for the endowment of a college, since known as Ohio University, at Athens; also every sixteenth section, set apart for the use of schools, as well as every twenty-ninth section, dedicated to the support of religious institutions; also sections eight, eleven and twenty-six, which were reserved for the United States, for future sale. After these deductions were made, and that for *donation lands*, there remained only nine hundred and sixty-four thousand two hundred and eighty-five acres to be paid for by the Ohio Land Company, and for which patents were issued.

"At a meeting of the directors of the company, held November 23, 1787, General Rufus Putnam was chosen superintendent of the company, and he accepted the position. Early in December six boat builders and a number of other mechanics were sent forward to Simrall's Ferry (now West Newton), on the Youghiogheny River, under the command of Major Haffield White, where they arrived in January, and at once proceeded to build a boat for the use of the company. Colonel Ebenezer Sproat, of Rhode Island, Anselm Tupper and John Matthews, of Massachusetts, and Colonel Return J. Meigs, of Connecticut, were appointed surveyors. Preliminary steps were also taken at this meeting to secure a teacher and chaplain, which resulted in the appointment of Rev. Daniel Story, who some time during the next year arrived at the mouth of the Muskingum, in the capacity of the first missionary and teacher from New England.

"Early in the winter the remainder of the pioneers, with the surveyors, left their New England homes and started on their toilsome journey to the western wilderness. They passed on over the Alleghanies, and reached the Youghiogheny about the middle of February, where they rejoined their companions who had preceded them.

"The boat, called the 'Mayflower,' that was to transport the pioneers to their destination, was forty-five feet long, twelve feet wide, and fifty tons burden, and was placed under the command of Captain Devol. 'Her bows were raking, or curved like a galley, and strongly timbered; her sides were made bullet-proof, and she was covered with a deck roof,' so as to afford better protection against the hostile savages while floating down towards their western home, and during its occupancy there, before the completion of their cabins. All things being ready, they embarked at Simrall's Ferry, April 2, 1788, and passed down the Youghiogheny into the Monongahela, and thence into the Ohio, and down said river to the mouth of the Muskingum,

where they arrived April 7, and *then and there made the first permanent settlement of civilized men within the present limits of Ohio.* These bold adventurers were reinforced by another company from Massachusetts, who, after a nine weeks' journey, arrived early in July, 1788.

"Many of these Yankee colonists had been officers and soldiers in the Revolutionary army, and were, for the most part, men of intelligence and character, and of sound judgment and ability. In short, they were just the kind of men to found a State in the wilderness. They possessed great energy of character, were enterprising, fond of adventure and daring, and were not to be intimidated by the formidable forests nor by the ferocious beasts sheltered therein, nor by the still more to be dreaded savages, who stealthily and with murderous intent roamed throughout their length and breadth. Their army experience had taught them what hardships and privations were, and they were quite willing to encounter them. A better set of men could not have been selected for pioneer settlers than were these New England colonists—those brave-hearted, courageous hero-emigrants to the great Northwest, who, having triumphantly passed the fiery ordeal of the Revolution, volunteered to found a State and to establish American laws, American institutions, and American civilization in this wilderness of the uncivilized west. If any State in our American Union ever had a better start in its incipient settlement than Ohio, I am not aware of it. General Washington, writing of these bold pioneers, said that 'no colony in America was ever settled under such favorable auspices as that which has just commenced at the Muskingum. Information, property and strength, will be its characteristics. I know many of the settlers personally, and there never were men better calculated to promote the welfare of such a community.' Having had a personal army acquaintance with Generals Putnam and Parsons, and with Colonel Return Jonathan Meigs, and probably with many other leading members of this pioneer colony, his favorable opinion of them is entitled to great weight.

#### THE FIRST SETTLEMENT UNDER THE ORDINANCE OF 1787.

Of course no time was lost by the colonists in erecting their habitations, as well as in building a stockade fort, and in clearing land for the production of vegetables and grain for their subsistence, fifty acres of corn having been planted the first year. Their settlement was established upon the point of land between the Ohio and Musk-



ingum rivers, just opposite and across the Muskingum from Fort Harmar, built in 1786, and at this time garrisoned by a small military force under command of Major Doughty. At a meeting held on the banks of the Muskingum, July 2, 1788, it was voted that *Marietta* should be the name of their town, it being thus named in honor of *Marie Antoinette*, Queen of France.

#### SURVEYS AND GRANTS OF THE PUBLIC LANDS.

"The first survey of public lands northwest of the Ohio river was the *seven ranges* of Congress lands, and was done pursuant to an act of Congress of May 20, 1785. This tract of the *seven ranges* is bounded by a line of forty-two miles in length, running due west from the point where the western boundary line of Pennsylvania crosses the Ohio river; thence due south to the Ohio river, at the southeast corner of Marietta township, in Washington county; thence up said river to the place of beginning. The present counties of Jefferson, Columbiana, Carroll, Tuscarawas, Harrison, Guernsey, Belmont, Noble, Monroe, and Washington are, in whole or in part, within the *seven ranges*.

"The second survey was that of the *Ohio Company's* purchase, made in pursuance of an act of Congress of July 23, 1785, though the contract was not completed with the Ohio Company until October 27, 1787. Mention of its extent, also the conditions, reservations, and circumstances attending the purchase, have already been given. One hundred thousand acres of this tract, called *donation lands*, were reserved upon certain conditions as a free gift to actual settlers. Portions of the counties of Washington, Athens, and Gallia are within this tract, also the entire county of Meigs. The *donation lands* were in Washington county.

"The next survey was the '*Symmes purchase*' and contiguous lands, situated on the north and west of it, and was made soon after the foregoing. The '*Symmes purchase*' embraced the entire Ohio River front between the Big Miami and Little Miami Rivers, a distance of twenty-seven miles, and reaching northwards a sufficient distance to include an area of one million of acres. The contract with Judge Symmes, made in October, 1785, was subsequently modified by act of Congress bearing date of May 5, 1792, and by an authorized act of the President of the United States of September 30, 1794, so as to amount to only 311,682 acres, exclusive of a reservation of fifteen acres around Fort Washington, of a square mile at the mouth of the



Great Miami, of sections 16 and 29 in each township, the former of which Congress had reserved for educational and the latter for religious purposes, exclusive also of a township dedicated to the interests of a college; and sections 8, 11, and 26 which Congress reserved for future sale.

"The tract of land situated between the Little Miami and Scioto rivers, known as the *Virginia military lands*, was never regularly surveyed into townships, but patents were issued by the President of the United States to such persons (Virginians) as had rendered service on the continental establishment in the army of the United States (hence the name), and in the quantities to which they were entitled, according to the provisions of an act of Congress of August 10, 1790. 'It embraces a body of 6,750 square miles, or 4,204,000 acres of land. The following counties are situated in this tract, namely: Adams, Brown, Clermont, Clinton, Fayette, Highland, Madison, and Union entirely; and greater or less portions of the following, to wit: Marion, Delaware, Franklin, Pickaway, Ross, Pike, Scioto, Warren, Greene, Clarke, Champaign, Logan, and Hardin.'

"Connecticut ceded all lands in the Northwest to which she claimed title to the United States (except the tract which has been known as the '*Western Reserve*'), by deed of cession bearing date of September 14, 1786; and in May, 1800, by act of the Legislature of said State, renounced all jurisdictional claim to the 'territory called the *Western Reserve* of Connecticut.' That tract of land was surveyed in 1796, and later into townships of five miles square, and in the aggregate contained about 3,800,000 acres, being one hundred and twenty miles long, and lying west of the Pennsylvania State line, all situated between forty-one degrees of north latitude and forty-two degrees and two minutes. Half a million of acres of the foregoing lands were set apart by the State of Connecticut in 1792 as a donation to the sufferers by fire (during the revolutionary war) of the residents of Greenwich, New London, Norwalk, Fairfield, Danbury, New Haven, and other Connecticut villages whose property was burned by the British; hence the name '*Firelands*' by which this tract taken from the western portion of the Reserve has been known. It is situated chiefly in Huron and Erie counties, a small portion only being in Ottawa county. The entire Western Reserve embraces the present counties of Ashtabula, Cuyahoga, Erie, Geauga, Huron, Lake, Lorain, Medina, Portage, and Trumbull; also the greater portion of Mahoning and Summit, and very limited portions of Ashland and Ottawa.

"*French grant* is a tract of 24,000 acres of land bordering on the

Ohio River, within the present limits of Scioto county, granted by Congress in March, 1795, to certain French settlers of Gallipolis, who, through invalid titles, had lost their lands there. Twelve hundred acres were added to this grant in 1798, making a total of 25,200 acres.

"*The United States military lands* were surveyed under the provisions of an act of Congress of June 1, 1796, and contained 2,560,000 acres. This tract was set apart to satisfy certain claims of the officers and soldiers of the Revolutionary war, hence the title by which it is known. It is bounded by the *seven ranges* on the east, by the *Green-ville treaty* line on the north, by the *Congress* and *refugee lands* on the south, and by the *Scioto River* on the west, including the county of Coshocton entire, and portions of the counties of Tuscarawas, Guernsey, Muskingum, Licking, Franklin, Delaware, Marion, Morrow, Knox, and Holmes.

"*The Moravian lands* are three several tracts of 4,000 acres each, situated, respectively, at Shoenbrun, Gnadenhutten, and Salem, all on the Tuscarawas River, now in Tuscarawas county. These lands were originally dedicated by an ordinance of Congress dated September 3, 1788, to the use of the Christianized Indians at those points, and by act of Congress of June 1, 1796, were surveyed and patents issued to the Society of the United Brethren, for the purposes above specified.

"*The refugee tract* is a body of land containing 100,000 acres, granted by Congress February 18, 1801, to persons who fled from the British provinces during the Revolutionary war and took up arms against the mother country and in behalf of the Colonies, and thereby lost their property by confiscation. This tract is four and one-half miles wide, and extends forty-eight miles eastward from the Scioto River at Columbus into Muskingum county. It includes portions of the counties of Franklin, Fairfield, Perry, Licking, and Muskingum.

"*Dohrman's grant* is a township of land six miles square, containing 23,040 acres, situated in the south-eastern part of Tuscarawas county. It was given to Arnold Henry Dohrman, a Portuguese merchant of Lisbon, by act of Congress of February 27, 1801, 'in consideration of his having, during the Revolutionary war, given shelter and aid to the American cruisers and vessels of war.'

"The foregoing is a list of the principal land grants and surveys during our Territorial history, in that portion of the Northwest that now constitutes the State of Ohio. There were *canal land grants*, *Maumee Road grants*, and various others, but they belong to our *State*, and not to our *Territorial*, history.

## TREATIES MADE WITH THE INDIANS.

"By the terms of the *treaty of Fort Stanwix*, concluded with the Iroquois or *Six Nations* (Mohawks, Onondagas, Senecas, Cayugas, Tuscaroras and Oneidas), October 22, 1784, the indefinite claim of said confederacy to the greater part of the valley of the Ohio was extinguished. The commissioners of Congress were Oliver Wolcott, Richard Butler, and Arthur Lee. Cornplanter and Red Jacket represented the Indians.

"This was followed in January, 1785, by the *treaty of Fort McIntosh*, by which the Delawares, Wyandots, Ottawas, and Chippewas relinquished all claim to the Ohio Valley, and established the boundary line between them and the United States to be the Cuyahoga River, and along the main branch of the Tuscarawas to the forks of said river near Fort Laurens, thence westwardly to the portage between the head waters of the Great Miami and the Maumee or Miami of the Lakes, thence down said river to Lake Erie, and along said lake to the mouth of the Cuyahoga River. This treaty was negotiated by George Rogers Clark, Richard Butler, and Arthur Lee for the United States, and by the chiefs of the aforementioned tribes.

"A similar relinquishment was effected by the *treaty of Fort Finney* (at the mouth of the Great Miami), concluded with the Shawnees January 31, 1786, the United States commissioners being the same as the foregoing, except the substitution of Samuel H. Parsons for Arthur Lee.

"The *treaty of Fort Harmar*, held by General St. Clair January 9, 1779, was mainly confirmatory of the treaties previously made. So also was the *treaty of Greenville*, of August 3, 1795, made by General Wayne on the part of the United States, and the chiefs of eleven of the most powerful tribes of the north-western Indians, which re-established the Indian boundary line through the present State of Ohio, and extended it from Loramie to Fort Recovery, and from thence to the Ohio River, opposite the mouth of the Kentucky River.

"The rights and titles acquired by the Indian tribes under the foregoing treaties were extinguished by the General Government, by purchase, in pursuance of treaties subsequently made. The Western Reserve tract west of the Cuyahoga River was secured by a treaty formed at Fort Industry, in 1805. The lands west of Richland and Huron counties and north of the boundary line to the western limits of Ohio were purchased by the United States in 1818. The last possession of the Delawares was purchased in 1829; and by a treaty

made at Upper Sandusky, March 17, 1842, by Colonel John Johnston and the Wyandot chiefs, that last remnant of the Indian tribes in Ohio sold the last acre they owned within the limits of our State to the General Government, and retired, the next year, to the Far West, settling at and near the mouth of Kansas River.

#### FIRST OFFICERS OF THE TERRITORY.

"Congress, in October, 1787, appointed General Arthur St. Clair Governor, Major Winthrop Sargent Secretary, and James M. Varnum, Samuel H. Parsons, and John Armstrong Judges of the Territory, the latter of whom, however, having declined the appointment, John Cleve Symmes was appointed in his stead in February, 1788. On the 9th of July, 1788, Governor St. Clair arrived at Marietta, and finding the Secretary and a majority of the Judges present, proceeded to organize the Territory. The Governor and Judges (or a majority of them) were the sole legislative power during the existence of the first grade of Territorial government. Such laws as were in force in any of the States, and were deemed applicable to the condition of the people of the Territory, could be adopted by the Governor and Judges, and, after publication, became operative, unless disapproved of by Congress, to which body certified copies of all laws thus adopted had to be forwarded by the Secretary of the Territory.

"The further duty of the Judges, who were appointed to serve during good behavior, was to hold court four times a year, whenever the business of the Territory required it, but not more than once a year in any one county.

#### THE SECOND GRADE OF TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENT.

"After it shall have been ascertained that five thousand free male inhabitants actually resided within the Territory, the second grade of Territorial government could, of right, be established, which provided for a legislative council, and also an elective House of Representatives, the two composing the law-making power of the Territory, provided always that the Governor's assent to their acts was had. He possessed the absolute veto power, and no act of the two houses of the Legislature, even if passed by a unanimous vote in each branch, could become a law without his consent. The conditions that authorized the second grade of Territorial government, however, did not exist until 1798, and it was not really put into operation until Sep-



tember, 1799, after the first grade of government had existed for eleven years.

#### EARLY LAWS OF THE TERRITORY.

"The first law was proclaimed July 25, 1788, and was entitled 'An act for regulating and establishing the militia.'" Two days thereafter the Governor issued a proclamation establishing the county of Washington, which included all of the territory east of the Scioto River to which the Indian title had been extinguished, reaching northward to Lake Erie, the Ohio River and the Pennsylvania line being its eastern boundary; Marietta, the seat of the Territorial government, also becoming the county seat of Washington county.

"Quite a number of laws were necessarily adopted and published during 1788 and the following year. From 1790 to 1795 they published sixty-four, thirty-four of them having been adopted at Cincinnati during the months of June, July and August of the last named year, by the Governor and Judges Symmes and Turner. They are known as the 'Maxwell Code,' from the name of the publisher, and were intended, says the author of 'Western Annals,' 'to form a pretty complete body of statutory provisions.' In 1798 eleven more were adopted. It was the published opinion of the late Chief Justice Chase, 'that it may be doubted whether any colony, at so early a period after its first establishment, ever had so good a code of laws.' Among them was that 'which provided that the common law of England, and all statutes in aid thereof, made previous to the fourth year of James I., should be in full force within the Territory.' Probably four-fifths of the laws adopted were selected from those in force in Pennsylvania; the others were mainly taken from the statutes of Virginia and Massachusetts.

#### LOCAL COURTS AND COURT OFFICERS.

"Among the earliest laws adopted was one which provided for the institution of a county court of common pleas, to be composed of not less than three nor more than five Judges, commissioned by the Governor, who were to hold two sessions in each year. Pursuant to its provisions, the first session of said court was held in and for Washington county, September 2, 1788. The Judges of the court were General Rufus Putnam, General Benjamin Tupper, and Colonel Archibald Crary. Colonel Return Jonathan Meigs was Clerk, and Colonel Ebenezer Sproat was Sheriff. Elaborate details of the open.



ing of this, the first court held in the Northwest Territory, have come down to us, showing it to have been a stylish, dignified proceeding. Briefly, 'a procession was formed at the Point (the junction of the Muskingum with the Ohio River) of the inhabitants and the officers from Fort Harmar, who escorted the Judge of the court, the Governor of the Territory, and the Territorial Judges to the hall appropriated for that purpose, in the northwest block house in 'Campus Martius.' 'The procession,' says Mitchener, 'was headed by the Sheriff, with drawn sword and baton of office.' 'After prayer by Rev. Manasseh Cutler, the court was organized by reading the commissions of the Judges, Clerk and Sheriff; after which the Sheriff proclaimed that the court was open for the administration of even-handed justice to the poor and the rich, to the guilty and the innocent, without respect of persons; none to be punished without a trial by their peers, and then in pursuance of the laws and evidence in the case.'

"On the 23d day of August, 1788, a law was promulgated for establishing 'general courts of quarter sessions of the peace.' This court was composed of not less than three nor more than five Justices of the Peace, appointed by the Governor, who were to hold four sessions in each year. The first session of this court was held at 'Campus Martius' September 9, 1788. The commission appointing the Judges thereof was read. General Rufus Putnam and General Benjamin Tupper,' says Mitchener, constituted the Justices of the quorum, and Isaac Pearce, Thomas Lord, and Return Jonathan Meigs, Jr., the assistant Justices; Colonel Return Jonathan Meigs, Sr., was Clerk. Colonel Ebenezer Sproat was Sheriff of Washington county fourteen years. The first grand jury of the Northwest Territory was impaneled by this court, and consisted of the following gentlemen: William Stacey (foreman), Nathaniel Cushing, Nathan Goodale, Charles Knowles, Anselm Tupper, Jonathan Stone, Oliver Rice, Ezra Lunt, John Matthews, George Ingersoll, Jonathan Devol, Jethro Putnam, Samuel Stebbins and Jabez True.

#### ORGANIZATION OF COUNTIES.

"Washington county, embracing the eastern half of the present State of Ohio, was the only organized county of the Northwest Territory until early in 1790, when the Governor proclaimed Hamilton county, which included all the territory between the Big and Little Miami Rivers, and extended north to the 'Standing Stone Forks,' on the first named stream.

"The following is a list of all the Territorial counties organized; also the date of organization, with their respective county seats:

Counties.	When proclaimed.	County seats.
1. Washington .....	July 27, 1788.....	Marietta.
2. Hamilton.....	January 2, 1790.....	Cincinnati.
3. St. Clair.....	February, 1790....	Cahokia.
4. Knox.....	In 1790.....	Vincennes.
5. Randolph.....	In 1795.....	Kaskaskia.
6. Wayne.....	August 15, 1795.....	Detroit.
7. Adams.....	July 10, 1797.....	Manchester.
8. Jefferson.....	July 29, 1797.....	Steubenville.
9. Ross.....	August 20, 1797.....	Chillicothe.
10. Trumbull.....	July 10, 1800.....	Warren.
11. Clermont.....	December 6, 1800.....	Williamsburg.
12. Fairfield.....	December 9, 1800.....	New Lancaster.
13. Belmont.....	September 7, 1801....	St. Clairsville.

"It will be observed that Hamilton was the second county organized. There were situated within its limits, when organized, several flourishing villages, that had their origin during the closing months of 1788 and early in 1789. Columbia, situated at the mouth of the Little Miami, was the first of these laid out, its early settlers being Colonel Benjamin Stites, of 'Redstone Old Fort' (proprietor); William Goforth, John S. Gano, John Smith (a Baptist minister, who afterward became one of Ohio's first United States Senators), and others, numbering in all twenty-five persons or more, though some of them arrived a little later.

"Cincinnati was the next in order of time, having been laid out early in 1789, by Colonel Robert Patterson, Matthias Denman and Israel Ludlow. Several not very successful attempts had also been made at various points between Cincinnati and the mouth of the Great Miami by Judge Symmes.

"The early settlers of Hamilton county were principally from New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Virginia and Kentucky. Judges Symmes and Burnet were representative men in the Miami Valley from New Jersey; Jeremiah Morrow and Judge Dunlavy from Pennsylvania; William H. Harrison and William McMillan from Virginia; and Colonel Robert Patterson and Rev. James Kemper from Kentucky.

"The Scioto Valley, the next in order of time, was settled chiefly by Virginians and Kentuckians, represented by Colonel Thomas Worthington and General Nathaniel Massie, two of its prominent settlers.

"And the early settlements along Lake Erie, during the closing

years of the eighteenth century, whose representative men were Governor Samuel Huntington and Hon. Benjamin Tappan, were established by men not a whit inferior to those above named. And the good that General Washington said of the New England Colony that settled Marietta could, with very slight modifications, be said of most of the settlers and pioneers of the aforesaid settlements.

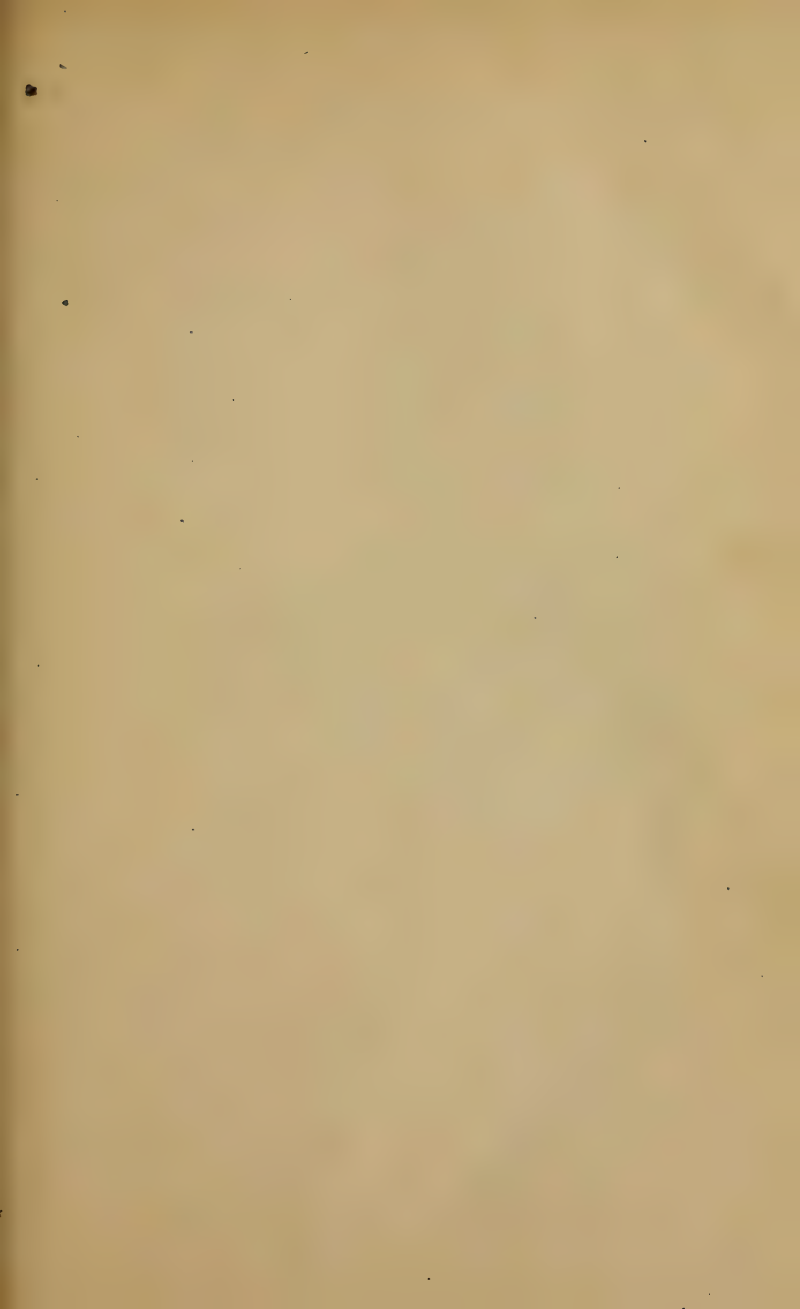
#### EARLY TERRITORIAL VILLAGES AND TOWNS.

"The following is a list of the principal villages and towns of the Northwest Territory, started and built up during Territorial rule, with the time of the first survey of lots, together with the names of their proprietors:

- Marietta—laid out in 1788 by Rufus Putnam and the Ohio Land Company.
- Columbia—laid out in 1788 by Benjamin Stites, Major Gano, and others.
- Cincinnati—laid out in 1789 by Robert Patterson, Matthias Denman and Israel Ludlow.
- Gallipolis—laid out in 1791 by the French settlers.
- Manchester—laid out in 1791 by Nathaniel Massie.
- Hamilton—laid out in 1794 by Israel Ludlow.
- Dayton—laid out in 1795 by Israel Ludlow, and Generals Dayton and Wilkinson.
- Franklin—laid out in 1795 by William C. Schenck and Daniel C. Cooper.
- Chillicothe—laid out in 1796 by Nathaniel Massie.
- Cleveland—laid out in 1796 by Job V. Styles.
- Franklinton—laid out in 1797 by Lucas Sullivant.
- Steubenville—laid out in 1798 by Bazalier Wells and James Ross.
- Williamsburg—laid out in 1799.
- Zanesville—laid out in 1799 by Jonathan Zane and John McIntire.
- New Lancaster—laid out in 1800 by Ebenezer Zane.
- Warren—laid out in 1801 by Ephraim Quinby.
- St. Clairsville—laid out in 1801 by David Newell.
- Springfield—laid out in 1801 by James Demint.
- Newark—laid out in 1802 by Wm. C. Schenck, G. W. Burnet, and John N. Cumings.

"Cincinnati at the close of the Territorial government was the largest town in the Territory, containing about one thousand inhabitants. It was incorporated in 1802, with the following as its first officers.

- President*—David Zeigler.
- Recorder*—Jacob Burnet.
- Trustees*—Wm. Ramsay, David E. Wade, Charles Avery, Wm. Stanley, John Reily, Samuel Dick, Wm. Ruffner.
- Assessor*—Joseph Prince.
- Collector*—Abram Cary.
- Town Marshal*—James Smith.





*Catharine Carder.*



## TERRITORIAL OFFICERS.

"The following exhibit gives a full list of the officers of the Territory, with the date of service, including the delegates to Congress:

*Governor*—General Arthur St. Clair, served from 1788 to 1802.

*Secretaries*—Winthrop Sargent, served from 1788 to 1798; William H. Harrison, served from 1798 to 1799; Charles Willing Byrd, served from 1799 to 1803.

"The latter gentleman was also acting Governor during the closing months of the Territorial government, Governor St. Clair having been removed from office, in 1802, by President Jefferson.

*Treasurer*—John Armstrong, served from 1792 to 1803.

*Territorial Delegates in Congress*—William H. Harrison, served from 1799 to 1800; William McMillan, served from 1800 to 1801; Paul Fearing, served from 1801 to 1803.

"*Territorial Judges*.—James Mitchell Varnum, Samuel Holden Parsons, and John Armstrong were appointed Judges for the Northwest Territory, by Congress, in October, 1787; the latter, however, declined, and John Cleves Symmes was appointed to the vacancy in February, 1788, and he accepted.

"Judge Varnum died in January, 1789, and William Barton was appointed his successor, but declined the appointment; George Turner, however, in 1789, accepted it. On the 10th of November, 1789, Judge Parsons was drowned in attempting to cross Big Beaver Creek, and Rufus Putnam became his successor, March 31, 1790. In 1796 he resigned, and Joseph Gilman succeeded him. The Territorial court was composed of three judges, two of whom constituted a quorum for judicial purposes, and also for the exercise of legislative functions, in co-operation with the Governor.

Names.	When appointed.	End of service.
James M. Varnum.....	October, 1787.....	January, 1789.
Samuel H. Parsons.....	October, 1787.....	November 10, 1789.
John Armstrong.....	October, 1787.....	Refused to serve.
John C. Symmes.....	February, 1788.....	
William Barton.....	—, 1789.....	Refused to serve.
George Turner.....	—, 1789.....	
Rufus Putnam.....	March 31, 1790.....	Served until 1796.
Joseph Gilman.....	—, 1796.....	

"Return Jonathan Meigs, Jr., was appointed (says Judge Burnet) after the first session of the Territorial Legislature, of which he was

a member, and probably continued in office to the close of the Territorial government, but I have not been able to verify said conjecture.

#### THE INDIAN TRIBES OF THE UPPER OHIO.

“Nothing reliable or authentic is known of the various Indian tribes that occupied the territory that now constitutes the State of Ohio from the time of the departure or disappearance of the Mound-Builders until the closing years of the first half of the eighteenth century. Their history, therefore, anterior to the year 1750, is meager indeed. They had no annalist—no historian—and perhaps had made but little history worthy of record during many recurring generations, centuries, and ages. It is true that we have traditions running back to the year 1656, relating to the destruction by the Iroquois of the once powerful Eries, who inhabited the southern shores of Lake Erie, except a small remnant which ultimately intermingled with the Senecas; but I look upon them simply as unverified traditions, and nothing more. And equally unreliable and unauthenticated are many of the other numerous traditions of the Indian tribes which bear date before the middle of the last century.

“About the year A.D. 1750, or a little earlier, some accurate knowledge of the Ohio Indians began to be acquired through the Indian traders operating among them, and from explorers; but little comparatively, however, was known of them with the certainty of authentic history until after Colonel Bouquet’s expedition to their towns on the Tuscarawas and Muskingum Rivers, in 1764. The intermediate period between those dates may therefore be regarded as the time of the inauguration of the historic epoch of the Ohio Indians, the principal tribes being the Wyandots (called Hurons by the French), the Delawares and the Shawanese (both of the Algonquin group), the Miamis (also called Twigtwees), the Mingos (an offshoot from the Iroquois or a fragment of the Six Nations), and the Ottawas and Chippewas.

“The Wyandots occupied the valleys and plains bordering on the Sandusky River, and some other points; the Delawares occupied the valleys of the Tuscarawas and Muskingum Rivers, and a few other places between the Ohio River and Lake Erie; the Shawanese were found chiefly in the valleys of the Scioto and Mad Rivers, and at a few points on the Ohio River and elsewhere in small numbers; the Miamis were the chief occupants of the valleys of the Little and Great Miami Rivers; the Mingos were in greatest force on the Ohio River about Mingo Bottom, below Steubenville, and at other points

on said river—also on the Scioto River, and at a few places between the Ohio River and Lake Erie; the Ottawas occupied the valleys of the Maumee and Sandusky Rivers; and the Chippewas, small in numbers, were chiefly confined to the southern shores of Lake Erie. By the treaty of Fort McIntosh, formed in 1785, the Ottawas, with the Wyandots and Delawares, were assigned to the northern section of what is now the State of Ohio, and west of the Cuyahoga River, having relinquished by the terms of said treaty whatever of claims they had to other portions of the territory that now constitutes our State.

TITLES TO OHIO—BY WHOM HELD—WHEN AND HOW ACQUIRED AND  
RELINQUISHED.

“The territory that now constitutes Ohio was first of all, so far as we can judge, in the full possession of the race of Mound-Builders; afterwards, (but still in pre-historic times,) its sole occupants and owners for some centuries were unquestionably those Indian tribes or nations already named, and probably the Eries and others that had been subjected to expulsion or extermination. They, as well as the Mound-Builders, held titles acquired probably by priority of discovery—by conquest—by occupancy, or possession. Possessory titles they might be appropriately styled.

“It is stated by Parkman, and probably by other accredited historians, that the adventurous La Salle in 1670, accompanied by a few heroic followers, passed from Lake Erie south, over the portage into the Allegheny River, perhaps by the way of one of its numerous tributaries, and from thence down into the Ohio, which they descended as far as the “Falls” of said river (at Louisville); and that they were therefore the first white men—the first of European birth—to enter upon the soil of Ohio; the first civilized men to discover and explore the territory that constitutes our now populous State. It must be admitted that some shades of doubt rest upon the foregoing problematical expedition of the distinguished Frenchman (Robert Cavelier La Salle), but whether he voyaged down the Ohio or not at the time named, his name must ever be identified with our State as one of its earliest explorers, if not its discoverer, so far as the white race is concerned, as will be made apparent in the following paragraphs. In 1679, the intrepid explorer, La Salle, accompanied by thirty-four Frenchmen, sailed along the entire length of the southern shore of Lake Erie in the “Griffin,” a vessel of about sixty tons burthen, which

he had built in the Niagara River above the "Falls," and which was the first vessel that ever unfurled a sail on said lake, or upon any waters within the present limits of Ohio.

"Again, in 1682, La Salle descended the Illinois and Mississippi Rivers to the mouth of the latter; and in 1684 he sailed past the mouth of the Mississippi (which he intended to enter, but failed), and along the Gulf of Mexico to some point on the coast of Texas, and landing there, became its discoverer. And it is upon these three last named voyages, and upon the provisions of some European treaties, more than upon the somewhat doubtful and uncertain voyage of discovery by La Salle down the Ohio River to the 'Falls' in 1670, that France rested her title, claiming that the Upper Valley of the Ohio (at least the portion northwest of the Ohio River) was a part of Louisiana, thus acquired by La Salle for France, and held by said power by right of discovery and possession. There was, of course, little controversy between Great Britain and France as to title northwest of the Ohio River, before the formation of the Treaty of Utrecht, in 1713, when and by which certain matters in dispute between those governments were adjusted. And France not only asserted ownership and held possession of the territory that now constitutes Ohio, from the time of the Treaty of Utrecht, in 1713, until the Treaty of Paris, in 1763, by which peace was established between France and England, but also exercised authority therein and maintained control over it by military force. And this, too, in defiance of titles set up by Great Britain, one of which being based upon treaties with the Iroquois or Six Nations of Indians, who claimed to have conquered the whole country from the Atlantic to the Mississippi, and from the lakes to Carolina, and hence were its owners and authorized to dispose of it.

"By conquest and treaty stipulations, Great Britain came into possession in 1763, and substantially retained it until the close of our Revolutionary war, when, by the treaty of peace concluded at Paris in 1783, and ratified by the American Congress in January, 1784, ownership was vested in the government of the United States, which, in October, 1784, by the terms of the Treaty of Fort Stanwix, extinguished the title of the Six Nations to the Ohio Valley, and which, from time to time, by treaties concluded at various times and places, as given in my paper of last year, extinguished all other Indian titles, and thus acquired full right to the soil, and complete and undisputed territorial jurisdiction. By the treaties of Forts McIntosh and Finney alone, held respectively in January, 1785 and 1786, all Indian titles to Ohio territory were extinguished, except that portion situated



chiefly between the Cuyahoga and Maumee Rivers, as will be seen by reference to my paper in last year's volume of 'Ohio Statistics,' and which also gives the dates of the subsequent relinquishment of Indian titles.

"New York, Massachusetts, and Connecticut, after the ratification of the treaty of peace, in 1784, between Great Britain and the United States, and for some time before, had asserted claims to *portions* of the territory now composing the State of Ohio, and Virginia claimed title to the *whole of it* and much more, even to the entire extent of the 'territory northwest of the river Ohio,' organized four years thereafter. Virginia had asserted ownership, and exercised a nominal jurisdiction over the territory of our State, by establishing the county of Botetourt, in 1769, whose western boundary was the Mississippi River. That State's claim was founded, as heretofore stated, upon certain charters granted to the Colony of Virginia by James the First, bearing dates respectively, April 10, 1606; May 23, 1609; and March 12, 1611; also, upon the conquest of the country, between the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers, and the northern lakes, by General George Rogers Clark, in 1778-79. But whatever the claim was founded upon, the State Legislature waived all title and ownership to it (except to the Virginia Military District), and all authority over it, by directing the Representatives of said State (Thomas Jefferson, Samuel Hardy, Arthur Lee, and James Monroe) to cede to the United States all right, title, and claim, as well of soil as of jurisdiction, with the exception named, 'to the territory of said State lying and being to the northwest of the River Ohio;' which was accordingly done, March 1, 1784.

"The charter of Massachusetts, upon which that State's title was based, was granted within less than twenty-five years after the arrival of the Mayflower; and that of Connecticut, bearing date March 19, 1631, both embracing territory extending from the Atlantic to the Pacific; and that of New York, obtained from Charles the Second, on March 2, 1664, included territory that had been previously granted to Massachusetts and Connecticut; hence, the conflict of claims between those States, their several charters covering, to some extent, the same territory; and hence, also, their contest with Virginia as to a portion of the soil of Ohio. Probably the titles of some or all of the aforesaid contesting States were in some way affected by the provisions of treaties with the Iroquois, or by the fact of their recognition by them, as appendants of the government of New York.

"New York's deed of cession was favorably reported upon by a



committee of Congress, May 1, 1782; and by like acts of patriotism, magnanimity, and generosity to those of New York and Virginia, Massachusetts and Connecticut soon followed by similar acts of relinquishment of title, or by corresponding *deeds of cession* to the United States. The Legislature of Massachusetts, on the 13th day of November, 1784, authorized her delegates in Congress to cede the title of that State to all the territory west of the western boundary of the State of New York, to the United States, and the measure was consummated in 1785.

"Connecticut, in September, 1786, ceded all her claim to soil and jurisdiction west of what is now known as the Western Reserve, to the United States. Five hundred thousand acres of the western portion of the Western Reserve was set apart for the relief of the Connecticut sufferers by fire during the Revolution, since known as the 'Firelands,' the Indian title to which was extinguished by the treaty of Fort Industry (now Toledo), in 1805, Charles Jouett being the United States Commissioner, and the Chiefs of the Shawnees, Delawares, Wyandots, Chippewas, Ottawas, and some minor tribes representing the interests of the Indians. The remainder of the Western Reserve tract, amounting to about three millions of acres, was sold, and the proceeds dedicated to educational purposes, and has served as the basis of Connecticut's common school fund, now aggregating upwards of two millions of dollars. Jurisdictional claim to the Western Reserve was ceded by Connecticut to the United States, May 30, 1801.

#### EARLY-TIME WHITE MEN IN OHIO.

"As early as 1680 the French had a trading station on the Maumee River, a few miles above the present city of Toledo, near where Fort Miami was erected in 1794; and Bancroft, the historian, asserts that a route from Canada to the Mississippi River, by way of the Maumee, Wabash, and Ohio Rivers, was established by the French in 1716. A little later a route was established from Presque Isle, now Erie, on Lake Erie, to French Creek, and thence down the Alleghany and Ohio Rivers. Vague traditions have been handed down of the establishment of trading posts upon the Ohio, by Englishmen, as early as 1730. In 1742 John Howard crossed the mountains from Virginia, and descending the Ohio in a canoe, was captured, somewhere on his voyage by the French. In 1748 Conrad Weiser, a German of Herenberg, who (says the author of 'Western Annals') had in early life

acquired a knowledge of the Mohawk tongue, was sent to the Shawnees on the Ohio as an ambassador, and held a conference with them at Logstown, on the Ohio River, seventeen miles below the 'Forks of the Ohio' (now Pittsburgh), but it is not quite certain that he came within the present limits of Ohio, though it is probable.

"In 1750, Christopher Gist, an agent of the 'Ohio Land Company,' which had been organized in 1748 by the Washingtons, one or two of the Lees, and other Virginians, and some Englishmen, came over the mountains from Virginia, and crossing the Ohio at or below the 'Forks' (now Pittsburgh), passed over to the Tuscarawas River, which he descended to its junction with the Walhonding. From thence he traveled down the Muskingum, following an Indian trail, to the mouth of the Wakatomika (now Dresden, Muskingum county), where there was an Indian town. He then followed the Indian trail across the Licking River to King Beaver's town, situated on the head waters of the Hockhocking River, about equi-distant from the present cities of Lancaster and Columbus. The trail he followed must have led him near the 'Big Lake,' as the Indians called it, now the 'Reservoir,' a famous fishing resort, situated in the counties of Licking, Fairfield, and Perry. In this exploring expedition Gist was joined at the Walhonding by George Croghan, and probably by Andrew Montour, a half-breed, son of a Seneca chief, who often acted as an interpreter between the whites and Indians. They crossed the Scioto and traveled on to the Great Miami, which Gist descended to the Ohio, and voyaged down said stream to a point fifteen miles above the 'Falls,' from whence he traveled through Kentucky to his home in Virginia, where he arrived in May, 1751.

"Croghan and Montour were the bearers of liberal presents from Pennsylvania to the Miamis, who, in return, granted the right to the English to build a strong trading-house or stockade on the Miami River, at the entrance of Loramie's Creek into said stream, in the present county of Miami, and which was accordingly erected and called Pickawillany, and has been called by some historians 'the first point of English settlement in Ohio,' and 'a place of historic interest.' The presents were made on behalf of Pennsylvania, and the reciprocal favor secured, it was believed, would largely benefit the Indian traders there and in 'the regions round about,' who were principally Pennsylvanians. The Pickawillany stockade was doubtless the first edifice erected upon Ohio's territory by English-speaking people; but it was of brief duration, for in June, 1752, a force of French, Canadians, and Indians (Chippewas and Ottawas) attacked and destroyed

it, capturing or killing all the traders but two—fourteen of its defenders, chiefly Miamis, being killed in the action; a number also being wounded. I transcribe, from a long list of names in Captain Trent's journal, a few of those who traded at this post with the Indians between the years 1745 and 1753, as follows: Peter Chartier, Conrad Weiser, Thomas McGee, George Croghan, James Denny, Robert Callender, George Gibson, James Lowry, Michael Cresap, Sr., Christopher Gist, Jacob Piatt, William Trent, John Findlay, David Hendricks, John Trotter, William Campbell, Thomas Mitchell, William West, and others.

"Before 1745 the traders among the Ohio Indians were principally Frenchmen, but about this time Pennsylvanians and Virginians entered into that business in augmented numbers, and continued in it persistently, while the French gradually relinquished it; and after the capture of Fort Du Quesne, in 1758, the English also acquired a foothold as traders in the Upper Ohio Valley, and retained it until the peace of 1783-4.

"George Croghan, with a retinue of deputies of the Senecas, Shawanese, and Delawares, passed down the Ohio River in two bateaux from Fort Pitt to the mouth of the Wabash in 1765.

"It is also well known to persons familiar with our history, that George Washington came to Fort Pitt in 1770, and, with William Crawford, Dr. Craik, and a few other chosen friends, and two Indians, three servants, some boatmen, and an interpreter, voyaged down the Ohio River to the mouth of the Kanawha, and fourteen miles up said stream, and, after some buffalo shooting and hunting generally, but mainly after extensive explorations with a view to the selection and ultimate location of lands, returned by way of the Ohio to Fort Pitt. From the journal of Washington, a copy of which is now before me, it appears that they lodged one night in the camp of Kiashuta, an Indian chief of the Six Nations, near the mouth of the Hockhocking River. Washington and Crawford also took a short walk of eight miles across the 'Big Bend,' now in Meigs county, while their canoes were being paddled around the bend, on their return voyage.

"Rev. David Jones (the Chaplain Jones of revolutionary fame) also made a voyage down the Ohio and up the Scioto to the "Old Chillicothe" Indian towns, thence across the Licking to the missionary stations on the Tuscarawas, and from thence to Fort Pitt and home, in 1772-3, making the journey from the Indian towns on the Scioto on horseback, in company with a Pennsylvania Indian trader named David Duncan.

“And, lastly, I mention a voyage made down the Ohio River in the autumn of 1785, from Fort Pitt to the mouth of the Great Miami, by Gen. Richard Butler, Gen. S. H. Parsons, Col. James Monroe, Major Finney, Isaac Zane, Col. Lewis, and others, who were then, or subsequently became, men of note.

#### THE EARLIEST ENGLISH MILITARY EXPEDITIONS ON LAKE ERIE.

“After the conquest of Canada by the English, in 1759–60, General Amherst, with a view to the establishment of English authority over the uncivilized regions of the west, organized an expedition under command of Major Rogers, who, on the 12th of September, 1760, received orders ‘to ascend the lakes and take possession of the French forts in the northwest.’ This expedition, consisting of about two hundred men, coasted along the southern shore of Lake Erie, arrived at the mouth of the Cuyahoga River on the 7th of November, and were probably the first *English-speaking* people that, in any considerable numbers, sailed upon it. The expedition sailed up the lake and on to Detroit, and there, on the 20th of said month, ‘took down the colors of France and raised the royal standard of England.’ In December, Major Rogers left the Maumee, and after reaching Sandusky Bay, (now Sandusky City,) he decided to cross the Huron River and travel to ‘Fort Pitt’ by way of the north branch of the White-woman’s River (now called Walhonding), which he did, arriving there January 23, 1761.

“The second expedition that came within Ohio territory, was organized at Albany, on the Hudson River, in 1763, by General Amherst, and consisted of six hundred British regulars placed under the immediate command of Major Wilkins. In ascending Lake Erie a violent storm was encountered, and a number of the vessels of the expedition were wrecked, losing fifty barrels of provisions, some field pieces, all their ammunition, and seventy-three men, including two lieutenants and a surgeon. The remnant returned to Albany without a further attempt to reach Detroit, the objective point of the expedition.

#### MORAVIAN MISSIONARY STATIONS.

“In 1761, Rev. Christian Frederick Post visited the Delaware Indians, living on the Upper Muskingum River, and took the preliminary steps to establish a Moravian missionary station among them. After building a cabin he went to Pennsylvania to find a suitable associate, one qualified to teach the Indian children to read and write,



and thus assist him in his missionary labors. This companion he found in John Heckewelder, of Bethlehem, who was then engaged at some mechanical employment. In March, 1762, they started for their western mission, Heckewelder being then a youth of only nineteen years. After thirty-three days of weary horse-back travel, they arrived at the Muskingum, (now called the Tuscarawas) and with expressions of gratitude for their protection during their long and perilous journey, they at once took possession of the cabin built by the self-sacrificing missionary the preceding year. Other appropriate devotional exercises signalized their safe arrival in the wilderness of the Muskingum, which, however, was then to be the scene of their missionary operations for a very brief period. They cleared some ground around their cabin and cultivated corn and vegetables for their subsistence, but before the autumn months had gone by, the jealousy and hostility of the Indians rendered their condition not only unpleasant but unsafe, and the mission had to be abandoned, the missionaries returning to Pennsylvania.

"Ten years later (1772), Rev. David Zeisberger renewed the attempt to establish missions on the Upper Muskingum. The first settlement, station, or village, that he founded was called Shönbrun, meaning a 'beautiful, clear spring,' and was situated on the west side of the Muskingum, two or three miles from the present town of New Philadelphia, the county seat of Tuscarawas county. The second mission station was established later in the year 1772, and was called Gnadenhütten, that is, 'tents of grace,' and was situated on the east bank of the Muskingum, seven miles below Shönbrun. In this year Rev. John George Jungman located as a missionary at Shönbrun, and in 1773 Rev. John Roth, also a missionary, commenced his labors at Gnadenhütten.

"In 1776, the Moravians, under the lead of Rev. David Zeisberger, established the town and mission station of Lichtenau, within two miles of the 'Forks of the Muskingum' (now Coshocton); and in 1780, Salem, situated on the west bank of the Muskingum, about five miles below Gnadenhütten, was established under the leadership of the same indefatigable missionary. Rev. John Heckewelder was its early minister, and it was here where, in July, 1780, he entered into the married relation with Sarah Ohneberg, a teacher at the Muskingum mission stations. Revs. Adam Grube, Edwards, Senseman, and others, were missionaries at the above named villages at various times.

"The forcible removal of the missionaries and of the Moravian



Indians from the Muskingum to the Sandusky by Elliott, an emissary of the British, in September, 1781, and the murder of ninety-four of them, who, in February, 1782, had returned to gather the corn they had raised the previous season, terminated Moravian missions for many years on the Upper Muskingum. Until 1786 there were none within the present limits of Ohio. During said year Rev. John Heckewelder, and others, established a mission on the Cuyahoga River, twelve miles from its mouth, which was composed mainly of those who had formerly lived on the Muskingum, and who spent the past few years at Gnadenhütten, on Huron River, thirty miles north of Detroit. This mission station on the Cuyahoga, known in Moravian history as 'Pilgrim's Rest,' was abandoned in 1790, the members returning to the vicinity of Detroit, and ultimately locating near the river Thames, where they built the town of Fairfield.

"The subsequent history of Moravian missionary effort in Ohio belongs to territorial and later times, but I may be permitted to say that Revs. Heckewelder and Edwards, in 1798, again established a mission at the Muskingum, upon the site of Gnadenhütten; and in the autumn of said year their fellow-laborers, Revs. Zeisberger and Mortimer, established another upon the Schönbrun tract, and named it Goshen. It was situated seven miles from Gnadenhütten, where the venerated Zeisberger labored until his death, in 1808, and where he and Edwards are buried. The Muskingum Moravian mission stations were finally brought to a close in the year 1823, the general government having purchased at that time all the interests previously acquired by the Moravians.

"Rev. John Heckewelder was conspicuously identified with our Pre-territorial, our Territorial and State history, and has been called *one of the founders of Ohio*. He was a man of talents, of character and integrity, and was one of the Associate Judges of Tuscarawas county in 1808, 1809, 1810, when he finally left Ohio, and returned to Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, where he died January 31, 1823, having passed into the closing months of his eightieth year. His influence as a philanthropist, philosopher, pioneer, teacher, author, diplomatist, statesman, ambassador, jurist, and as a Christian missionary, was invaluable.

#### SUBSEQUENT MILITARY MOVEMENTS UPON OHIO SOIL.

"For the purpose of subjugating the hostile Wyandots, Delawares and Shawanese, who were unreconciled to English rule, and who had

outraged humanity by their brutality toward the frontier settlers, having barbarously murdered many of them and carried their wives and children into captivity, General Gage, commander-in-chief of the British troops in North America, decided, in 1764, to organize two armies, to be commanded respectively by Colonels Bradstreet and Bouquet.

#### COLONEL BRADSTREET'S EXPEDITION.

"In pursuance of this purpose, Colonel Bradstreet, with a force of twelve hundred men, in August sailed up Lake Erie, by way of Sandusky Bay, to Detroit, which had been besieged by Pontiac for many months, confining the garrison to their ramparts. After relieving Detroit, he returned by way of Sandusky Bay to Niagara. Israel Putnam, who figures in our Revolutionary history as a Major-General, and as one of the most distinguished men of those 'stirring times,' served as Major, commanding a battalion of provincial troops in the Bradstreet expedition.

#### COLONEL BOUQUET'S EXPEDITION.

"Colonel Bouquet's army of fifteen hundred men, composed of two hundred Virginians, seven hundred Pennsylvanians and six hundred English regulars belonging to the Forty-second and Sixtieth regiments, was organized at Carlisle, Pennsylvania, arrived at 'Fort Pitt' September 17, and marched from thence for the Upper Muskingum River (now called Tuscarawas) October 3, reaching said stream on the 15th of said month, at a point within the present limits of Tuscarawas county, and proceeded at once to erect a temporary fort. 'Here,' (says the historian of the expedition) 'Indian chiefs and warriors of the Senecas, Delawares, Shawanese, and others, numbering in all nearly fifty, met Colonel Bouquet, October 17, and sued for peace in the most abject manner. Turtle-Heart, Custaloga, Beaver, and another chief or two, were the speakers, who, in their harangues, vehemently accompanied with wild gesticulations, asserted that they had been unable to restrain their young men, who had participated with those of other tribes in the acts of barbarity charged, and generally palliated the conduct of the Indians towards the white settlers.' They pledged themselves, however, in conclusion, to restore all captives, which had been previously demanded of them by Colonel Bouquet, who had doubtless authoritatively charged home upon them their perfidy and cruel barbarities, their violated engagements, their treachery and

brutal murders of traders and frontiersmen, their unfaithfulness to all promises they had made, their untrustworthiness, their baseness generally, concluding with the affirmation that their crimes merited the severest punishment.

“We also learn from the official account of the expedition that, by arrangement, Colonel Bouquet met them again on the 20th of October, when, after reiterating the charges, against them, he notified them that many of the friends and relatives of those that had been massacred or captured by them accompanied the expedition, and that they would not consent to a peace with them until full satisfaction was rendered, by the restoration of all captives under their control, or by making satisfactory arrangements for their return to their homes and friends at the earliest practical period. Moreover, he emphatically impressed upon them that his army would not leave their country until they had fully complied with every condition contained in any treaty or arrangement he would make with them, because their oft-time violated obligations, their repeated acts of perfidy, their general faithlessness, their oft-told falsehoods, their forfeited honor in numerous cases, had rendered them so infamous as to be wholly untrustworthy.

“‘The temper of the foregoing address,’ says a writer in the *Historical Record*, ‘was such as to extort a promise from those chiefs to secure the restoration promptly of all whites held in captivity by their people.’ And it was then and there agreed that they would meet again in twelve days, at the junction of the Tuscarawas and White-woman (now called Wallhonding) Rivers, when and where the Indians were to ‘surrender all the prisoners now held by them, whether they were men, women or children; whether they were English, French, African or American; or whether they were adopted, or married, or living in any other condition among them.’

“In pursuance of the above agreement, Colonel Bouquet, on the 25th of October, reached the ‘Forks of the Muskingum’ (now Coshocton), and then and there made preparation for the reception of the prisoners. The Indians, realizing the necessity of keeping faith with the stern and determined commander of such a large army, brought in, from day to day, numerous captives, so that when the general meeting was held, on the 9th of November (being some days later than the time first agreed upon), two hundred and six captives were delivered, and pledges given that about one hundred more, still held by the Shawanese, and whom it was impracticable to have present on so short a notice, would be surrendered during the next spring. Hos-

tages were taken for the fulfillment of this part of the arrangement (for it was not a formal treaty), which (although some of the hostages escaped) secured the delivery of the additional captives, numbering about one hundred, at 'Fort Pitt,' on the 9th of the following May.

"The scene at the surrender of the prisoners, in the midst of this far-off, western wilderness, far beyond the limits of the white settlements, was one that human language is too feeble to portray—which the pen of the historian and of the ready writer could not adequately describe—which the genius of the painter would utterly fail to present on canvas—which the skill of the renowned sculptor would be unable fully to exhibit in marble, and which could not fail to have stimulated into the most lively exercise all the variety of human passions, and, exceptionally, all the tender and sympathetic feelings of the human heart!

"'There were seen,' said the aforementioned authority, 'fathers and mothers recognizing and clasping their once captive little ones, husbands hung around the newly-recovered wives; brothers and sisters met, after long separation, scarcely able to speak the same language, or to realize that they were children of the same parents! In those interviews there was inexpressible joy and rapture, while, in some cases, feelings of a very different character were manifested by looks or language. Many were flying from place to place, making eager inquiries after relatives not found, trembling to receive answers to their questions, distracted with doubts, hopes and fears; distressed and grieved on obtaining no information about the friends they sought, and, in some cases, petrified into living monuments of horror and woe on learning their unhappy fate!

"Among the captives brought into camp was a woman with a babe, a few months old, at her breast. One of the Virginia Volunteers soon recognized her as his wife who had been taken by the Indians about six months before. She was immediately delivered to her happy husband. He flew with her to his tent and clothed her and his child with proper apparel. But their joy, after their first transports, was soon checked by the reflection that another dear child, about two years old, taken captive at the same time with the mother, and separated from her, was still missing, although many children had been brought in. A few days afterwards a number of other prisoners were brought to the camp, among whom were several more children. The woman was sent for, and one, supposed to be hers, was presented to her. At first sight she was uncertain, but, viewing the child with



great earnestness, she soon recollected its features, and was so overcome with joy that, literally forgetting her nursing babe, she dropped it from her arms, and, catching up the new-found child, in an ecstasy pressed it to her bosom, and, bursting into tears, carried it off, unable to speak for joy, while the father, taking up the infant its mother had dropped, followed her in no less transport of affection and gratitude.

“Albach says that ‘in many cases strong attachments had grown up between the savages and their captives, so that they were reluctantly surrendered, some even not without tears, accompanied with some token of remembrance.’

“Colonel Bouquet, having accomplished his purpose, broke up his camp at the ‘Forks of the Muskingum’ on the 18th of November, and, after a march of ten days, arrived at ‘Fort Pitt.’ His expedition was generally regarded as pre-eminently successful. His large army of well-equipped soldiers, led by a determined commander, struck terror into the hearts of the savages. They saw that resistance would be vain, and hence readily yielded to the conditions submitted to them. The results secured were the restoration to their friends of more than three hundred captives, a treaty of peace the next year, made with Sir William Johnson at the German Flats, and comparative exemption in the entire northwest, for about ten years, from the horrors of Indian warfare.

“The success of Colonel Bouquet’s expedition secured him immediate promotion to a Brigadier-Generalship, and he was also highly complimented by the Legislative Assembly of Pennsylvania; also by the House of Burgesses of Virginia, and by his Majesty’s Council of the same Colony, as well as by Governor Fauquier.

“General Henry Bouquet was a native of Rolle, a small town in the canton of Vaud, Switzerland, near the borders of Lake Geneva. He was born in 1719, and died at Pensacola, Florida, late in the year 1765. He was a man of sense and of science, of education, of ability and talents. He was subordinate in the Forbes expedition against Fort Du Quesne, in 1758. General Bouquet had a command while yet a very young man, in the army of the King of Sardinia, and passed through several of ‘the memorable and ably conducted campaigns that monarch sustained against the combined forces of France and Spain.’

#### AN ACT OF THE BRITISH PARLIAMENT.

“It may not be generally known, and yet be a fact worth recording, that the British Parliament, in the year 1774, passed an act making



the Ohio River the *southwestern* boundary of Canada, and the Mississippi River its *western* boundary, thereby attaching the northwest to the province of Quebec, as it was called, thus placing the territory that now constitutes the State of Ohio under the local administration of said province. Some historians have 1766 as the time of the afore-said parliamentary enactment, but I think they are in error as to date.

“For ten years after the celebrated Bouquet expedition, the settlers on the western frontiers of the colonies of Virginia and Pennsylvania enjoyed comparative immunity from the marauding excursions and murderous raids of the western savages, and from the barbarities previously and subsequently practiced by the Ohio Indians. That decade of peace, however, may be fairly judged to have been more the wholesome result of the instructive lessons taught by Colonel Bouquet and of his large, well-equipped and formidable army than of the action of the English Parliament above named (even if said act was passed in 1766), or of any other cause or combination of causes whatever. When the army of the gallant Bouquet started on its long western march ‘the wilderness was ringing with the war-whoop of the savage, and the frontiers were red with blood’—when the return march was ordered the signs of the times were auspicious, promising a long season of peace and quietude to the courageous frontiersmen of those ‘heroic times,’ and those hopeful indications were, in a good degree, realized during the halcyon years of the succeeding decade.

#### COLONEL M'DONALD'S EXPEDITION.

“As has been already intimated, the ten years that immediately followed the Bouquet expedition (from 1764 to 1774), was a period of comparative peace on both sides of the Ohio river. What might be appropriately called ‘a state of war’ between the Ohio Indians and the Western frontiersmen did not exist at any time during that decade. It is true some outrages were perpetrated by the Indians that provoked some acts of retaliation on the part of the whites during ‘those piping times of peace;’ but, taken all in all, those ten years may be properly styled the halcyon decade of the latter half of the eighteenth century, as between the civilized white men east of the Ohio and the savage red men west of it.

“While, however, it was yet early spring-time, in 1774, rumors of threatened horse-stealing raids, and of contemplated hostile visits by the Indians into the frontier settlements, were rife. The border set-

tlers were in a painful state of distrust, of doubt, uncertainty and apprehension, which culminated in fully arousing the partially smothered hostility mutually cherished by the two hostile races towards each other.

“On the 16th of April, 1774, a large canoe, owned by William Butler, a well-known and leading merchant or trader of Pittsburgh, with a number of white men in it, was attacked by three Indians (supposed Cherokees), while it was floating down the Ohio River, near Wheeling, and one of the men was killed. This outrage soon became known, and was followed at once by wild, but generally believed rumors of further contemplated Indian atrocities. It will readily be seen how news of such an outrage, with the accompanying and probably exaggerated reports, would fall upon the ears of the already highly excited and inflammable frontiersmen, many of whom had, probably, for good cause, been long nursing their hatred of the Indian. The outrage, as might have been expected, was promptly succeeded by retaliation, for it was only a few days thereafter when a number of Indians that were going down the Ohio river in a boat were killed by some white men who alleged the murder of one of Butler's men as the provocation and their justification. It has been often asserted and extensively published, that Captain Michael Cresap, of border and revolutionary fame, had command of the murderers of these friendly Indians. I do not think the charge clearly established, but whatever may be the fact on that point, it is probable that the atrocity was perpetrated at the instigation of Dr. John Connolly, who was at this time commandant, under Virginia authority, at the ‘Forks of the Ohio;’ the fort at that time being called Fort Dunmore, in honor of the usurping Governor of Virginia. The frontiersmen about Wheeling being generally Virginians and Marylanders, naturally and easily became victims of the malign influence of the artful, designing Connolly, a tool of Dunmore's, who was always ready to do his bidding. Captain Cresap recognized Connolly's authority, and was in correspondence with him. Connolly sent an express to Cresap, which reached him April 21st, informing him ‘that war was inevitable; that the savages would strike as soon as the season permitted.’ This message, says Brantz Mayer, was the ‘signal for open hostilities against the Indians, and resulted in a solemn and formal declaration of war on the 26th of April, and *that very night two scalps were brought into camp.*’ Upon the receipt of the letter from Connolly, on the 21st, ‘a council was called at Wheeling, of not only the military there then,

but all the neighboring Indian traders were also summoned for consultation on the important occasion, resulting as above indicated.'

"The settlers at and in the vicinity of Wheeling, and along the Ohio River, were doubtless inveigled into the commission of hostile acts towards the Indians by the inflammatory appeals to them by Connolly, whose influence over them was of vicious tendency. He was an ambitious intriguer, a mere instrument in the hands of Dunmore; and the war of 1774 is fairly traceable, to a large extent, to his intrigues, exciting appeals and machinations.

"Brantz Mayer says that 'the day after the declaration of war by Cresap and his men, under the warning authority of Connolly's message, some canoes filled with Indians were descried on the river, keeping under cover of the island, to screen themselves from view. They were immediately pursued and overtaken fifteen miles below, at or near the mouth of Captina creek, where a battle ensued, in which an Indian was taken prisoner, a few were wounded on both sides, and perhaps, one slain. On examination, the canoes were found to contain a considerable quantity of ammunition and warlike stores, showing that they were "on the war-path" in earnest.' Captain Cresap is generally supposed to have commanded the pursuing party, but his biographer, Rev. John J. Jacob, emphatically declares that he was not present. This affair occurred April 27th.

"On the 30th of April, a force of twenty or thirty men, led by Captain Daniel Greathouse, went up the Ohio river to the mouth of Yellow creek, above the present city of Steubenville, and there, accompanied by circumstances of great perfidy and atrocity, murdered ten Indians, some of whom were the kindred of Logan, the celebrated Mingo Chief. This act was the more dastardly because committed against men, women and children who were known to cherish no hostile purposes toward the whites! After these occurrences, it was manifest to the most hopeful friends of peace that an Indian war was inevitable! As might have been anticipated, the savages at once furiously took the war-path! Parties of them, with murder in their hearts, scoured the country east of the Ohio river, and made hostile raids into the settlements and laid them waste! Men, women and children were murdered, and scalped; the brains of infants were dashed out against the trees, and their bodies were left exposed, to be devoured by birds of prey and by the wild beasts of the forest! Terror, gloom, excitement, consternation pervaded all the border settlements!

"Upon the representations made to Governor Dunmore of out-

rages that clearly indicated a hostile disposition of the Indians toward the whites and a determination to make war upon them, that functionary promptly commissioned Colonel Angus McDonald, and authorized him to organize the settlers on the Youghiogheny and Monongahela rivers for the defense of the frontiers.

"Lord Dunmore, knowing Michael Cresap to be a man of courage, energy, and force of character, personally tendered him a captain's commission, with a view to the immediate enlistment of a force for co-operation with the troops rapidly organizing by McDonald, west of the Alleghenies. Captain Cresap accepted the commission, and entered upon his duties promptly. Such was his popularity, that more than the required complement of men were recruited in a very short time, and at once marched to join the command of McDonald, the ranking officer of the expedition. The combined forces, numbering four hundred men, after a dreary march through the wilderness, rendezvoused at Wheeling, some time in June. The invasion of the country of the Ohio Indians was their purpose. In pursuance of their object, they went down the Ohio in boats and canoes to the mouth of the Captina creek, and from thence they pursued their march to the Indian towns at and near the mouth of the Wakatomika creek (now Dresden), a point about equi-distant from the present city of Zanesville and the town of Coshocton, both on the Muskingum River, Jonathan Zane being the chief pilot of the expedition.

"About six miles from Wakatomika a force of forty or fifty Indians, lying in ambush, gave a skirmish, in which two of McDonald's men were killed and eight or nine wounded, while the Indians lost one or more killed and several wounded. When McDonald arrived at the chief Wakatomika town he found it evacuated, and the whole Indian force were in ambuscade a short distance from it, which, being discovered, the Indians sued for peace. A march to the next village, a mile above the first, was effected, and a small skirmish ensued, in which some blood was shed on both sides. The result was the burning of the town and the destruction of their corn fields. There was the usual perfidy on the part of the Indians, and really nothing substantial was accomplished, when the expedition returned to Wheeling, taking with them three chiefs as captives, or hostages, who were sent to Williamsburg, the seat of the colonial government of Virginia. This expedition was designed only to give temporary protection to the frontier settlers, and was preliminary to the Dunmore expedition to



the Pickaway Plains, or 'Old Chillicothe,' towns, near the Scioto, later in the year.

"Colonel Angus McDonald was of Scotch parentage, if he was not himself a native of the Highlands of Scotland. He lived near Winchester, Frederick county, Virginia, upon, or near to the possessions early acquired in 'the valley,' and which was then, and is still, known as 'Glengary,' named in honor of the ancestral clan to which the ancient McDonalds belonged in the Highlands of Scotland. Some of Colonel McDonald's descendants, in the fourth generation, are still living near to, or upon, these domains of the earlier McDonalds.

#### LORD DUNMORE'S WAR.

"The summer and early autumn of 1774 resounded with the din of preparation for war in various portions of Virginia, having in view the raising of armies, ostensibly for the purpose of subjugating the hostile Ohio Indians. Governor Dunmore organized an army numbering about fifteen hundred men, in the northern counties, principally in Frederick, Hampshire, Berkley and Dunmore (now Shenandoah), which assembled on the banks of the Ohio River, above Wheeling; while, at the same time, by arrangement, General Andrew Lewis raised over a thousand men in the southern counties for the same purpose, which rendezvoused at Camp Union, on the Greenbrier River. The two armies were to form a junction at the mouth of the Kanawha. Bancroft says 'these armies were composed of noble Virginians, who braved danger at the call of a royal governor, and poured out their blood to win the victory for western civilization' Three companies that served in the McDonald expedition to the Muskingum, immediately upon their return in July entered the army of Lord Dunmore, and formed a part of the right wing thereof, which was directly under his immediate command. They were commanded respectively by Captain Michael Cresap, Captain James Wood, and by Captain Daniel Morgan, who all subsequently figured as officers in our Revolutionary war, the last named being the distinguished General Morgan of heroic fame, while Captain James Wood reached high military and civil positions, having served as Governor of Virginia from 1796 to 1799. Among others of the Dunmore army who afterwards attained to more or less distinction as military commanders, and whose names, to the present time, are 'household words' in the West, were Colonel William Crawford, General Simon Kenton, General John Gibson, and General George Rogers Clark. Among those



connected with the left wing of the Dunmore army, who were *then*, or subsequently *became*, honorably identified with the history of our country, were its gallant commander, General Andrew Lewis; General Isaac Shelby, a lieutenant then, afterwards the 'hero of King's Mountain;' Colonel Charles Lewis, who gave up his life for his country on the battlefield of Point Pleasant, also, Hon. Andrew Moore, who served Virginia many years in both branches of our national legislature with honor to himself and credit to his State.

"The right wing of the Dunmore army reached the Ohio River by way of 'Potomac Gap,' about the first of October; and the left wing, under command of General Lewis, encamped at the mouth of the Kanawha River near the same time, where he soon received a dispatch from Lord Dunmore, changing the place of the junction of the two wings of his army to the vicinity of the Indian towns on the Scioto, near the 'Pickaway Plains.' Meanwhile Dunmore, with his command, went down the Ohio to the mouth of the Hock-Hocking River, and there built 'Fort Gower.' From thence he marched his army up said river through the territory that now constitutes the counties of Athens, Hocking, Fairfield, and portions of Pickaway, and encamped on Sippo Creek, a tributary of the Scioto, within a few miles of the Shawanese towns, where he erected some entrenchments, naming his encampment 'Camp Charlotte.'

"General Lewis intended to start with his command towards the Indian towns on the Scioto on the 10th of October, to join Governor Dunmore, but at sunrise on that day he was unexpectedly attacked by about one thousand chosen warriors, under the command of Cornstalk, the celebrated Shawanese chief, who had rallied them at the Old Chillicothe town, on the Scioto, near the 'Pickaway Plains,' to meet the army of General Lewis, and give them battle before the two corps could effect a union. The battle lasted all day, and terminated with the repulse of Cornstalk's warriors, with great slaughter on both sides. It has been generally characterized by historians as 'one of the most sanguinary and best fought battles in the annals of Indian warfare in the west.' Seventy-five officers and men of Lewis's army were killed, and one hundred and forty were wounded. The loss was, probably, equally as great on the part of the Indians, who retreated during the night.

"General Lewis was reinforced to the extent of three hundred men, soon after the battle, and then started upon his march of eighty miles, through the wilderness, for the Indian towns on the Scioto, arriving within four miles of 'Camp Charlotte' on the twenty-fourth of Octo-

ber. His encampment, which was named Camp Lewis, was situated on Congo Creek, a tributary of Sippo Creek, near the southern termination of the 'Pickaway Plains,' and within a short distance of the Old Chillicothe town.

"The principal chiefs of the Indians on the Scioto met Lord Dunmore at 'Camp Charlotte,' and agreed with him upon the terms of a treaty. Cornstalk, who had been defeated by General Lewis, was present, and, being satisfied of the futility of any further struggle, was especially anxious to make peace, and readily obtained the assent of the chiefs present to it. The Mingoës were not a party to the treaty, but remained rebellious; whereupon Captain Crawford was sent, with a small force, against one of their towns on the Scioto, which they destroyed, and took a number of prisoners, who were not released until the next year. And it is a noteworthy fact, too, that Logan, the great Mingo Chief, *would not attend the council at 'Camp Charlotte.'* He could not be prevailed upon to appear, and in any way make himself a party to the treaty. Dunmore greatly desired his presence and acquiescence, at least, if he could not secure his approval of the terms of the treaty. To this end, he sent Colonel John Gibson as a messenger to the Old Chillicothe town, across the Scioto, where Logan usually spent his time when not 'on the war-path,' to ascertain the reasons for his absence, and, if possible, to secure his presence.

"Logan was found, but he was in a sullen mood. At length, becoming somewhat mollified under the gentle and persuasive manipulations of Gibson, and from the effects of freely administered 'fire-water,' he moved from the wigwam in which this preliminary interview was held, and, beckoning Dunmore's messenger to follow, 'he went into a solitary thicket near by, where, sitting down on a log, he burst into tears, and uttered some sentences of impassioned eloquence, charging the murder of his kindred upon Captain Michael Cresap.' Those utterances of Logan were committed to paper by Colonel Gibson immediately on his return to 'Camp Charlotte,' and probably read in the council and in the presence of the army. And this is substantially the history of the famous speech of Logan, until it appeared in the *Virginia Gazette*, of date February 4, 1775, which was published in the city of Williamsburg, the then seat of government of the colony of Virginia. Its publication was, doubtless, procured by Dunmore himself. It was neither a speech, an address, a message, nor a promise to *assent to*, or *comply with*, the provisions of a treaty, but simply *the wild, excited, passionate utterances of a blood-stained sav-*

age, given, as near as remembered by Colonel Gibson, and which consisted, in part, of slanderous allegations, based on misinformation, against Captain Michael Cresap—charges known by every officer at ‘Camp Charlotte’ to be unfounded—allegations that have been persistently propagated to the present time, to the detriment of the fair fame and memory of an injured patriot, a valuable, enterprising, adventurous pioneer on the western frontiers, and a brave soldier and gallant officer in the Revolutionary army, who died a patriot’s death while in the service of his country!

“Colonel Gibson, knowing that Captain Cresap *had not* participated in any way in the murder of Logan’s kindred at Yellow Creek, immediately after the close of the very spirited recital of his injuries, corrected Logan’s impressions as to Cresap’s guilt, but the half-frantic savage persisted in the false charge he had made, or at least declined to withdraw it, and Colonel Gibson felt bound to put Logan’s words on paper, as near as he could, *just as they were spoken*. Soon after Logan’s speech, as it was called, was published in Williamsburg, it was republished in New York and elsewhere, and its further republication by Thomas Jefferson, in his ‘Notes on Virginia,’ in 1784, as a specimen of aboriginal eloquence, gave it still greater currency, and, tacitly, an apparent indorsement of the charge it contained against Captain Cresap. But Mr. Jefferson published it without any reference to the truth or falsity of said charge, but to disprove the statements of Buffon and Raynal, who alleged the inferiority of Americans, and charged that there was a natural tendency to physical, mental, and moral degeneracy in America!

“Colonel (afterwards General) Gibson was a man of talents, and abundantly capable of executing the agency attributed to him in this matter. He enjoyed the confidence of General Washington, who, in 1781, intrusted him with the command of the ‘Western Military Department.’ General Gibson was Secretary of Indiana Territory, and sometimes acting Governor, from 1800 to 1813, and held other positions of honor. He died near Pittsburgh, in 1822. Most of the foregoing facts are obtained from the sworn deposition of General Gibson himself, and from the corroborative statements of General George Rogers Clark, Colonel Benjamin Wilson, Luther Martin, Esq., Judge John B. Gibson, and other gentlemen distinguished for talents and veracity.

“During the summer of 1774 Logan acted the part of a *murderous demon*! He was a cruel, vindictive, bloody-handed savage! He took thirty scalps and some prisoners during the six months that intervened

between the time of the unjustifiable, wanton, unprovoked murder of his friends at Yellow Creek, and his interview with Colonel Gibson! He had had his revenge! To quote his own vigorous language, '*he had fully glutted his vengeance!*' And notwithstanding he had indulged his savage propensities even to satiety, one would suppose, he nevertheless subsequently engaged in other hostile crusades against the frontiersmen, one of these being the murderous expedition into Kentucky which resulted in the capture of Ruddell's and Martin's Stations, and the taking of many prisoners! He also went on a similar mission to the Holston River settlements, in 1779. Logan was a savage, but had been friendly to the whites. After the brutal murder of his friends, the frontiersmen east of the Ohio River, and the red men west of it, assumed an attitude of intense hostility towards each other, the latter embracing every opportunity to rob, capture, and murder the former, and those outrages were met by the white settlers in a determined spirit of retaliation and revenge! The conduct of Logan, therefore, was not surprising! The fact that *he was a savage* is the best plea that can be offered in mitigation of his enormities! *And he had great provocation, too!*

"Logan, after the murder of his kindred and friends, in 1774, gave way, in a great measure, to intemperance and vindictiveness, and became a sullen, harsh, cruel, drunken vagabond. His acts of barbarity finally brought him to a violent death on the southern shore of Lake Erie, between Sandusky Bay and Detroit, in 1780, at the hands of one of his own race!

"Colonel Michael Cresap, upon the breaking out of the Revolutionary war, in 1775, raised a company of volunteers at the call of the Maryland Delegates in Congress, and became their commander. He promptly marched to Boston, where he joined the Continental army of General Washington. His health, however, soon failed, and he attempted to return to his home in Maryland, but when, on the 12th of October, he reached New York, he found himself too feeble to proceed further. Daily declining, he died October 18, 1775, in the thirty-third year of his age, and was buried the day after his death, with military honors, in Trinity churchyard. A widowed wife and four children survived him. Thus died, in early manhood, the gallant soldier, the pure patriot, the cruelly defamed pioneer, the meritorious Revolutionary officer, the greatly maligned and unjustly assailed Captain Michael Cresap!

"Lord Dunmore, after negotiating with the Indians for peace, and for the restoration of prisoners and stolen property, returned to Vir-



ginia, pursuing very nearly the route by which he came, leaving a hundred men at the mouth of the Kanawha, and a small force at 'Fort Fincastle,' afterwards called 'Fort Henry' (now Wheeling); also a limited number of men at the 'Forks of the Ohio,' for the protection of the frontier settlements. Fort Henry was named in honor of Patrick Henry, who became Governor of the colony of Virginia as the successor of Lord Dunmore, immediately after the latter's espousal of the cause of the mother country against the colonies, and of his ignominious flight from Williamsburg, in June, 1775, and taking refuge on board of a British man-of-war.

"It may be recorded to the honor of Dunmore's officers that they were loyal to the colonies and patriotic to the core, which they made manifest when, at 'Fort Gower,' at the mouth of the Hock-Hocking, while on their homeward march, they resolved, in view of the approaching rupture with England, 'that they would exert every power within them for the defense of American liberty, and for the support of America's just rights and privileges.'

#### ORGANIZATION OF ILLINOIS COUNTY.

"For the purpose of more effectually organizing civil government northwest of the Ohio River, after the conquest of the country by Colonel George Rogers Clark, the House of Burgesses of Virginia, in October, 1778, erected the county of Illinois out of the western part of Botecourt county, which had been established in 1769. Illinois county was bounded on the east by Pennsylvania, on the southeast and south by the Ohio River, on the west by the Mississippi River, and on the north by the northern lakes, thus making the territory that now constitutes the State of Ohio an integral portion of it. John Todd, Esq., was appointed County Lieutenant and Civil Commandant of Illinois county. He was killed in the battle of Blue Licks, August 18, 1782, and was succeeded by Timothy de Montbrun. The Moravian missionaries on the Tuscarawas, a few scores of Indian traders, and a small number of French settlers on the Maumee, made the sum total of white men at that time in what is now Ohio.

#### EXPEDITION OF GENERAL M'INTOSH.

"General Lachlin McIntosh, commander of the Western Military Department, made an expedition in 1778, with discretionary powers, from 'Fort Pitt to the Tuscarawas, with about one thousand men, and there erected Fort Laurens, near the present town of Bolivar, in



Tuscarawas county. He garrisoned it with one hundred and fifty men, under command of Colonel John Gibson, and then returned to 'Fort Pitt.'

"The original purpose was to march his army to Detroit, or at least as far as the Sandusky Indian towns, but various causes prevented, and the campaign was comparatively fruitless. Not receiving reinforcements as expected, and probably lacking in energy, and having no special capacity for Indian warfare, his expedition was a failure, and he resigned his command of the 'Western Military Department in February, 1779.

"General McIntosh was a Scotchman, born in 1727. His father's family, himself included, came with General Oglethorpe to Georgia in 1736; became Colonel of the First Georgia Regiment in the early part of the Revolutionary war; was soon made a Brigadier-General; killed Hon. Button Gwinnett, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, in a duel fought in 1777; commanded the Western army in 1778-9; was captured at Charleston, South Carolina, May 12, 1780; became a member of Congress in 1784, and an Indian commissioner in 1785, and died in Savannah, Georgia, in 1806.

#### ERECTION OF FORT LAURENS IN 1778.

"Fort Laurens (named in honor of the then President of the Continental Congress, Henry Laurens), was the first parapet and stockade fort built within the present limits of Ohio—Fort Gogar, and others previously constructed, being of a less substantial character. Disasters attended it from the beginning. The Indians stole their horses, and drew the garrison into several ambuscades, killing fourteen men at one time and eleven at another, besides capturing a number also. Eight hundred warriors invested it at one time, and kept up the siege for six weeks. The provisions grew short, and when supplies from 'Fort Pitt' had arrived within a hundred yards of the fort the garrison, in their joyousness, fired a general salute with musketry, which so frightened the loaded pack-horses as to produce a general stampede through the woods, scattering the provisions in every direction, so that most of the much-needed supplies were lost! Although it was regarded very desirable, for various military reasons, to have a garrisoned fort and *depot* of supplies at a point about equi-distant from the forts on the Ohio River and the hostile Indians on the Sandusky Plains, yet so disastrous had been the fate of Fort Laurens, on the Tuscarawas River, that it was abandoned in August, 1779. Fifty

years ago the Ohio canal was cut through it, and but little remains to show where this, the first of our military earthworks erected by the white race, stood. Though this stockade was constructed less than a hundred years ago, it is now numbered among 'the things that were, but are not!'

#### GENERAL DANIEL BRODHEAD'S EXPEDITION.

"To guard against the recurrence of predatory incursions into the frontier settlements east of the Ohio River, and to avenge the cruelties and atrocious barbarities of the savages, General Daniel Brodhead, in April, 1781, organized a force of about three hundred effective men, at Wheeling, with which he marched to the Muskingum River. The result of this campaign was the taking of the Indian town situated at the 'Forks' of said river (now Coshocton), with all its inhabitants, and the capture of some prisoners at other villages. Among the prisoners taken were sixteen warriors who were doomed to death by a council of war, and accordingly dispatched, says Doddridge, with spears and tomahawks, and afterwards scalped! A strong determination was manifested by the soldiers to march up the Tuscarawas to the Moravian towns and destroy them, but General Brodhead and Colonel Shepherd (the second officer in rank), prevented this contemplated outrage. The famous Lewis Wetzel killed, in cold blood, a chief who was held as a hostage by General Brodhead! Other atrocities were committed by the infuriated men on their return march, who were resolved to adopt the most sanguinary measures, if necessary, to prevent in the future the murderous incursions of the savages into the frontier settlements!

"The border wars of this period were prosecuted on both sides as wars of extermination, and the cruelties and barbarities perpetrated by the Indians had produced such a malignant spirit of revenge among the whites as to make them but little less brutal and remorseless than the savages themselves! Some of their expeditions against the Indians were mere murdering parties, held together only by the common thirst for revenge; and it is not likely that any discipline calculated to restrain that pervading feeling, or that would be efficient in preventing or even checking it, could in all cases have been enforced. It is certainly unfortunate for the reputation of General Brodhead that his name is thus associated with the murder of prisoners; but it is highly probable that he never sanctioned it, and could not have prevented it!

“General Daniel Brodhead’s home was in Berks county, Pennsylvania. He entered the Revolutionary army as a Lieutenant-Colonel, his commission bearing date July 4, 1776; was engaged in most of the battles fought by General Washington’s army until early in 1779, when, on receiving a Colonel’s commission, he was placed in command of the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment. On March 5, 1779, he was appointed to the command of the ‘Western Military Department’ (succeeding General McIntosh), with headquarters at ‘Fort Pitt.’ This position he retained until 1781, when he was succeeded by General John Gibson, who was himself succeeded by General William Irvine, September 24, 1781.

“In 1789, General Brodhead was elected Surveyor-General of Pennsylvania, an office which he continued to hold until 1799, when he retired to private life. His death occurred at Milford, Pennsylvania, November 15, 1809. He was one of four brothers, who all rendered essential services during our Revolutionary struggle.

#### COLONEL ARCHIDALD LOCHRY’S EXPEDITION.

“In the early summer of 1781, Colonel Lochry, the County Lieutenant of Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, was requested by Colonel George Rogers Clark to raise a military force, and join him in his then contemplated military movement against Detroit, and the Indian tribes of the Northwest generally. The mouth of the Big Miami river was first named as the place of general rendezvous, but was, subsequently, changed to the ‘Falls of the Ohio.’ Colonel Lochry raised a force of one hundred and six men, who, on the 25th of July, ‘set out for Fort Henry (Wheeling), where they embarked in boats for their destination.’ They passed down the Ohio river to a point a few miles below the mouth of the Big Miami, where, having landed, they ‘were suddenly and unexpectedly assailed by a volley of rifle-balls, from an overhanging bluff, covered with large trees, on which the Indians had taken position in great force.’ The result was, the death of Colonel Lochry and forty-one of his command, and the capture of the remainder, many of whom were wounded—some of the captured being killed and scalped, *while prisoners!* This occurred August 25, 1781, and such of the captured as were not murdered, died, or escaped, did not reach their homes again until after the peace of 1783, when they were exchanged at Montreal, and sent home, arriving there in May, 1783. The murder of prisoners was alleged to be in retaliation for the outrages committed by Brodhead’s men a

few months before; and it has been said that this treatment of Lochry's men was *one* of the provocations for the brutal murder of the Moravian Indians, on the Tuscarawas, in 1782!

#### COLONEL WILLIAMSON'S EXPEDITION.

"The wife of William Wallace, and three of her children, also John Carpenter, all of Washington county, Pennsylvania, were captured by the Indians in 1782, and carried off. Mrs. Wallace and her infant were found, after having been *tomahawked* and *scalped*! The frontiersmen were greatly exasperated, and at once organized an expedition of nearly a hundred men to pursue and chastise the murderers. On arriving at the Tuscarawas River, and finding the Moravian Indians there, in considerable force, gathering corn at the villages from which they had been forcibly removed, by British authority, the preceding autumn, to the Sandusky Plains, for alleged favoritism to the American cause, the conclusion was soon reached that they had found the murderers of Mrs. Wallace and her child, and at once made prisoners of those at Gnadenhütten and Salem, to the number of ninety-six. The Indians at Shönbrun made their escape, on hearing of the capture of those at work at the other villages. It has been stated that some clothing was found with those Indians that was identified as that of the murdered friends of some of Williamson's men; but even if that were so, it did not prove that these Indians were the murderers, or had even aided or abetted the murderers.

"Colonel Williamson, on March 8, 1782, submitted the fate of his helpless captives to his excited men. The alternative was whether they should take them to 'Fort Pitt,' as prisoners, or *kill them*! Eighteen only voted to take them to 'Fort Pitt,' the others voted to butcher them, and 'they were then and there murdered in cold blood, with gun and spear, and tomahawk and scalping-knife, and bludgeon and maul!' Two only escaped! There are many details of this atrocious massacre—this infamous butchery of an innocent people—but I omit them. History characterizes it as an atrocious and unqualified wholesale murder—as a terrible tragedy—a horrid deed! Would that it could be blotted from our history! Colonel Williamson opposed the massacre, but could not control his men!

#### COLONEL CRAWFORD'S SANDUSKY CAMPAIGN.

"Soon after the return of the murderous expedition of Colonel Williamson, an expedition against the Wyandot villages, on the San-



dusky Plains, was determined upon, their destruction being deemed essential to the protection of the frontier settlements east of the Ohio. Nearly all of Colonel Williamson's men volunteered, and recruiting went on so rapidly that by the 25th of May, four hundred and eighty men rendezvoused at the Mingo Bottoms, three miles below the present city of Steubenville. An election for commander of the expedition was held there, when it was found that Colonel William Crawford was elected, having received 235 votes, while 230 were cast for Colonel David Williamson. The latter gentleman was then promptly and unanimously chosen the second officer in rank. The entire force was composed of mounted men, who, following the 'Williamson trail' to the Tuscarawas, passed rapidly on to the Sandusky. On reaching a point three miles north of Upper Sankusky, and a mile west of the Sandusky River, within the present limits of Wyandot county, a battle ensued (known as the battle of Sandusky, fought June 4-5, 1782), followed by the defeat of Colonel Crawford and the loss of over a hundred men in killed and prisoners. Colonel Crawford was captured and tortured to death in a slow fire, accompanied by circumstances of barbarity unparalleled in the annals of Indian warfare. Some historians have misapprehended the purpose of the Crawford campaign. I think it clearly established that the design was not the pursuit and chastisement of the Moravian Indians, but the destruction of the Wyandot villages of the Sandusky Plains, and for the reasons above stated. The details of this disastrous expedition are so well known to the general reader that I omit them.

"Colonel Crawford was born in Orange county, Virginia, in 1732 (now Berkley county, West Virginia). He and General Washington were of the same age and were intimate friends from early life until Crawford's death, both being engaged while young men in the same pursuit, that of land surveyors. Both were officers in Braddock's disastrous campaign in 1755—both were officers in General Forbes' army in 1758, which successfully marched against Fort Duquesne. Colonel Crawford served as a captain in Dunmore's war, in 1774—recruited a regiment for continental service—became Colonel of the Seventh Virginia Regiment—was in the Long Island campaign, also in the retreat through New Jersey, and participated in the battles of Trenton and Princeton. In 1778 he had command of a Virginia regiment in the vicinity of 'Fort Pitt,' and built Fort Crawford, sixteen miles above the 'Forks of the Ohio.' He also participated in the erection of Fort McIntosh and Fort Laurens, and rendered other valuable services. He removed to 'Stewart's crossings' (now Connelsville) in



1769, it being the point where Braddock's army crossed the Youghiogheny River in 1755, and where he frequently received the visits of his old friend, General Washington, whose land agent he was. And here he lived when he took command of the ill-fated Sandusky expedition. Colonel William Crawford possessed the highest qualities of true manhood, and justly ranked as a hero among the heroes of those heroic times.

"Colonel David Williamson, the ranking officer after the capture of Colonel Crawford, took command of the defeated, demoralized, retreating forces, who were pursued by the victors at least thirty miles, and displayed considerable ability as such, particularly at the battle of Olentangy, which was fought June 6th, during the retreat, at a point now in Whetstone township, Crawford county, about five miles southeasterly from Bucyrus. Colonel Williamson lived in Washington county, Pennsylvania, and died there, after having served it in the capacity of sheriff. I repeat the statement to his credit that he was personally opposed to the murder of the Christian Indians, but could not prevent it.

#### GENERAL GEORGE ROGERS CLARK'S EXPEDITION.

"In the autumn of 1782, soon after the battle of Blue Licks, and in retaliation upon the Ohio Indians, for that and other marauding and murderous incursions into Kentucky, General George Rogers Clark, with a force of over one thousand men, marched against the Indian towns on the Miami River. One division of the army was under command of Colonel Logan, and the other was commanded by Colonel Floyd. The two divisions marched together from the mouth of the Licking to a point near the head waters of the Miami River, now in Miami county, and there destroyed some Shawanese towns and other property, including Loramie's store, which was at the mouth of Loramie's Creek, within the present limits of Shelby county. Ten Indians were killed and a number of prisoners taken.

"General George Rogers Clark was born in Albemarle county, Virginia, November 19, 1752. He commanded a company in the right wing of Dunmore's army in 1774, and settled in Kentucky in 1776. In 1778 he led an army into the Northwest and conquered it. He served under Baron Steuben in 1780, during Arnold's invasion of Virginia, and rendered other valuable military services. He was also a legislator, and served as a commissioner in making treaties with the

Indians at Fort McIntosh, in 1785, and at Fort Finney in 1786. General Clark was a man of ability, of skill, energy, enterprise, and of wonderful resources. He died at Locust Grove, near the Falls of the Ohio, in February, 1818.

#### COLONEL LOGAN'S EXPEDITION.

"In 1786 Colonel Benjamin Logan crossed the Ohio River at Limestone (now Maysville), with four hundred men or more, and marched to the Mack-a-cheek towns on Mad River, to chastise the Shawanese there, who were intensely hostile to the Kentuckians. The result of the campaign was the burning of eight of their towns, all of which were situated within the present limits of Logan county; also the destruction of much corn. Twenty warriors were also killed, including a prominent chief of the nation, and about seventy-five prisoners were taken. Colonel Daniel Boone, General Simon Kenton and Colonel Trotter were officers in this expedition. The two first named rendered valuable services in Dunmore's expedition, and afterwards, and the latter also made a good pioneer and war record.

"Several minor expeditions, accompanied by comparatively unimportant results I leave unnoticed, as details would add unnecessarily to the length of this paper. Those of Colonel Edwards to the Big Miami in 1787, and of Colonel Todd to the Scioto Valley in 1788, before the organization of the 'Territory northwest of the River Ohio,' were of this class.

#### FIRST TREATIES ESTABLISHING BOUNDARIES.

"The first treaty establishing boundaries in Ohio between our Government and the *Ohio Indians* was formed at Fort McIntosh, in January, 1785. Its provisions were given in last year's volume of 'Ohio Statistics.'

"This treaty was followed on May 20, 1785, by an ordinance of Congress which provided for the first survey and sale of the public lands within the present limits of Ohio. Under that ordinance the tract known as the *Seven Ranges*, whose boundaries were also given in last year's volume, was surveyed, and sales effected at New York, in 1787, to the amount of \$72,974. The tract of the Ohio Land Company was surveyed and sold, pursuant to the provisions of an ordinance of July 23, 1785; and Fort Harmar, situated at the mouth of the Muskingum River, was built during this and the next year, for

the protection of the immigrants that might settle upon it. The title to the Ohio Land Company's purchase was not perfected until October 23, 1787, and until then, settling upon the public lands was discouraged and indeed forbidden by the Government; but, notwithstanding a number of settlements were made between the time of the treaty of Fort McIntosh, in January, 1785, and the perfecting of the title of the Ohio Land Company in October, 1787. These were chiefly along the Hock-Hocking and the Ohio Rivers, and were broken up by military force, and the settlers dispersed or driven east of the Ohio River. Settlements that were attempted at the mouth of the Scioto, and other places, were prevented. Proclamations by Congress were issued against settling upon the public domain as early as 1785, and enforced by the military power when disregarded. Hundreds of families probably had attempted to settle permanently west of the Ohio River, previous to the arrival of the colony of New Englanders, at the mouth of the Muskingum, in April, 1788, but were not permitted to do so. The fact, therefore, remains that *the settlement was the first permanent one within the present limits of Ohio—all others being but temporary, by reason of the compulsory dispersion, previously, of the settlers elsewhere, and the destruction of their huts.*

#### THE FIRST WHITE CHILD BORN IN OHIO.

“Considerable effort has been made by various persons, to ascertain, if possible, *who* was the first white child born within the present limits of Ohio, also *when* and *where* born, and the name as well. The following claims to that distinction have been presented, and I give them in chronological order, with the remark that some Indian traders who resided among the Ohio Indians, before the Bouquet expedition, in 1764, were married to white women, who probably had children born unto them, but the evidence to establish it is lacking.

“In April, 1764, a white woman whose husband was a white man, was captured in Virginia, by some Delaware Indians, and taken to one of their towns at or near Wakatomika, now Dresden, Muskingum county. In July of said year, she, while yet in captivity at the above named place, gave birth to a male child. She and her child were among the captives restored to their friends November 9, 1764, under an arrangement made by Bouquet, her husband being present and receiving them. It was, as far as I am informed, the first *known* white child born upon the soil of Ohio, but the exact time and place of its birth, and its name, are alike unknown.

"In 1770, an Indian trader named Conner, married a white woman who was a captive among the Shawanese, at or near the Scioto. During the next year she gave birth to a male child, probably at the above named point. Mrs. Conner, in 1774, with her husband, removed to Shönbrun, one of the Moravian villages on the Tuscarawas, and there they had other children born to them.

"In April, 1773, Rev. John Roth and wife arrived at Gnadenhütten, on the Tuscarawas, and there, on the 4th day of July, 1773, she gave birth to child, at which, the next day, at his baptism, by Rev. David Zeisberger, was named John Lewis Roth. He died at Bath, Pennsylvania, September 25, 1841. It is clear to my mind that *John Lewis Roth* is the first *white* child born within the limits of our State, whose name, sex, time, place of birth and death, and biography, are known with certainty.

"Howe in his 'Ohio Historial Collections,' states upon the authority of a Mr. Dinsmore, of Kentucky, that a *Mr. Millehomme*, in 1835, (who then lived in the parish of Terre-Bonne, Louisiana), informed him that he was born of French-Canadian parents, on or near the Loramie portage, about the year 1774, while his parents were moving from Canada to Louisiana; but there is nothing definite or authentic in this case either as to time or place.

"*Joanna Maria Heckewelder*, daughter of Rev. John Heckewelder, was born at Salem, one of the Moravian villages on the Tuscarawas, April 16, 1781, and she was the first white *female* child born upon Ohio territory, as to whose time and place of birth, and death, and subsequent history, there is positive certainty. Her death took place at Béthlehem, Pennsylvania, September 19, 1868, in the eighty-eighth year of her age.

"I believe it is generally conceded that the first white child born within our State, after the permanent settlement at the mouth of the Muskingum, was Leicester G. Converse, whose birth took place at Marietta, February, 7, 1789, and who died near said river, in Morgan county, February 14, 1859.

#### ORGANIZATION OF THE SECOND GRADE OF TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENT.

"The Governor having satisfactorily ascertained that the conditions existed entitling the territory to the second grade of government, that is, that there were 'five thousand free male inhabitants, of full age,' within the territory, he, on the 29th day of October, 1798, took the preliminary steps to effect that object, by issuing his proclamation,

directing the qualified voters to hold elections for Territorial Representatives on the third Monday of December, 1798. The election was held in pursuance of said proclamation, which resulted in the following gentlemen being chosen to constitute the popular branch of the Territorial Legislature for the ensuing two years :

## MEMBERS OF TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE OF 1799-1800.

Return Jonathan Meigs, Washington county.	John Edgar, Randolph county.
Paul Fearing, Washington county.	Solomon Sibley, Wayne " "
William Goforth, Hamilton " "	Jacob Visgar, " "
William McMillan, " "	Charles F. Chabert de Joncaire, Wayne county.
John Smith, " "	Joseph Darlington, Adams county.
John Ludlow, " "	Nathaniel Massie, " "
Robert Benham, " "	James Pritchard, Jefferson " "
Aaron Caldwell, " "	Thomas Worthington, Ross " "
Isaac Martin, " "	Elias Langham, " "
Shadrack Bond, St. Clair " "	Samuel Findlay, " "
John Small, Knox " "	Edward Tiffin, " "

"The above named gentlemen met at Cincinnati on the 22d of January, 1799 and nominated ten men, whose names they forwarded to the United States Congress, five of whom were to be selected by that body to constitute the Legislative Council of the Territory. They then adjourned to meet on the 16th of September, 1799.

"On the 22d of March, 1799, either the United States Senate, the United States House of Representatives, or the President of the United States (authorities are not agreed), chose from among those whose names had been suggested to them the following gentlemen, to compose the first Legislative Council of the Northwest Territory, their term of office to continue five years, any three of whom to form a quorum :

Jacob Burnet, of Cincinnati, Hamilton county.  
 Henry Vandenburg, of Vincennes, Knox county.  
 Robert Oliver, of Marietta, Washington county.  
 James Findlay, of Cincinnati, Hamilton county.  
 David Vance, of Vanceville, Jefferson county.

"The ordinance of 1787 named Congress as the authority in whom was vested the right to select five from the list of ten persons to constitute the Territorial Council. But it will be borne in mind that said ordinance was passed by a Congress that legislated in pursuance of the Articles of Confederation, while yet we had neither President nor United States Senate, hence authority was given to Congress to make



the selection. But it is highly probable that the aforesaid authority was subsequently transferred to the President, or to the Senate, or to them jointly.

#### FIRST COUNCIL AND HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

"Both the Council and House of Representatives met at Cincinnati, September 16, 1799, and effected a permanent organization. The Council perfected its organization by the election of the following officers :

*President*—Henry Vandenburg.  
*Secretary*—William C. Schenck  
*Doorkeeper*—George Howard.  
*Sergeant-at-Arms*—Abraham Cary.

"The House of Representatives completed its organization by electing as its officers the following gentlemen :

*Speaker of the House*—Edward Tiffin.  
*Clerk*—John Riley.  
*Doorkeeper*—Joshua Rowland.  
*Sergeant-at-arms*—Abraham Cary.

"Thirty bills were passed at the first session of the Territorial Legislature, but the Governor vetoed eleven of them. They also elected William H. Harrison, then Secretary of the Territory, a delegate to Congress, by a vote of 11 to 10 that were cast for Arthur St. Clair, Jr., son of the Governor, then a promising young lawyer of Cincinnati, and who then held the office of Attorney-General of the Territory. The first session of the Territorial Legislature was prorogued by the Governor December 19, 1799, until the first Monday of November, 1800, at which time they reassembled and held the second session at Chillicothe, which, by an act of Congress of May 7, 1800, was made the seat of the Territorial Government until otherwise ordered by the Legislature. This, the second session of the Territorial Legislature, was of short duration, continuing only until December 9, 1800.

"On May 9, 1800, Congress passed an act establishing the Indian Territory, with boundaries including the present States of Indiana and Illinois, and William H. Harrison, having accepted the office of Governor of said Territory, it devolved upon the Territorial Legislature, at its second session, not only to elect a delegate to fill the vacancy occasioned by his resignation, but also to elect a delegate to

serve during the succeeding Congress. William McMillan, of Cincinnati, was elected to fill the vacancy, and Paul Fearing, of Marietta, was elected to serve from the 4th of March, 1801, to the 4th of March, 1803. They were both reputed to be men of ability.

"By the organization of the Indiana Territory, the counties of St. Clair, Knox and Randolph were taken out of the jurisdiction of the Northwest Territory, and with them, of course, Henry Vandenburg, of Knox county, President of the Council; also Shadrack Bond, of St. Clair county; John Small, of Knox county, and John Edgar, of Randolph county, members of this popular branch of the Legislature.

"On the 23d of November, 1801, the third session of the Territorial Legislature was commenced at Chillicothe, pursuant to adjournment. The time for which the members of the House of Representatives were elected having expired, and an election having been held, quite a number of new members appeared. The Council remained nearly as it was at the previous session, there being not more than two changes, perhaps only one, that of Solomon Sibley, of Detroit, Wayne county, who took the place of Henry Vandenburg, thrown into the new Territory. Robert Oliver, of Marietta, Washington county, was chosen President of the Council in place of Henry Vandenburg.

"The House of Representatives at the third session of the Territorial Legislature was composed of the following gentlemen :

Ephraim Cutler, of Washington county.	Zenas Kimberly, of Jefferson county.
William Rufus Putnam, " "	John Milligan, " "
Moses Miller, of Hamilton county.	Thomas McCune, " "
Francis Dunlavy, " "	Edward Tiffin, of Ross County.
Jeremiah Morrow, " "	Elias Langham, " "
John Ludlow, " "	Thomas Worthington, of Ross county.
John Smith, " "	Francois Joncaire Chabert, of Wayne county.
Jacob White, " "	George McDougal, of Wayne county.
Daniel Reeder, " "	Jonathan Schieffelin, " "
Joseph Darlington, of Adams county.	Edward Paine, of Trumbull county.
Nathaniel Massie, " "	

"The officers of the House during its third session were as follows :

*Speaker of the House*—Edward Tiffin.

*Clerk*—John Reily.

*Door-keeper*—Edward Sherlock.

"The third session of the Legislature continued from the 24th of November, 1801, until the 23d of January, 1802, when it adjourned

to meet at Cincinnati on the fourth Monday of November following, *but that fourth session was never held*, for reasons made obvious by subsequent events.

"Congress, on the 30th of April, 1802, had passed an 'act to enable the people of the eastern division of the Territory northwest of the river Ohio to form a constitution and State government, and for the admission of such state into the Union on an equal footing with the original States, and for other purposes.' In pursuance of the aforesaid enactment, an election had been ordered and held throughout the eastern portion of the Territory, and members of a Constitutional Convention chosen, who met at Chillicothe on the first day of November, 1802, to perform the duty assigned them. When the time had arrived for commencing the fourth session of the Territorial Legislature, the aforesaid Constitutional Convention was in session, and had evidently nearly completed its labors, as it adjourned on the 29th of said month. The members of the Legislature (eight of whom being also members of the Convention), therefore, seeing that a speedy termination of the Territorial government was inevitable, deemed it inexpedient and unnecessary to hold the proposed session.

"The Territorial government was ended by the organization of the State government, March 3, 1803, pursuant to the provisions of a constitution formed at Chillicothe, November 29, 1802, by the following named gentlemen: Joseph Darlington, Israel Donalson, and Thomas Kirker, of Adams county; James Caldwell and Elijah Woods, of Belmont county; Philip Gatch and James Sargent, of Clermont county; Henry Abrams and Emanuel Carpenter, of Fairfield county; John W. Browne, Charles Willing Byrd, Francis Dunlavy, William Goforth, John Kitchel, Jeremiah Morrow, John Paul, John Reily, John Smith, and John Wilson, of Hamilton county; Rudolph Bair, George Humphrey, John Milligan, Nathan Updegraff, and Bazalier Wells, of Jefferson county; Michael Baldwin, Edward Tiffin, James Grubb, Thomas Worthington, and Nathaniel Massie, of Ross county; David Abbot and Samuel Huntington, of Trumbull county; Ephraim Cutler, Benjamin Ives Gilman, Rufus Putnam, and John McIntire, of Washington county.

"Joseph Darlington, of Adams county; Francis Dunlavy, Jeremiah Morrow, and John Smith, of Hamilton county; John Milligan, of Jefferson county; Edward Tiffin and Thomas Worthington, of Ross county; and Ephraim Cutler, of Washington county, were the eight gentlemen of the last Territorial Legislature that were also elected members of the Constitutional Convention."

## CHAPTER XIII.

### ADMISSION OF OHIO INTO THE UNION — POLITICAL HISTORY — EARLY LAWS OF OHIO.

#### THE ADMISSION OF OHIO INTO THE UNION.

The mooted question as to the exact date of the admission of Ohio into the Union, may be illustrated thus: A man knocks at my door; I give the old-fashioned response, "come in." Now, is he in when I say "come in," signifying consent, or is he not in until he *comes in*? The enabling act, for the formation of the State of Ohio, was approved April 30, 1802; the Constitution was formed November 29, 1802. The act empowering the State to execute laws, was not passed until the 19th day of February 1803, and by which she was admitted and fully recognized as one of the States of the Union.

#### POLITICAL HISTORY.

The first General Assembly under the State constitution, convened at Chillicothe, March 1, 1803. The Legislature enacted such laws as the new State required, and created eight new counties. The first State officers elected by this body were, Michael Baldwin, Speaker of the House of Representatives; Nathaniel Massie, Speaker of the Senate; William Creighton, Jr., Secretary of State; Colonel Thomas Gibson, Auditor; William McFarland, Treasurer; Return J. Meigs, Jr., Samuel Huntington, and William Sprigg, Judges of the Supreme Court; Francis Dunlavy, Wyllys Silliman, and Calvin Pease, Judges of the District Courts.

The second General Assembly met the following December, which passed a law giving to aliens the same proprietary rights in Ohio as native citizens. Acts were also passed, improving the revenue system, providing for the incorporation of townships, and establishment of a board of commissioners of counties.

In 1805 Ohio gained possession of a part of the Western Reserve, through treaties with the Indians at Fort Industry, and subsequently, all the country of the Maumee was ceded to the United States.

One of the most stirring events of this year was the conspiracy of

Aaron Burr, whose bold and gigantic scheme for the dismemberment of the Union and conquest of Mexico fully developed itself; all under the ostensible purpose of settling the Washita lands. At this period a war with Spain seemed inevitable; and Burr's plan was, to seize Mexico, and with the aid of Generals Wilkinson, Swartwout, Blannerhasset, Davis Floyd, Tyler Sparks, and Smith, with an army of seven thousand men, which would be strengthened as they proceeded on their way to New Orleans, Vera Cruz, and finally to the City of Mexico. Happily, through the exertions of United States Attorney Davies, of Kentucky, and a Mr. Graham, the scheme was discovered; which led to the trial and acquittal of Burr. Nothing of great historical importance occurred from this time, until the smouldering fire of Indian hate and revenge, which had for years been kindling under the eloquence of Tecumseh and the cunning of the Prophet, his brother, broke out in 1810.

Tecumseh had always claimed that the treaty of Greenville was not binding because all the Indian tribes were not represented.

After various councils between General Harrison and the Indians, all prospect of an amicable settlement was put to flight by open hostilities. The Prophet and Tecumseh had assembled an army at Tippecanoe, in what is now Cass county, Indiana, which the former had, through conjuration and other means, inspired with a kind of religious enthusiasm, which led them to expect certain victory over the pale-faces, whom the Great Spirit hated. In 1811 General Harrison marched against them, and gained a decisive victory over them, which broke the Prophet's power, and, for a time, secured peace to the frontiers. During this year, the *first steamboat* launched upon western waters, made a trip from Pittsburgh to New Orleans.

The year 1812 found the Indians generally in their villages. Tenskwatawa, the Prophet, like *Æsop's* braying donkey dressed in a lion's skin, had proved himself a boasting liar, deserted by all his band. But the indefatigable Tecumseh was ever active, and, though the battle of Tippecanoe was fought without his knowledge, and against his advice, and his plans for uniting all the tribes frustrated, various depredations were committed, and several councils held, in which Tecumseh always took a haughty part, until at last, in June, 1812, he went to Fort Wayne and imperiously demanded ammunition. Ammunition was refused, and the agent made him a conciliatory speech. Tecumseh replied that his "British father would not deny him," and after a few moments' reflection, gave the war-whoop, and left for Malden, where he joined the English.



In the same month war was formally declared between the United States and Great Britain, of which the West was the principal arena. Opened by the disgraceful surrender of General Hull, by which Detroit, Michigan, and the Canadas were ignominiously given up to the British, followed by defeat in other directions, the national reputation was only regained by a series of brilliant victories achieved by gallant Croghan at Fort Stephenson, Oliver H. Perry on Lake Erie, Harrison at the Thames, and the crowning triumph of Jackson at New Orleans. In all of these glorious records Ohio's sons took a prominent part; scarcely a battle was fought, not participated in by Ohio troops; and the words of the immortal Miller, at Lundy's Lane, "I will try, sir," still ring proudly in the ear of every true patriot.

In 1816 the State house and other public buildings, for the accommodation of the legislature and State officers, having been erected, the seat of State government was removed from Chillicothe to Columbus.

The first legislation relating to a canal connecting the Ohio with Lake Erie, took place in January, 1817; no further steps were taken until 1819, when the subject was again agitated, but not until 1820 was any tangible proof of the success of the scheme evident. On the recommendation of Governor Brown, an act was passed appointing three Canal Commissioners, who were to employ a competent engineer and assistants for the purpose of surveying the route of the canal. The action of the Commissioners, however, was made dependent upon the acceptance by Congress of a proposition made by the State for a donation and sale of the public land lying upon, and adjacent to, the route of the canal. By reason of this restriction, active measures were delayed for two years.

In 1822 the subject was referred to a committee of the House, and its feasibility having been strongly urged, James Geddes, of New York, a skilful and experienced engineer, was employed to make the preliminary examination and surveys.

After all the routes had been surveyed, and the proper estimates laid before the legislature, that body passed an act, February, 1825, providing "for the internal improvement of the State by navigable canals." Immediately after, the State carried out the provisions of the act, in excavating the present canal, which has been of so great value to her commercial interests.

On the 4th of February, also, in 1825, the same act authorized the making of a canal from Cincinnati to Dayton, and the creation of a canal fund; the vote in the House being fifty-eight to thirteen; in

the Senate, thirty-four to two. On the following day, an act was passed providing for a system of Common Schools.

During the previous year, the Miami University was established at Oxford, Butler county, Ohio, deriving its endowment from a township of land six miles square in the northwest corner of Butler county, which had been located there in lieu of a township originally granted by the United States, for the endowment of an institution of learning, in Symmes's purchase between the Miamis.

The Black Hawk war of 1832, being local in nature, caused no serious perturbation in the State worthy of note.

During the years 1836 and 1837, serious apprehensions of a civil war were felt, arising out of the disputed southern boundary of Michigan. The ordinance of 1787 provided that three States should be formed out of the northwest territory, also giving Congress the power to form one or two others north of an east and west line through the head or southern extremity of Lake Michigan. This, at the time Ohio was admitted, was construed to mean that the two said States were not to extend south of the east and west line thus specified, which would include Maumee Bay in Ohio.

Michigan disputed this construction, and when Ohio sent surveyors to fix the line as thus defined, the Michigan territorial authorities organized an armed force, and drove them out, and stationed a military party on the ground.

Commissioners were sent by the President to the disaffected parties, urging them to await a decision by the proper tribunal; and when Michigan sought admission into the Union, she was required to recognize the boundary as claimed by Ohio, which she finally did.

In 1837 and 1838, a rupture between the United States and Great Britain was threatened by a revolutionary movement in Canada. Among the States that gave aid and sympathy to this movement, was Ohio, who sent a regiment under the command of Lucius V. Bierce, of Akron, which engaged the provincial militia in a severe fight, and eventually cut their way through Windsor, and escaped to Detroit.

In 1839, W. H. Harrison was nominated on the whig ticket, and in the summer and autumn of 1840, a very exciting canvass ensued. It was assumed that inasmuch as Gen. Harrison was an old pioneer, and lived in a pioneer structure, that his latch string was always hanging out, and that a perennial stream of hard cider flowed for all who might apply. As a natural result there was a lively log cabin and hard cider emigration to his home, and much consumption of spirituous liquors, dissipation and drunkenness.

No important events in the history of the State occurred till the second constitutional convention in 1850 and 1851, which, among other things, provided for the election of a lieutenant-governor.

At about this time Ohio had assumed the third rank in the Union. Her population in 1830, numbered 937,903; in 1850, 1,980,329; in 1860, notwithstanding a vast emigration to the west and Oregon, it was 2,343,739. Agriculture and manufacturing industries were in the highest state of prosperity; free schools gave to every child the means of an education, and this was the prosperous condition of Ohio when Abraham Lincoln was elected President.

In 1861, the seeds of rebellion sown by John C. Calhoun, sprang up and deluged our country with a civil war the most devastating that had ever torn through the entrails of any nation on earth. Through the almost prophetic foresight of Gov. S. P. Chase, the militia of Ohio, which had long previously been neglected, were reorganized, and the old rusty cannon only used for Fourth of July celebrations, was brought into requisition, and the small arms were brightened up, and in the face of jeering opposition, companies were recruited and drilled in the cities and towns; and before his second term expired, he had the pleasure of reviewing at Dayton, about thirty companies from different parts of the State, which maintained their organization until consolidated into the First regiment in 1861, participating in the war which followed. As a natural sequence, the militia of Ohio were superior to that of all other States.

Prior to the fall of Sumpter and the insult offered to our country's flag, much political difference existed; but the blood of Sumpter dissolved all factions, and with few exceptions connected all in patriotism. On April 18, 1861, a bill was passed by a unanimous vote of ninety-nine, appropriating \$500,000 to carry into effect the requisition of the President. Said sum to be borrowed, and the bonds of the State free from tax and drawing ten per cent interest to be given therefor. Various bills were passed, viz: Declaring the property of volunteers free from execution for debt during their term of service. Any resident of the State giving aid and comfort to the enemy, guilty of treason, to be punished by imprisonment for life, etc. The whole State militia was organized. Arms or munitions of war were prohibited from passing through Ohio to any of the disaffected States. The legislature of 1861 nobly met the extraordinary exigencies imposed upon it, and for patriotism, zeal, and cool judgment, proved itself fully the equal of its successors.

In summing up the part taken by Ohio in the war, we can substi-

tute nothing better than the language of Whitelaw Reid: When Lee surrendered at Appomatox Ohio had two hundred regiments of all arms in the national service.

In the course of the war she had furnished two hundred and thirty regiments, besides twenty-six independent batteries of artillery, five independent companies of cavalry, several companies of sharpshooters, large parts of five regiments credited to the West Virginia contingent, two regiments credited to the Kentucky contingent, two transferred to the United States colored troops, and a large portion of the rank and file of the Fifty-fourth and Sixty-fifth Massachusetts colored. Of these, twenty-three were infantry regiments, furnished on the first call of the President, being an excess of nearly one-half over the State's quota. One hundred and ninety-one were infantry regiments, furnished to subsequent calls of the President, one hundred and seventeen of them for three years, twenty-seven for one year, two for six months, two for three months, and forty-two for one hundred days; thirteen were cavalry, and three artillery regiments for three years; and of these, over 20,000 re-enlisted as veterans at the end of their long term of service to fight till the close of the war. As original members of, or recruits for, these organizations, Ohio furnished for the National service the magnificent army of 310,654 soldiers. As comparison, we may say that the older State of Pennsylvania gave only 28,000 more, Illinois 48,000 less, Indiana 116,000 less, and Kentucky 235,000, while Massachusetts was 164,000 less.

All through the war Ohio responded in excess to every call, and we may repeat with pride the words of her war governor: "If Kentucky refuses to fill her quota, Ohio will fill it for her."

Of these troops, 11,237 were killed or mortally wounded in action, 6,563 of whom were left dead on the field of battle. Within forty-eight hours after the telegraphic call of the President in April, 1861, two Ohio regiments were on their way to Washington. An Ohio brigade, in good order, covered the retreat from the first battle of Bull Run. Ohio troops formed the bulk of the army that saved to the Union what subsequently became West Virginia. Also she took the same active part in preventing the secession of Kentucky, the same at Fort Donaldson, Island No. 10, Stone River, Chickamauga, Mission Ridge, Atlanta, Fort McAllister, to the sea, and through the Carolinas and Virginia. They fought at Pea Ridge, charged at Wagner, helped to redeem North Carolina; laid siege to Vicksburg, Charleston, Richmond and Mobile; at Pittsburg Landing, Antietam, Gettysburg, in the Wilderness, Five Forks, in front of Nashville and



Appomattox Court House, and Corinth ; "their bones reposing on the fields they won, are a perpetual pledge that no flag shall ever wave over their graves but the flag they died to maintain." Their sufferings, their death, will ever be cherished and remembered by their grateful countrymen ; and, as evidences of the veneration in which they are held, we behold the beautiful Home, near Dayton, and the Asylum near Xenia.

Since the war Ohio has steadily advanced in agriculture, manufacturing, and in all commercial directions. Politically she stands in the front ranks, and in the production of Presidents, her soil seems as prolific as the Old Dominion. The Mediterranean State in geographical position, her advantages are fast making her the leading State in our glorious Union.

## EARLY LAWS IN OHIO.

To those who complain of the rigidity of the present law of our State, a glance at some of the punishments inflicted in "ye olden times" for petty offenses will soon dispel any such idea.

In those times, when the present State was governed by the Territorial laws, the court house yards were invariably ornamented with the pillory, stocks and whipping-post. The first law for whipping was made by Governor St. Clair and Judges Parsons and Varnum at Marietta, September 6, 1787, which provided that in case a mob were ordered to disperse, and refused so to do, each person, upon conviction, should be fined in a sum not exceeding three hundred dollars, and *whipped not exceeding thirty-nine stripes*, etc. •

The same penalty was inflicted for burglary, and, where violence was used, forty years imprisonment and forfeiture of goods and realty.

For perjury, or refusing to be sworn, sixty dollars fine, thirty-nine stripes, and sitting in the pillory two hours.

For forgery, sitting in the pillory three hours.

For arson, thirty-nine stripes, put in the pillory, confinement in the jail three years, and forfeiture of property, and in case death was caused by such crime the offender was punished with death.

If a child refuse to obey his or her parents, or master, on complaint shall be sent to the jail or house of correction until he or she, or they "*shall humble themselves* to the parent's or master's satisfaction ; and if any child shall strike his parent, he shall be whipped not exceeding ten stripes.



For larceny, two-fold restitution, thirty-nine stripes, or seven years labor.

For drunkenness, first offense, five dimes, and one dollar for each "additional drunk," or sitting in the stocks one hour.

# HISTORY OF FAYETTE COUNTY.

---

## INTRODUCTION.

Cheops, Cephrenes, and the mighty Sphynx, Obelisk of Cleopatra, and ruins of Xochicalco, stand forth as monuments upon which are engraven the mutations of time, the inevitable destroyer of all visible nature, and products of art: into whose Lethean gulf ancient Ilium, Nineveh, Thebes, and all the architecture of distant ages have been plunged in eternal slumber. Nay, the very stars shall cease to shine, the sun eclipsed in gloom, and all nature swallowed up in oblivion. Nothing is immortal, save the soul, which shall outlive the warfare of clashing elements and destruction of worlds. The flight of a single day is perceptibly impressed upon surrounding nature. The faded flower, the withered tree, both speak of something gone. Indeed, the flinty pyramids that so long have opposed the blasts of the desert sands; the tower that for centuries has withstood the furies of old ocean's winds and waves, finally must yield to the universal destroyer—time—and, crumbling, moulder to earth, and “doting with age, forget their founder's name.” Our lives are but an awakening, transition, sleep, and forgetting. Yet notwithstanding these numerous evidences of the general devastations of time, the soothing voice of resurrection whispers all is not lost; for—

“See dying vegetables, life sustain;  
See life dissolving, vegetate again;  
All forms that perish, other forms supply;  
By turns we catch the vital breath and die.  
Like bubbles on the sea of water borne,  
They rise, they break, and to that sea return.”

We are, therefore, to believe that throughout the economy of nature, by conservation and correlation, all things are preserved,

and what we call death is but transition; for the book of nature plainly teaches the perpetuity of all created things. As the one grows old and dies, straightway in quick succession springs up the new, nourished by the moldering remains of its ancestor. We, ourselves, may pass away, but ere the eating canker begins its work, closely follows youth again, our second selves. All things new spring from and are nourished by things that have passed away. Not one beauty of nature takes its flight, but in untold centuries hence, by transition leaves behind the freshness of its distant genesis. We should, therefore, preserve and keep fresh, like flowers in water, the transitory fruits of the past, and bind them upon the same stock with the buds of the present.

Through reminiscence we love to dwell upon pleasing objects of the past, and calling them up we seem to gaze upon them one by one as they in panorama pass before us; meditate upon them, and in imagination, live over again the happy days that are forever gone. Our old and fond associates are once more mingling with us; we enjoy again the life we have left behind; but break the spell, the bubble bursts, and all melts into the past. So in our dreams, the untrammelled intelligence revels amidst the materialized spirits of departed friends. We breathe again the balmy air of youth, and through the endless chain of recollection, link to link, as wave succeeding wave, we hold enchanting communion with the past, and imbibe intoxicating draughts from the sparkling fountain of youth, until we are in fancy transported to the happy realms of the morning of life; and truly has it been said that the mind can make substances, and people planets of its own with beings brighter than have been, and give a breath to forms which can outlive all flesh.

Decaying organisms are by process of petrefaction metamorphosed into everlasting forms, bearing exact identity with their prototypes, through whose interpretation we are enabled to unlock the profoundest mysteries of geognosy. If nature, therefore, has bequeathed to us the key to her created forms, so likewise should we receive, preserve, and keep fresh forever the history of those who suffered so long, endured so much, in order to secure for themselves a resting place, and bequeath to us the beautiful homes we now enjoy, undisturbed by any of the dangers that surrounded our forefathers.

Let us, therefore, see to it that from the green pages of memory

they do not pass into tradition, and still fading, through lapse of time sink forever beneath the wave of oblivion. The labor and embarrassments attendant upon, and research, and patience necessary to the resurrection of moldy facts and ethereal traditions which have so long slumbered in the matrix of obscurity, is little realized save by those who undertake to write a history based upon facts and traditions, whose genesis springs from the aboriginal tribes that roamed at large throughout the winding labyrinths of their own primal forests, beneath whose sylvan shades the panting deer lay down in peace; amidst whose branches the winged choristers built their homes, and chirped their matin songs, caroling with angelic sweet and trembling voices, gently warbling with the murmuring brook and rustling leaves below. The forest patriarchs had not looked down frowning upon the white man's cabin. They stood sentinel above the fragile wigwam of the painted savage, nestled alone within their sequestered shades; within whose folds the forest maiden gave modest ear to the love song of the dusky warrior, as he displayed the gory insignia of his prowess which adorned his girdle, and sang the deeds of war and the chase, and with equal ardor woos the maid, or scalps the captive, and burns the victim at the stake.

#### ORIGINAL POSSESSORS.

While it would transcend our province to trace beyond prehistoric data the original owners of the territory now comprehended within the limits of Fayette County, yet we deem it essential to a perfect elucidation of its complete history that we utilize all the facts within our grasp, and trace them until the line fades out in myth.

Therefore, so nearly as can with clearness be ascertained from chaotic masses of documents and traditions, we infer that the first inhabitants belonged to the Algonquin family, the most populous no doubt in the United States; whose language was comparatively uniform throughout all the tribes and subdivisions, very complex, yet capable of lofty flights of oratory, beautiful rhetorical figures, and ill-adapted to light and trifling speech. Inasmuch as there is a great deal of conflicting testimony in regard to the specific tribes comprehended in this great family, we shall, in this connection, state that the territory now called Fayette County, was originally

in the possession of the Twigtwees, called by the French Miamis, leaving its full discussion to another part of the work. Cursorily we may say, that at the time they were visited by Christopher Gist, the English agent for the Ohio Land Company, in 1751, they were superior in numbers to the Huron Iroquois, with whom they were at deadly enmity. Their country extended on the west as far as the watershed between the Wabash and Illinois. On the north were the Pottawatomies, who were slowly encroaching upon the Miamis, who in turn were gradually extending their western limits into Ohio, and absorbing the territory claimed by the Huron Iroquois; and according to the best of authority, they were the undisputed claimants of Ohio as far as the Scioto.

It appears that the Piankeshaws, or Peanzichias-Miamis, a subdivision of the great Twigtwee confederacy, owned or occupied the southern part of Ohio, including the present territory of Fayette County.

The Wyandots, long prior to the advent of the English and French, had resided in the territory now embraced in Ohio. In the beginning of the present century they numbered 2,300 persons. In 1841-2 they ceded their lands to the United States commissioner, Col. John Johnston, and removed beyond the Missouri.

In about 1750 the Shawanoes came from Florida, under Blackhoof, and as tenants at will of the Wyandots took possession of the valleys of the Maumee, Scioto, Mad and Miami rivers.

From the fact that the ownership and occupancy of the soil resided first in the Twigtwees, and subsequently in the Wyandots and Shawanoes, it is difficult to ascertain the exact date or dates at which the Indian title became totally extinct (a full discussion of which will be given in the body of the work).

Thus we have endeavored, in so far as possible, to disentangle from the heterogeneous mass of uncertainty, the original owners, the extinction of the original title, and the final vesting of the same in such a shape as to lay it open for individual purchase and settlement.



## POLITICAL AND MILITARY HISTORY.

---

This county, occupying a portion of the Virginia Military Reservation, reaches back in its political history into early colonial times, before the organization of the general government of the United States, and when all the territory northwest of the River Ohio, extending west to the Mississippi, was claimed by Virginia.

In the years 1774 and 1775, before the Revolutionary War began, the thirteen colonies then existing, so far as their relations to one another were concerned, were separate, independent communities, having, to a considerable extent, different political organizations and different municipal laws; but their various population spoke, almost universally, the English language, and, as descendants from a common English stock, had a common interest and a common sympathy.

In the year 1773, on the 7th day of July, Dr. Benjamin Franklin, then in England, wrote an official letter to the Massachusetts Assembly, strongly urging a general assembly of the representatives of the people of all the colonies, that they might make such a declaration and assertion of their rights as would be recognized by the king and parliament of Great Britain. Pursuant to this advice a congress, called the First Continental Congress, assembled at Carpenter's Hall, in Philadelphia, on the 5th day of September, 1774, and remained in session until the 26th day of October, following. A second Continental Congress met on the 10th day of May, 1775. This congress, styled also the revolutionary government, on the 4th day of July, 1776, published to the world the Declaration of Independence, and on the 15th day of November, 1777, agreed to articles of confederation and perpetual union between the states of New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia.

Article I. recited that "The style of this confederacy shall be The United States of America;" and Article II. that "Each state retains its sovereignty, freedom, and independence, and every power, jurisdiction, and right, which is not by this confederation expressly delegated to the United States in congress assembled." These articles of confederation, thirteen in number, which defined the powers and privileges of congress, and the rights of the several states, after their adoption by each state, constituted the supreme law until the adoption of the constitution in 1788. It was under this confederacy that the great discussions arose concerning the disposition of the public lands.

#### VIRGINIA.

The territory of Virginia, granted by the charters of King James I., was very extensive. The first charter authorized a company to plant a colony in America, anywhere between 34° and 41° north latitude, embracing about 100 miles of coast line, and extending back from the coast 100 miles, embracing also the islands opposite to the coast, and within 100 miles of it. The second charter granted to the Virginia Company a much larger territory, extending from Old Point Comfort (a point of land extending into Chesapeake Bay, a little to the north of the mouth of James River), 200 miles north and 200 miles south, along the coast, and thence with a breadth of 400 miles, to the west and northwest, through the continent to the Pacific Ocean. The third charter added to this immense territory all the islands in both the Atlantic and the Pacific oceans, within 300 leagues of either coast. By the treaty of peace between France and Great Britain, in 1763, the Mississippi River was made the western boundary of the British provinces. Thus restricted, the territory of Virginia included all that territory now occupied by Pennsylvania, North and South Carolina, Kentucky, and all the land northwest of the River Ohio.

On the 29th day of June, 1776, just five days before the Declaration of Independence by the United States in congress assembled, Virginia adopted her constitution or form of government, in Article XXI. of which she ceded the territories contained within the charters creating the colonies of Maryland, Pennsylvania, North and South Carolina, to those respective colonies, relinquishing all her rights to the same, except the right to the navigation of certain

rivers, and all improvements that had been or might be made along their shores. But this article affirms that "the western and northern extent of Virginia shall in other respects stand as fixed by the charter of King James I., in the year 1609, and by the published treaty of peace between the court of Great Britain and France, in the year 1763, unless, by act of legislature, one or more territories shall be laid off, and governments established west of the Allegheny Mountains." The charter of King James I., referred to in this article, was the second charter, so that now, on the sea coast, Virginia was restricted to her present limits, but her western boundaries were unchanged. She claimed Kentucky, and all the northwestern territory.

Concerning this northwestern territory there were conflicting claims. New York claimed a portion of it. Massachusetts also asserted a separate claim, and Connecticut, by her grant from the council of Plymouth, in 1630, was to extend westward from the Atlantic Ocean to "*the South Sea*," or Pacific Ocean. This would take a large portion of the territory included under the Virginia charter. These conflicting claims were never adjusted between the states, but were finally settled, as will soon appear, by cession to the United States in congress assembled.

In 1779 Virginia opened an office for the sale of her western lands. This attracted the attention of the other states, several of which regarded the vacant region in the west as a common fund for the future payment of the expenses of the war for independence, in which the colonies had been engaged. This claim in behalf of the United States was asserted on the ground that the western lands had been the property of the crown. By the treaty of 1763, France had ceded to Great Britain all her possessions in North America, east of the Mississippi, and naturally these lands would fall, on the declaration of independence, to the opponent of the crown, that is, to the United States in congress assembled, and not to individual states. It was contended, therefore, that it was manifestly unjust that a vast tract of unoccupied country, acquired by the common efforts and the common expenses of the whole union, should be appropriated for the exclusive benefit of particular states, while others would be left to bear the unmitigated burdens of debt, contracted in securing that independence by which this immense acquisition was wrested from Great Britain. These separate claims by the several states were opposed by those states that

made no pretensions to claims, and they served, in a great measure, for a time, to prevent the union under the articles of confederation.

On the 25th day of June, 1778, nearly one year before the opening of the Virginia land office, New Jersey made objection to the confederation, on the ground that the public lands now claimed by Virginia and other states, under ancient charters, should belong to the United States in common, that each separate state might derive a proportionate benefit therefrom.

Maryland instructed her delegates in congress not to sign the articles of confederation, unless an article or articles were added thereto, looking to a cession of the public lands.

The council of the State of Delaware, on the 23d day of January, 1779, before passing a law instructing their delegates in congress to sign the articles of confederation, resolved, that the state was justly entitled to a right in common with the other members of the union to that extensive tract of country westward of the frontier of the United States, which was acquired by the blood and treasure of all, and that it ought to be a common estate, to be granted out on terms beneficial to the United States.

Such were the vigorous protests against the union under the articles of confederation, while Virginia was left a vast empire within the confederacy, a power, as many supposed, dangerous to the liberties of the smaller states; and when Virginia opened her land office for the sale of her western lands, the excitement became more intense! Congress, in opposition to the pretensions of all the states claiming lands, as the common head of the United States, maintained its title to the western lands upon the solid ground that a vacant territory, wrested from the common enemy by the united arms, and at the joint expense of all the states, ought of right to belong to congress, in trust for the common use and benefit of the whole union; hence she earnestly recommended to Virginia, and to all the states claiming vacant lands, to adopt no measures that would obstruct the final cession of such lands to congress. New York was the first to listen to the appeals of the complaining states and to congress. On the 29th of February, 1780, she authorized her delegates in congress to restrict her western border by such lines as they should deem expedient, and on the 20th day of December, 1783, Virginia passed an act authorizing her delegates in congress to convey to the United States in congress assembled, "all the right of this commonwealth to the territory

northwest of the River Ohio." In this act of cession she made the following reservation:

## VIRGINIA MILITARY SURVEY.

"That a quantity not exceeding one hundred and fifty thousand acres of land, promised by this state, shall be allowed and granted to Gen. George Rodgers Clark, and to the officers and soldiers of his regiment to be laid off in such place on the northwest side of the Ohio as a majority of the officers shall choose, and to be afterwards divided among the said officers and soldiers in due proportion according to the laws of Virginia. That in case the quantity of good lands, on the south side of the Ohio, upon the waters of the Cumberland River, and between the Green River and the Tennessee, which have been reserved by law for the Virginia troops, upon continental establishment, should prove insufficient for their legal bounties, the deficiency should be made up to said troops in good lands, to be laid off between the rivers Scioto and Little Miami, on the northwest side of the River Ohio, in such proportions as have been engaged to them by the laws of Virginia."

The land embraced in this reservation, between the Scioto and Little Miami rivers, constitutes the Virginia Military District in Ohio. The district comprehends the entire counties of Adams, Brown, Clermont, Clinton, Highland, Fayette, Madison and Union; and a portion of the counties of Scioto, Pike, Ross, Pickaway, Franklin, Delaware, Marion, Hardin, Logan, Champaign, Clarke, Greene, Warren and Hamilton.

Although this cession and reservation was made in 1783, its definite boundary was not determined until a decision of the Supreme Court was made in reference to it some time in 1824. The Scioto was the eastern line, and Virginia claimed the right to run the western line of the tract direct from the source of the Scioto to the mouth of the Little Miami. Such a line would run considerably west of some parts of the Little Miami. The source of the Scioto is in the western part of Auglaize County, and a straight line drawn from this point to the mouth of the Little Miami, would have run entirely west of Greene County, and would have included in the Military District, a portion of Auglaize, Shelby, Miami and Montgomery counties.

The Indian line established by the treaty of Greenville, between



the United States and certain Indian tribes, being a part of the boundary of this military district, it is quite important that it be described here. It begins at the mouth of the Cuyahoga and runs south, up that river through the portage between it and the Tuscarawas, down the Tuscarawas to the northern line of Tuscarawas County at its middle point; thence west, bearing a little south, forming the northwestern line of this county to Holmes; passing through Holmes County, it forms the eastern part of the northern boundary of Knox. It then passes through the northwestern part of Knox, through the middle part of Morrow, the southern part of Marion, through Logan, forming the northern line of Lake and Harrison townships, through Shelby County, forming the northern boundary of Salem Township. From a point in the western part of Shelby County the line bears a little to the north of west, and extends through the southern part of Mercer County to Fort Recovery, in the western part of the county; thence it extends in a straight line south, bearing west through the southeastern part of Indiana, to the Ohio River, at a point in Indiana opposite the mouth of the Kentucky River.

In May 1800, congress passed a law for the sale of lands in the western territory which were not included in the Virginia Military District, and in the execution of this law the surveyor general caused a line to be run from the source of the Little Miami toward what he supposed to be the mouth of the Scioto, which is denominated Ludlow's line, and surveyed the lands west of that line into sections as prescribed in the act of congress.

In 1804, congress passed a law concerning the boundary of the Virginia Military District which enacted that Ludlow's line should be considered the western boundary line of the reserved territory north of the source of the Little Miami, provided the State of Virginia should within two years recognize it as the boundary of this territory. Virginia did not accept the proposition, and the rights of the parties remained as if nothing had been done. Again, in 1812, congress authorized the president to appoint three commissioners to meet three other commissioners, to be appointed by the State of Virginia, who were to agree upon the line of military reserve, and to cause the same to be surveyed. Should the commissioners from Virginia fail to meet them, they were to proceed alone, and make their report to the president. In the meantime, and until the line should be established by consent, Ludlow's line

should be considered the western boundary. The commissioners of the United States were met by those of Virginia, at Xenia, on the 26th day of October, 1812, and proceeded to ascertain the sources of the two rivers and to run the line. They employed a Mr. Charles Roberts to survey and mark a line from the source of one river to that of the other. This line is called Roberts' line, and is drawn from the source of the Little Miami to the source of the Scioto. The Virginia commissioners refused to accede to this, and claimed, as has been stated before, that the line should be drawn from the source of the Scioto to the mouth of the Little Miami. On the 11th day of April, 1818, congress passed an act, declaring that from the Little Miami to the Indian boundary line, established by the Greenville treaty, Ludlow's line should be considered as the western boundary of the military reserve. This, however, was the act of only one party to the contract, and did not necessarily determine the boundary. But the subsequent decision of the Supreme Court of the United States, made in 1824, based upon the language in the act of cession defining the phrase, "good lands to be laid off between the Rivers Scioto and Little Miami," to mean the whole country from their sources to their mouths, bounded on either side by said rivers. It would be clear from this decision that the most direct line from the source of one to the source of the other would complete the boundary. This decision of the Supreme Court practically settled the question, and the Ludlow line to the Indian boundary, and the Roberts line from the Indian boundary, together with a portion of the Indian line itself, became the established boundary line of the Virginia Military District between the sources of the Scioto and Little Miami rivers. The Ludlow line begins at the source of the Little Miami River, in the northeast corner of Madison Township, Clarke County, a little more than three miles east by north from South Charleston, at a point on the Columbus and Xenia Railroad, about a half a mile southwest of the point where the road crosses the county line, and extends north by west through Champaign County, passing about five miles east of Urbana. In Logan County, it runs through the eastern part of Bellefontaine, and strikes the Indian boundary line in the northeast corner of Harrison Township, about three and a half miles north by west from Bellefontaine. From this terminus of the Ludlow line, the Indian boundary line extends west by south along the northern border of Harrison Township, about four miles, to the Roberts line.

This Roberts line begins about one and a half miles east of the northwest corner of Harrison Township, and extends north by west, through the middle of Lewiston Reservoir, to a point in a swampy or marshy region, about a mile and three-fourths south by east from the center of Wayne Township, in the southeastern part of Auglaize County. Here the line makes very nearly a right angle, and extends in a direction east by north about two miles and a half to the eastern limit of Goshen Township, where it terminates in the Scioto River. The original Roberts line must have begun at, or very near, the beginning of the Ludlow line, but its bearing was so far to the west that it ran a little to the west of the Scioto's source. The Ludlow line, on the other hand, did not bear enough to the west. It ran a little to the east of the source. It was proper, therefore, that a part of both lines, in the absence of a third survey, should have been made the real boundary.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENT OF THE OHIO VALLEY.

The spirit of adventure with which nature has endowed the human species, nowhere manifests itself so conspicuously as in those men of iron muscle, resolute will and indomitable energy, who left forever the abode of peace and plenty, and encountered all the dangers and endured the privations incident to the opening of new homes in the solitudes of the untrodden wilderness.

A strange infatuation seems to impel man to seek new fields of adventure, and the greater the danger the stronger the impulse seems to be to meet and conquer it. This, in conjunction with seductive hope, though so often realizing the words of Pope, "that man never is but always to be blessed," conduces very materially to the advancement of civilization, and when we take into consideration the cosmopolitan nature of man, we need not wonder that no part of the world, how wild and uninviting soever, remains inviolate. It was this, coupled with cupidity, that led the cruel Pizarro to the subjugation of the Incas of Peru, Cortez to the bloody struggles with the Aztecs, the conquest of Mexico and the extinction of the Montezumas.

The beautiful scenery, fertility of soil and many other advantages with which nature had unsparingly endowed this charming locality, early attracted the eye of the speculator; in addition to which the country had been previously traversed by the soldiers in

the early Indian campaigns, who, observing the luxuriant growth of vegetation and many natural advantages here presented, related fabulous accounts of the picturesque features of the Indian possessions. All kinds of fish abounded in the streams, along whose banks many fur bearing animals made their homes, while the forests teemed with deer, and the gobble of the wild turkey blending inharmoniously with the drum of the pheasant and the shrill whistle of the partridge might be heard in the woods from morning till night. Here the hunter and trapper found a paradise. Here he built his cabin and set his traps, and fished in the streams, and hunted in the forests. Here he roasted his venison, broiled his fish and baked his Johnny-cake. For all his pelts and furs, he found a ready market at the English trading house on the Great Miami, and after its destruction in 1752, at Laramie's Store on the creek of the same name, which was the emporium of trade throughout the surrounding country until its destruction in 1782, by General G. R. Clarke.

From the records of history it appears that in the settlement of almost all countries the order seems to be: First, the soldier; second, the hunter and trapper, the squatter, surveyor, and finally the permanent settler.

The marks of edged tools on the trees in the Ohio Valley, give evidence that this region, calculating from the subsequent growth of rings, was visited by white men as early as 1660, nine years prior to the supposed discovery of the Ohio by LaSalle. Tradition also informs us that in the year 1742, one John Howard sailed down the Ohio in a canoe made of a buffalo skin, and was captured on the Mississippi by the French. The French, however, as early as 1749, controlled the trade of this country and sought to establish their title by planting plates of metal at the mouth of every principal stream emptying into the Ohio; one of which was found at the mouth of the Muskingum, bearing date August 16, 1749, a particular account of which, by DeWitt Clinton, may be found in *Am. Ant. Soc.*, 535. But this puerile attempt utterly failed; and in the same year the English built a trading house on the Great Miami at the mouth of Laramie's Creek, called Pickawillany. The French, jealous of English intrusion, erected a line of fortifications along the Ohio and towards the lakes, and in 1752 demanded of the Twigtwees the surrender of the trading post mentioned above, which being refused, they, in conjunction with the Ottawas and

Chippewas, captured and destroyed it, killed fourteen Indians and carried the English to Canada, and even burned some at the stake. These traders were supposed to have been from Pennsylvania, from the fact that in Dr. Franklin's history of the same he mentions that this State sent the Twigtwees a gift of condolence for those slain in defense of Pickawillany. Although this battle was participated in by two nationalities, no more serious results flowed from it than a series of diplomatic maneuverings with a view to securing the permanent possession of the debatable lands.

#### EARLY SURVEYING.

As a matter of special interest, we shall give a brief description of the manner of obtaining, locating, and surveying the territory which we now occupy.

The military warrant upon which the entries were made, were issued by Virginia as bounties to her officers and soldiers of the continental line, as well as to General George R. Clarke and his army, and which entitled the holder to the number of acres named therein. These were filed with the principal surveyor, who was paid for receiving them.

The first step towards obtaining land by warrant is by entry, or the appropriation of a specified quantity of land by the owner of the warrant. The next step is the survey, which designates the land by metes and bounds. Surveys were returned to the chief surveyor, with a plat of the land and boundary lines, signed by the deputy surveyor, who executed it, as well as by the chainmen and markers, which was recorded, and together with the sealed certificate of the surveyor and the warrant, were delivered to the owner, who could then obtain a patent from the President of the United States.

The plan of Massie in securing himself against surprises from savages during his labors, is described by Colonel McDonald thus :

Three assistant surveyors, with himself making the fourth, were generally engaged at the same time in making surveys. To each surveyor was detailed six men, which made a mess of seven. Every man had his prescribed duty to perform. Their plan of operations was somewhat thus: In front went the hunter, who kept in advance of the surveyor two or three hundred yards, looking for game, and prepared to give notice should any danger from Indians



threaten. Then followed, after the surveyor, the two chainmen, marker, and pack-horse men with the baggage, who always kept near each other, prepared for defence in case of an attack. Lastly, two or three hundred yards in the rear came a man called the spy, whose duty it was to keep on the back track, and look out lest the party in advance might be pursued or attacked by surprise. Each man, the surveyor included, carried his rifle, blauket, and such other articles as were necessary on such an occasion. On the pack-horse was carried the cooking utensils and provisions that could be conveniently taken. Nothing like bread was thought of. Some salt was taken, to be used sparingly. For subsistence they depended solely on the game which the woods afforded, procured by their own rifles. Thus was the larger number of the surveys made in the Virginia district, and thus was the territory of Fayette surveyed.

## EARLY SURVEYORS.

In the winter and spring of 1787, Major John O'Bannon and Arthur Fox, two enterprising surveyors of Kentucky, explored the Virginia reservation with a view to making entries so soon as the law would permit. They traversed along the Ohio, Scioto and Miami rivers, as well as many of their tributaries. August 1, 1787, Col. R. C. Anderson, chief surveyor, opened a land office, and shortly after large portions of the bottom lands of the Ohio, Scioto and Little Miami were entered. These entries were in violation of the deed of cession by which it was provided that the deficiencies of lands southwest of the Ohio should be ascertained and stated to congress. This prohibition was removed in 1790, and entries became valid. This region was now greatly coveted, yet many difficulties were in the way—Indian wars, high price of lands, and exorbitant prices required by surveyors.

The pioneer surveyor in this district was Nathaniel Massie, then twenty-seven years old. He had been in Colonel Anderson's office, and was familiar with the details of the business. He had also been in the West for six years. In 1790 he entered into an agreement with certain parties for the settlement of Manchester. Col. R. C. Anderson, the principal surveyor of the Virginia military lands, had control of the land warrants placed in his hands for entry by his companions in arms. A large number of these he gave

to Massie to survey and enter upon such terms as he could arrange with holders. The dangers to be encountered and the desire to locate the best lands enhanced the value of his services, and he therefore was enabled to retain one-third or one-half of the lands located, for his fees.

In 1793 he made an expedition to the Scioto, an enterprise beset with dangers appalling to any other save the intrepid man who determined to face them. Employing about thirty men, and choosing John Beasley, Nathaniel Beasley and Peter Lee as assistant surveyors, and Duncan McArthur as chainman, he, in the month of October, procured canoes, set out on the perilous undertaking, and proceeded up the Ohio to the mouth of the Scioto, up that river to the mouth of Paint Creek, where they began operations; and surveys were made along the Scioto as far as Westfall, on the main and north branches of Paint Creek, and Ross and Pickaway were explored and partially surveyed. In 1793-4 he resumed his work, and explored Paint and Clear creeks to their sources. It seems that no surveys were made at this time, the sole object being to obtain a correct knowledge of the geography and topography of the country. Having thus made himself acquainted with the country, in the winter of 1794-5 he organized a strong body to prosecute the surveying enterprise on an extensive scale. The same assistants were again employed, and fully armed and equipped to contend with the Indians if need be, the party set out from Manchester, taking the route of Logan's trace, halting at a spot on Todd's fork of the Little Miami, called the "Deserted Camp," where they began surveying, moving along the Miami to Oldtown, in Greene County, from which they surveyed along Massie's and Caesar's creeks nearly to the present line of Fayette. It is said that during this expedition, which was in the winter, the party were without bread for thirty days. A pint of flour was each day given to the mess to thicken the broth in which meat had been boiled. The snow fell to the depth of eight or ten inches. When no immediate danger threatened, these men assembled around the camp fire at night. When night approached, four fires—one for each mess—were made for cooking, around which, till sleeping time arrived, the company passed the hours in social glee, singing songs and telling stories. When danger was not imminent or apparent, they were as merry a set of men as ever assembled. Resting time arriving, Massie always gave the signal and the whole party would then leave their

comfortable fires, carrying their blankets, firearms and baggage, and walk in perfect silence two or three hundred yards from the old camp, scrape away the snow and huddle down for the night. Each mess formed one bed, spreading on the ground one-half of the blankets, reserving the other half for covering, which were fastened together by skewers to prevent them from slipping off. Thus prepared, the whole party, with their rifles in their arms and their pouches for pillows, crouched down, spoon fashion, with three heads one way and four the other, their feet extending to about the middle of their bodies, one nearly solid mass, so that when one turned all turned, or the close range would be broken and the cold let in. In this way they lay till broad daylight, no noise nor scarce a whisper being uttered during the night. When it was perfectly light, Massie would call up two of the men in whom he had the most confidence, and send them on a reconnoitering circuit around the fires, lest an ambuscade might have been formed by the Indians to destroy the party as they returned to them. Thus were made the original surveys, thus were the dangers met and overcome, thus was the country wrested from the hand of nature and the initial steps taken toward the perfect development of the present.

#### FIRST SURVEY IN FAYETTE COUNTY.

The first portion of land entered within the territory of what is now Fayette County, was a part of survey Nos. 243 and 772 in one tract, lying partly in Clinton, extending in a triangle into Fayette, southwest of No. 6,623, in the southwestern part of Concord.

The next is a part of No. 428, extending into the extreme southeastern part of the county, and the first survey lying wholly within the county is No. 463, in the northern and eastern part of what is now Madison Township, surveyed for Thomas Overton by John O'Bannon, June 30, 1796; John Hamilton and Joshua Dodson, chain carriers, and Edward Mosby, marker. This tract contained  $1,333\frac{1}{3}$  acres, and was a part of military warrant No. 44. It was located northwest of the Ohio on Deer Creek, a branch of the Scioto, "Beginning at three white oaks and an elm, southwest corner to James Currie's survey (471) running east 320 poles, crossing Deer Creek at 148 poles to a hickory and two black oaks, southeast corner to Currie, thence south 8, west 597 poles, crossing the creek at 174 poles to a stake, thence north 16, east 615 to the beginning."

## NUMBERING OF SURVEYS.

In examining a map of the Virginia Military District, the irregularity of the surveys will be observed, while on the west side of the Little Miami they are regular. All the public lands outside the military district were surveyed regularly, according to act of congress passed May 18, 1796. By this act a surveyor general was appointed, whose duty it was, by himself and through deputies, to survey the unreserved and unpatented public lands, by running north and south lines according to the true meridian, and east and west, crossing the former at right angles, so as to form townships each six miles square, and sections each one mile square. On the other hand, lands within the military district were not surveyed pursuant to any order of government at any particular time, nor in accordance with any definite plan.

The land was entered by persons holding land warrants, issued by the State of Virginia to her soldiers in the continental army, and in the army of General George Rodgers Clarke. In the majority of cases the original owners of these warrants did not themselves enter the lands, but other parties purchasing them, in many instances one person purchasing a number of them, located the aggregate amount in one or more tracts in whatever part of the territory he chose, provided it had not been previously entered. It was necessary only that it should be surveyed by a surveyor regularly and legally authorized to perform this work. These surveys were numbered in the order in which the tracts of land surveyed were *entered*, the survey taking its number from the entry. It frequently occurs that a survey having a higher number was made at a much earlier date than that having a lower number; but in every case the tract having the lower number was entered first. Thus, survey No. 463 was surveyed June 30, 1796, while survey No. 932 was surveyed March 18, 1794, nearly two years prior to No. 463.

By examining a map of this district, it will be observed, also, that some surveys have several numbers. Thus: John Nichols, Nos. 6281 and 6332, in Concord; Nos. 7267, 7657, and 7890, for ——— Wallace; Nos. 6058, 6059, and 7250, for J. Hays, in the northern part of Paint. In these, we observe in the first, two, and in the two latter, three different entries, all surveyed into one tract.

Conversely, we also observe in many cases, the same number of entry surveyed into two tracts. Thus, entry No. 669, of 1,000 acres, was surveyed into two tracts, one of 600, for Daniel Clark, and the other of 400 acres, for James Dougherty, found in the southern part of Wayne Township. These were surveyed by Nathaniel Massie, both on the same day, March 13, 1795; returned to the land office, examined and recorded, the former July 3, the latter July 4, 1795.

In looking over the old records of these surveys, two dates will be noticed; for instance, in No. 463, June 30, 1796, July 8, 1796. The survey when made was dated, then returned to the land office, examined, and recorded at the time of the second date.

#### FIRST SETTLEMENT UPON THE VIRGINIA RESERVATION.

In the winter of 1790, Nathaniel Massie, in order to be in the center of his surveying operations, determined to make a settlement within the reservation. Accordingly, he offered each of the first twenty-five families in Kentucky, one in and one out lot, and one hundred acres of land, provided they would settle in a town he intended laying off. To this proposition more than thirty families acceded. After some consultation, the bottom on the Ohio, opposite the lower of the Three Islands, was chosen, the station fixed and laid off into lots, which is now known as Manchester, in Adams County, about twelve miles above Maysville, Kentucky. The only neighboring settlements at this time were Columbia, below the mouth of the Little Miami, eight miles from Cincinnati, and the French settlement of Gallipolis, near the mouth of the Great Kanawha.

In the spring of 1795 an abortive attempt to locate a town in this valley, was made by Nathaniel Massie. In March, 1796, another party, under the same leader—some going by way of the Ohio, and up the Scioto in boats, while others went by land—met at what is since known as Dutch Station, at the mouth of Paint Creek, and, and on the first of April they began to erect cabins and plant their crops. In the meantime, Massie had selected a location for the town on a large tract of land owned by himself, and containing two hundred and eighty-seven in and one hundred and sixty-nine out lots. After the boundaries of the lots, streets, and alleys were defined by blazing the trees, the embryo city was named Chillicothe.



## CAPTURE OF ANDREW ELLISON.

One beautiful spring morning a thrilling incident occurred in the little station of Manchester, which threw the settlement into consternation; and as the parties concerned belonged to and passed through this region of country, and likely from the route taken through this county, we insert it here:

One morning Ellison went out from the fort to throw some logs together in his little clearing, which he had been burning. When he had about finished, and the heaps began to blaze, he observed, while passing from one to the other, three men approaching him. Supposing them to be some of his neighbors he paid no attention to them, although, said he, "they were dark-skinned fellows, I thought they were the Wades, who were dark skinned, going out early to hunt." He continued his work until one of them seized him by the arms and said in broken English, "How do; how do, broder?" He immediately whirled, and on facing them to his horror found himself in the clutches of three stalwart Indians. Resistance was both useless and dangerous. He therefore quietly submitted to his fate. They hurriedly moved off with him in the direction of Paint Creek. In the meantime his breakfast was ready at his cabin, and his wife sent one of the children to summons him. The little fellow searched for his father, but came back without finding him. Supposing he had gone out to kill a deer, no immediate alarm was caused by his absence. Dinner time arrived, and his continued absence caused uneasiness to his now anxious wife. His rifle was found hanging in its accustomed place. The alarm increasing, a search was instituted, and the tracks of four men, one of whom wore shoes, was found, leading away from the station, and the awful truth burst upon the poor wife and mother that her husband was a prisoner in the hands of the savages. It was nearly night when this discovery was made, and the party returned to the station. Early the next morning Massie and his party started in pursuit, which, owing to the scarcity of vegetation, and the precaution of the wily savages to keep on high, hard lands, where their feet would leave little or no impression, was slow and laborious. But Massie and his men were as unerring as well-trained blood-hounds, and followed the trail to Paint Creek, when finding the Indians gaining on them so rapidly that further

pursuit was useless, they returned to the station. The Indians took their prisoner directly to Upper Sandusky—evidently passing through the territory of this county—where he was compelled to run the gauntlet, and being large and clumsy he received a severe flogging as he passed through the lines. After this he was taken to Lower Sandusky, where he ran the gauntlet again; then to Detroit, where he was generously ransomed by a British officer, who sent him to Montreal, whence he came home during the summer of the same year.

## LIFE IN THE WOODS.

The following is from John S. Williams, in the *American Pioneer*:

“Immigrants poured in from different parts, cabins were put up in every direction, and women, children, and goods, tumbled into them. The tide of immigration flowed like water through a breach in a mill-dam. Everything was bustle and confusion, and all at work that could work. In the midst of all this the mumps, and perhaps one or two other diseases, prevailed, and gave us a seasoning. Our cabin had been raised, covered, part of the cracks chinked, and part of the floor laid, when we moved in on Christmas day. There had not been a stick cut, except in building the cabin. We had intended an inside chimney, for we thought the chimney ought to be in the house. We had a log put across the whole width of the cabin for a mantel; but when the floor was in we found it so low as not to answer, and removed it. Here was a great change for my mother and sister, as well as the rest, but particularly my mother. She was raised in the most delicate manner, in and near London, and lived most of her time in affluence, and always comfortable. She was now in the wilderness, surrounded by wild beasts, in a cabin with half a floor, no door, no ceiling overhead, not even a tolerable sign for a fire-place, the light of day and the chilling winds of night passing between every two logs in the building; the cabin so high from the ground that a bear, wolf, panther, or any other animal less in size than a cow, could enter without even a squeeze. Such was our situation on Thursday and Thursday night, December 25, 1800, and which was bettered but by very slow degrees. We got the rest of the floor laid in a very few days; the chinking of the cracks went on slowly, but the daubing

could not proceed till weather more suitable, which happened in a few days; doorways were sawed out, and steps made of the logs, and the back of the chimney was raised up to the mantel, but the funnel of sticks and clay was delayed until spring. Our family consisted of my mother, a sister of twenty-two, my brother, near twenty-one and very weakly, and myself, in my eleventh year. Two years afterward black Jenny followed us, in company with my half-brother Richard and his family. She lived two years with us in Ohio, and died in the winter of 1803-4.

“In building our cabin, it was set to front the north and south, my brother using my father's pocket compass on the occasion. We had no idea of living in a house that did not stand square with the earth itself. This argued our ignorance of the comforts and conveniences of a pioneer life. The position of the house, end to the hill, necessarily elevated the lower end, and the determination of having a north and south door added much to the airiness of the domicil, particularly after the green ash puncheons shrunk so as to have cracks in the floor and doors from one to two inches wide. At both the doors we had high, unsteady, and sometimes icy steps, made by piling up the logs cut out of the wall. We had, as the reader will see, a window (if it could be called a window, when, perhaps, it was the largest spot in the top, bottom, or side of the cabin at which the wind could not enter). It was made by sawing out a log, placing sticks across, and then, by pasting an old newspaper over the hole, and applying some hog's lard, we had a kind of glazing which shed a most beautiful and mellow light across the cabin when the sun shone on it. All other light entered at the doors, cracks, and chimney. Our cabin was 24x18. The west end was occupied by two beds, the center of each side by a door, and here our symmetry had to stop; for on the opposite side of the window, made of clapboards, supported on pins driven into the logs, were our shelves. Upon these shelves my sister displayed, in ample order, a host of pewter plates, basins, dishes, and spoons, scoured and bright. It was none of your new-fangled pewter, made of lead, but the best London pewter, on which you could hold your meat so as to cut it without slipping, and without dulling your knife. But, alas! the days of pewter plates and sharp dinner knives have passed, never to return.

“To return to our internal arrangements. A ladder of five rounds occupied the corner near the window. By this, when we got a

floor above, we could ascend. Our chimney occupied most of the east end; pots and kettles opposite the window, under the shelves; a gun on hooks over the north door; five split-bottom chairs, three-legged stools, and a small 8x10 looking-glass sloped from the wall over a large towel, and a pair of tongs, made in Frederick, with one shank straight, as the best manufacture of pinchers and blood-blisters, completed our furniture, except a spinning-wheel, and such things as were necessary to work. It was absolutely necessary to have three-legged stools, as four legs of anything could not all touch the floor at the same time.

"The completion of our cabin went on slowly. The season was inclement; we were weak-handed and weak-pocketed; in fact, laborers were not to be had. We got our chimney up breast high. Our house never was daubed on the inside, for my sister, who was very nice, would not consent to "live right next to the mud." My impression now is, that the window was not constructed till spring, for until the sticks and clay were put on the chimney, we could possibly have no need of a window, for the flood of light which always poured into the cabin from the fire-place would have extinguished our paper window, and rendered it as useless as the moon at noon-day. We got a floor laid overhead as soon as possible, perhaps in a month; but when it was laid the reader will readily conceive of its imperviousness to wind or weather, when we mention that it was laid of loose clapboards, split from a red oak, the stump of which may be seen beyond the cabin. That tree gree grew in the night, and so twisting, that should each board be laid on two diagonally opposite corners, a cat might have shook every board on our ceiling.

"It may be well to inform the unlearned reader that clapboards are such lumber as pioneers split with a frow, and resemble barrel staves before they are shaved, but are split longer, wider, and thinner; of such our roof and ceiling were made. Puncheons were plank made by splitting logs to about two and a half or three inches in thickness, and hewing them on one or both sides with the broad-ax; of such our floors, tables and stools were manufactured. The cave-bearers are those end logs which project over to receive the butting-poles, against which the lower tier of clapboards rest in forming the roof. The trapping is the roof timbers, composing the gable end and the ribs, being those logs upon which the clapboards lie. The trap-logs are those of unequal length

above the eave bearers, which form the gable ends, and upon which the ribs rest. The weight-poles are those small logs laid on the roof. The knees are pieces of heart timber, placed above the butting-poles successively, to prevent the weight-poles from rolling off.

"The evenings of the first winter did not pass off as pleasantly as evenings afterward. We had raised no tobacco to stem and twist, no corn to shell, no turnips to scrape; we had no tow to spin into rope yarn, nor straw to plait for hats, and we had come so late we could get but few walnuts to crack. We had, however, the Bible, George Fox's Journal, Berkeley's Apology, and a number of books, all better than much of the fashionable reading of to-day, from which, after perusing, the reader finds he has gained nothing, while his understanding has been made the dupe of the writer's fancy—that while reading he had given himself up to be led in mazes of fictitious imaginations, and losing his taste for solid reading, as frothy luxuries destroy the appetite for wholesome food. To our stock of books were soon afterward added a borrowed copy of the Pilgrim's Progress, which we read twice through without stopping. The first winter our living was truly scanty and hard; but even this winter had its felicities. We had part of a barrel of flour which we had brought from Fredericktown. Besides this, we had part of a jar of hog's lard brought from old Carolina; not the tasteless stuff which now goes by that name, but pure leaf lard, taken from hogs raised on pine roots and fattened on sweet potatoes, and into which, while rendering, were immersed the boughs of the fragrant bay tree, which imparted to the lard a rich flavor. Of that flour, shortened with this lard, my sister, every Sunday morning, and at *no other time*, made short biscuit for breakfast; not those greasy, gum-elastic biscuit we mostly meet with now, rolled out with a pin, or cut out with a cutter, or those that are, perhaps, speckled with or puffed up with refined lye called salaratus, but made out, one by one, in her fair hands, placed in neat juxtaposition in a skillet or spider, pricked with a fork to prevent blistering and baked before an open fire—not half baked and half stewed in a cooking stove.

"In the ordering of a good Providence the winter was open, but windy. While the wind was of great use in driving the smoke and ashes out of our cabin, it shook terribly the timber standing almost over us. We had never seen a dangerous looking tree near a dwelling, but here we were surrounded by the tall giants of the



forest, waving their boughs and uniting their brows over us, as if in defiance of our disturbing their repose and usurping their long and uncontended pre-emption rights. The beech on the left often shook his bushy head over us as if in absolute disapprobation of our settling there, threatening to crush us if we did not pack up and start. The walnut over the spring branch stood high and straight; no one could tell which way it inclined, but all concluded that if it had a preference, it was in favor of quartering on our cabin. We got assistance to cut it down. The axeman doubted his ability to control its direction, by reason that he must necessarily cut it almost off before it would fall. He thought by felling the tree in the direction of the reader, along near the chimney, and thus favor the little lean it seemed to have, would be the means of saving the cabin. He was successful. Part of the stump still stands. These, and all other dangerous trees, were got down without other damage than many frights and frequent desertions of the premises by the family while the trees were being cut. The ash beyond the house crossed the scorf and fell upon the cabin, but without damage.

"The monotony of the time for several of the first years was broken and enlivened by the howl of wild beasts. The wolves howling around us seemed to mourn their inability to drive us from their long and undisputed domain. The bears, panthers and deer seemingly got miffed at our approach, or the partiality of the hunters, and but seldom troubled us. One bag of meal would make a whole family rejoicingly happy and thankful then, when a loaded East Indiaman will fail to do it now, and is passed off as a common business transaction without ever once thinking of the Giver, so independent have we become in the short space of forty years! Having got out of the wilderness in less time than the children of Israel, we seem to be even more forgetful and unthankful than they. When spring was fully come, and our little patch of corn, three acres, put in among the beech roots, which at every step contended with the shovel-plow for the right of soil, and held it, too, we enlarged our stock of conveniences. As soon as bark would run (peel off) we could make ropes and bark boxes. These we stood in great need of, as such things as bureaus, stands, wardrobes or even barrels, were not to be had. The manner of making rope of linn bark, was to cut the bark into strips of convenient length, and water-rot it in the same manner as rotting flax or hemp.

When this was done the inside bark would peel off and split up so fine as to make a considerably rough and good-for-but-little kind of a rope. Of this, however, we were very glad, and let no ship owner with his grass ropes laugh at us. We made two kinds of boxes for furniture. One kind was of hickory bark with the outside shaved off. This we would take off all around the tree, the size of which would determine the calibre of our box. Into one end we would place a flat piece or puncheon, cut round to fit in the bark, which stood on end the same as when on the tree. There was little need of hooping, as the strength of the bark would keep that all right enough. Its shrinkage would make the top unsightly in a parlor now-a-days, but then they were considered quite an addition to the furniture. A much finer article was of slippery elm bark, shaved smooth, and with the inside out, bent round and sewed together where the ends of the hoop or main bark lapped over. The length of the bark was around the box, and inside out. A bottom was made of a piece of the same bark, dried flat, and a lid like that of a common band-box, made in the same way. This was the finest furniture in the ladies' dressing-room, and then, as now, with the finest furniture, the lapped or sewed side was turned to the wall, and the prettiest part to the spectator. They were usually made oval, and while the bark was green were easily ornamented with drawings of birds, trees, etc., agreeable to the taste and skill of the fair manufacturer. As we belonged to the Society of Friends, it may be fairly presumed that our band-boxes were not thus ornamented.

"We settled on beech land, which took much labor to clear. We could do no better than to clear out the smaller stuff, and burn the brush, etc., around the beeches, which, in spite of the girdling and burning which we could do to them, would leaf out the first year, and often a little the second. The land, however, was very rich, and would bring better corn than might be expected. We had to tend it with the hoe; that is, to chop down the nettles, the water-weed, and the touch-me-not. Grass, coreless, lambs-quarter, and Spanish needles, were reserved to pester the better prepared farmer.

"We cleared a small turnip-patch, which we got in about the 10th of August. We sowed in timothy seed, which took well, and the next year we had a little hay besides. The tops and blades were also carefully saved for our horse, cow, and two sheep. The turnips were sweet and good; and in the fall we took care to

gather walnuts and hickory-nuts, which were abundant. These, with the turnips, which we scraped, supplied the place of fruit. I have always been partial to scraped turnips, and could now beat any three dandies scraping them. Johnny-cake, also, when we had meal to make it of, helped to make up our evening's repast. The Sunday morning biscuit had all evaporated, but the loss was partially supplied by the nuts and turnips. Our regular supper was mush and milk, and by the time we had shelled our corn, stemmed tobacco, and plaited straw to make hats, etc., the mush and milk had seemingly decamped from the neighborhood of our ribs. To relieve this difficulty, my brother and I would bake a thin Johnny-cake, part of which we would eat, and leave the rest till morning. At daylight we would eat the balance as we walked from the house to work.

"The methods of eating mush and milk were various. Some would sit around the pot, and every one take therefrom for himself. Some would set a table, and each have his tin cup of milk, and with a pewter spoon take just as much mush from the dish or pot, if it were on the table, as he thought would fill his mouth or throat, then lowering it into the milk would take some to wash it down. This method kept the milk cool, and by frequent repetitions the pioneer would contract a faculty of correctly estimating the proper amount of each. Others would mix mush and milk together.

"To get grinding done was often a great difficulty, by reason of the scarcity of mills, the freezes in winter, and drouths in summer. We had often to manufacture meal (*when we had corn*) in any way we could get the corn to pieces. We soaked and pounded it: we shaved it; we planed it; and, at the proper season, we grated it. When one of our neighbors got a hand-mill, it was thought quite an acquisition to the neighborhood. In after years, when in time of freezing or drouth we could get grinding by waiting for our turn no more than one day and a night at a horse-mill, we thought ourselves happy. To save meal, we often made pumpkin bread, in which, when meal was scarce, the pumpkin would so predominate as to render it next to impossible to tell our bread from that article, either by taste, looks, or the amount of nutriment it contained. Salt was five dollars per bushel, and we used none in our corn bread, which we soon liked as well without it. Often has the sweat run into my mouth, which tasted as fresh and flat as distilled

water. What meat we had at first was fresh, and but little of that, for had we been hunters we had no time to practice it.

“We had no candles, and cared but little about them, except for summer use. In Carolina we had the real fat light wood—not merely pine knots, but the fat, straight pine. This, from the brilliancy of our parlor, of winter evenings, might be supposed to put, not only candles, lamps, camphene, Greenough’s chemical oil, but even gas itself, to blush. In the West we had not this, but my business was to ramble in the woods every morning for seasoned sticks, or the bark of the shelly hickory, for light. ’Tis true that our light was not as good as even candles, but we got along without fretting, for we depended more upon the goodness of our eyes than we did upon the brilliancy of the light.”

## INDIAN WARS.

---

In the country northwest of the Ohio, many tribes of Indians roamed at large through the primitive forests, imbued, by the incursions of the white man, with feelings of bitter hostility towards any further progress of his hated enemy, among whom were the Delawares on Beaver Creek, Cuyahoga and Muskingum, whose towns contained about 600 individuals; about 300 Shawanoes who dwelt on the Scioto, Muskingum and adjoining country, the Twig-twees, Piankeshaws and Miamis, dwelling along the Miami river and its tributaries, all of whom looked with a jealous eye upon the advancing tide of immigration, which was so soon to convert his hunting grounds into waving fields of grain, and replace his wigwam by the more imposing structures of civilization. We need not wonder therefore, that upon every provocation, how slight so-ever, his ever ready tomahawk sought its victim, his knife leaping from its sheath to circle round the head of his enemy.

The rival claims of England and France for the possession of the country, gradually led to a long and bloody war, involving the colonies and Indian tribes, who espoused the cause of the nation offering the strongest inducement.

As early as 1749, the whole Miami valley became the arena of sanguinary contention between the two nations and their Indian allies, on both sides. The French rested their claims upon the explorations of Marquette and La Salle, actual occupation, and the construction of the treaties of Ryswick, Utrecht, and Aix La Chapelle; while on the other hand, the English claimed prior occupation, a construction of the same treaties favorable to them, and direct cession by the Aboriginal owners. Their discovery conveyed no equitable ownership, however, and was disregarded by both powers. The Indian title being totally ignored, led them to inquire: "Where are the Indian lands, since the French claim all on the north side of the Ohio, and the English all on the south side of it?"



The English colonies were agriculturalists, and of a permanent nature; while the French were mostly traders, soldiers, and missionaries. Thus it followed, that the French became, through miscegenation, more thoroughly incorporated with the Indian tribes, and wielded a greater influence over them than the English; giving rise to the old proverb, that the "French knew how to give gifts to the Indians." Through her traders and missionaries, therefore, France was familiar with all the Indian tribes before the English explored beyond the mountains. The French, perfectly cognizant of the vast wealth of the new country, and the lucrative traffic to be carried on with the Indians, were induced at an early period to establish a line of *quasi* military trading posts among the Indians on the Ohio and its tributaries, and to preserve the possession so obtained, they began the erection of forts extending from Canada to Louisiana. To counteract this bold step of the French to possess themselves of the country and its rich resultant emoluments. England gave to an association of gentlemen in Great Britain and Virginia, (under the title of the "Ohio Land Company") the privilege of locating and holding in their own right and title, 600,000 acres of land within the country then under contention between England and France. In pursuance of this arrangement, according to Western Annals, in the fall of 1720, the Ohio Company sent out Christopher Gist with instructions to examine the passes, trace the courses of the rivers, mark the falls, seek for the most valuable lands, observe the strength, and conciliate the Indian tribes. Accordingly he visited Logstown. Received with jealousy, he proceeded to the Muskingum, found a village of Ottawas friendly to the French, and a village of Wyandots divided in sentiment. Next he passed to the Shawanoes towns on the Scioto, was assured of their friendship, then crossed the Miami Valley, reporting that "nothing was wanting but cultivation to make it a most delightful country." The land was secretly surveyed, locations made in the most valuable sections, the Indians were conciliated, and trading posts were established. The true motives of the company were soon revealed through cupidity and jealousy, and the French actually seized and imprisoned the English traders, and established a line of military posts from Presque Isle to the Ohio river. Following this, at the suggestion of Washington, the Ohio Company erected a stockade at the confluence of the Monongahela and Alleghany; before the work was complete however, they were dispersed by the French, who took possession of the place, and erected Fort du Quesne. These hostile movements were follow-

ed by what is known as Braddock's war, which for a time checked the settlement from both countries.

The defeat of Braddock opened the flood-gates for the inroads of the savages along the borders of the northwest, who murdered and scalped the colonists in the valleys by the scores during the years 1755, 1756, and 1757.

In 1758, expeditions were sent out to capture Fort Du Quesne. On approaching it, the French set fire to it and retired. The English took possession, rebuilt it, and named it Fort Pitt, now Pittsburgh. This rendered feasible the scheme of Pitt for the reduction of Canada. Predeaux was to attack Niagara, Amherst, Ticonderoga and Crown Point, and Wolf, Quebec, which latter surrendered September 18, 1759, and gave Canada to the English. During this, the tide of emigration was slowly pushing further into the frontiers of Pennsylvania and Virginia, and traders once again entered the wigwams of the Indians, who anxiously watched the movements of the two nations.

With the surrender of Fort Du Quesne and Niagara, open hostilities between England and France ceased in the west. On the 8th of September, 1760, Canada was surrendered to the English. On the failure of peace negotiations, France and Spain united to check the advance of English power, which proving futile, a treaty of peace was signed November 3, 1762, and ratified at Paris, February, 1763, at which, to retain Havana, Spain ceded Florida to England, and to reinstate Spain, France secretly ceded all of Louisiana west of the Mississippi to Spain.

While the *casus belli* between the two nations was settled, the Indians, who had generally espoused the cause of France, were by no means satisfied. In the breast of the Indian, the seeds of hatred for the English, early sown by the French, took ready root, and, nurtured by the same, grew into implacable animosity; therefore the task of spreading her authority over the savage hordes of the west, and securing peace to the colonies, was both difficult and dangerous. Foreseeing the inevitable destruction of his people unless the French were victorious, and the English driven from the soil, in 1762 the great Ottawa chief, Pontiac, sent messengers, with black wampum and red tomahawk, to all the surrounding tribes, notifying them that on a certain day a simultaneous attack would be made on all the English posts, followed by a general onslaught upon the whole border. Pursuant to this, a grand council was held April 27, 1763, at the river Ecorces, at which Pontiac delivered a

fiery speech, appealing to their superstition, their manhood, and their bravery, and portrayed the wrongs they had suffered. The chiefs listened, and burned for revenge; the day was set, and each tribe eagerly awaited the bloody moment.

The history of Detroit, Major Gladwin, the beautiful Ojibaway girl through her love revealing the plans of the Indians, the shortened guns, the entrance of Pontiac and his chiefs, their apprehensions at the bristling appearance of the garrison, the signal of the wampum, the click of the revolvers, rattle of swords, and consternation of the baffled Indians, are well known to every school-boy, who has laughed in his sleeve to see the Indians, who came in with so much pomp, go out with so much humiliation. The mask was thrown off, and a furious attack began, but unavailing. Not so with the other posts. At Fort Sandusky, St. Joseph, Oniatenon, Miami, Presque Isle, and Mackinaw, they gained access under pretext of a game of ball, called baggataway. Only one escaped from Green Bay, Lieutenant Garell. Meanwhile war raged along the borders with savage cruelty.

Colonel Bouquet was sent to the relief of Fort Pitt, then closely besieged. Reaching Carlisle July 1, 1763, he found the people in a panic, huddled together, and without provisions. After eighteen days spent in relieving them, he resumed his march toward Bushy Run, where he was suddenly attacked by an overwhelming force of Indians. In vain did he charge, and drive them back. From behind trees and rocks they poured in an invisible yet destructive fire, until defeat seemed inevitable. The genius of Bouquet saved them. Two companies were ordered to fall back, as if retreating. Two others were to lie in ambush. The Indians rushed upon the retreating column, when they received a heavy fire in flank, followed by a bayonet charge, which totally routed them. This closed the war during this year.

The next spring Pontiac again laid seige to Detroit. Bradstreet and Bouquet were sent against him. The former was duped by a pretended treaty. The same ruse was attempted upon Bouquet, but he treated their delegates as spies, and informed them that if they delivered all their prisoners in ten days, they might hope for peace, otherwise he would show no mercy. His terms were instantly complied with, and a permanent peace was established.

The appearance of security and immunity from danger which succeeded this treaty of 1765, contributed to the advancement of prosperity all over the northwestern frontiers. The necessity of con-

gregating in forts and block-houses no longer existing, each family enjoyed the pleasures of its own fireside, undisturbed by apprehensions of danger from the bloodthirsty savage. No longer did they cultivate their little patches in common, with tomahawks in their belts, and rifles attached to their plow-beams. They could sow, expecting to reap; and this feeling of safety increased their prosperity, and encouraged others to join them. As a consequence, immigration flowed in, and settlements sprang up in the forests.

This peaceful condition of things, however, received a check in 1774, caused, in the main, by the gradual encroachment of the whites upon Indian territory. This (Lord Dunmore's war), after much bloodshed, was brought to a close, principally through the agency of the celebrated chief, Cornstalk, after the decisive battle of Point Pleasant, October 10, 1774.

This leads us up to the Revolution, when again the Indians, or, as Lord Chatham truly said, the "horrible hounds of war, torturing, murdering, devouring, drinking the blood of their mangled victims," were let loose upon the defenseless frontiers.

Inasmuch as the principal depredations in this war were committed in this region by the Shawanoes Indians, then located upon the Scioto, Mad, and Little Miami rivers, a brief resume of their history may not be uninteresting. The Shawanoes were known as the most warlike nation of the great Algonquin family. This family seemed to have possessed a language almost uniform throughout all the tribes. The Algonquins are supposed to have numbered at one time not less than 90,000. It is said that the language was very complex, yet capable of lofty flights of oratory, beautiful rhetorical figures, and ill-adapted to light and trifling speech.

The Shawanoes were very nomadic, therefore their history is somewhat obscure. We hear of them as early as the advent of John Smith, 1607. They were then on the Susquehanna. In 1632 they were on the Delaware. The Swanee, or Suawanee River, in Florida, derives its name from them. From these many conflicting accounts, we are to suppose that originally they were one great tribe, but, by war, became separated into subdivisions, which, after many years wandering, were again reunited. We have an authentic account from their noted chief, Blackhoof, who told Colonel John Johnston, of Piqua, that he well remembered having bathed on the Florida beach. It is evident that they came from the south, under the leadership of Blackhoof, to the Miami Valley, and established themselves, about 1770, in the neighborhood of the Little Miami,



Scioto, and Mad River vaileys. In Lord Dunmore's war, the Shawanoes took an active part, under the great and noble chief, Cornstalk. After his defeat by General Lewis, he sued for peace, and ever after was the firm friend of the whites, and by them was cruelly murdered, even while under their protection on a mission of peace. It appears that about 1770 the Shawanoes made their headquarters at Old Chillicothe (now Oldtown, on the Little Miami, in this county). It was here that Captain Bullitt visited them, in 1773. It was here that Simon Kenton ran the gauntlet, in 1776. (Vid. Xenia Township.) It was here that Daniel Boone was taken, with twenty-seven others, in 1778. (See, also, Xenia Township.) Having now narrowed the horizon of our observations to that portion of territory circumscribed by the boundaries of Greene County, we shall proceed more specifically to narrate the events that transpired within her borders.

In the autumn of 1779, a number of keel-boats were ascending the Ohio, commanded by Major Rogers. When they had advanced as far as the Licking, they observed a few Indians upon a sand-bar, while a canoe, with three savages, was in the act of putting off from the Kentucky shore, evidently to bring them over. Instantly making his boats fast to the Kentucky shore, and cautiously landing his men, he sought to attack them unawares, but was discovered, furiously attacked, and his whole force almost totally destroyed, only two or three escaping to convey the doleful tidings to the settlements. As their capital, Chillicothe (now Oldtown), was within reach of retaliation, an expedition, in 1779, under Colonel Bowman, with Colonel Benjamin Logan second\* in command, was fitted out against the Shawanoes, to strike a blow at Chillicothe. They left Harrodsburg in July, and took their preliminary measures so well, that they arrived within a mile of Chillicothe without giving the slightest alarm to the enemy.

Here the detachment halted at an early hour in the night, and, as usual, sent out spies to examine the condition of the village. Before midnight they returned with the intelligence that the enemy remained unapprised of their presence in the vicinity, and were resting in a state of unmilitary security. Upon the receipt of this, the army was instantly put in motion. It was determined that Logan, with one half the command, should march around the town on the left, while Bowman, with the remaining forces, was to make a corresponding movement on the right. Both should grope their way through the woods with profound silence until they met



on the opposite sides, when the attack was to commence. Logan having completed his part of the maneuver, stationed his men behind trees, logs, and stones, and awaited in silence and extreme anxiety the preconcerted signal of attack. Hour after hour stole away, and Bowman did not appear. At length the rays of the sun began to peep over the hills and shoot across the valley. Logan, still expecting the arrival of his colonel, more securely secreted his men in the high grass and awaited the signal. No orders arrived.

In the meantime, while changing positions through the grass they chanced to alarm a dog which was prowling around the village. He instantly set up a vociferous baying, spasmodically advancing toward the men who had attracted his attention. Presently a solitary Indian left his cabin, advanced cautiously toward the dog, frequently halting and raising upon his tiptoes, and furtively gazing around him.

Logan's party lay close, scarcely breathing, anxiously hoping to take him alive without giving the alarm. But at that instant a gun was fired in an opposite quarter of the town, as was afterwards ascertained, by one of Bowman's men, and the Indian, giving one shrill whoop, ran swiftly back to the council house. Believing this to be the signal for attack, and concealment now being impossible, Logan's party sprang from the grass and rushed upon the village. As they advanced they perceived a motley crowd of all ages, and both sexes, yelling, leaping and running toward the council house, where they collected in full force, determined upon a stubborn resistance. Logan instantly threw his men into the cabins, deserted by the Indians, and rapidly advancing from hut to hut, at last established himself within rifle-shot of the Indian stronghold.

Now listening impatiently for sounds of the conflict which should have taken place on the other side in co-operation with him, his anxious ears detected no sound. All was silent in that quarter. The Indians having recovered from their temporary panic, poured in a heavy and deadly fire upon the cabins that protected his men. His position grew each moment more critical. He had pushed his detachment so close to the redoubt that advance or retreat was equally dangerous. The enemy outnumbered him, and indications soon revealed a disposition to turn both his flanks and cut off his retreat. Under these circumstances, ignorant of the movements of his commander, and cut off from all communication with him, he resolved upon the bold and judicious plan of forming a movable breastwork of the materials furnished by the cabins, and under

cover of it rush upon the stronghold of the savages and carry it by assault.

Had this bold plan been consummated, with the co-operation of Bowman, the victory would no doubt have been complete, and many subsequent outrages have been averted. But in its very initiation a messenger arrived from Bowman with orders to retreat. Astonished at such an order, when honor and safety required an offensive movement, Logan hastily asked if "Bowman had been overpowered by the enemy?" "No." "Had he ever beheld an enemy?" "No." "What then was the cause of this extraordinary abandonment of a design so prosperously begun?" He did not know. The colonel had ordered a retreat! Logan was reluctantly compelled to obey.

With militia, in the face of an enemy superior in force, a retreat is almost certain to terminate in a demoralized rout, and this was no exception. As soon as the order was made known, a most tumultuous scene began. Not being sustained by that mutual confidence—offspring of discipline—which buoys up regular soldiers under all circumstances, they no longer acted in concert. Each man selected the time, manner, and route of his individual retreat. Here a solitary Kentuckian would start up from behind a stump and scud away through the grass, dodging and turning to avoid the balls that whistled around him. There a dozen men would run from a cabin and scatter in every direction, each anxious to save himself, and none having leisure to attend to his neighbor. The Indians, astonished at seeing men fleeing apparently from themselves, sallied out, pursued and cut them up as a sportsman would a flock of geese. They soon joined Bowman's party, who, from some unaccountable panic in their commander, or fault in themselves, had not stirred from the spot where Logan had left them the night before. All was confusion. Some cursed their colonel; some reproached other officers; one shouted one thing; one bellowed another; but all seemed to agree that they ought to make the best of their way home without a moment's delay. By great exertions on the part of Logan, ably assisted by Harrod, Bulger, and Major Bedinger, of the Blue Licks, some degree of order was restored, and a tolerably respectable retreat commenced. The Indians, however, soon surrounded them on all sides, and kept up a hot fire, which soon grew fatal. Colonel Bowman appeared totally demented, and sat upon his horse like a pillar of stone, neither giving an order or taking any measures to repel the enemy. The

sound of the rifle shots had, however, restored the men to their senses, and they readily formed in a large hollow square, took to the trees and returned the fire with great spirit. The enemy were quickly repelled, and the troops resumed their march.

But scarcely had they advanced half a mile when the Indians reappeared, and again opened fire on the front, rear, and both flanks. Again a square was formed, and the savages repelled; but they had not fairly resumed their march when the same galling fire was again poured in upon them, from every tree, bush, and stone capable of concealing an Indian. Matters began to look serious. The enemy were evidently endeavoring to detain them until fresh Indians should arrive, cut off their retreat, and take them all prisoners. The troops began to waver, and a panic was rapidly spreading from colonel to privates. At this crisis, Logan, Harrod, and Bedinger, selected the boldest and best mounted men, and dashing into the bushes on horseback scoured the woods in every direction, forcing the Indians from their coverts, and cutting them down as they ran from tree to tree. This decisive step completely dispersed the enemy, and the weary and dispirited troops continued their retreat unmolested, with the loss of nine killed and several wounded. The Indians in this action were led by Blackfish, the adopted father of Daniel Boone while he was their captive.

The Indians, in retaliation for this, resolved upon the invasion of Kentucky. In 1780, aided by their English allies, who supplied them with men and artillery, they formed an army at Old Chillicothe, and under the command of Colonel Byrd marched for the settlements of Kentucky. Ruddles' Station was attacked, and the garrison murdered. Colonel Byrd, being unable to restrain his savage allies, refused to go further unless all prisoners were delivered to him; which being promised, he led them along the valley of the Licking five miles further, to Martin's Fort, where, despite their solemn promise, the same atrocities were committed, and, he, to his credit, refused to go any further. The Indians loaded their victims with the plunder of their own dwellings, and started for their towns, and as the unfortunate prisoner sunk under the weight the tomahawk was buried in his brains.

After the outrages committed by Colonel Byrd and his Indians, it was determined to punish them by carrying the war into their own stronghold, which was then Old Chillicothe, on the Little Miami, in this county. We can give no better account than from Bradford's notes:

“On the 2d of August, 1780, General Clarke took up the line of march from where Cincinnati now stands for the Indian towns. The line of march was as follows: The first division, commanded by Clarke, took the front position; the center was occupied by artillery, military stores, and baggage; the second, commanded by Colonel Logan, was placed in the rear. The men were ordered to march in four lines, at about forty yards distant from each other, and a line of flankers on each side, about the same distance from the right and left line. There was also a front and rear guard, who kept only in sight of the main army. In order to prevent confusion, in case of an attack of the enemy during the march, a general order was issued, that in the event of an attack in front, the front was to stand fast, and the two right lines wheel to the right, and the two left lines to the left hand, and thus form a complete line, while the artillery was to advance to the center of the line. In case of an attack upon either of the flanks, or side lines, these were to stand fast, and likewise the artillery, while the opposite lines wheeled and formed on the two extremes of those lines. In the event of an attack upon the rear, similar order was to be observed as in an attack in front. In this manner the army moved on without encountering anything worthy of notice.

“About 2 o'clock on the afternoon of the 6th of August, they arrived at the village. They found the town not only abandoned, but most of the houses burned down, and burning, having been set on fire that morning. The army encamped on the ground that night, and on the following day cut down several hundred (probably two hundred) acres of corn (and every tree which bore any kind of fruit was destroyed), and about 4 o'clock in the evening took up their line of march for the Piqua towns, which were about twelve miles from Chillicothe (in Clarke County).

“They had not marched more than a mile from Chillicothe, before there came on a very heavy rain, with thunder and lightning, accompanied by considerable wind. Without tents, or any other shelter from the rain, which fell in torrents, the men were as wet as though they had been plunged into the river; nor had they power to keep their guns dry. It was nearly dark before the rain ceased, when they were ordered to encamp in a hollow square, with the baggage and horses in the center, and as soon as fires could be made, dry their clothes, etc. They were ordered to examine their guns, and see that they were in good condition; to discharge them in the following manner: One company was to fire, and time given to re-load,



when a company at the most remote part of the camp from that which had fired, was to discharge theirs, and so on, alternately, until all the guns were fired.

"On the morning of the 8th, the army marched by sunrise, and having a level, open way, arrived in sight of Piqua, on the west side of Mad River, about 2 P. M. The Indian road from Chillicothe to Piqua, which the army followed, crossed Mad River about a quarter of a mile below the town, and as soon as the advanced guard crossed into a prairie of high weeds, they were attacked by the Indians, who had been concealed there, awaiting their approach.

"The ground on which this attack was made, as well as the manner in which it was done, left no doubt but that a general engagement was intended. Colonel Logan was therefore ordered, with about four hundred men, to file off to the right and march up the river on the east side, and continue to the upper end of the town, so as to prevent the Indians from escaping in that direction, while the remainder of the men, under Colonels Flynn, Lloyed, and Harrod, were ordered to cross the river and encompass the town on the west side, while General Clarke, with the troops under Colonel Slaughter, and such as were attached to the artillery, marched directly toward the town.

"The prairie in which the Indians who commenced the attack were concealed, was only about two hundred yards across to the timbered land, and the division of the army destined to encompass the town on the west side, found it necessary to cross the prairie to avoid the fire of a concealed enemy. The Indians evinced great military skill and judgment, and to prevent the western division from executing the duties assigned them, they made a powerful effort to turn their left wing. This was discovered by Lloyed and Flynn, who, to prevent being outflanked, extended the line of battle west, more than a mile from the town, which continued, warmly contested on both sides, until about 5 o'clock, when the Indians disappeared, everywhere unperceived, except a few in the town.

"The field-piece, which had been entirely useless before, was now brought to bear upon the houses, when a few well-directed shots dislodged the Indians which were in them. From a French prisoner among them, General Clarke learned that the savages did not expect the army to reach their town so soon; and that it was their intention, had it not rained, to attack the whites with the knife and tomahawk the previous night. The firing of the guns also deterred them. It seems that the alarm was universal, and every village



was deserted. Occasionally, it is said, a solitary Indian would crawl through the grass within shooting distance, deliver his fire, and sink out of sight. The town was stretched along the banks of the river for a long distance, and in order to surround it on the east, Logan was compelled to march over three miles. In the meantime the Indians concentrated their whole force on the troops under General Clarke, and Logan never saw an Indian; hence, the great loss to the whites, and severity of the battle, which led to the remark of Girty, who drew off his three hundred Mingo warriors, saying it was folly to fight madmen. And true; the Kentuckians fought with desperation, well knowing that if they were defeated none would escape; and the Indians, elated with success and thirsting for blood, would fall upon the defenseless settlements of Kentucky, and murder their wives, their daughters, mothers, and children. The next day was spent in cutting down the growing corn, destroying the cabins and food, and collecting horses. On the 10th, the army began their homeward march, remaining in Chillicothe over night, and destroying a field of corn that had been left standing for their horses on their return.

"It is supposed that about five hundred acres of corn were destroyed on this expedition, besides every other vegetable, and food of any kind, to afford nourishment to the foe. Killing a few Indians only served to exasperate them, but destroying their sustenance struck at their vitals, and compelled them to hunt for support, and thus the settlements were left in repose."

This state of immunity from Indian outrage lasted but two years. In August, 1782, there was a grand council held at Chillicothe (now Oldtown), composed of the Wyandots, Shawanoes, Mingoes, Tawas, Pottowatomies, Delawares, and numerous other tribes. In their deliberations they were aided by those two fiends in human shape, Girty and McKee. The Revolutionary War was virtually over, and these disgraceful traitors and renegades feared the avenging arm of Virginia, and had thus sought, for their own safety, to instigate the Indians to murder the settlers of the surrounding country.

In pursuance of their plans, two armies, one of six hundred, the other of three hundred and fifty, prepared to march to their assigned stations. Toward the last of August, the army of redskins who were destined for Kentucky, marched toward Bryant's Station, placing themselves in ambush. But in their eagerness for blood, they foiled their own scheme by prematurely firing upon a few stragglers around the fort.

The Indians were repulsed by the garrison; and receiving reinforcements from Lexington, Harrodsburg, and Boonesborough, pursuit was immediately commenced, and at the Lower Blue Licks they first caught sight of the foe. From the signs on the trail, the practiced eye of Boone detected evidences of a large force of Indians, and these, he concluded, were in ambush on the opposite bank, and he advised a separation of the forces, and extreme caution. But the impetuous McGary, exclaiming, "Let all who are not cowards follow me," spurred his horse into the river, and was followed by all into the ambush, and the terrible result of his rashness was the slaughter-pen of the Blue Licks.

As soon as Gen. G. R. Clarke heard of the disaster at Blue Licks, he determined to chastise the Indians, and, if possible, destroy them. To this end, he called for one thousand men, to be raised from Kentucky, making their headquarters at Cincinnati, where he was to meet them, at the head of a part of an Illinois regiment, of which he then had command, bringing with him one brass field-piece.

"The exultant savages had returned to Old Chillicothe, and had divided their spoil and their captives. Colonel Boone was immediately sent for to take part in this expedition. Clarke's army crossed the Ohio, and marching very rapidly up the banks of the Little Miami, arrived within two miles of Chillicothe before they were observed. Here they discovered a solitary straggler, who instantly fled to the village, yelling like a demon at every jump. The troops pressed on with all possible speed, but upon entering the town found it deserted. So precipitate had been their retreat, however, that the enemy left the fires burning, pots boiling, and meat roasting on sticks. This was a treat to the almost famished Kentuckians, who, after full indulgence, proceeded to destroy the town, corn, and everything tending to support the savage foe. It is said that on the approach of the army, men, women, and children fled to the forest, leaving everything behind them. Five towns, during this expedition, were left in ashes, and the work of destruction was complete. This campaign so thoroughly crushed the Indians, that no more organized raids were made against the surrounding settlements, and the termination of the Revolutionary War left them to their own resources."

Numerous expeditions took place from this till the general outbreak in May, 1790. The militia, under General Harmer, attack the Miami villages. Colonel Hardin is defeated October 19th, and

again on the 22d. May 15, 1791, St. Clair organizes his army at Fort Washington, September 17th begins his march, and on November 4th is defeated.

From 1780 to 1791, the armies of Clarke, Harmer, and St. Clair had marched through this section of the country. Here was the favorite home of the Indians; their corn-fields, their stronghold, their capital. Here were their councils held, their war dances performed. From here they radiated on their missions of murder and rapine. Here was the hot-bed of Indian hostility. The triumphs over Harmer and St. Clair incited the savages to renewed barbarities. The frontiers were in continual apprehension of danger. They would retire at night, expecting to awake in flames, by the lurid glare of which the savages would be seen, waving the wreaking tomahawk, bathed in the blood of their wives and their children. General Wayne meets and conquers the Indians, after a severe battle, August 20, 1794. This decisive battle virtually ended the Indian trouble in the northwestern frontiers, and prepared the way for settlement.

Eleven years prior to this battle of General Wayne, Washington, seeing the difficulties that would necessarily grow out of individual settlements in the Indian country, on the 7th day of September, 1783, in a letter to James Duane, a member of congress, urged the necessity of making the settlements more compact, and prohibiting individual purchase of the Indians, even punishing all such purchases, not made by congress or the state legislatures, as felonies. To this end, congress did, on the 18th day of April, 1783, urge the necessity of a cession of the western lands, and on the 13th day of September following, stated the terms upon which it would receive a deed from Virginia, to which she acceded, as we have seen, on the 20th of December of the same year; and on the 1st day of March, 1784, the deed was made, and signed by Thomas Jefferson, Samuel Hardy, Arthur Lee, and James Monroe, delegates in congress from Virginia.

It was not deemed advisable to await the settlement of all questions of cession before taking steps to conciliate the Indians and extinguish their title. On the 22d of September all purchases of, or settlements upon, Indian lands were forbidden by congress, and on the 15th of October the commissioners to treat with the Indians were instructed—

“To require the delivery of all prisoners; to inform the Indians of the boundaries between the British possessions and the United

States; and to negotiate for all the land east of the line proposed by Washington, namely: from the mouth of the Great Miami to Mad River (Dayton); thence to Fort Miami, on the Maumee; and thence down the Maumee to the lake, etc."

It is believed the first treaty with the Indians extinguishing their title to the lands comprising the present territory of our county, was held at Fort McIntosh, January 21, 1785, at which the United States were represented by George R. Clarke, Richard Butler, and Arthur Lee, and the chiefs of the Wyandots, Delawares, Chippewas, and Ottawa Indians.

The conditions of this treaty were, that three chiefs, one from the Wyandots, and two from the Delaware nations, should be delivered to the commissioners, to be held until all prisoners then in possession of the nations represented should be given up. The boundary line between the United States and the said Indians, was to begin at the river Cuyahoga, and run up that river to the portage between that and the Tuscarawas branch of the Muskingum; then down the said branch to the forks at the crossing place above Fort Lawrence; thence westwardly to the portage of the Big Miami which runs into the Ohio, at the mouth of which branch (Laramie's Creek) the fort stood, (Fort Laramie) which was taken by the French in 1752; then along the said portage to the Great Miami or Ome (Maumee) river; and down the southeast side of the same to its mouth; thence along the south shore of Lake Erie to the mouth of the Cuyahoga, where it began.

At the treaty of Fort Harmer, January 9, 1789, between Arthur St. Clair, Governor of the Northwest Territory, and the Wyandots, Delawares, Ottawas, and others, the treaty of Fort McIntosh was confirmed; and in consideration of peace then granted, and the presents they then received, as well as a quantity of goods amounting to \$6,000, which were delivered to them, they released and quit claimed, and ceded to the United States all the land east, south, and west of the lines above described.

Subsequently, by the treaty of Greenville, August 3, 1795, the boundary lines of the two former treaties were confirmed, so far as from the mouth of the Cuyahoga to the crossing place above Fort Lawrence. "Thence," says this treaty, "westwardly to a fork of that branch of the Great Miami River running into the Ohio, at or near which stood Laramie's store." (Laramie's store, or Pickawillany, was at the mouth of Laramie Creek, in Miami County, but Fort Laramie was sixteen miles up the creek, in Shelby County,

evidently the spot mentioned.) Instead of running up the Maumee,—which was formerly called the Miami of the Lake,—and along the southern shore of Lake Erie to the place of beginning, the Greenville treaty line runs to Fort Recovery, thence south in a direct line to the Ohio, intersecting it opposite the mouth of the Kentucky river. (See preceding pages.)

By this last treaty all other treaties were confirmed and ratified; and all the territory northwest of the river Ohio, east and south of the above boundary lines, was ceded and relinquished forever by the Indians, “And these lands, or any part of them, shall never hereafter be made a cause or pretense, on the part of the said tribes, or any of them, of war or injury to the United States, or any other people thereof.

“In consideration of the peace now established, and of the cessations and relinquishment of lands made in the preceding article by the said tribes of Indians, and to manifest the liberality of the United States, as the great means of rendering this peace strong and perpetual, the United States now deliver to the said Indian tribes a quantity of goods to the value of twenty thousand dollars, the receipt whereof they do hereby acknowledge; and henceforward, every year, forever, the United States will deliver, at some convenient place northward of the river Ohio, like useful goods, suited to the circumstances of the Indians, of the value of nine thousand five hundred dollars; reckoning that value at the first cost of the goods in the city or place in the United States where they shall be procured. The tribes to which these goods are to be annually delivered, and the proportions in which they are to be delivered, are the following:

“To the Wyandots, the amount of one thousand dollars.

“To the Delawares, the amount of one thousand dollars.

“To the Shawanoes, the amount of one thousand dollars.

“To the Miamis, the amount of one thousand dollars.

“To the Ottawas, the amount of one thousand dollars.

“To the Chippewas, the amount of one thousand dollars.

“To the Pottawatamies, the amount of one thousand dollars.

“And to the Kickapoo, Wea, Eel River, Piankeshaw, and Kaskaskia tribes, the amount of five hundred dollars each.

“To prevent any misunderstanding about the Indian lands relinquished by the United States, in the fourth article, it is now explicitly declared that the meaning of that relinquishment is this: The Indian tribes who have a right to these lands are quietly to



enjoy them, hunting, planting and dwelling thereon, so long as they please, without any molestation from the United States. But when those tribes, or any of them, shall be disposed to sell their lands, or any part of them, they are to be sold only to the United States; and until such sale, the United States will protect all the said Indian tribes in the quiet enjoyment of their lands against all citizens of the United States; and against all other white persons who intrude upon the same. And the said Indians again acknowledge themselves to be under the protection of the United States, and no other power whatever.

"The Indians, or the United States, may remove and punish intruders on Indian lands.

"Indians may hunt within ceded lands.

"Trade shall be opened in substance, as by provisions in treaty of Fort Harmer.

"All injuries shall be referred to law, not privately avenged; and all hostile plans known to either, shall be revealed to the other party.

"All previous treaties annulled."

This great and abiding peace document was signed by the various nations named in the fourth article, and dated August 3d, 1795. It was laid before the Senate, December 9th, and ratified December 22d. So closed the old Indian wars of the West.

Thus have we endeavored to trace the history of our county, from the original grant of King James I, April 10, 1606, to Sir Thomas Gates, Sir George Sommers, Richard Hackluit, and Edward Maria Wingfield, "adventurers of and for our city of London," with various additions, May 23, 1609, and March, 1611, (*vide sup.*) to its cession to the United States by Virginia, March 1, 1784; and on till its final conveyance by the Indians, under the treaties above mentioned, which freed it from savage depredation, prepared it for individual purchase and settlement, and cleared the way for the advancing tide of immigration, which was rapidly moving along the banks of every stream emptying into that great artery of the northwest, the Ohio River, appropriately called by the French "La Belle Rivier."

During the consummation of these various treaties, ranging from the year 1785 to 1795, a portion of the country began to be surveyed, (*vide ante pages*), which was followed by purchase and actual occupation. A company, composed of officers and soldiers of the Revolution, was formed in Boston, March, 1786, with Gen.

Rufus Putnam as agent, who, in the spring of 1788, with forty-seven others from Massachusetts, Rhode Island, and Connecticut, erected a stockade, and formed a permanent settlement known as Marietta. In the winter of 1786, a Mr. Stites, of Redstone, visited congress, then at New York, with a view to settling a tract of country between the two Miamis. John Cleves Symmes, then a member from New Jersey, becoming interested in the scheme, and with an eye to speculation, determined to make a personal investigation; the result of which was the purchase of one million acres between the Miamis, in his name. Soon after, he sold to Mathias Denman, and others, that portion which now forms the site of Cincinnati, and in the fall of 1789 several families from New York, New Jersey, and Redstone, descended the Ohio River in flat-boats, as far as the mouth of the Little Miami. As the Indians manifested hostile intentions, forty soldiers, under Lieutenant Kersey, joined them as an escort and guard. They erected at first a single block house; soon adding to it, however, three others. Subsequently a stockade fort was built on a spot now included within the town of Columbia. In June, 1789, Major Doughty, with one hundred and forty regulars, put up four block houses opposite the mouth of the Licking, on the purchase by Denham of Symmes, and about the same time built Fort Washington. Soon after, General Harmer arrived with three hundred more troops, and occupied the fort. Assured now of protection, Israel Ludlow, Denham, and Patterson, began the erection of cabins along the river, and within range of the fort. During the following winter Ludlow surveyed and laid out the town of Losantiville: (A quadrgoon production of the Latin *os*, Greek *anti*, and French *ville*, and *L* unknown.) When General St. Clair came there to reside as Governor of the Northwest Territory, he changed the name to Cincinnati.

In 1787 the reserved lands of Virginia were examined, and entries made. In the following year congress protested the validity of these claims, which, however, was withdrawn in 1790. In this year Nathaniel Massie entered into an agreement with certain persons to survey these lands, and lay them open for individual purchase; establishing a town above Maysville, called Manchester, from which they made surveying expeditions during the years from 1791 to 1796.

Symmes having originally contracted for two million acres of land, and under this contract having disposed of portions of it to settlers along the Little Miami, and vicinity of the present site of

Dayton, his failure to pay for but two hundred and forty-eight thousand five hundred and forty acres threw these purchasers to the mercy of the federal rulers, until preemption rights were secured to them by the act of 1799.

A few days after Wayne's treaty, St. Clair, Wilkinson, Jonathan Dayton, and Israel Ludlow, purchased the seventh and eighth ranges of Symmes, between Mad River and the Little Miami. On the 21st of September, 1795, Daniel C. Cooper undertook to mark out and survey a road on these lands, which was completed by John Dunlap, October 4th, the same year. November 4th, Israel Ludlow laid off Dayton, and the lots were disposed of by raffle.

As the Indians receded, the bold and adventurous pioneers followed closely in their wake. Radiating from their stronghold, they assembled in groups, and put out their little patches of corn; and shooting out in different directions, the little settlements spread toward all points of the compass, until in passing through the dense forest, the lonely cabin was frequently to be met with, and the smoke might be seen curling up through the closely intertwining branches of the patriarchal oaks.

## ORGANIZATION AND BOUNDARY.

---

Thoroughly to comprehend the institution and boundary of Fayette, it will be necessary to trace the territory from which it was taken.

July 27, 1788, Washington County was formed under the territorial government, and included all that part of Ohio east of a line drawn from Cleveland, up the Cuyahoga, down the Tuscarawas; thence west to the road from the Shawanoes town on the Scioto to Sandusky; thence south to and down the Scioto to its mouth.

January 2, 1790, Hamilton was organized, embracing the territory between the two Miamis, as far north from the Ohio as the "standing stone forks" of the Big Miami. June 22, 1798, it was changed so as to include all that part of Indiana lying between the Greenville treaty line, and the western line of Ohio, and all that part of Ohio west of the Little Miami, to the lower Shawanoes towns on the Scioto, and extending north to the southern line of Wayne.

The county of Wayne originally began at the Cuyahoga, ran up that river and down the Tuscarawas to the portage above Ft. Lawrence; thence west to the east line of Hamilton; thence west, northerly, to the portage of the Miami and St. Marys; thence west, northerly, to the portage of the Wabash and Maumee, where Ft. Wayne now is, extending to the southern point of Lake Michigan; thence along its western shore to the northwest part; thence north to the territorial boundary in Lake Superior, and with the said boundary through lakes Huron, Sinclair, and Erie, to the place of beginning.

Ross County was established August 20, 1792. "Beginning at the forty-second mile tree, on the line of the original grant of land by the United States to the Ohio Company, which line was run by Israel Ludlow." This "forty-second mile tree" was forty miles almost due north from Pomeroy, on the Ohio River, and a little distance southwest from Athens, in Athens County. From this

point it extended west into the western part of what is now Highland County, about ten miles southwest from Hillsboro; thence north to the southern boundary line of Wayne County, described above; thence east on said line, to a point on the present southern boundary line of Wayne County, almost due south from Wooster, and a very little east of the eighty-second meridian west longitude; thence south to the place of beginning. The eighty-second meridian west from Greenwich is perhaps not more than a mile west of the original eastern line of Ross County.

It will be observed that the original east line of Hamilton was the Little Miami. Yet in the description of Wayne we find the words: "thence by a west line to the eastern boundary of Hamilton" ("which is a due north line from the lower Shawanoes towns on the Scioto"). Also, that a portion of Hamilton, beginning at the mouth of Eagle Creek, was attached to Adams.

Highland County originally began at the twenty mile tree, due north from the mouth of Elk Creek, on the Ohio; ran east twelve miles; then northeastwardly to the eighteen mile tree from the Scioto, at the intersection of Ross, Clermont, and Adams lines; "thence to the mouth of the rocky fork of Paint Creek; thence up main Paint to the south line of Franklin County (now Pickaway); thence with said line west to the east line of Greene County; thence with said line south to the southeast corner of the same; thence with the south line west, to the northeast corner of Clermont (certainly Warren); and from the beginning west to the north fork of White Oak Creek; thence north to the line of Warren County; thence with said line east to corner of Clermont and Warren." (This description is vague.)

Fayette was formed January 19, 1810,—took effect March 1st,—from Ross and Highland. Beginning at the southwest corner of Pickaway, running north "with the line of said county to the corner of Madison; thence west with said line to the line of Greene County; thence south with Greene County to the southeast corner thereof; thence east five miles; thence south to the line of Highland County; thence east with said line to Paint Creek; thence in a straight line to place of beginning." All the lower portion was taken from Highland, and the upper from Ross.



## THE PIONEER.

---

The pioneers were limited in learning, but instructed in their experiences, stern in their virtues, sturdy in their independence, marked in their individuality, frank in their intercourse, hospitable in their homes, fearless in danger.

Hospitality was a leading feature of the pioneer. The sick and needy were as well cared for as they have been since. Faith, Hope and Charity were organized. Indeed, these Christian graces did exist at that early day, and were made manifest in the good deeds of the people towards one another, but the process of combination came at a later period. There was a community of social feeling, and nothing like aristocracy or assumed superiority on account of the possession of a few more acres or higher birth showed itself. Nothing of caste to mar the free intercourse of all on the common platform of equality. It can not be disguised, however, that there were persons who gained precedence on account of superior intelligence, and who were looked upon as a kind of oracle in the management of the social, moral and financial affairs of the community in which they resided.

The social intercourse among the young people was of the most pleasing nature. Though they met "on the level and parted on the square," there were some of the young men more than others cavaliers, and some of the ladies aspired to reign as belles of society, yet there was no feeling of envy or jealousy ever engendered. Modern balls and parties had not been introduced: indeed the time was all too nearly occupied, both in the field and in the house, to indulge in amusements.

There was meeting on Sunday, and the young people would always attend, either walking or going on horseback. The young man would take his sweetheart up behind him on his horse, and all parties would enjoy this mode of travel exceedingly. Young gentlemen were then called boys, and the young ladies were called girls.

The means of transportation within the reach of the pioneer were most simple and laborious. The ox-wagon, or possibly four horses, when able to have them, conveyed the effects, while the long journey from Virginia, Pennsylvania, or Kentucky, was performed on foot; sleeping by the camp-fire or the wagon at night; depending on the rifle oftentimes for food; burying themselves in a dense forest; cleaving by slow and laborious degrees a little spot for a rude log cabin; surrounded by wild beasts and still wilder Indians. Emerging from his cabin with his ax on his shoulder, the sturdy woodsman might be seen. With keen eye he surveys the forest round about in search of lurking danger, then—

“ Loud sounds the ax, redoubling strokes on strokes;  
On all sides round the forest hurls her oaks;  
Headlong, deep-echoing groan the thickets brown,  
Then rustling, crackling, crashing thunder down.”

The trunks were trimmed, the brush piled, and with the help of neighbors the *log-rolling* took place; and night was turned into day when the surrounding forests were lit up by the leaping blaze of the huge brush heap and the piles of logs.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF EARLY SETTLERS,

---

JOHN POPEJOY

Was one of the first residents of Washington; came in 1811, purchased a lot and erected a log cabin thereon. Shortly after his arrival he was elected justice of the peace. He was considered rather eccentric; made his legal decisions in accordance with his own ideas of justice, regardless of the laws or testimony bearing on the case. He kept no docket, but made a memorandum of all legal transactions on a piece of paper which was placed in a crevice in his cabin. He was a native of Virginia, and died in 1816 or 1817. He had two sons, John and Edward. Both were extensive dealers in stock. Edward subsequently removed to the far west; John died in this county.

JACOB JAMISON

Came to this county several years before its organization. Several years after his arrival he purchased land situated about two miles southwest of the village of Washington, at which place he resided until his death. He was a good citizen, a kind neighbor, but unfortunately had an ungovernable temper. Shortly after locating in the county, while living in its northeastern part, he got into a serious difficulty with a neighbor, and was thrice stabbed in the breast with a dirk in the hands of his antagonist. The wound inflicted was a severe one and it was at first supposed that it was mortal, but after being confined to his couch two months he recovered. He was elected successively to the offices of justice of the peace, collector, commissioner and associate judge, serving faithfully and satisfactorily.

SAMUEL WADDLE,

Judge Daniel McLean's step-father, was a Kentuckian by birth; removing to Ross County, Ohio, from whence he came to Fayette, in

March, 1810, locating on a piece of ground four or five miles south of Washington. During the Indian troubles of 1812, he engaged in the defense of his country, being chosen major. In 1814 he removed to Washington and two years later engaged in the mercantile business, continuing in the same till his death, which occurred in 1828. In 1814 he purchased seven lots in the town of Washington, for which he paid in cash \$10,000. After his death the property did not realize \$1,000 outside of the dower set aside for his widow. This instance is cited to illustrate the terrible depreciation of property during that period.

JOHN DEWITT,

Who was one of the first settlers, was born in Clark County, Kentucky. Accompanied by his uncle, Fredrick Bray, and his brothers, Henry and Gabriel, he left his native soil and came to this state, settling in Ross County; this was in the year 1806. The party traveled the entire distance on foot; all Kentuckians were great hunters and therefore good travelers. It is said that Henry Dewitt frequently walked seventy-five miles in a single day. Dewitt remained in Ross County two years and while there entered into the bonds of matrimony with Miss Polly Barker. Soon after the marriage the young couple removed to Fayette County, settling on land located four miles southeast of Washington. Jesse, the youngest son, is at present living on the original homestead. He purchased a small farm at first but added to the same and finally owned several thousand acres. This land was originally owned by Baron Steuben, McKay, Duncan McArthur and others, and is situated in Wayne Township. In 1812 Mr. Dewitt volunteered to assist in defending the Americans against the British and their allies, the Indians, and was stationed at Upper Sandusky, where he remained until peace was declared. He was one of the first constables, was then elected justice of the peace and held the position for many years. He was considered one of the best hunters, hunting being a favorite pastime with him. When the first court was established in this county, the legal talent of Chillicothe were in the habit of leaving their homes on the day preceding the opening of court, travel to the house of Dewitt and remain over night; there they were always accorded a warm reception. Governors McArthur, Allen and Thurman, were frequent guests at his house. Ministers

of all denominations made his house their headquarters, meetings being held there. He was a member of the Baptist church, always voted the Democratic ticket, and enjoyed good health until a short time prior to his death. His union with Miss Barker was blessed with eleven children: Eveline, intermarried with William Orr (now dead); Jane, wife of James Allen, at present residing in Missouri; Anderson, living at Washington, C. H., in this county; Darlington, now a resident of Iowa; Decatur, died at the age of 30; Rachel, married Wesley Prior, now living in Missouri; Peter G., on part of the homestead; John, occupies a portion of the homestead; Jesse, residing in the old house; Candice, intermarried with Dr. — Goldsberry, of Washington, this county; one child died in infancy.

JESSE ROWE

Left his home in Louisa County, Virginia, at the age of forty, accompanied by his family of eight children—four boys and four girls—most of whom were married: he came to this state locating temporarily at Frankfort, in Ross County. In the year 1808 he removed to this county, settling on Wabash Creek, seven miles south of Washington, where he purchased about fifteen hundred acres of land which was divided amongst his children. It is said of him that he was a very stout, hale and hearty man, being blessed with good lungs and a loud voice. On one occasion several horses strayed from a pasture-field, and two of the boys were directed to go in search of them. When they were about three miles from the house the horses returned. The old gentleman proclaimed this information to the boys, and though nearly three miles distant they heard him and returned to the parental roof. He died in 1845. The following sketch of his life was contributed to the *Western Christian Advocate*, February 20, 1846, by John W. Keely, Esq.:

“Departed this life, at his residence in Fayette County, Ohio, September 15, 1845, Jesse Rowe, senior, in the ninety-first year of his age. He emigrated to Ohio in 1808, from Virginia, and for the last sixty-three years was an acceptable and zealous member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. His house was long a preaching place and a home for the wayfaring itinerant. The first Methodist class formed in the county was at his house.

“He gave evidence of his love for religion and the church of his choice, by his untiring efforts in promoting the cause of Christ, and



sustaining the peculiar institutions of the church. At his own expense he erected a very neat and comfortable meeting-house in his neighborhood, and directed in his will that it should be deeded to the Methodist Episcopal Church, by his executor, for the use of the society worshipping in it. At the same time he willed to the stewards of Washington Circuit, fifty dollars in trust to be invested in some safe way at six per cent interest to be applied as follows: Two dollars to be paid as quarterage, and one dollar as table expenses annually.

"This old and much loved veteran of the cross lived to see the fourth generation. He had nine children, forty-eight grandchildren, sixty-three great grandchildren and one great great grand child. Many of these are following in his footsteps and imitating his example. 'Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.'"

THOMAS GREEN

Was born in Hampshire County, Virginia, in the year 1784. In 1807 he was married to Margaret Jobe, and in the following year the young couple, accompanied by a man named Jury and his wife, removed to this state. They came in a four-horse wagon; the country was scarcely traversable, and frequently were they obliged to cut their way through the almost impenetrable forests; at other times they constructed rafts that they might cross the many streams. The party settled near Hillsboro, in Highland County, where they remained until 1810, at which time the Greens removed to this county, locating four miles southeast of Washington, on Buckskin. Green was a member of the jury that was empaneled by the first court ever held in the town of Washington. He hired a substitute to go out in the war of 1812, but volunteered as teamster and hauled supplies for the American army. In 1816 he removed to Greene County, thence to Clarke; in 1826 he returned to this county. He frequently hauled pork and produce to Zanesville and Cincinnati, exchanging them for family supplies; being usually accompanied by Philip Moore. Green was captain of a home militia company for a number of years, and also justice of the peace of Paint Township. He at one time owned about fourteen hundred acres of land and was an extensive trader in cattle and hogs. His wife died in 1840; he in 1871, aged eighty-seven. His son, Hamilton, who was born in 1811, yet resides on the farm formerly owned by Adam Funk.

## COLONEL JAMES STEWART.

Perhaps none of the early settlers labored with more zeal in the interest of the new county, or enjoyed a greater influence than Colonel James Stewart. With his father he came from Maryland, his native state, in 1807. They purchased land in Ross County—five hundred acres—in Marion Township, where George Fullerton now resides; two hundred and fifty acres on the waters of Compton's Creek, and two hundred and fifty acres adjoining the latter tract. They then returned to Maryland, and in 1809 came with the family and settled in Ross County, near Frankfort. In 1810 James came to this county and located on land adjoining Bloomingburg, where his son George now resides. In 1812 he was appointed colonel of a regiment which was made up of Fayette County men. They were ordered to the frontier and participated in several engagements. After the war he was appointed surveyor and was kept very busy by purchasers of lands. His brother Robert was the original director of the town of Washington, and upon his resignation the colonel was appointed to fill the vacancy.

## HUGH STEWARD

Was born in 1805 and at the age of five he came to Bloomingburg to "carry chips" for his sister, who kept house for James. In a few years he went back to Ross County, but in 1828 settled in Bloomingburg, where he still resides.

## PHILIP MOOR

Was a native of Clark County, Kentucky, where he lived until 1811, when he removed with his family, consisting of his wife and nine children, to this state. The journey was made by teams, the Ohio being crossed on rafts at Maysville, and was of four weeks' duration. Adam Funk, who was a neighbor of Moor's before he left Kentucky, purchased for the latter a part of the Hoof survey, in Paint Township, containing three hundred acres, and paid nine hundred dollars for the same. The family took possession on the 1st of April, 1811, about one year after the first court had been held in the same cabin they now occupied, then owned by ——— Devault.

## JAMES KIRKPATRICK

Left Virginia in the year 1810, accompanied by his wife and two children (one child was left behind), and William Young, his brother-in-law. While yet on the other side of the Ohio River, they fell in company with the Ray and Fifer families, who accompanied them as far as Madison County. The remaining members of the party came to Fayette, and on Christmas Eve of the same year arrived at the cabin of Solomon Soward, in Jefferson Township, where they remained during the winter. Upon arriving in this county, they stopped at the cabin of Captain Joseph Parrett, and upon inquiring for Soward's cabin, were informed that it was located about two miles further on, on Paint Creek. No road but a bridle path led to the place, and they were compelled to leave the wagons behind them. The next morning they returned for the same, and found the goods (among which was a tin box containing eight hundred dollars) unmolested. Indians frequently came to Soward's, bringing deer hams, and exchanging them for corn meal. The Virginians were exceedingly anxious to see the camp of the savages, and on the Sunday following their arrival, followed a squaw, who had been at the house, to the encampment, which was located on the high bank of Paint Creek, on the Reuben Vesay farm. The redskins, about thirty in number, were peaceable, but did not appear well pleased with the visit, and left the neighborhood a few days after, and never returned. In 1811, Kirkpatrick and Jacob Dunkle purchased of Mr. Gatch, of Chillicothe, the Mosley survey in Jefferson Township, containing one thousand acres, a portion of which is now owned by his son Henry Kirk. He engaged in the war of 1812, served as county commissioner, and was one of Fayette's prominent citizens. He died January 1, 1840; his wife, April 16, 1863. The union was blessed with thirteen children, of whom five are living. For the sake of convenience the family name has been changed from Kirkpatrick to *Kirk*.

## JAMES HAYS,

A native of Virginia, came to Kentucky in an early day, where he was wedded to Letta Rankins. In the first days of this century, the family came to the mouth of Big Belly, Pickaway County, and

presumably in 1805 to this county. They settled on a two hundred acre tract in Paint Township. The sight is now owned by Charles Hays. Three of his sons were in the war of 1812. When the family first effected a settlement, there was no habitation between their humble cabin and Frankfort (then called Oldtown). Hays died in 1850. The family consisted of twelve children, of which Benjamin, the youngest, alone is now living. Mr. Hays was township trustee for a number of years.

#### GEORGE CREAMER

Came to Fayette, in 1810, from Berkeley County, Virginia, in company with four sons, Michael, Joseph, David, and George. George and Michael had families. The others were married soon after their arrival; Joseph to Margaret Miller, and David to Elizabeth Smith. They settled in Jefferson Township, on Sugar Creek, in which their posterity now reside. At the surrender of Hull, Joseph, Michael, and David responded to the call for volunteers to aid in suppressing the anticipated invasion by the British. The Creamers have frequently held offices of public trust. David was long surveyor, and also justice of the peace. George, sen., died about 1825; his son George in 1861, Michael in 1840, David in 1860, and Joseph in 1872. J. B. Creamer, son of George, jr., was married in April, 1833, and settled on his present place, about half a mile south of Jeffersonville. He was county commissioner from 1844 to 1850, and also served as justice of the peace and trustee, and was elected land appraiser in 1870. His son Andrew R. is the present state senator from this district. The late M. S. Creamer was a son of Wesley Creamer, and grandson of Michael Creamer. He represented Fayette in the legislature, but died before his term expired.

#### PHILIP FENT

Came to this county from Green County, Tennessee, about the year 1814, accompanied by his wife and five children. A native of Virginia, he married Catharine Parrett, also born in that state; thence removed to Tennessee, and at the breaking out of the revolutionary war enlisted in the American army, serving faithfully for a period of seven years. At the close of the war he received a military warrant for a tract of land situated in this county, and determined to

settle thereon. Accordingly a party of about thirty people, consisting of the Fents, Parretts, and Fancheers, started for Ohio in four wagons, and at the expiration of three weeks, found themselves within the limits of Fayette County. Fent was entitled to two hundred acres of land, and before leaving his native state, entrusted an uncle, who was a resident of Fayette, with the selection, etc., of his property. The latter procured the land, but lost it through bad management, in consequence of which his nephew was forced to look for a new tract. He settled in what is now known as Jefferson Township, on two hundred acres of land, now occupied by Eli Parrett, purchasing but fifty acres at first, and exchanging his wagon for the same. Fent's wife died about the year 1816, and he survived until 1835. His son James, born in 1801, resides at Jeffersonville; a daughter in Illinois. The descendants are thrifty farmers of this county.

WILLIAM ROBINSON, SEN.,

A native North Carolinian, removed to Virginia with his family in the closing years of the eighteenth century. In 1801 he came to Ohio with his sons, now grown to manhood, and settled in Greene County, about five miles southeast of Xenia, where they remained several years, then removed to this county. Desiring to explore this locality before leaving, they went to Martin Mendenhall's, then the only person living in the vicinity of what is now known as Jamestown, who put them on an old trace leading to Chillicothe, which they followed until it struck Sugar Creek, near where Jeffersonville now stands. The party camped in a white oak grove, about one hundred yards from the Isaac Parrett farm. Their sleep was disturbed by the buzzing of bees overhead, and on the following morning they discovered a considerable amount of honey, on which they feasted to their heart's content. They decided to settle here; William, sen., on the present site of Jeffersonville, where Richard Fox now lives; his son William on the "Wright farm," just across the creek from Jeffersonville; Thomas and Abner removed to the land now owned by Louis James; the other son, Nicholas, on Rattlesnake Creek. William, jr., was a teamster in the war of 1812; Thomas was captain of a company organized in this county. Grandfather Robinson died in 1840; his son William in 1874; the others moved to the West. Thomas settled at Fort



Wayne, Indiana; Nicholas in Cohoes County, Illinois; Abner at Vincennes, Indiana. There was one daughter, who married Joseph Hosier, and lived in Greene County.

ADAM ALLEN,

Was a native of Pennsylvania, but ran away from home at the age of sixteen, and enlisted in the revolutionary war, where he remained till its close, when he went to Kentucky and engaged in running the Upper and Lower Blue Lick Salt Works. He was passionately fond of hunting, and found a paradise in this state, where game abounded. He was married, it is thought, while in Kentucky, to Miss Kyger. The couple came to near Springfield, Clarke County, Ohio, which at that time consisted of a few scattering cabins. During the war of 1812, he started to Fort Wayne to join the American army. However, the war had closed before he arrived at his destination. He next came to this county with his family, and "squatted" on the site of Allentown, now the junction of the D. & S. E. and C. M. & C. railroads. He retained his hunting propensities, killed much game, and provided venison for the family table and buckskin for the wearing apparel of the young men. Allen afterward removed to the immediate vicinity of the hamlet of Allentown, in which he resided till his death, which occurred in 1851, at the age of ninety-four years. He was a patriotic citizen, and often predicted the war of the rebellion. He had eight children, four of whom survive: Elijah, William, and Ethan, who reside near the old home, and Adam, who resides in Madison County.

JAMES SANDERSON,

A Kentuckian, removed to Ohio with his family in 1812, settling on the Hite survey, No. 1,223, consisting of one thousand acres, in this county. Two of his sons, James and Aleck, were active participants of the war of 1812, at the close of which they returned to their home, and assisted in tilling the soil. One of the sons, Harvey, whose son now resides on the old homestead, assisted in cutting out the first roads of this vicinity. The family followed an old Indian trace when removing from Kentucky. The elder Sandersons have long since gone to that country from whose bourne no traveler returns. Harvey, sen., died in 1876. His wife is still living at the advanced age of eighty-six.

## JACOB A. RANKIN

Was born in Ross County, Ohio, in the year 1800, and at the age of twelve or thirteen left the parental roof, because of the dissipation of his father, came to Bloomingburgh, in this county, and was employed by Judge Gillespie as a farm hand. His mother, who accompanied him, died soon after. His father came here also, and died in September, 1828. Rankin was a poor lad, but managed to save enough from his scanty earnings in the course of a few years, to enable him to rent a farm. He was married to Elizabeth Kerr, a daughter of Jacob Kerr. They removed to a farm south of Plymouth, in the David Persinger neighborhood. He was for many years a justice of the peace, and held other offices of trust. In 1834, he settled on a portion of the land now owned by his son Smith, at Milledgeville, where he lived till February, 1876, when death called him to a country where pioneer struggles are unknown. His wife died in December, 1879.

## RAFE DURHAM,

Though not an early resident of this county, has lived in its immediate vicinity for more than sixty years. A native of Berkshire County, Virginia, he immigrated to this state with his family and aged father in 1816, locating at New Holland, in Pickaway County. He removed to his present place (survey No. 8119, Marion Township) in 1835-6. The vicinity was then but thinly settled, every one living in peace and quietude. Property was considered safe, and locks and keys were comparatively unknown. He was well acquainted with the participants in the great Funk fight, being a member of the rifle company commanded by Captain James Mills, and pressed into service on that occasion. Prior to his departure from Virginia, he entered the bonds of matrimony with Elizabeth Elliott, with whom he lived happily for sixty-seven years. The pair were not separated from each other for more than ten days at any one time, until death parted them for the time being. She was aged eighty-seven at the time of her death (August, 1880), being several months older than her husband, who lives quietly in the old home, realizing that his days are numbered, and that he will soon be reunited to the companion of his youth.

## THOMAS FULLERTON

Was a native of Greencastle, Pennsylvania. At a suitable age he attended Yale College, in which he graduated with high honors. He then engaged in business in the city of Baltimore, and continued until the year 1812, when he failed. Together with others, who had been alike unfortunate, he conceived the idea of going to the northwest, and came to Fayette in 1814, settling near Bloomingburgh. Being a fine penman, he was visited by many of the pioneers, and requested to draw up various instruments for them. A fast friend of Batteal Harrison, he was often consulted by him on matters of importance. A few years later he began teaching school, continuing in this profession for upward of thirty years. A great many peaches were grown in this locality, peach brandy being the favorite beverage of the inhabitants. At one time, five distilleries in and about Bloomingburgh were engaged in the manufacture of this drink. Rye was taken to Chillicothe, and exchanged for whisky. Fullerton died many years ago. His son George S. is an old and respected citizen of Marion Township.

## HENRY STROPE.

July 7, 1812, witnessed the departure of Henry Strobe, a native of Pennsylvania, who, accompanied by his family, consisting of his wife and nine children, crossed the Alleghanies in the "old-fashioned wagon," and arrived at Chillicothe on the 15th of September, remaining there until 1814, at which time they removed to this county, settling on a farm in the present limits of Marion Township, now owned by Burnett Mooney, consisting of twelve hundred acres, which was rented of Adam Turner. During the war of 1812 he drove cattle to Fort Meigs, for the use of the American army. He lived a quiet life, raised a large family, but accumulated little property, and died in 1848. His son, Squire Strobe, has lived on the farm he now owns sixty-five years, was the first justice of the peace of Marion Township, and still continues in that office.

## GENERAL BATTEAL HARRISON

Was born in Warfield, Virginia, in 1780. His father's name was Benjamin, a cousin to the father of W. H. Harrison, whose name

was also Benjamin. Batteal's father was a soldier in the Revolution, fought under Washington; was a descendant of the illustrious Benjamin Harrison, who led the army of Cromwell in his long and bloody struggle. When quite a child Batteal and his parents started for the wilds of Kentucky. While waiting at his aunt's, in Wheeling, where they were to take the boat, she prevailed upon his parents, on account of the great danger from Indians, to leave the boy with her until the family were located and the danger had subsided. Two years after they returned for him, but he had become so attached to her that he refused to leave her; they even undertook to force him to accompany them, but she persuaded them to let him stay and they returned without him, and he remained with her until he was grown to be a man. Wishing to see his parents he started, first going to St. Clairsville, Ohio, then to Chillicothe, where, learning that his mother was dead, he abandoned the idea of going to Kentucky, recruited a company and entered the war of 1812, during which, in 1812 or 1813, he married Miss Elizabeth Scott, daughter of Dr. Joseph Scott, of Chillicothe, and after the war, in 1815, removed to the north fork of Paint Creek and settled on a tract of land located by John A. Fulton on a warrant obtained by the services of his father in the revolutionary war, and which during his (Batteal's) services in 1812, he employed Fulton to enter on the best vacant land, and by reason of his failure to do so, he sued him for breach of contract and recovered heavy damages. This tract of land was situated in Madison Township, on the north fork of Paint Creek near the center of the township on the Columbus pike, now occupied in part by Sheffelbarker. There were one thousand and forty acres in this body. He also owned six hundred acres not far from it and other pieces amounting in the aggregate to about two thousand two hundred acres.

He was one of the most prominent men in the county; served gloriously in the war of 1812 (which see), was elected one of the earliest associate justices of the court, at first a colonel, then commissioned a brigadier general of the home militia, and served several terms in the legislature, during which the following anecdote is related of him:

Harrison had one failing; honest and upright in all things, he had a strong liking for whisky. While he was a member of the legislature, and during a session of the same, Judge Green, then of Chillicothe but now a resident of Columbus, and also a member of

the legislative body, introduced a bill which provided for the employment of a corps of men who were to make a geological survey of the state. Harrison opposed the measure, giving as his reasons that the general condition of the state and her inhabitants did not justify the commencement of the work at that time. It was discovered by the friends of the bill that it could not be passed unless Harrison was induced to alter his opinion regarding it. Green proposed that five or six of them meet in his room on a certain evening, Harrison was to be invited and liquor was to be furnished in abundance. On the appointed evening all the parties, including Harrison, met at Judge Green's rooms. After the guests had imbibed pretty freely of the liquor, the possibility of passing the "geological survey bill" was discussed and Harrison was importuned to use his influence in its support. The latter when driven to the wall would say: "Let's have another round of Judge Green's good whisky." His request was complied with several times in quick succession. Finally all the occupants of the room became very drunk, Harrison being more sober than his companions. Again they requested him earnestly to come over to their side of the question, to which he replied: "Well, General Green, let's have a little more of your whisky and then I'll talk about the 'geological survey.'" The bottle was passed; he took another drink and said: "Gentlemen, this is excellent whisky, and it is certainly very kind in General Green in supplying us with such a good article, but I will see you all eternally d—d before I will vote for that bill."

General Harrison lost his wife in 1851, he following in 1857. Three sons and one daughter are still living. William lives in Washington, this county; Benjamin, in Madison, Ohio, and David in Missouri. Their sister married Thomas Vance, still survives as his widow, and lives on a portion of the original tract owned by her father. John J., the youngest son, participated in the rebellion and died at Augusta, Georgia. Scott, captain of a regiment in the One Hundred and Fourteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, died in S— County, Missouri, October, 1878.



## OLD SETTLERS.

---

The Allens, Ananias and his sons, came from Pennsylvania, about 1809 or 1810, and settled near Bloomingburg, on what was then called the "New Purchase," which was so called because it was the first purchase on the east fork of Paint Creek. The Allens all took part in the war of 1812.

Enoch Harvey, with his father, Samuel, and brother, James, came from Virginia, and settled on Deer Creek, near Yankeetown, about 1810.

The Coons also came from Virginia, and in about 1800 located near the site of the Harveys, putting up four or five little cabins for their accommodation.

Albert Ogden was a Virginian; came to this county in 1803 or 1804, and settled north of Yankeetown.

Isaac Dickinson came from Virginia, and located near Yankeetown, on the farm now occupied by Tom Jones.

John Page was a settler of 1804, and a Virginian; was one of the first justices of the peace of the county. Settled near the Dickinsons.

James McCafferty and his brothers were Virginians, and came here about 1804, and settled northwest of Yankeetown.

William Morgan came also from the Old Dominion, in about 1808, and settled first in Ross County; then located adjoining Samuel Myers, on Duff's Fork of Deer Creek.

Charles White came from Maryland, about 1809 or 1810; settled west of Myers' on Long Branch of Deer Creek.

Thomas Barton, son of Stephen Barton, came from Virginia, about 1804 or 1805, and settled just across Deer Creek from Yankeetown.

Jesse Stretch came from Pennsylvania in 1804, and located south of Yankeetown.

William Sawyer came from the "Emerald Isle" in 1810, and put up a cabin near Stretch.

James Rozzell, from Pennsylvania, and Amos Hawkins, from Virginia, came in 1810, and stopped near Yankeetown.

Amstead Carder, from Virginia, settled on the Springfield road, south of Bloomingburg. He was a son of Sanford Carder, an old revolutionary soldier, who drew a pension for his services in the same.

John McGowen was cook in the war of 1812, in S. Myers' company.

Two bachelors, by the name of George Kyle and Alexander Riley, lived together in a cabin near Bloomingburg, but finally quarrelled and parted, because one accused the other of being intolerably filthy. Riley subsequently moved to Compton's Creek, but cut hay and fed cattle on his farm. He would go in the evening to feed his cattle, crawl into the hay stack and remain till morning, feed again, and return home. These old bachelors came to the county some time previous to 1810.

Daniel Hinkle, a tall swarthy Virginian, was a powerful man, and noted *fisticuffer*.

John and Samuel Herrod, were sons-in-law of Sanford Corder; both came from Virginia, and in, about, 1808, settled on the west side of Madison Township.

Thomas Cook came from Maryland in 1808.

James Thompson, son-in-law of James Hayes, came from Kentucky, and settled on a fork of the north fork of Paint Creek, which afterwards took his name.

George Busie, in 1806, settled on Deer Creek, hailing from the "Old Dominion."

Sol. Parker, also a Virginian, settled on the Springfield road in 1808.

George Jamison, from Kentucky, settled on Deer Creek, near the old trace leading to Chillicothe.

James Kerr, from Virginia, settled on the Springfield road.

John McIntire, a very early settler, located south of Yankeetown.

Gideon Veezey settled on the farm now owned by Nathaniel Veezey, on Paint Creek.

— Salmon settled on a part of the old Veezey farm. He came from Delaware in about 1805 or 1806.

In the spring of 1811, Joel Wood, Adam Harper, and Michael Kerr, settled on a tract of land embracing 1,035 acres, survey Nos.

5780, 7043, and 6879, lying partly in Paint and partly in Jefferson townships, with Paint Creek running through the center.

Mr. Wood moved from Pendleton County, Virginia, and being a man of intelligence was created one of the first justices of the peace of the county.

Mr. Harper came from Ross County and remained about a year, when he returned, and his son Benjamin took charge of the farm.

Mr. Kerr came from Pendleton County, Virginia, and first settled in Jefferson Township. He was a farmer, and the father of Col. S. F. Kerr, of Washington.

Thomas McDonald came from Kentucky to Ross County in 1794, with Nathaniel Massie, and in about 1811 removed to Fayette and settled.

In 1810, or 1811, there was a large family of Allens left Pennsylvania, and settled in this county. Many of their descendants are still living: Elijah lived near the old Myers place, on the Bloomingburg and Danville pike, about four miles from the former; James and John lived near the present site of Bloomingburg. There were also George, David, and Ananias.

## PROMINENT PHYSICIANS.

---

### THOMAS M'GARA.

Dr. Thomas McGara was a native of Pennsylvania, where his boyhood days were spent. In the fall of 1812 he left the land of his fathers', came to this county and settled in Washington, engaging in the practice of medicine, being the first practicing physician in the county. His family consisted of a wife and two children, Joseph and Jane—the latter never married. Joseph married a lady named Smith, and engaged in the medical profession in Greenfield and Ross County. The elder McGara was a great favorite of the people; was elected to the state legislature, serving his constituents faithfully for a period of six years. He died at the age of eighty-eight, retaining his faculties to the last, having continued in his medical pursuits until one year prior to his death. He was an uncle of Judge Daniel McLean—his mother's brother. He was a very popular man, of a slow, deliberate disposition and somewhat singular in his habits.

### DR. BALDRIDGE.

The second physician (according to some the first) was Dr. — Baldridge, who came here in about the year 1811. With his medical duties he combined those of a minister of the gospel. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church; had a wife and one child.

### BENJAMIN HINTON.

The next physician of more than ordinary ability was Benjamin Hinton, who came from Highland County in 1818. A few years after his settlement in this county he was united in marriage with Rachel Stimpson. He was an energetic and upright citizen and noted for his great kindness to patients. Mr. Hinton was a mem-

ber of the legislature, and county treasurer (collector) for many years. In 1838 he removed to Peru, Indiana, where he died some years ago.

## JAMES HINTON.

James Hinton, a brother of Benjamin, was a member of the pioneer medical fraternity of this county. Unlike his brother, who died in comparative poverty, he rapidly accumulated a fortune. He finally left for the west, settling in McLean County, Illinois, where he purchased a tract of land containing fourteen hundred acres. He is now seventy-seven years of age, but still continues in the practice of his chosen profession.



## HABITS AND CUSTOMS OF THE PIONEERS.

---

### DRESS AND FURNITURE.

In these days of primitive simplicity the women were not afraid to work. They milked, cooked, spun, wove, and made garments for themselves and the other members of the household. The men raised their little crops, brought in meat, generally from the woods, ground the corn, fought the Indians, built the cabins, and protected the women.

Dress did not then require so much labor and trigonometry as it does now. Then six yards of linsey would envelop the natural form of the pioneer woman; now twenty-six scarce will suffice, besides other accessories, too numerous and intricate to mention. Then buckskin breeches, linsey hunting-shirt, coon-skin cap, and moccasins encased the stalwart form of the hunter; now the perfumed fop, dressed in broadcloth, beaver, kid, and patent leather, is redolent with musk and night-blooming cereus. Tin cups were not aspired to except by the wealthy. The table consisted of a hewed slab, with four legs, and for chairs, a stool of the same material, with *three* legs. For bureaus and wardrobes (they didn't know what a dressing-case meant), a hickory tree was girdled all around in two places, a line cut through from one to the other, and the bark taken off and sewed together, with a bottom and cover of the same material, which, when smoothed, made a very good article. We take a description of the hunting-shirt from *Western Annals*:

"This was a kind of loose frock, reaching half way down the thighs, with large sleeves, open before, and so wide as to lap over a foot or more when belted. The cape was large, and sometimes handsomely fringed with a raveled piece of cloth of a different color. The bosom of his dress served as a wallet, to hold a chunk of bread, calve's jerk, tow for wiping the barrel of his rifle, or any thing necessary for the hunter or warrior. The belt, which was always tied behind, answered various purposes. In cold weather the

mittens, and sometimes the bullet-bag, the tomahawk, and knife, were attached to it. The hunting-shirt was generally made of linsay, sometimes of coarse linen, and frequently of deerskin, which latter was very disagreeable when wet.

"The thighs were protected by breeches and leggins, and the feet by moccasins, made generally out of a single piece of buckskin, with a gathering seam along the top of the foot, and another from the bottom of the heel as high as the ankle joint. Flaps were left on each side to fasten tightly around the ankle and leg by means of deerskin thongs. In cold weather they were stuffed with dry leaves or hair, which kept the feet warm, but in wet weather they were useless, and it is said, 'only a decent way of going barefooted.'"

#### DEFENSES.

The means of defense consisted of cabins, block-houses, and stockades. A range of cabins built about six feet apart, joined together by logs on the outside, generally formed one side of the fort. On the exposed side the walls were from ten to twelve feet high, from which the roof sloped inward. But few of these cabins had a puncheon floor, mostly being earthen.

After the ancient custom of castles, the block-houses were built at each angle of the fort or stockade. They projected about two feet beyond the outer walls of the cabins. Their upper stories were nearly two feet every way larger than the lower, leaving an opening at the commencement of the second story, to prevent the enemy from making a lodgment under their walls. A large folding gate, made of thick slabs, nearest the spring, closed the fort. These rude structures were furnished with port-holes at proper heights and distances. It will be remembered that all of these were made without a nail, spike, or iron fastening of any description.

#### HEALTH.

Owing to the defective covering of the feet, more than to any other circumstance, the greater number of our hunters and warriors were afflicted with the rheumatism in their limbs. Of this disease they were all apprehensive in cold or wet weather, and

therefore always slept with their feet to the fire to prevent or cure it as well as they could. This practice unquestionably had a very salutary effect, and prevented many of them from becoming confirmed cripples in early life.

#### WEDDINGS.

For a long time after the first settlement of this country the inhabitants in general married young. There was no distinction of rank and very little of fortune. On these accounts the first impression of love resulted in marriage, and a family establishment cost but little labor and nothing else.

In the first years of the settlement of this country a wedding engaged the attention of a whole neighborhood, and the frolic was anticipated by old and young with eager anticipation. This is not to be wondered at, when it is told that a wedding was almost the only gathering which was not accompanied with the labor of reaping, log rolling, building a cabin, or planning some scout or campaign.

In the morning of the wedding day the groom and attendants assembled at the house of his father for the purpose of reaching the mansion of his bride by noon, which was the usual time for celebrating the nuptials, which, for certain reasons, must take place before dinner.

Let the reader imagine an assemblage of people, without a store, tailor or mantua-maker within a hundred miles; and an assemblage of horses, without a blacksmith or saddler within an equal distance. The gentlemen dressed in shoe-packs, moccasins, leather breeches, leggins, linsey hunting shirts, all home-made. The ladies dressed in linsey petticoats and linsey or linen bed-gowns, coarse shoes, stockings, handkerchiefs, and buckskin gloves, if any. If there were any buckles, rings, buttons or ruffles, they were the relics of old times—family pieces from parents or grandparents. The horses were caparisoned with old saddles, old bridles or halters, and pack-saddles, with a bag or blanket thrown over them: a rope or string as often constituted the girth as a piece of leather.

The march, in double file, was often interrupted by the narrowness and obstructions of our horse-paths, as they were called, for we had no roads; and these difficulties were often increased, sometimes by the good and sometimes by the ill-will of neighbors, by

falling trees and tying grape vines across the way. Sometimes an ambuscade was formed by the wayside, and an unexpected discharge of several guns took place, so as to cover the wedding company with smoke. Let the reader imagine the scene which followed this discharge: the sudden spring of the horses, the shrieks of the girls, and the chivalric bustle of their partners to save them from falling. Sometimes, in spite of all that could be done to prevent it, some were thrown to the ground. If a wrist, elbow, or ankle happened to be sprained, it was tied with a handkerchief and little more was thought or said about it.

Another ceremony took place before the party reached the house of the bride, after the practice of making whisky began, which was at an early period: when the party were about one mile from the place of their destination, two young men would single out to run for the bottle; the worse the path, the more logs, brush and deep hollows the better, as these obstacles afforded an opportunity for the greater display of intrepidity and horsemanship. The English fox chase in point of danger to the riders and their horses, is nothing to this race for the bottle. The start was announced by an Indian yell; logs, brush, muddy hollows, hill and glen were speedily passed by the rival ponies. The bottle was always filled for the occasion, so that there was no use for judges; for the first who reached the door was presented with the prize, with which he returned in triumph to the company. On approaching them, he announced his victory over his rival by a shrill whoop. At the head of the troop, he gave the bottle first to the groom and his attendants, and then to each pair in succession to the rear of the line, giving each a dram and then putting the bottle in the bosom of his hunting-shirt, took his station in the company.

The ceremony of the marriage preceded the dinner, which was a substantial backwoods feast of beef, pork, fowls, and sometimes venison and bear meat, roasted and boiled, with plenty of potatoes, cabbage and other vegetables. During the dinner the greatest hilarity always prevailed; although the table might be a large slab of timber, hewed out with a broad ax, supported by four sticks set in augur holes, and the furniture some old pewter dishes, the rest wooden bowls and trenches; a few pewter spoons, much battered about the edges, were to be seen at some tables. The rest were made of horns. If knives were scarce, the deficiency was made up by scalping knives which were carried in sheaths suspended to the belt of the hunting shirt.

After dinner the dancing commenced and generally lasted until the next morning. The figures of the dances were three and four handed reels, or square sets, and jigs. The commencement was always a square four, which was followed by what was called jigging it off: that is, two of the four would single out for a jig and were followed by the remaining couple. The jigs were often accompanied by what was called cutting: that is, when either of the parties became tired of the dance, on intimation the place was supplied by some one of the company without any interruption of the dance. In this way a dance was often continued till the musician was heartily tired of his situation. Toward the latter part of the night, if any of the company, through weariness, attempted to conceal themselves for the purpose of sleeping, they were hunted up, paraded on the floor, and the fiddler ordered to play "Hang on till to-morrow morning."

About nine or ten o'clock, a deputation of young ladies stole off the bride and put her to bed. In doing this it frequently happened that they had to ascend a ladder, instead of a pair of stairs, leading from the dining and ball room to the loft, the floor of which was made of clapboards lying loose and without nails. This ascent, one might think, would put the bride and her attendants to the blush; but as the foot of the ladder was commonly behind the door, which was purposely opened for the occasion, and its rounds at the inner ends were well hung with hunting shirts, petticoats and other articles of clothing, the candles being on the opposite side of the house, the exit of the bride was noticed by but few. This done, a deputation of young men in like manner stole off the groom and placed him snugly by the side of his bride. The dance still continued, and if seats happened to be scarce, which was very often the case, every young man, when not engaged in the dance, was obliged to offer his lap as a seat for one of the girls, and the offer was sure to be accepted. In the midst of this hilarity the bride and groom were not forgotten. Pretty late in the night, some one would remind the company that the new couple must stand in need of some refreshment: "Black Betty," which was the name of the bottle, was called for, and sent up the ladder; but some times "Black Betty" did not go alone, many times as much bread, beef and cabbage as would afford a good meal for half a dozen hungry men were sent along with her. The young couple were compelled to eat and drink, more or less, of whatever was offered them.



It often happened that some neighbors, or relations, not being asked to the wedding took offense, and the mode of revenge adopted by them, on such occasions, was that of cutting off the manes, foretops, and tails of the horses of the wedding company.

#### SETTLING A YOUNG COUPLE.

We will next state the usual manner of settling a young couple in the world :

A spot was selected on a piece of land, of one of the parents, for their habitation. A day was appointed shortly after their marriage, for commencing the work of building their cabin. The fatigue party consisted of choppers, whose business it was to fell the trees, and cut them off at proper lengths ; a man with a team for hauling them to the place, and arranging them, properly assorted, at the sides and ends of the building ; a carpenter, if such he might be called, whose business it was to search the woods for a proper tree for making clapboards for the roof. The tree for this purpose must be straight grained, and from three to four feet in diameter. The boards were split four feet long, with a large frow, and as wide as the timber would allow. They were used without planing or shaving. Another division was employed in getting puncheons for the floor of the cabin ; this was done by splitting trees, about eighteen inches in diameter, and hewing the faces of them with a broad-ax. They were half the length of the floor, they were intended to make.

The materials for the cabin were mostly prepared on the first day, and sometimes the foundation laid in the evening. The second day was allotted for the raising.

#### PUTTING UP THE HOUSE.

In the morning of the next day, the neighbors collected for the raising. The first thing to be done was the election of four corner men, whose business it was to notch and place the logs. The rest of the company furnished them with the timbers. In the meantime, the boards and puncheons were collected for the floor and roof, so that by the time the cabin was a few rounds high, the sleepers and floors began to be laid. The door was made by sawing, or cutting, the logs in one side, so as to make an opening about

three feet wide. This opening was secured by upright pieces of timber, about three inches thick, through which holes were bored into the ends of the logs for the purpose of pinning them fast. A similar opening, but wider, was made at the end for the chimney. This was built of logs, and made large to admit of a back and jambs of stone. At the square, two end logs projected a foot or eighteen inches beyond the wall to receive the butting-poles, as they were called, against which the ends of the first row of clapboards was supported. The roof was formed by making the end logs shorter, until a single log formed the comb of the roof; on these logs the clapboards were placed, the ranges of them laping some distance over those next below them, and kept in their places by logs placed at proper distances upon them.

The roof, and sometimes the floor, were finished on the same day of the raising. A third day was commonly spent by a few carpenters in leveling off the floor, making a clapboard door, and a table. This last was made of a split slab, and supported by four round logs set in auger holes. A few three legged stools were made in the same manner. A few pins stuck in the logs, at the back of the house, supported some clapboards which served for shelves for the table furniture. A single fork, placed with its lower end in a hole in the floor, and the upper end fastened to a joist served for a bedstead, by placing a pole in the fork with one end through a crack between the logs of the wall. This front pole was crossed by a shorter one within the fork, with its outer end through another crack. From the front pole, through a crack between the logs of the end of the house, the boards were put on which formed the bottom of the bed. Sometimes other poles, were pinned to the fork a little above these, for the purpose of supporting the front and foot of the bed, while the walls were the supports of its back and head. A few pegs around the walls for a display of the coats of the women, and hunting shirts of the men, and two small forks, or buck's horns, to a joist for the rifle and shot pouch, completed the carpenters work.

In the mean time, masons were at work. With the heart pieces of the timber, of which the clapboards were made, they made billets for chucking up the cracks between the logs of the cabin and chimney; a large bed of mortar was made for daubing up those cracks. A few stones formed the back and jambs of the chimney.

## HOUSE WARMING.

The cabin being finished, the ceremony of house-warming took place, before the young couple were permitted to move into it.

The house-warming was a dance of a whole night's continuance, made up of the relations of the bride and groom, and their neighbors. On the day following the young couple took possession of their new mansion.

At house-raising, log-rollings, and harvest parties, every one was expected to do his duty faithfully. A person who did not perform his share of the labor on these occasions, was designated by the epithet of "Lawrence," or some other title still more opprobrious; and when it came his turn to require the like aid from his neighbors, the idler soon felt his punishment in their refusal to attend his calls.

## MILITARY.

Although there was no legal compulsion to the performance of military duty, yet every man of full age and size was expected to do his full share of public service. If he did not do so he was "hated out as a coward." Even the want of any article of war equipment, such as ammunition, a sharp flint, a priming-wire, a scalping knife, or tomahawk, was thought highly disgraceful. A man who, without reasonable cause, failed to go on a scout or campaign, when it came his turn, met with an expression of indignation in the countenances of his neighbors, and epithets of dishonor were fastened upon him without mercy.

## DEBTS.

Debts, which make such an uproar in civilized life, were but little known among our forefathers, at the early settlement of this country. After the depreciation of the continental paper they had no money of any kind; everything purchased was paid for in produce or labor. A good cow and calf was often the price of a bushel of alum salt. If a contract was not punctually fulfilled, the credit of the delinquent was at an end.

## THEFTS.

Any petty theft was punished with all the infamy that could be heaped upon the offender. A man on a campaign stole from his comrade a cake out of the ashes, in which it was baking. He was immediately named "the bread rounds." This epithet of reproach was bandied about in this way: When he came in sight of a group of men, one of them would call, "Who goes there?" Another would answer, "The bread rounds." If any one meant to be more serious about the matter, he would call out, "Who stole a cake out of the ashes?" Another replied by giving the name of the man in full. To this a third would give confirmation by exclaiming, "That is true, and no lie." This kind of "tongue lashing" he was doomed to bear for the rest of the campaign, as well as for years after his return home.

If a theft was detected in any of the frontier settlements, a summary mode of punishment was always resorted to. The first settlers had a kind of innate or hereditary detestation of the crime of theft in any shape or degree, and their maxim was that a "thief must be whipped." If the theft was of something of some value, a kind of jury of the neighborhood, after hearing the testimony, would condemn the culprit to Moses' law, that is, to forty stripes, save one. If the theft was of some small article, the offender was doomed to carry on his back a flag of the United States, which then consisted of thirteen stripes. In either case, some able hands were selected to execute the sentence, so that the stripes were sure to be well laid on. This punishment was followed by a sentence of exile. He was then informed that he must decamp in so many days, and be seen there no more, on penalty of having his stripes doubled.

## CHARACTERISTICS.

With all their rudeness, these people were given to hospitality, and freely divided their rough fare with a neighbor or stranger, and would have been offended at the offer of pay. In their settlements and forts they lived, they worked, they fought and feasted, or suffered together, in cordial harmony. They were warm and constant in their friendships. On the other hand, they were re-

vengeful in their resentments, and the point of honor sometimes led to personal combats. If one man called another a liar, he was considered as having given a challenge, which the person who received it must accept or be deemed a coward, and the charge was generally answered on the spot with a blow. If the injured person was decidedly unable to fight the aggressor, he might get a friend to do it for him. The same thing took place on a charge of cowardice, or any other dishonorable action. A battle must follow, and the person who made the charge must fight either the person against whom he made the charge, or any champion who chose to espouse his cause. Thus circumstanced, our people in early times were much more cautious of speaking evil of their neighbors than they are at present.

#### DISPUTES.

Sometimes pitched battles occurred, in which time, place, and seconds were appointed beforehand. A writer remembers having seen one of those pitched battles in his father's fort, when a boy. One of the young men knew very well beforehand that he should get the worst of the battle, and no doubt repented the engagement to fight, but there was no getting over it. The point of honor demanded the risk of battle. He got his whipping. They then shook hands, and were good friends afterward.

The mode of single combat in those days was dangerous in the extreme. Although no weapons were used, fists, teeth, and feet were employed at will, but above all, the detestable practice of gouging, by which eyes were sometimes put out, rendered this mode of fighting frightful indeed. It was not, however, so destructive as the stiletto of an Italian, the knife of a Spaniard, the small-sword of a Frenchman, or the pistol of the American or English duelist.

#### MORALITY.

Instances of seduction and bastardy did not frequently happen in our early times. An instance of the former is remembered, in which the life of the man was put in jeopardy by the resentment of the family to which the girl belonged. Indeed, considering the chivalrous temper of our people, this crime could not then take



place without great personal danger from the brothers or other relations of the victims of seduction, family honor being then estimated at a high rate.

Profane language was not more prevalent in early times than at present. There was no other vestige of the Christian religion than a faint observation of Sunday, and that merely as a day of rest for the aged, and a play day for the young.

#### TATTLING.

If a woman was given to tattling and slandering her neighbors, she was furnished, by common consent, with a kind of patent-right to say whatever she pleased without being believed. Her tongue was then said to be harmless, or to be no scandal.

## ORIGINAL TOWNSHIPS.

---

The county was originally divided into six townships: Jefferson, Green, Wayne, Madison, Paint and Union.

### JEFFERSON

Began at the north part of survey number 1093 on Paint Creek, and followed its present boundary to the northwest corner of Jasper; thence south along the present western boundary of Jasper to the southwest corner of the same; thence east five miles to the northeast corner of Clinton County; thence northwest to the north part of survey 899, to Sugar Creek; thence with its present boundary to the beginning, including, as will be seen, the principal part of the present territory of Jasper.

### GREEN.

Beginning at Henry Snyder's mill on Sugar Creek, thence up said creek with its meanderings to the line of Jefferson, northern part survey 899; thence southwest with said line to the northeast corner of Clinton County; thence south with the county line to the southwest corner of Fayette County; thence east with county line to Lemuel Hand's. Thence to Alexander Beatty's survey 3713; thence north, bearing west to Samuel Edward's, northern part survey 660; thence to beginning, including about three-fourths of the present territory of Perry, all of Concord, and about a quarter of Jasper.

It appears that about 1818, Green was reduced in territory by the formation of Concord, whose boundaries we have no means of knowing until March 3, 1828, when its lines are given. Green at that time was limited on the north and west by a line beginning at the mouth of Hankin's Run, on Sugar Creek, at the lower bend, eastern part survey 626, and running southwest to Samuel Stook-

ey's, a little north and east of Staunton; thence following very nearly its present limits to the county line.

When Perry was first formed, it further reduced Green to its present limits, save that portion north of a line extending from near Buena Vista, to the mouth of Sugar Creek, thence up Sugar Creek to Hankin's Run, the western portion of which was subsequently—March 3, 1849—joined to Concord, and the eastern to Perry, thus leaving it in its present shape in 1849.

#### WAYNE.

Wayne originally included on the west, all that territory not taken from Green in the formation of Perry, and with her other lines nearly as they are now, except on the southeast corner of Union at the mouth of Sugar, where we infer from the language used, the line followed the creek (Paint).

#### MADISON.

Madison originally included all the territory now embraced in Madison and Marion until June, 1840, when it was divided, and the southern portion called Marion, and the northern retained the original name.

#### PAINT.

This also was one of the original townships and has not been altered in its boundaries.

#### UNION.

This has preserved its original lines with the exception of a few slight changes near the old Snyder mill, on Sugar, and extending a little farther into Wayne so as to touch the corner of Bernard survey 739, and following the meanderings of Paint Creek above the Brannon farm.

## PRESENT TOWNSHIPS.

---

### JASPER.

March 5, 1845, William Rankin presented a petition to the commissioners for a new township to be taken from Jefferson and Concord, beginning in the northwest corner of R. Claborn's survey 889, and following the present boundaries of Jasper until it strikes the southwest corner of Jefferson on Sugar Creek; thence northeast following the present line of Jefferson and Union to Paint Creek; thence up Paint Creek to the dividing line of the Trent and White surveys, numbers respectively 942 and 1205; thence west to beginning, including, as will be seen, the southern point of Jefferson.

On the second day of December, 1845, by petition of Joseph J. Parrott, Jasper was reduced to her present limits, and electors assembled April 7th, at the house of John Andrews, to elect officers.

### CONCORD.

The following record gives the date of the organization of Concord:

Friday, May 1, 1818. It appearing to the court that a new township has been set off by the commissioners, called Concord, it is ordered that there be one justice of the peace elected in this township, the electors to meet at the house of Edward Figgins, on the third Monday of the present month for this purpose.

The boundaries at this date are not given. In 1828, its bounds were defined as beginning on the east, at Hankins' Run, (vid. seq.) and following the line of Green to the northeast corner of Clinton County; thence northwest to Sugar Creek, and down Sugar to beginning. In 1848, the line was run between Concord and Green, beginning at Hankins' Run, thence south  $36^{\circ}$ ,  $26'$  west, 3 miles and 120 poles, crossing said run to a stake one-half pole on northwest side of a *pile of clay*, the remains of the chimney of John Draper's

house; thence south  $63^{\circ}$ , 4' west, 3 miles and 160 poles to a road near Jerry McFlay's house, crossing Rattlesnake at 40 poles, Lee's Creek at 2 miles and 52 poles; thence continuing same course, south  $3^{\circ}$  4', west 1 mile and 48 poles to line of Clinton and Fayette counties, which distance, 8 miles and 14 poles, is *well marked with a hand ax, with three hacks on a side*. March 3, 1849, this line was so altered as to run from the banks of Sugar Creek where the lines of Concord and Green join, thence with said line to the state road running from Washington to Leesburg; thence north  $85^{\circ}$ , east to Perry Township line; thence north with Perry and Green to Sugar Creek; thence up the creek to beginning, which portion was added to Concord for the convenience of schools and working the roads.

#### MARION.

In June, 1840, a petition, signed by the householders of Madison Township, praying for a division of the same, so as to form two separate townships, was presented to the county commissioners, in pursuance of which the board appointed Jacob Creamer, county surveyor, to ascertain whether there was territory sufficient to warrant a division, and if so, to run a line through the center of the same, so as to make an equal division. The surveyor, upon finding sufficient territory, proceeded to divide the township as per instructions. The board being satisfied that the interest of the citizens of the aforesaid township required a division, ordered the report of the surveyor to be placed on record, and said townships established as laid down in said plat.

The northern part of the division shall be known as the original township of Madison, and the southern part shall be known by the name of Marion. That the electors of Marion Township assemble, on July 18, 1840, at the house of John McArthur, on the Circleville road, to elect township officials, who shall continue in office until the next annual spring election.

#### PERRY.

On the 4th of June, 1844, a petition was presented to the commissioners by N. Rush, as attorney, praying for a new township to be taken from Green and Wayne, which was refused on account of a remonstrance by L. V. Willard.



June 4th, 1845, a petition was presented by Robert Eyre, and the new township was granted, called Perry. Beginning at a point where the state road leading from Washington to Leesburg crosses Rattlesnake Creek; thence on a straight line to Samuel Brigg's mill (near the mouth of Sugar Creek); thence down Paint Creek to the Highland County line; thence west with said line to Rattlesnake; thence up said creek to beginning, thus including a part of Wayne and Green. These limits, as will be observed, left out that portion north of the line extending from near Buena Vista to the mouth of Sugar.

June 14, 1845, a petition was presented signed by Wayman Stafford and a number of others, protesting against the decision of the commissioners in forming a new township, and finally an appeal bond was filed, in the sum of five hundred dollars, with James Larkins and Anderson Rowe securities, and notice given of an appeal to the court of common pleas. Subsequently a decision was rendered favorable to its organization, and that portion annexed north of the line from Buena Vista to Briggs' mill.

---

## PRESENT BOUNDARIES.

### JEFFERSON.

Beginning at the north part, survey number 1093, on Paint Creek; thence west, with the county line, to the Greene County line, northwest corner, survey number 5993; thence south, with said line, to east part, survey number 1079; thence east, bearing south, to northwest part, survey number 1253; thence east, crossing Rattlesnake Creek, to the northwest corner, survey number 1379; thence south to the southeast corner of survey number 1379; thence east to Sugar Creek; thence down said creek, to the Union Township line, in southwest part, survey number 5866; thence northeast, with said line, to Paint Creek, near crossing of Jeffersonville pike; thence up Paint to beginning.

### JASPER.

Beginning at the northeast corner of survey number 1342, running west to the northwest part, survey number 1253; thence west,

bearing north, to the county east part survey number 1079; thence south with said, to the line of Clinton County, west part of survey number 841; thence east five miles, with said line, crossing Rattlesnake; thence south, with said line, to Concord Township line, west part survey number 907; thence northeast, with said line, to Rattlesnake Creek; thence northeast, with the —— road, to Sugar Creek, southwest part survey number 8408; thence up said creek to the northeast corner, survey number 1411; thence west to southwest corner, survey number 1379; thence north to the beginning.

## CONCORD.

Beginning at Sugar Creek, south part survey number 8408; thence southwest, with —— pike, crossing Rattlesnake, to the county line, west part survey 907; thence south, with the county line, to west part survey 1039; thence northeast, with Green Township line, to the old Draper house, north part survey 5348; thence northeast, with said line, to south part survey 802; thence east to Perry Township line, survey 896; thence north to Sugar Creek, north part survey 896; thence along Sugar Creek to beginning.

## UNION.

Beginning at south part of survey number 8357; thence southwest, through surveys 3702, 6377, 7850, 7052, 7053, and 6003, to Paint Creek, northeast part survey 3020; thence southwest, through survey 2069, to Sugar Creek; thence down said creek to its mouth; thence north, with —— road, one mile; thence east, bearing north, to Paint Creek, east part survey 663, crossing same about a mile north of Pone Creek; thence northeast, through survey 870, to —— road, southeast part survey 1852; thence east, bearing north, to C. & M. V. R. R.; thence northwest, one mile; thence west one-half mile; thence, with —— road, northwest to central part survey number 8493; thence north to beginning.

## GREEN.

Beginning at a point near the old Draper house, north part survey number 5348, near Rattlesnake Creek; thence northeastwardly to the southern part survey number 802, near the Leesburg road;

thence east to the southern part survey number 896; thence south to the southern part of survey number 5431; thence southwest, crossing survey number 3434, to Rattlesnake Creek; thence, with the meanders of said creek, to the county line, southern part survey number 1840; thence west, with county line, to southern part survey number 1089; thence, with the line of Fayette and Clinton, to western survey number 1039; thence northeast, crossing surveys 2717, 3991, 5849, and 5880, to the beginning.

## PERRY.

Beginning at Sugar Creek, northwest corner survey 896; thence east, with the meanders of said creek, to its mouth; thence southeast, with the meanders of Paint Creek, to the county line; thence west, with the county line, to Rattlesnake Creek; thence north, with Rattlesnake, to western part survey number 3434; thence northeast, with the Green Township line, to the southern part survey number 5431; thence north, with said township line, to the beginning.

## WAYNE.

Beginning at a point in the northern part of survey number 9074, near the C. & M. V. R. R.; thence southwesterly, along the line of Union Township, to Paint Creek; thence down Paint to the mouth of Sugar Creek; thence down Paint to the county line, survey 4132; thence northwest to ——— road, survey number 628; thence, with said road, to the beginning.

## MARION.

Beginning at the Pickaway County line, southeastern part survey number 470; thence west to center of survey 8190; thence south to survey number 8493, on the Federal road; thence southeast, along said road, to the west part survey number 5537; thence southeast, with the Wayne Township line, to the county line, east part survey number 4132; thence north, with the county line, to the beginning.

## MADISON.

Beginning at the northeast corner of Fayette County, northern

part survey number 471; thence west, with the county line, to the northern part survey number 6908; thence southeast to the Marion Township line, center of survey number 8190; thence east, with said line to the Pickaway County line, east part survey number 470; thence north, with said line, to place of beginning.

PAINT.

Beginning at the northeast corner of survey number 6908; thence west, with the county line, to Paint Creek, northwest part survey number 1093; thence south, down said creek, with the meanders thereof, to the Union Township line, west part survey number 6003; thence northeast, with said line, to Marion Township line, east part survey number 8357; thence north, with said line, to the corner of Madison Township, east part survey number 8190; thence north, bearing west, to beginning.

## MILLS AND MILLING.

---

To the pioneer in the wilderness, remote from civilization, with all its attendant mechanical appliances, the conversion of the product of the soil was one of the most serious difficulties to be met. While the forest supplied abundance of game, with which his larder could with but little exertion be kept well filled; this, however, without the accompaniment of bread, was not in the highest degree palatable, especially when fatigued by the constant exertion which the pioneer was compelled to undergo, from morning till night, in clearing out the forests which surrounded him on all sides. To meet this want machines were constructed, though extremely rude and simple, yet fully accomplishing the purposes for which they were intended.

The first step in this direction was

### THE BLOCK AND PESTLE.

A block of hard wood was selected, and by means of boring, hacking, and burning, a depression was made capable of holding sometimes nearly a peck of corn. To work in this, an instrument having a large end nearly the size of the depression in the block, and whose convexity corresponded roughly to its concavity, the upper part of which was shaven down to a diameter of one or two inches, so as to be grasped by the hand, was made.

To facilitate the operation of this, a hole was fixed in the ground, a rope, piece of bark, or grape vine attached to the upper end bent down and connected to the pestle so as to assist in lifting it up.

In this manner, and by this rude machine, our forefathers ground their corn.

The next step in the way of improvement, was a stone-mill worked by hand.

From a specimen stone, now in the possession of Judge D. Mc-



Lean, said to be the base-stone of the first mill in the county which we examined, we give the following description: Diameter twenty inches, thickness about five, and rudely cut in grooves with a hole in the center, into which a small shaft was introduced, having attached to it another stone working upon the lower, which was operated by a crank turned by hand.

#### CORN-CRACKERS.

The first mill of this kind built in the county, was erected by Jacob Coile, in 1809, in Union Township on Sugar Creek.

The Yeargon horse-mill was put up a little later, and perhaps the second corn-cracker in this county, was put up in 1810, by Isaiah Pancoast, on Deer Creek, about a mile from Waterloo, close to the county line, between Fayette and Pickaway. It was made out of solid boulders with a hole drilled through. This primitive machine was subsequently converted into a mill for grinding wheat, then into a fulling mill, next into a woolen factory, and now is a flouring mill.

This unique structure consisted of an upright beam, or shaft, running on pivots at both ends; passing through this, below at right angles was another shaft, about twenty feet long, at the end of which was attached a team of horses, who walked in a circle as in our modern horse powers. At the top of the upright shaft was attached a large wheel, which communicated its motion by means of a rawhide belt to another wheel, which in turn worked in a cog-wheel attached to the stones.

These burrs, or stones, were made generally out of the native boulders with holes drilled through them, roughly dressed, and running upon each other which ground the corn very coarse, and left it with all the refuse materials accompanying it, which were removed by means of a sieve, made by taking the green hide of a deer, removing the hair, stretching it tightly over a hoop and piercing it full of holes. When the pioneers were educated to the luxury—if luxury it may be called—of *wheat bread*, mills for grinding and bolting this grain were invented.

Bolting was done by hand, or rather the apparatus, which was a cloth cylinder turned with a crank, which it was expected the man or boy bringing the grist to operate.

Before these mills were erected by the early settlers,, according to the county atlas, Springfield, Clifton, and Chillicothe were localities to which they resorted for flour and meal. Several neighbors would unite to make up a four-horse load, take along forage for the teams and provisions for themselves, and make the journey in seven to ten days, during which time their families lived on bacon, hominy, and potatoes, when they had them. Horse-mills were soon established at various points, and hand-mills were constructed, so that most families were able to obtain bread by working for it. The hominy-block was an invention of the times; it was made by burning a hole into the end of a block of wood. They pounded the corn in these mortars with a pestle, made by inserting an iron wedge in a suitable stick. When the corn was fine enough it was sieved, and the finer portion used for bread and for mush, and the coarser boiled as hominy. Corn-dodgers were in general use, and the children of that day, now grown old, can speedily recall the circumstances connected with their first meal of wheat bread. The mills of early days ground very slowly. The settler went to mill early, and remained late to get his sack of meal. The flour made in the horse-mills was like the brown, unbolted flour of the present. That it should be large in quantity was more to be desired than fine in quality. Thomas Moon, sr., erected the first flour and saw-mill, and the first distillery in the county during the year 1810, upon a good site ten miles south of Washington. The mill is still running.

A third mill was built during the war of 1812, by Asa Davis, on Main Paint, two miles south of the county seat. Many years have passed since its removal.

One McDonald built a water-mill two miles north of town, in 1850, and sold to Stafford.

An effort was made to establish a mill on Main Paint, ten miles northwest of town, by Solomon Salmon; but the dam being established on a bed of quicksand, continually broke away and prevented its success.

Still another water-mill was erected in Washington Court House by Jesse Millikan. The saw-mill was in operation in 1817, and a year later, 1818, he had a grist-mill running. Millikan died in 1836, and, about 1840, his son Curren Millikan applied steam-power.

A water-mill was built on Sugar Creek, four miles south of town,

with which a distillery was connected. This mill dates its erection to 1820, at the hands of Adam Caylor.

There was a horse-mill put up by —— Dughan, about three miles northwest of Washington, near Big Run, prior to 1814.

These were soon superseded by steam and water-power, and now the old horse-mill has faded into a thing of the past.

## TAVERNS.

---

The granting of licenses for keeping tavern was in accordance with a territorial law passed by the first general assembly of the northwest territory, and approved December 6, 1800.

By this law no person was permitted to keep any tavern or public house of entertainment in any town, county, or place within the limits of the territory, unless first recommended by twelve respectable freeholders of the county in which such house was to be kept. All persons, except tavern or inn keepers, were forbidden under severe penalties to sell any person alcoholic drinks in small quantities, and tavern keepers, under like severe penalties, were required not knowingly to suffer any disorders, drunkenness, rioting, betting or gaming for money. They were also required to furnish good entertainment for man and beast, under penalty of five dollars for the first offense, and eight dollars for each succeeding offense.

After nearly four score years have passed away, and the primitive taverns and the primitive men have disappeared with the gliding years, the modern grumbler at some slight annoyance in a first-class hotel of the present day, may wonder what was understood by "good entertainment" in those early times, when the entire family, landlord, landlady and children, judges and attorneys of the court, servants and travellers, cats and dogs, were all quartered for lodging into one sleeping room, and that, too, perhaps the dining and sitting room, parlor and kitchen. Under this law licenses were given by authority of what was in early days called a "court in course," according to an act of assembly, passed April 16, 1803, which made it the duty of the associate judges to hold a court for the transaction of county business on the next judicial day after the adjournment of the court of common pleas. This court acted in pretty much the same capacity as the present body of county commissioners.

The loss of the records renders it uncertain who was the first to whom license was granted. From an old volume of court records

we learn that these licenses were as late as 1852 granted by the court of common pleas. It is extremely doubtful, therefore, if a "court in course" was ever held in this county.

In the beginning of the year 1817, on motion to the common pleas court, one William Vaughan was granted a license to keep tavern at his house in Madison Township, one year, on complying with the law. Tavern, in those early days, was a very comprehensive term, and must have been not much unlike Tam O'Shanter's stopping place:—

"When chapman billies leave the street  
And drouthy neibors neibors meet,  
As market days are wearin' late  
And folk begin to tak the gate;  
While we sit bousing at the nappy  
And gettin' fou and unco happy,  
— Ae market night  
They had got planted unco right  
Fast by an ingle bleezing finely  
Wi reaming swats that drank divinely."

It is said that the first tavern in this county was kept in 1810 by William Harrison, on the Parin lot, north of the court house, in an old cabin which is still standing, occupied at present by — Parvin. Another was kept in the Vandeman corner by John Torbin, in 1810 or 1812; Norman Jones, 1811 and 1812; Evans and sons on Court and Fayette in about 1816.

December 18, 1817, John Evans and Nicholas Neely received licenses to keep tavern in Washington. In the following April, William Rankin was allowed the same privilege at his residence in Paint Township. Also Joseph Parrott and Matthew Gillespie in the same township, and in September, Sanford Corder, John Evans and Aaron Johnson started the same business in Union Township. Immediately following this, Aaron Johnson was arrested for gambling, but plead not guilty, which rather casts a damaging shadow upon the morality of these ancient institutions. Some department, however, must have been remunerative, for in October 11, 1819, we find John Oliver paying twelve dollars for the privilege of keeping tavern. But as travel increased and improvements advanced, these unique places of entertainment disappeared and have been superseded by the more commodious modern structures in which splendid table furniture takes the place of the substantial pioneer food.



## RACE OF JOHN EDGINGTON.

---

An incident in which the noted Shawanoes chief, Captain John, in after years a quasi resident of this county, took an active part; for this reason we consider it worthy of mention here :

About 1795, John and Asahel Edgington and another man started towards Brush Creek, on a hunting expedition. They had good success and bagged a fine lot of deer, bear, etc., hung them up out of the reach of wolves and returned for pack horses to take them in. Being in the winter and not apprehending danger from the Indians, they returned alone to the old hunting camp, alighted from their horses and were preparing to strike a fire when they were fired upon by a party of savages ambushed not twenty yards away. Asahel fell dead, but John escaped. With horrid yells the Indians sprang from their place of concealment, the frightened horses broke loose and ran towards home, and John Edgington was alone on foot. With the activity of a buck he bounded off, with a band of howling redskins at his heels to urge him forward. So close indeed was the contest, that the yielding grass scarce resumed its shape before the Indian's foot pressed it down again. The uplifted tomahawk seemed so near his head he thought he felt its edge. The hard breathing of his blood-thirsty pursuers sounding in his ears, stimulated him to almost superhuman exertions.

The race was long and doubtful ; every effort to capture and escape was made, but at last Edgington began to gain ground and after a long race he distanced them, made his escape and reached his home in safety. Captain John, who headed the Indians on this occasion, and who, after peace was made, hunted in this county, was often heard to say that the white man who ran away "was smart fellow ; he run and I run, and he run and run. At last white man run clear off from me."

## WAR OF 1812.

---

A cursory view of Indian affairs prior to the war of 1812, will enable us the more clearly to understand the real cause of the war. Although the popular notion is that it grew out of the assumed right of search for British seamen on American vessels, it will be observed by the reading people that the British never wholly acknowledged the independence of the colonies. Therefore, by order of the British council, during her war with France, all our vessels, under penalty of liability to capture, were obliged to call at a British port on their passage to or from France or her allies. Napoleon, in retaliation, decreed that all vessels that had submitted to this regulation should be liable to capture by his cruisers. This, in addition to the British impressment of our seamen, was an outrage not to be tolerated by an independent people. Prior to this—indeed, ever since the treaty of Greenville, the Indian agents—principally McKee—had been busy sowing the seeds of dissension among the Indians, which were finally to be nurtured into open hostility. The prime disturbing elements among the Indians were the Prophet and his illustrious brother Tecumseh, or more properly, Tecumthe, who claimed that the Indian title to their lands was never extinguished by the treaty of Greenville. He traveled from north to south, and east to west, in his endeavors to unite all the Indian tribes to resist the incursion of the whites, in which he was encouraged by the British agents in this country. To strengthen his influence, the Prophet assumed the role of seer and oracle, and with bold effrontery pretended to receive communications from the Great Spirit; and having by some means ascertained the date of an eclipse of the moon, warned the Indians to rise and slay the whites; that the Great Spirit was angry at their delay, and on a certain night would hide his face from them. The event coming to pass as foretold, filled the superstitious minds of the Indians with perfect confidence in his supernatural powers and with dreadful apprehensions of the divine visitation unless they obeyed his commands.

Their crushing defeat by General Wayne still rankled in their bosoms, and cried aloud for vengeance. At the treaty of Fort Wayne, in 1809, the Indians ceded their lands along the Wabash. Tecumseh was absent, and the Prophet and his band were not invited, because they did not own the land. On Tecumseh's return, he threatened to kill the chiefs who had signed the treaty. This led to negotiations between this celebrated chief and General Harrison, which only increased their complications. The wily chief sought to stave off open hostility till he could bring all the tribes together, and strike a simultaneous blow in conjunction with the British, as soon as war was declared between England and the United States.

After his last stormy interview with General Harrison, Tecumseh departed for the south, leaving the Prophet in charge. That ambitious schemer rushed the Indians into open hostilities, by instigating murders and plundering, until the battle of Tippecanoe, which, although he had told them that the Great Spirit had vouchsafed to him certain victory, terminated disastrously to the savages.

This battle, fought against the express advice of Tecumseh, frustrated his plans for a confederation of all the tribes. The Prophet was in disgrace. Said a Winnebago chief to him: "You are a liar; for you told us that the whites were dead or crazy, when they were all in their senses, and fought like the devil!" He answered by saying there must have been some mistake in the compounding of his decoction. He was reduced to a fac simile of Æsop's braying donkey in the lion's skin. It is related that Tecumseh upbraided him in the most severe terms, and on his offering palliating replies, seized him by the hair, shook him violently, and threatened to take his life.

On Tecumseh's return, he insolently demanded ammunition at Fort Wayne, which being denied him, he said he would go to his British father, who would not deny him; remained standing thoughtfully a moment, then gave an appalling war-whoop and disappeared.

Meanwhile the affairs between the United States and Great Britain were rapidly approaching a crisis: April, 1812, an embargo was laid by congress on all the shipping in the ports of the United States. An act authorizing the president to detach one hundred thousand militia\*for six months was passed, also for organizing a regular army. The same month a requisition was made by

the president on Ohio for twelve hundred militia, in obedience to which Governor Meigs issued orders to the major generals of the middle and western divisions of the state for their respective quotas of men; to rendezvous at Dayton April 29th. With an ardor and love of country unsurpassed, many more than were wanted tendered their services, and citizens of the first circles of society flocked in from Montgomery, Miami, Greene, Warren, Fayette, and surrounding counties, literally contending with each other who should go first. The officers elected for the three regiments formed were respectively:

First regiment—Colonel, Duncan McArthur; majors, James Denny and William A. Trimble.

Second regiment—Colonel, James Findley; majors, Thomas Moore and Thomas B. Vanhorne.

Third regiment—Colonel, Lewis Cass; majors, Robert Morrison and J. R. Munson.

On the 25th of May, 1812, they were formally put under the command of General Hull, governor of the territory and superintendent of Indian affairs. Speeches were made by Governor Meigs, Colonel Cass, and General Hull, and the fire of patriotism and military ardor burned brightly in every bosom, and all things looked auspicious.

June 1st the army marched up the Miami to Staunton, in Miami County, where they halted until their baggage came up the river in boats; on the arrival of which they continued their march to Urbana, about thirty miles east of Staunton, where, on the 8th, they were informed that they would be reviewed by the governor and some Indian chiefs. At this place Governor Meigs and General Hull held a council with twelve chiefs of the Shawanoes, Wyandot and Mingo nations, to obtain leave to pass through their territory, which was readily granted, and every facility offered to aid the progress of the army. It was the humane policy of the government, in diametrical contrast with the contemptible course of Great Britain, to exhort the Indians to neutrality, in order to avoid the horrors of the tomahawk and scalping knife.

June 15th they broke camp and marched for Detroit, on their way wading through a swamp knee deep for over forty miles.

On Saturday, September 22d, news reached Dayton that Hull had surrendered at Detroit, August 16th. This created intense excitement and consternation along the frontier counties, and steps

were at once taken to organize the militia. There were over forty thousand dollars' worth of public stores at Piqua, and the Indians who had assembled there at the grand council were still hanging around. Hand-bills were distributed, calling upon all able bodied citizens to rendezvous with arms at Dayton, immediately, to march to the relief of the frontiers. On Sunday morning, before seven o'clock, a company of seventy men was raised and under marching orders for Piqua in a few hours, led by Captain James Steele. Before the morrow, seven other companies were raised from the surrounding country, with Captain Caldwell's troop of horse, and Johnston's rifle company from Warren County, which latter, in company with Adams' battalion left on Monday. General Benjamin Whiteman, of Greene County, marched with nearly a full brigade. By reference to the muster roll, on a subsequent page, in the absence of tangible data, we can see some of the names of those who most likely participated in this campaign. The governor gave General Munger command at Piqua, and had the stores removed to Dayton. The whole country was thoroughly aroused to a sense of the imminent danger that threatened the frontiers. Troops were rapidly pushed forward to resist the expected attack of the English and Indians, led by the infamous Proctor and Tecumseh in the main, whose scattering bands were infesting the isolated settlements. The excitement was intense. All men capable of bearing arms were scouting, or in the army; women and children were huddled together in block-houses. Something must be done with the friendly Indians around the agency at Piqua.

About the 20th of June, 1812, General Harrison held a council with the chiefs of the Delawares, Shawanoes, Wyandots and Senecas, informing them that a crisis had arrived which required all the tribes who had remained neutral, and who were willing to engage in the war, to take a decided stand either for or against the Americans; that the president desired no false friends; that the proposal of General Proctor to exchange the Kentucky militia (his prisoners) for the tribes in our friendship, indicated that he had received some intimation of their willingness to take up the tomahawk against the Americans; and to give the United States proof of their disposition, they must either remove with their families into the interior, or the warriors must fight with him. To the latter condition the chiefs and warriors unanimously agreed, saying they had been awaiting an invitation to fight for the Americans.



Harrison exacted a promise from them to fight as white men, not slay women and children, old men, or defenseless prisoners; for by their conduct would the British power to restrain Indian ferocity be measured.

The general humorously told them that he had been informed that Proctor had promised to deliver him (Harrison) into the hands of Tecumseh, in case he captured him at Fort Meigs, to be treated as that warrior might think proper. "Now," said he, "If I can capture Proctor, you shall have him for your prisoner, provided you will agree to treat him as a squaw, and put petticoats upon him; for he who would kill a defenseless prisoner must be a coward."

The subject having been brought before the government, authority was given to enlist them, and the sequel proved that the Indians who fought under the American standard were uniformly distinguished for their orderly and humane conduct. Thus was the agency at Piqua relieved of a wearisome burden, and the indolent warriors utilized, who, by their military discipline, proved the contemptible perfidy and cowardice of Proctor.

It is impossible, in this work, to follow General Harrison, through all his campaigns, to Malden, Sandwich, Fort Wayne, Detroit, Fort Meigs, until he practically closes the war by his glorious victory at the Thames, followed, July 22, 1814, by a treaty of peace, at Greenville, between the United States, Wyandots, Delawares, Shawanoes, Senecas, on the one side, and the Miamis, Weas, and Eel River Indians, and tribes of Pottawatamies, Ottawas, and Kickapoos, by which all these tribes were to aid the Americans, in case of the continuance of war with England, which, fortunately, was also terminated by the treaty of Ghent, December 24, 1814. Treaties were subsequently made with all the surrounding tribes, except the Sacs, of Rock River, who, under the celebrated Black Hawk, refused to attend the treaty, and acknowledged themselves British subjects, and went to Canada for presents. Thus we observe the germ of the Black Hawk war, in 1832, which, being remote, created no serious perturbations in this country. So, likewise, with the Mexican war, though participated in by a few of our citizens.

In the year 1814, either in December or January, Major Samuel Myers, of this county, was employed by the army contractors to superintend the transportation of eight hundred hogs, from Urbana, Ohio, to Fort Wayne, Ind. These hogs were bought in Madison

and Fayette Counties, the Funk family furnishing the larger portion. John Funk accompanied Major Myers. In the latter part of December, with a guard of twelve soldiers under Ensign Gilmore, a number of cattle and about forty pack-horses, and a few assistants, the party started from Urbana, through the thick forest, to Fort Wayne. Although Indians were plenty they passed on quietly, occasionally stopping to allow the hogs to feed on the abundance of acorns in the forest.

The St. Mary's River, and Shanes Prairie were covered with ice, upon which the hogs and party crossed. The day before reaching their destination, being bright and sunshiny, the pack-horses were allowed to crop the tall bear-grass that stuck up above the ice, while Myers, Funk and the soldiers remained, and the hands drove on the hogs. They had not proceeded far, yelling and hallooing at the hogs, until suddenly all was still. The major thinking something was wrong, mounted his horse and rode rapidly towards them. On approaching, he found them all huddled together, pale and trembling with fear. They informed him, that while driving the hogs, they suddenly beheld about forty Indians, armed, equipped, and in their war paint, sitting on their horses in a line not over a hundred yards from the road, then moving off towards the party in the rear.

The major, after hearing this, put spurs to his horse and galloped back, and ordered the pack-horses and soldiers to come up immediately. The drivers insisted on leaving all the stock in the woods, and rushing to the fort fifteen miles away; but were ordered to remain until attacked. They then drove on to a favorable place, halted, and threw out a guard of six soldiers, cooked supper, put out the fire, and moved away about three hundred yards, cut beech-brush, laid it on the snow, put their blankets upon it, increased the number of guards, tied their horses close to their heads, and with their guns in their hands, bivouacked for the night, but not to sleep.

About ten o'clock, at night, a furious snow storm set in, which by midnight fell to the depth of ten inches. Major Myers knowing the Indians would not make an attack in such a storm ordered in the guards.

The sequel proved the truth of his predictions. The night passed undisturbed, and in the morning, Major Myers rode to the fort, then in command of Major Whistler, who sent out a detachment to guard the stock while on the road to the fort.

Prior to this, the celebrated chief, White Pigeon, had been confined a prisoner at the fort, and made his escape two days before the stock was expected to arrive. It was pretty certain that he knew that the stock was on the road. It was, therefore, at once supposed that the Indians led by him, with the intention of attacking the party and capturing the stock. It appears the Indians knowing the strong resistance that would be offered, and anticipating a re-inforcement and pursuit from the fort, feared to make the attack.

#### BATTEAL HARRISON AT FORT MEIGS.

The following description of the sortie, from Fort Meigs, in which Batteal Harrison participated, under command of Captain Langham, is taken from Howe :

Soon after active operations began around the fort, General W. H. Harrison received word that General Green Clay was near at hand with a re-enforcement of twelve hundred men. The plan was for Clay to descend the river in flatboats; Clay was to detach eight hundred men, who should be landed on the left bank of the river, where they were to attack the English batteries, spike the cannons and destroy the carriages, then retreat to the fort, while the remainder of the troops were to land on the side next to the fort and cut their way to it through the Indians. When Clay approached the fort, he detached Colonel Dudley to attack the batteries. To divert the attention of the English and Indians, General Harrison ordered Colonel Miller, with his famous Fourth Regulars, to make a sortie on the side of the river on which the fort stood. He attacked the batteries, spiked the cannon, and, though the English outnumbered him, he took about forty prisoners and completely routed them. Colonel Dudley raised the Indian yell and captured the batteries on the opposite side of the river, but, neglecting to spike the cannon, and lingering on the spot, his scouts were fired upon by Indians in ambush. Indians began to swarm around him; Tecumseh swam across the river and rushed with his savage hordes upon his rear; Colonel Dudley fell by the tomahawk, and scarcely two hundred out of the eight hundred men reached the fort. The American prisoners were taken to the old Fort Miami, in which they were confined. Here the infamous Proctor allowed the Indians to butcher the Americans with the tomahawk and scalping-knife, and tor-

ture them as their fancy suggested. He is said to have witnessed the massacre of over twenty prisoners in this place. Tecumseh now made his appearance, ignorant of what was going on inside of the fort. A British officer described his conduct, on this occasion, to an American: He said that suddenly a thundering voice was heard, speaking in the Indian tongue; he looked around and saw Tecumseh, riding as fast as his horse could carry him, to a spot where two Indians had an American killing him. Tecumseh sprang from his horse and catching one Indian by the throat and the other by the breast, threw them to the ground. The chief then drew his tomahawk and scalping-knife, and, running between the prisoner and the Indians, brandished the weapons madly and dared any of the hundreds of Indians around him to touch another prisoner. His people seemed much confounded. Tecumseh exclaimed, passionately, "Oh! what will become of my Indians!"

He then inquired where General Proctor was, when, suddenly seeing him at a short distance, he demanded of the commander why he had allowed this massacre.

"Sir," said Proctor, "your Indians cannot be commanded." "Begone!" answered the chief, sneeringly, "you are unfit to command; go and put on petticoats."

## JOSIAH HUNT.

---

The following is taken, with but little changing, from Howe:

During the last war with England a notorious hunter and Indian fighter, by the name of Josiah Hunt, lived in this vicinity. Powerfully built, fearless, and thoroughly versed in woodcraft, he was a terror to the Indians. He was a member of Wayne's legion, and participated in the battle of Fallen Timbers, August 20, 1794.

In the beginning of the battle, while he was rushing through the tangled net-work of logs, he was fired at by a savage, whom he had *scared up* in such haste that his aim was harmless, the bullet whizzing through the hair over his right temple, causing a singing in his ear for a long time. The Indian, after firing, took to his heels, and as he ran zigzag, Hunt aimed at a red stripe along his naked back, fired, and bounding in the air, the redskin expired.

Being an expert hunter, he was employed to supply the officers with game, while the army was encamped at Greenville in 1793. Environed by savages, the task was perilous in the extreme. The Indians climbed trees in the vicinity of the fort, and watched the garrison. If one was observed going out, note was taken of the direction, his path was ambushed, and his scalp rewarded the assassin. To forestall this, Hunt left the fort in the darkness, and once in the woods, "our chances," said he, "were equal."

After leaving the fort, he made his way to the vicinity of his next day's hunting, and camped for the night. His plan to keep from freezing was unique. With his tomahawk he would dig a hole about the size and depth of a hat crown. Into this he placed dead white oak bark. Igniting this with flint and steel, he carefully covered it, leaving an air-hole on each side. Spreading bark or brush over this miniature coal-pit, enveloped in his blanket, he sat down with it between his legs, and slept the sleep of a watchful hunter. When his fire grew low, he would give it a few *blows* through the ventilators, and it was all right again. In this way, he said, he could make himself sweat whenever he chose. The snap-



ping of a twig aroused him; and with his hand on his trusty rifle, his keen eye penetrating the silent gloom around, boded no good to the savage intruder, man or beast.

Sitting before our own quiet hearths, surrounded by all the comforts and luxuries of civilization, we scarce can realize the imminent dangers, privations, and hardships through which our forefathers passed. Alone, amidst the denizens of the wilderness, in a "dreary forest, swarming with enemies, bloodthirsty, crafty; and of horrid barbarity, without a friend or human being to afford him the least aid, in the depth of winter, the freezing winds moaning through the leafless branches of the tall trees," the howling of the gaunt grey wolf—all conspired to awaken emotions of fear in the bravest heart. There would he sit in his blanket, nodding in his uneasy sleep, scarce distinguishable from surrounding objects, defying the rigors of winter, yet showing no fire; calm, ready, and prompt to engage in mortal combat with any foe, whether Indian, bear, or panther. At daylight he proceeded slowly, and with extreme caution, to look for game, at the same time watching closely for Indians.

When he espied a deer, previous to shooting it he put a bullet in his mouth, with which to reload, which he invariably did immediately after firing. Peering in every direction, he cautiously approached his game, dragged it to a tree, and with his back against it, he would skin awhile, then straighten up and scan his surroundings, to ascertain if the report of his gun had attracted a foe. Satisfied in this direction, he resumed skinning. The breaking of a stick, or the slightest sound, was sufficient to arouse all his vigilance, and with his trusty rifle firmly grasped, he was ready for any emergency. Having skinned and quartered the animal, the choicest parts were packed in the hide, slung over his shoulder, and carried to the fort. Once while hunting, he suddenly came upon three Indians within easy gun-shot. His position was above them. Unconscious of his presence, they were marching in Indian file, little dreaming of the deadly rifle, whose owner was waiting to get two of them in range. Not succeeding in this, and deeming the odds too great otherwise, he allowed them to pass unharmed. Through all his perilous adventures, and constant exposure to danger in all its forms, he passed unscathed, in great part due to constant watchfulness, which seemed to render these faculties almost involuntary.

During the winter of 1793 he made seventy dollars, solely by

hunting. At the treaty of Greenville, the Indians inquired for him, and when he made his appearance they crowded around him, and were profuse in their praises and compliments. They seemed to consider him next in greatness to Wayne. "Great man," said they. "Captain Hunt great warrior; good hunting man; Indian no can kill!" They informed him that often their bravest and most cunning warriors had set out expressly to kill him; they had often seen him; could recognize him by his dress, especially his cap, which was made of coon skin, with the tail hanging down behind, the front turned up, and ornamented with three brass rings. They knew his mode of making a camp-fire, which excited their admiration. Yet with all the glory of capturing such a noted hunter inciting them, they could never surprise him, never get within shooting distance without being discovered, and exposed to his unerring rifle. Some years after the war he removed to Indiana, and has never been heard of since.

## EFFECTS OF THE WAR OF 1812.

---

Previous to this war the country was thinly settled, vast stretches of forests remaining in primitive luxuriance. The inhospitable woods were the habitation of wolves, wild Indians and panthers, who roamed undisturbed throughout the boundless solitudes; but her beauties were not long hidden. The watchful eye of the daring hunter observed her rich and fertile valleys, sparkling streams, delicious summers and fruitful autumns, and game and range for all, and the sound of the ax was heard on every hand, from the banks of the Ohio to the prairies that skirt the far away Mississippi. Look now abroad, and lo! the forest, the Indian and his wigwam, his light canoe, and the moccasined hunter have all sunk into the past. The ax of the white man, and the ordinance of 1787 have effected these changes.

Auxillary to these are: first, the Christian religion, the handmaid of civilization, the bulwark of civil liberty; secondly, the love of labor—noble and honest labor—offspring of sober thought, and immunity from evil propensities superinduced by the first. To the combined effects of these two potent agencies, therefore, are we to ascribe the great progress, and the many changes that have taken place in our noble country since the first lonely pioneer cleared a spot for his solitary cabin.

Notwithstanding the energy of the pioneers, the country was paralyzed for a time by the war and the consequent reduced circumstances of the people, especially those whom it more immediately affected, yet we see almost a supernatural recuperation and progression in all directions.

The character of her soil having been made known, the consequence of which was that when the country was entirely free from Indians, and all danger removed by the treaty of Ghent, the hardy and enterprising Virginians and Pennsylvanians, and the unique Yankee, whose inventive and mechanical genius has rendered his name almost a synonym for these terms, made their appearance in

this county. A better combination for the development of a new country could not have been found. The sturdy habits, iron will and agricultural proclivities of the one, impelled by indomitable energy, leveled the forests, converted the barren wilderness into fruitful fields, and shed the light of civilization where darkness and gloom had hitherto reigned supreme, while the ever active, almost ubiquitous mind of the other soon gave birth to the mechanical appliances of civilization.

## THE OLD MUSTER.

---

As it may be a matter of interest to many to know the military discipline to which the youth of early days were subjected, we devote a page to its explanation.

July 25, 1788, a law was published at Marietta for "regulating and establishing the militia," which was confirmed by the territorial legislature, and approved by the governor (St. Clair).

This law provided that all male citizens between the ages of sixteen and fifty, should perform military duty, be armed with a musket and bayonet, cartridge-box and pouch, or powder-horn and bullet-pouch, one pound of powder and four of lead, priming wire, brush and six flints.

For the promotion of health, civilization and morality they were required to drill on the first day of each week, at ten A. M., armed and equipped, adjacent to the place of public worship, and at all other times and places as the commander in chief should direct. For failing so to appear on the first of the week, they were fined twenty-five cents; and for failure on the day designated by the commander in chief, fifty cents; for refusing to do guard duty, one dollar, and for refusing to serve in case of invasion, they were considered guilty of desertion and court martialled.

On the 23d of November, 1788, the governor and judges published a law providing that all who should not furnish arms and accoutrements according to law, after thirty days' neglect, should, for a musket and bayonet, be fined five dimes; for every pound of powder and four pounds of lead not furnished in fifteen days, two dimes and five cents; for every powder-horn and bullet-pouch, two dimes; for every six flints not provided within ten days, one dime and five cents, and brush not provided within thirty days, one dime. They were also to be inspected by the commandant of companies, on the first Sabbath of each month. By a law passed July 2, 1791, all commandants of companies were to drill their men two hours on each last day of the week, and inspect their arms, ammunition, etc.



All who attended the drill on Saturday, were excused from church or drill on Sunday. Also if they attended church, armed and equipped, they were not required to drill on Saturday. Thus the law remained until December 13, 1799, when the whole was revised by the territorial legislature, which fixed the ages at eighteen and forty-five, men were to be armed and equipped in six months, officers to have sword or hanger and esponton (sponton or pike), arms exempt from execution. It also provided for districting and officering the militia; the commissioned and non-commissioned officers to be drilled by the brigadiers, six days, five hours each, during the year. Company musters once in every two months, except December, January, February and March. Each batalion to muster in the month of April every year, and a muster of the regiment in October. For non-attendance at company muster, one to three dollars; regimental or battalion, one dollar and a half to six dollars.

By act of December 30, 1803, Quakers, Menonites and Tunkers were exempt from military duty on payment of three dollars each year. Privates were allowed twelve months to equip, and fine reduced from one dollar to a dollar and a half.

February 14, 1809, all laws for organizing, etc. were repealed. Only two company musters a year, in April and September. Battalion once in April and September. Commissioned to meet in August of each year for two days' exercise, according to Steuben's tactics.

February 2, 1813, a bounty of twelve dollars per month was allowed soldiers whose term of service had expired, in case they continued until their places could be supplied.

Passing over all the intermediate laws, continually changing the mode of organizing, times of drilling, fines, etc., we finally reach the act of 1844, which declares military duty a failure in so far as the improvement of morals is concerned, and excuses the rank and file from drilling in time of peace, thus verifying the words of Dryden—

“Raw in fields the rude militia swarms;  
Mouths without hands; maintained at vast expense,  
In peace a charge, in war a weak defense;  
Stout once a month they march a blustering band  
And ever, but in times of need, at hand.”

On the prairie, north of Oldtown, was a favorite place for drilling, as was also Washington, in this county. It was a day

looked forward to with a great deal of pleasure. At the command of the captain to "stand at ease," the sergeants passed along the line with a bucketfull of whisky, tin cup in hand, to which every man helped himself according to his calibre. The officers were more highly favored.

Days of regimental and battalion muster were agreeable occasions, but officer muster was *creta notandum*.

Then these men swelled out with warlike pride, and "set the teeth and stretched the nostrils wide," and "gave the eye a terrible aspect," and as sable—save the blue coats and brass buttons—knights of old, they pranced upon their pampered steeds, with the glitter of the polished saber, the waving white plume, the brilliant sash and flashing epaulet, the proud recipients of many admiring smiles from fair ladies whose sparkling eyes rivaled their own gay uniforms in brilliancy; while the stolid anti-bellum Quaker, looking on, exclaimed with the sentiment of the frogs, "It may be fun for you, but it is death to us."

We subjoin a few of the names given us by J. L. Myers, from the muster-roll of the third company, odd battalion, third brigade, of the militia of the State of Ohio.

Samuel Myers, captain.	Joseph Thomas.
David Allen, lieutenant.	Jonathan Smith.
Enoch Harvey, ensign.	Albert Ogden.
Isaac Dickason.	Jacob Dickason, jr.
James Harvey.	John Page.
James McCafferty.	Richard M. McCafferty.
David McCafferty.	William Morgan.
Charles White.	Abraham Coon.
Peter Coon, fifer.	Michael Coon.
Henry Coon.	Adam Coon.
Thomas Barton.	Jesse Barton.
Jesse Stretch.	William Sawyer.
James Rozell.	Amos Hankins.
Jacob Thompson.	Armstead Carder.
John McGowan.	James McGowan.
George Kyle.	Larkin Asher.
George Allen.	Jeremiah Allen.
Elijah Allen.	James Allen.
Arnold Richards.	Daniel Hinkle.
James Henderson.	I. Rankin.

John Sowers.	Jeremiah Riley.
John Herrod.	Samuel Herrod
Horatio Walker.	Thomas Cook.
Michael Hawk.	Robert Corbet.
James Thompson.	George Basick.
Solomon Parker.	Aaron Parker.
George Jamison.	James Wilson.
Amos Harris.	John Thomas.
Jeremiah Thomas.	John Alexander.
James Kerr.	Michael Hornbeck.
Moses Stein.	Thomas Nolin.
John McIntire.	

## SHARP-SHINS OR CUT MONEY.

---

From the abundance of her agricultural products, and especially her live stock, Fayette County, though in her infancy, sent many supplies to the army during its operations in the northwest, in the war of 1812.

The almost impassible condition of the roads rendered transportation towards the north very expensive and difficult, requiring all the assistance that could be obtained for that purpose. While the snow was on the ground, sleds were used in preference to wagons, for carrying supplies to the St. Marys, thence to be forwarded north by water. A good deal of money was put in circulation by the sale of army supplies to the government; as many as eight hundred hogs having been furnished at one time, principally from this county. In these transactions the government paid partly in specie, but mainly through the banks in Cincinnati: Miami Exporting Company, Bank of Cincinnati, and John H. Piatts' bank. Piatt was a heavy army contractor, and his notes obtained an extensive circulation during the war.

A noted peculiarity of the money put in use in the Miami and Scioto valleys, previous to and during the war, was what they denominated *cut money*. This is said to have originated in Kentucky; the object being to keep silver in home circulation, where it was current at par in ordinary business transactions, while it was not receivable in exchange for public lands, or merchandise outside of the county. The Spanish milled dollar, or quarter, was taken to the blacksmith, who, placing it on his anvil, with a cold chisel cut it into two, four, and sometimes five pieces, keeping the fifth for *toll*, and yet having four quarters remaining. Occasionally it was cut still smaller, its vernacular names being quarters, bits, and fips. Again, you would often hear the term, eleven-penny-bit, and five-penny-bit; hence, eleven-pence, fip-and-a-bit—undoubtedly taken from the English, and brought into this country by Pennsylvanians.

The name "sharp-shins" arose from the sharp edges exposed after cutting, not unlike the tibial angle of that unfortunate class who can not boast of adipose tissue, otherwise known as sheep shanks. Sharp-shins could not be carried in the pocket, but a stout leather bag was provided, which confined it until spent for a hunting shirt, or some other useful article. Though metallic in its nature, it did not possess that tendency to burn through the pocket of the youth of 1812, as we now so often observe in the modern greenback.

Shortly after the beginning of the war state banks were instituted, shin-plasters became the medium of circulation, and sharp-shins took their departure.







*Jno. Parger.*

## PIONEER GIRLS.

---

In drawing a contrast between the past and the present, we are led to inquire, What have all the refining influences of Christianity and civilization done to elevate the standard of the female sex to a higher position of excellence in society? Suppose a youth of eighty years ago should call to pass an hour or so with his lady-love, and find her hair done up in frizzles and frouzles, bangs, spit-curls, gum tragacanth, quince seeds, etc., playing on the piano, or reading the latest novel, while her poor old mother was bending over the wash tub; conversely, let us suppose a youth of to-day, with his fancy livery turnout, button-hole bouquet, red silk rag dependent from his coat pocket, cigar at an angle of forty-five, in the northeast corner of his mouth, gold-washed chronometer, patent-leather boots, and hair parted on the meridian of his brainless skull, should call to see his innamorata, and find her pulling flax, or in the barn, swingling the same, dressed in linsey, her feet uncramped by side lace, her hair unconfined, "wooded by every wind." The result, in each case, can be imagined by the reader.

The clothes for the pioneer family were manufactured from the raw material; no muslin, in the first decade of the nineteenth century, supplied the place of home-made linen. The men generally sowed the flax, gathered, and broke it, leaving to the women the succeeding steps in its transformation into wearing material, namely, pulling, spreading to water, rolling, taking up, swingling, hackling, spinning, weaving, and making into garments. With all this before them, and without that inevitable modern appendage, a hired girl, they kept themselves and their houses neat and tidy; and when the bride of those days of natural simplicity and hard work, when the hands find plenty to do, and the mind is pure and innocent, leaves the arms of her mother, the ceremonies attendant upon her nuptials were unostentatious. No broadcloth scissor-tailed coat, no stove-pipe beaver, no Alexandre seamless, no flash of the diamond, nor the gauzy *real* point lace, nor silks, nor satins, adorned the

scene ; but the honest pioneer, in his home-made hunting shirt, buckskin breeches, moccasins on his feet, with dried leaves for stockings, and his big heart full of love, stood by the side of the innocent girl, in her linsey-woolsey frock, guiltless of all "magnolia balm," or "bloom of youth," quince seed, frizzles, etc., except that which nature gave her ; for she is nature's child, pure and artless.

## CORN HUSKINGS.

---

The *modus operandi* with corn was for all hands to go into the field, and jerk off and throw in heaps till dinner. In the afternoon it was hauled in, and either thrown in heaps or more commonly one long pile. When the crop was all thus gathered, preparations were made for a night's husking. The neighbors for miles around were invited in. Two captains were chosen, who each selected an equal number of assistants. The pile was then divided equally, by placing a pole on the center. If there were two heaps, one captain had first choice of hands, and the other of heaps. When all were ready, "Black Betty" was handed around to get up the proper spirit, and work began in good earnest, the object being to see who could husk out on his side of the dividing line first. After many whiffs at old "Black Betty," as the whisky bottle was familiarly called, the victorious party placed the bottle in the hands of the captain, and two stout men would seize him, one by each leg, and amid the shouts of "Hoist the captain!" lift him up and carry him over to the other party, and with swinging of hats and yells of victory, parade him along the lines of the vanquished huskers. Then old Betty was passed from mouth to mouth until all felt gloriously happy.

"The night drave on wi' sangs and clatter,  
And ay the *rum* was growing better;  
The souther tauld his queerest stories,  
The *woodman's* laugh was ready chorus;  
Care, mad to see men so happy,  
E'en drowned himself among the nappy.  
Kings may be blest, but *they* were glorious,  
O'er all the ills o' life victorious."



## GAME AND HUNTERS.

---

The rich, juicy grass, cool, sparkling springs, in some parts deep forests, pellucid streams, afforded sustenance and delightful retreats for every species of game, from the fish to the otter, from the squirrel to the cougar and bear. The scream of the panther and the squall of the wild cat mingled with the sweet song of the thrush, and the howl of the wolf drowned the sweet notes of the mocking bird, while stolid bruin roamed the woods, with no ear for music save the squealing of the pioneer hog.

The rifle was an inmate of every household, in the use of which our forefathers were very familiar, and were very solicitous in keeping it in perfect working condition. Those who could afford it, kept two rifles, one for large game, carrying about forty to the pound, and a smaller, or squirrel rifle, running from 120 to 140 to the pound. The powder flask was made from the horn of an ox, boiled and scraped so thin as to transmit the rays of light; a round block of wood neatly fitted to the bottom, and a plug inserted in the smaller end, with usually a buzzard's quill for a charger.

The territory watered by Deer, Paint, Rattlesnake, Sugar, and Compton creeks, now embraced in the limits of this county, when first settled abounded in all kinds of game, and had been for many years the favorite hunting grounds of the Indians; and long after the white man's cabin was erected they built their camps and followed the old trails over the white man's fences, and through his tilled fields, they struck the trace in the woodlands.

There was an old Indian fort on the bank of Sugar Creek, where the Indians would stop on their route from Fort Clark to Oldtown. Captain Burnett, a Virginian, and settler of 1810, says that parties of them, during their yearly hunts, were in the habit of camping at the old site years after the white man came in, rest awhile, and where sitting around his solitary camp-fire, he reviews the scenes of the past, and in his reveries we seem to hear him bemoan the past as follows: "Our fathers have passed away like vapors from the

earth; our very history is fading into forgetfulness, and the places that once knew us will know us no more forever; our graves have been trodden under foot; our forests destroyed; our hunting grounds have disappeared; we have been driven from our native abodes and the sepulchers of our fathers; hunted like wild beasts about the earth, and with violence and butchering sent down to the grave." In the language of an old warrior: "We are driven back until we can retreat no farther; our hatchets are broken, our bows are snapped, our fires are nearly extinguished; a little longer, and the white man will cease to persecute us, for we shall cease to exist."

Among the first hunters of note in this county was Jacob Alloway, whose territory lay along the valleys of Paint and Compton creeks.

Daniel Grubs, moving from Virginia to Kentucky, came thence to Fayette, and dwelt on Glaze's Run. The trees around yet bear marks of his presence, and bear, wolf, and deer alike fell before the aim of his deadly rifle.

Edmond Blearage, John Arnold, George and Samuel Viniger, James Stewart, John Hase, David Baldwin, John Gest, and H. H. Harmer, were all men who made a specialty of hunting, and were noted marksmen.

George Rupert claimed to have shot in one season one hundred and twenty deer, two bears, wolves, and many of other game.

George Roughner, a hater of Indians, and a Virginian by birth, arrived in the Scioto Valley in 1789. His father, while serving under Dunmore, in 1774, as a spy, was killed by the Indians, and Roughner's revenge extended to every exposed Indian. His hunting grounds were on the Paint and Rattlesnake, and he often met, at Cedar Pond and Cliffs, the hunters from the Hocking and Kentucky. Finally, a volunteer under General Cass, he was slain by the Indians in 1813.

The Nimrod of old-time hunters was Frederick Berly. The forest was his natural home. He loved solitude, and lived a hermit. A camp frequented by him was on Sugar Creek. From his record, it appears that he had slain sixty bears, ninety-six panthers, one hundred and six wolves, one thousand elk and deer, eleven buffaloes, and ninety-six Indians. His comrades in the chase were Boone, Kenton, Wetzel, and others. At the age of one hundred

and one, he died in his cabin on the banks of the Mohican, where a monument was erected to his memory.

#### A PANTHER SLAIN.

William Robinson, already mentioned as Fayette's first settler, was surrounded by a multitude of game, and in 1802 killed fifteen bears, three catamounts, fifteen elk, and one hundred deer. He was, on one occasion, hunting upon the head-waters of the Rattlesnake, when a light noise behind him caught his alert ear. Wheeling, he saw at a little distance an enormous panther following his trail. It was the work of a moment to leap behind a large oak at hand, pick his flint, and cock his rifle. A failure to inflict a mortal wound was a prelude to a terrible struggle, and carefully the iron tube was leveled as the beast came near. He fired, and as the ball struck the center of its head, the panther fell lifeless to the ground. Its length was eleven feet, its height thirty inches.

#### POT-HUNTING.

The grass on the prairies growing as high as a man, and the many creeks and pools in the country supplying plenty of food and drink, made the lands of Fayette to abound in game. The number of deer slain seems incredibly large. In the winter of 1815-16 there fell a snow of sixteen inches, followed by rain, which froze and formed a crust, on which boys and dogs could travel, but which broke through beneath the deer. Every one turned deer hunter, and venison was peddled in Washington by the settlers at six cents a saddle, or two saddles for a pound of lead or quarter pound of powder.

Wild turkeys abounded in the county till 1830. Their meat was wholesome, and preferred to bear or deer. They have been killed of twenty pounds weight.

Wolves are dangerous only when famishing. They had here abundant food, and were never known to make an attack. The last wolf was killed in 1848, on the waters of Sugar Creek, by Daniel Carmaen.

Hogs ran at large, and multiplied marvelously. Hordes of them infested the woods. They had long tushes, long and sharp head and nose, and when aroused to anger were more to be dreaded

than any beast of the forest. They were swift of foot, and ran like hounds. Their favorite resort was on the banks of Sugar Creek, where their nests were made in the jungles.

Snakes were numerous. Of these there were rattlesnakes, black snakes, the garter, the spotted or "cabin" snake, and the copper-head.

## THE OLD SCHOOL HOUSE.

---

During the initial steps toward educational advancement in this county, the facilities for literary attainments were not so varied as are thrown around the youth of to-day.

Following our cicerone along a blazed path through the woods to the old log school house; rapping, a voice from the far interior says, "Come in." We pull the latch-string, enter, and at the request of the "master," settle down upon a puncheon bench, the cynosure of all eyes. The first thing we observe is that nearly the whole end of the house is occupied by a fire-place, within whose capacious depths the crackling blaze sends forth light, heat, and cheerfulness. Our gaze being attracted to the outside, we look—not through French plate, but a hole, made by sawing out a log and replacing it with paper greased with lard. Our attention is recalled by a shrill voice: "Master, mayn't I git drink?" The urchin goes to the bucket, setting on a bench near the door, takes the tin from the accustomed peg, dips it full, drinks a few sups, holding it over the bucket meanwhile, pours the balance back, looks around awhile, goes back to his seat, and with his dog's-eared book close to his face, is soon lost in study.

We observe the benches are made out of flat rails and puncheons, with wooden pins in them for legs; backs they have none. The "master" has a table made by driving pins in the wall, and placing hewed puncheons on top of them. Under each window a similar contrivance accommodates the scholars.

While examining these unique writing-desks, we are again startled by a sharp cry, apparently in agony: "Master, please mayn't I go out?" Consent is given, and the boy hurriedly moves toward the door, pausing to take down a crooked stick and carry it out with him. Our curiosity is excited, and while the "master's" back is turned, we ask a big, white-headed boy near us what it is for, who, opening his mouth wide, and staring at us in blank



amazement, says: "No other boy don't *darst* go out while that stick is gone."

As incentives to close application to study, we observe a rule of about a pound in weight, and a formidable-looking beechen rod, whose acquaintance every boy in school has long ago formed.

Dilworth's Arithmetic, Webster's Spelling Book, and the Testament, were the text books. It seemed to be an expressly settled fact, that during a recitation a boy could get up a better spirit of inspiration by stentorian competition with his fellows; and in the spelling class, the boy that could spell the loudest should stand head. It was interesting to see the boys at the end of the bench standing on tiptoe, with every muscle in a quiver, waiting for the master to say "noon," in order to get out first and raise the biggest yell.

## EARLY MAILS.

---

Postal facilities in early days were not so varied as at present. Letters at that time, on account of the difficulty of transmitting them, and their consequent scarcity, were of vastly more significance than at present, and to become the favored recipient of one mail a day was truly enviable.

The stamped envelope had not been invented, and such a thing as delicately tinted, highly perfumed note paper was altogether unknown to the most fastidious youth of the land.

The letter was simply folded in such a manner as not to come open, and the address written upon the blank page. The necessity of mucilage was not known, as a wafer or red sealing-wax answered every purpose. In order to transmit this primitive missive over the country, it was necessary to pay the United States a revenue of twenty-five cents. Once every two weeks the blowing of a tin horn announced the arrival of a dilapidated horse and rider, with a dyspeptic mail bag, containing the semi-monthly news.

The sack was take from the saddle, where it had served as a cushion, by the mail-carrier, who looked over the anxious gaping crowd with that stolid indifference born of long habit. While the contents of the sack were being distributed, after which, with a few additional letters, he moved on his beat. Such then were the postal facilities.

Now, a three cent postage stamp will send a letter from ocean to ocean, or the telegraph transmit a message, with lightning speed, far across the ocean, to all the nations of the globe.

## PIGEON ROOSTS.

---

Beginning at the mouth of Sugar Creek, and extending down both banks of Paint Creek, about one and one-half miles, was a dense grove of cedar trees, known throughout the country as the "Cedar Hole."

At these roosts the pigeons congregated to breed, and in some cases one tree would contain a hundred nests. The noise at night caused by the continual fluttering of birds and the cracking of over-loaded branches could be heard for quite a distance, and each morning, it is said, the ground was strewn with dead and wounded birds, so that the pioneers in the vicinity were bountifully supplied with pigeons without gun or club.

Samuel, John and Frank Waddle, Henry Snyder, William Blair and sons, Frank McLaughlin, Jack Daugherty, and indeed all the neighborhood for miles around, visited this spot at night, arriving about sunset as the pigeons began to come in. It is said that the noise created by their arrival was almost equal to the roar of a cataract, continuing for two or three hours, until they became so far settled down as the breaking limbs would permit, when they knocked them off the trees, wrung off their heads and turned them over to the housewife, who soon converted them into delicious pot-pie, roast, etc.

## THE JUDICIARY.

---

On the 15th day of April, 1803, the general assembly of the State of Ohio, passed an act establishing the judiciary system of that time. It determined that the supreme court of the state should consist of three judges chosen in the manner directed in the constitution, that is, they were to be appointed by a joint ballot of both houses of the general assembly; and they were to hold their office for the term of seven years, "if so long they behave well." This court was declared to have original jurisdiction in all civil cases, both in law and equity, where the title of land was in question, or where the sum in dispute exceeded the value of one thousand dollars. It had exclusive cognizance of all criminal causes where the punishment was capital; and of all other crimes and offenses not cognizant by a single justice of the peace; it had cognizance concurrent with the court of common pleas.

By this act, also, the state was divided into circuits, of which the counties of Hamilton, Butler, Montgomery, Greene, Warren and Clermont comprised the first district. A president of the court of common pleas was to be appointed in each circuit, in the same manner that the supreme judges received their appointment. The president, together with three associate judges, appointed in a similar way, for each county in the state, constituted the court of common pleas for such county.

### COURTS AND COURT HOUSES.

It is said that the first court in the county was held in the cabin of John Devault, a little north of the present site of Bloomingburg, presided over by Judge John Thomson. It appears that chairs were a scarce article and Mrs. Devault's bed was pressed into service by his honor, for which he received a severe Caudle lecture from the old lady. Sometimes a stable, and again the adjoining hazel thicket accommodated the grand jury in its *sittings*. Judge

Thomson is described as a man of Puritanical morality, and distinguished himself by the long and tedious moral lectures he invariably delivered in open court to culprits tried before him. To such an extent did he indulge this practice, and so severely did he lash them, that his lectures were much more dreaded than the sentence of the law.

It is quite difficult to reconcile the date and locality at which the first courts in the town of Washington were held. Time has tainted the credibility of contemporary sources, but in the absence of direct or presumptive evidence to the contrary, the authority of Judge McLain and William Robinson seems to be the most satisfactory.

In about the year 1811 a double round-log cabin was standing on the corner of Court and Main streets, fronting on Court, on the site now occupied by Brownell's grocery and Willit's gallery. This cabin consisted of two independent rooms, probably ten or twelve feet apart, with the roof meeting in the center and covering the space between. In the room nearest Main, the first court in Washington was held, in about the year 1812. While the jury retired to the hazel brush which grew thickly near, to hold their deliberations, and whenever the presence of the sheriff or prosecuting attorney were needed, their names were loudly proclaimed from the thicket. It is stated that while justice was solemnly dispensed in one room, whisky was as hilariously sold by the owner of the cabin, Valentine Coil, in the adjoining room.

We have no means of knowing just how many terms of court were held in this cabin, but it appears that the court house was ready for occupancy at least as early as the spring of 1814; also that court was held in the cabin during the latter part of the year 1812, and by good authority it is stated that court was held in the Coil cabin a much longer period than elsewhere, we conclude that it served as a court house from 1812 till about the latter part of 1813, then was removed to the Melvin (now Vandeman) corner, and shortly afterwards to the corner now occupied by Brown & Brothers' drug store, and from here to the

#### FIRST COURT HOUSE.

Valentine, or "Felty" Coil, while but two years old, was captured by the Indians and taken to Canada, where he learned to make brick. Coming to this county in its infancy he found use for his



knowledge in making brick for the first court house and first brick building in the county.

Early in 1813, excavations were made on the site of the present court house and the clay taken out was burnt into brick by Coil and used in the building, which was completed and occupied as early as March, 1814. This building was about the same size and shape as the present main building minus the wings.

The windows were composed of twenty-four lights, each ten by twelve. The cupola was different from the present, in that it had no base, or at least a very small one.

Its location was about twenty feet west of the alley, and twenty feet back from Court Street. While it seems that the building was in the main finished and occupied in 1814, yet it is stated that two men, by the names of Life and Burnett, finished the cupola in 1815. It cannot be ascertained who built the house, but it is known that Jacob Kelley and Silas Young, in addition to "Felty" Coil, were brick-makers and brick-layers, and resided in Washington at the time.

In about the year 1828, this building burned down, involving the loss of nearly all the records.

Court was then removed to a little brick office, then occupied by Judge Wade Loofborough, situated in the rear of the present office of Dr. Saulsberry, in the Brownell grocery building. From here it was next removed to the house now owned by Mrs. R. A. Robison, junior, where it was held until the new court house was built.

#### NEW COURT HOUSE.

On the first day of February, 1828, the board of commissioners, then consisting of Jacob Jamison, Thomas Burnett and Matthew Jones, met for the purpose of entering into negotiations for the erection of a new court house. Together with other citizens, the brick walls of the old building, yet remaining, were examined, and after consulting mechanics and masons, the board decided that they were not worth repairing. On the following day, after "mature reflection," the board agreed to build a new court house, with fire proof offices attached for the clerk of the court, recorder and auditor.

The clerk of the board, Norman Jones, was instructed to draft a

plan for the new building, and the auditor was ordered to give notice that the commissioners would meet on the fifth day of March, following, to receive bids for the building of the new court house. The auditor was also authorized to sell the brick in the old walls to the highest and "best" bidder.

On the 23d day of February, the board met to select a location for the new house, which resulted in their choosing the southeast corner of the public square, the main building and offices fronting on Court and Main streets.

It was ordered that a draft be made of the contemplated structure, the main building to be forty feet square, with a wing thirty feet long and fourteen feet wide attached, facing each street.

On the day appointed, March 5th, the board met to receive the bids and award the contract, which resulted in awarding the contract for the erection of the house to Thomas Laughead, of Ross County, for one thousand three hundred and eighty dollars and ninety cents, and the carpenter work of the same to John Harbison, of Greene County, for one thousand three hundred and seventy-two dollars and forty cents.

March 4, 1829, one year after the awarding of the above contracts, the house was ready for the inside work, the contract for which was awarded to John Harbison, for six hundred and eighty-nine dollars and sixty-seven cents.

The floor of the lower story was to be laid of white or burr-oak, one and a half inches thick and seven inches wide. The upper, of yellow poplar. A washboard of good seasoned walnut, one and a quarter inches thick and eight inches wide, surrounding the floor of the lower story. The fire-places were to be made of brick, with brick hearth. Also a handsome chair-board of walnut around the lower story. In the smallest office on Court Street, there were to be three plain fire-boards in the lower floor.

At the same time the contract for plastering was given to Silas Young, who undertook to do it for three hundred and twenty-nine dollars, and on December 8th, same year, the work was completed, examined by the commissioners and accepted, and the key delivered to Norman F. Jones, who was appointed to take charge of the building, and enjoined not to open it for any purpose except during the sessions of court, without the consent of the board.

On the 10th day of April, 1830, the inside work was examined, and accepted by the board, and the balance paid. Thus it would

appear that at this date the new court house was finished and ready for occupancy, although it had been used before fully completed.

June 5, 1833, the board gave Benjamin Croan thirty dollars for repairing the floor and blinds of cupola, so as to render it water-proof.

June 29, same year, Jesse Milliken and Wade Loofborough were appointed to make out a draft of the repairs needed for jury-box and necessities for court and bar, not to cost more than fifty dollars, and the auditor was authorized to employ a suitable person to do the work.

January 30, 1836, the auditor was authorized to cause a sufficient quantity of clay to be so placed at the southwest corner of the court house as to turn the water from the same, and prevent the foundation from being undermined.

June 9, 1836, Daniel McLean was ordered to purchase a bell for the court house, at any sum not to exceed one hundred dollars.

April 4, 1844, a description of an office for county auditor, and treasurer, was made public, which were to be built on Court Street, thirty feet long, fourteen feet wide, nine and one-half feet ceiling, three windows in front, two in the rear, and one door in the northeast corner. The contract, for which, was sold to William Harfor, for one hundred and fifty dollars; R. J. Freeman doing the carpenter work for one hundred and twenty-five dollars.

March 4, 1846, a description of the repairs to the court house was made public, and the contract for the same, awarded to Benjamin A. Crone, at four hundred and ninety-six dollars; the inside to be finished July 10th, and the outside September 1st.

These repairs were as follows: Four girders, 9x12 inches, were to be placed across the building, resting on the stone pillars, in the center, upon which a floor of oak plank, one and one-half inches thick, by eight inches wide, was to be laid. The doors and windows to be repaired so as to fit tight, walls plastered and white-washed, new panel durable doors for the front entrance; the outside walls of the court-room, and fronts of the offices, on Main Street, to be stained with a solution of Venetian red and lime; four air holes 9x9, on Main Street, four on Paint, and two on each side of the rear, immediately under the floor. A new floor in the cupola; windows and cornice to be painted with three coats of white lead and oil; new blinds, etc.; lightning-rod to be raised; judges seat raised three steps above the bar, and with the clerk's seat and desks

to be repaired, juror's seats, also, to be raised seven and one-half inches. Stair case to be sealed up on side, etc.

On the 29th day of August, the work was examined and all accepted, but blinds and lightning-rod, which were not complete. They also allowed the contractor two hundred and fifty-six dollars; the same amount having been previously allowed. Twenty-one dollars and seventy-five cents was allowed for extra work.

March 3, 1847, William Holt, was allowed one dollar for filling up fire place, and cutting a hole for a stove pipe in the clerk's office.

December 30, 1848, notice was given that an addition would be made on the northwest side, twelve feet wide in the clear, by thirty long; foundation of good stone sunk in the ground eighteen inches, six inches above the surface and eighteen inches thick, the balance of the wall of good brick, thirteen inches and eight feet high in the clear, the whole to be finished in good order July 1, 1849; the contract for which was awarded to Nelson H. Reid and James Grubb, for two hundred and forty-nine dollars and seventy-five cents.

In 1851, March 5th, the auditor caused a small gate to be put up between his office and Grubb's store; also a case for books and papers in his office, and to contract with some one to take the steeple off the court house, just above the dome, and cover it with tin or zink, and repair the lightning-rod.

## JAILS.

---

It is said by some that an old dry well served the purpose of the first jail in Fayette County.

The first jail built at Washington, was located near the present one, about sixty feet from Main Street, and about thirty feet southeast of the alley running along the northwest side of the old public square. It consisted of two square pens, one inside the other, the intervening space of perhaps one foot between the walls being filled in with stone, the outer wall being about twenty-four feet square. It was built of hewed logs, was two stories high, and was erected about 1811 or 1812. At the east corner a door opened into a hall-way, about six feet wide, that extended along the northeast side of the building to the north corner. About five or six feet from the entrance to this hall, a stairway led to the "debtor's room" above, where the impecunious delinquent expiated the terrible crime of being too poor to meet his financial engagements, thereby vindicating the "majesty" of the law—the relic of English barbarism—that thus confined him. The room below was about 12x18 feet, and was called the "criminal" cell, or dungeon. This jail was burned, in 1823, by an incendiary; and the sheriff's dwelling, a small frame structure contiguous to the jail, was also destroyed at the same time, with all the household effects of Sheriff Robinson, save a deer-hide trunk, containing some of the clothing belonging to his deceased wife.

In 1825 a new jail was built on the same square, a little nearer the alley, and also closer to Main Street. This was a two-story brick building, twenty-five feet square, and was arranged inside similar to the old log jail. The walls of this jail were only thirteen inches thick, and several prisoners escaped while it was in use.

On the 9th day of December, 1835, the auditor was ordered to offer the old jail for sale on the 15th of the following June, except such materials as the board might reserve.

January 15, 1836, at a meeting of the board, it was decided that,



by reason of a lack of funds, the old jail should be repaired instead of building a new one. New walls of brick were to be built, the same height as the old ones, also one dungeon and one prison room, and the whole building to undergo general repairs; the contract for which was let to Benjamin A. Crone, for \$350. On the 27th of the following August the work was reported completed.

March 7, 1838, James Fenton was ordered by the board to employ suitable hands to repair the jail, and make it strong and secure, on as "reasonable a condition as possible."

This jail was used until September 16, 1839, when public notice was given that a new jail was to be built, located on the public square, forty-four feet front, thirty-five feet back, and two stories high, with all the necessary cells and other fixtures for the confinement and accommodation of prisoners, all of which work was to be done by Edward Lamme, for \$4,700, who entered into bond for the faithful performance of the same. After the walls were up the carpenter work was begun by Benjamin A. Crone, who was to complete the same for \$1,000.

September 28, 1840, Edward Lamme, contractor, received permission to make an alteration in the gable end of the jail, and agreed to deduct twenty dollars from the original contract. He received one thousand dollars on the 1st of January, 1841, as part payment for the work performed. Thomas Holland, the contractor for the carpenter work, on the 7th of June, 1841, was allowed two hundred dollars, part payment, on his contract. July 19th, and 21st respectively, Lamme was paid four hundred dollars, and two hundred dollars additional.

On the 25th of August, 1841, the commissioners after a careful examination of the masonry of the new jail accepted it, the contractor being paid eleven dollars and sixty-seven cents in full, on the last payment. Two days later, the carpenter work was examined and pronounced satisfactory, and executed according to contract, except the roof, for a defect in which a deduction of one hundred and fifteen dollars was made. The contractor was paid two hundred and eighty-five dollars, the full amount due him. On the same day the board received the jail and jailor's house from the contractors, and delivered the same to Robert Cissna, sheriff. September 18, 1841, the material of the old jail was sold to Joseph Bell for one hundred and eighty-six dollars.

James Pursell, auditor, was authorized to procure the necessary

furniture for the county jail, according to the rules made by Judge Owen T. Fishback, for at least three rooms, March 5, 1844.

December 5, 1849, the cells were repaired so as to make them more secure, and in a better condition to receive prisoners.

## COUNTY INFIRMARY.

---

The early residents of this state were in the habit of providing for the wants of the poor and destitute in this manner. When application for the keeping of a person in indigent circumstances was made to the township trustees, they bound him for a certain term to the lowest bidder, who was required to give bond for the faithful discharge of his duty—feeding, clothing, and properly caring for his unfortunate charge. Thus were the poor well cared for, but not in accordance with the old abolition idea of the people, who looked with horror on the process of what they termed “selling human beings at auction;” however, because of the very few who required public aid, the matter could not be remedied.

Time rolled on, and with the tide of immigration did the number of destitute and helpless increase, making it apparent that measures providing for their care and comfort must be adopted. To this end, an act providing for the “establishment of County Poor Houses,” was passed by the Ohio Legislature. Any county having within her limits a sufficient number of paupers, was empowered to purchase grounds and erect suitable buildings thereon, to which all the infirm and needy were to be admitted, and thus was the custom of selling human beings, as so many articles of furniture abolished forever.

For a period of nearly fifty years, after its organization, Fayette County had no public institution in which she could care for her infirm, but provided for them through her township trustees. In about 1850, philanthropic citizens agitated the erection of buildings for this purpose, and in 1853, the board of county commissioners were induced to take the matter under advisement. On the 7th of June, 1853, they resolved, that, in their opinion, “it will be proper and advantageous to the said county, of Fayette, to erect and establish a poor house, within and for said county, and that they deem it necessary, for the accommodation of such an institution, to purchase a tract of land, etc.” On the same day, Hopkins Shivers, in

consideration of three thousand five hundred and eighty-seven dollars and fifty cents, deeded to Jacob A. Rankin, Robert Eyre, and Micajah Draper, commissioners, for the purpose of the accommodation and erection of a county poor-house, for the County of Fayette, the following tract: Being a part of Robert Randolph's survey No. 119, and bounded, beginning at an ash and two water-beeches; thence west ninety-six and four-fifth's poles, to an ash, red-oak and dog-wood; thence north one hundred and fifty-four and one-half poles, to a stone in the center of the turnpike corner, to Richard Randolph; thence north seventy-two degrees, east with the center of said road, one hundred and one poles to a stone in road and corner, to Judge Jacob Jamison; thence south, one hundred and eighty-seven and one-half poles to the beginning; containing one hundred and two and a half acres, more or less. We have no means of ascertaining whether steps were taken at once for the erection of buildings, but presume that such was the case.

July 26, 1853, the commissioners issued an order to Hopkins Shivers for forty-five dollars and fifty cents, for furniture for the infirmary, probably taken from the house of Hopkins.

Willis Rowe, Joseph McLean and Wesley Wilson, directors, on June 7, 1854, presented to the commissioners their accounts for settlement, from the day they took charge—December 17, 1853—from which it appeared they had issued orders to the amount of three hundred and seventy-six dollars and fifty-two cents; two hundred and ninety-seven dollars and fifty-two cents of which had been issued for articles for the use of the farm and houses. Seventy-nine dollars were paid William McLelland for his services as superintendent of the institution. Willis Rowe was allowed a dollar and a half per day, for nine days, and one dollar for expense "incurred in going to Wilmington to procure information in regard to the government of the institution." Joseph McLean was allowed one dollar and a half per day, for eight days' service; Wesley Wilson the same for six days.

In the meantime, work on the new structure progressed satisfactorily, and on the 25th of December, 1854, the board examined the wood-work, pronounced it executed according to contract, and issued an order for one thousand two hundred and sixty-seven dollars and forty-two cents to Thomas Dollarhide, the contractor.

May 16, 1855, upon examination, it was ascertained that the plastering had been well done.

On the 4th of June, 1855, Joseph McLean, Wesley Wilson and George Fullerton, directors, submitted their annual report for the year ending June 1, 1855, from which we extract:

At the commencement of the year there were seven inmates; nine had been admitted since, four discharged; number remaining, twelve.

The superintendent's term expired December 17, 1854; he was retained, however, till the first of March of the following year, at which time James Garlinger was appointed to the position.

The average expense of maintaining each inmate was one hundred and fifty-four dollars—unusually large, because considerable money had been spent in improving the farm.

At the close of the fiscal year, ending June 1, 1857, the directors reported twenty-seven patients during the year, of whom ten were discharged and two died. The total expense incurred in running the institution was one thousand one hundred and one dollars and eighty cents, while the credit claimed for products sold and stock on hand was two thousand one hundred and forty-one dollars and fifty-three cents; balance, twenty-seven dollars and fifty-five cents. It was hoped that ere long the same would be self-supporting.

From the above extracts can be gained an idea of the condition of the infirmary during the first years of its existence. Under the skillful care of the superintendent, Mr. James W. Garlinger, and the directors, the institution prospered from year to year until, owing to the constant increase of inmates, it was apparent that the present building and grounds would, ere long, prove inadequate for the accommodation of those for whom it had been erected.

#### CARDER INFIRMARY.

Peter Carder, an old resident of this county, and owner of an immense estate, upon being informed of the necessity of a "new poor farm," and influenced by a truly philanthropic spirit, conceived the idea of donating a portion of his estate to the county for "infirmary purposes."

In the year 1863, shortly before his death, he bequeathed to the county five hundred and seven acres of his estate, as a home for the poor, the invalid and the unfortunate. After his death, his widow objected to the provisions of the will, and several years passed before the matter was compromised.



The county, in 1867, by its agents, commissioners William Clark, William Jones and Allen Heagler, began the erection of the new building. The foundations were laid in the summer of the same year, and by 1869 the work was fully completed.

On July 7, 1869, the inmates of the old building, forty-seven in number, were admitted to the new infirmary, and henceforth the unfortunate of Fayette County have had a home excelled by few, beautiful in design and execution, costly in material and construction, and abundantly ample for their reception for a long time to come. Various estimates have been made regarding the cost of the building, which has not been much less than forty thousand dollars.

The infirmary is beautifully situated on the Columbus Pike, two miles northeast from Washington, C. H. Central as to the grounds, which are planted in their vicinity with a fine grove of young timber, and adorned with grassy lawn and flowering shrubs, the buildings may be seen for miles, half concealed by the intermediate foliage of the forest. The structure is four-storied, including basement and attic, and contains rooms for cooking, dining, sleeping, instruction and discipline. The dimensions by wings are one hundred and sixty-two by one hundred and forty-two. The basement is devoted to storage, heating and cooking. A broad corridor leads on the second floor to the dining-room, forty feet square. The south wing is devoted to rooms for officials and reception of visitors. The wings are respectively occupied by the males on the east wing, and females on the west wing. Two rooms in each are known as family or sitting apartments, and beyond these are the sleeping rooms. Ascending a flight of stairs the third floor is reached, and here we find a school-room, eighteen by thirty-six feet in size, where it is designed a school shall be kept for six months annually. The first school was taught in 1874 and has progressed satisfactorily, furnishing means of information to the younger inmates. Northward, and over the dining-room, are three so-called family rooms, designed for sociality, and beyond are cells for insane and refractory patients. The east and west wings, corresponding with those below are used as dormitories. The hospital, eighteen feet wide by thirty-six feet long, attracts attention from its airy, clean and pleasant appearance. The attic is designed exclusively for dormitories.

The government of the institution is vested in a board of directors, and a superintendent appointed by them. Present board: Thomas B. Thornton, president; Thomas Larimore, secretary;

William C. Eyre. Superintendent, T. J. Stinson ; matron, Mrs. T. J. Stinson.

Recently additional land was purchased, and the farm now embraces five hundred and eighty-two acres, of which one hundred and thirty is in timber ; the remainder is principally under cultivation. During the past year the sum over and above receipts required to run the institution, was six thousand dollars.

Present number of inmates : males, fifty-eight ; females, fifty-two ; total, one hundred and ten.

The superintendent, Mr. T. J. Stinson, is a man eminently qualified for the place, as is also the matron, Mrs. T. J. Stinson, they having held their respective positions for more than four years.

The regulations of the infirmary require strict accountability, faithful performance of duty, and full compliance with the directions of the proper officers. Kind, mild, yet firm treatment, marks the control of the inmates, and Fayette County may well be proud of her public institution—the Carder Infirmary.

## PETER CARDER.

---

The ancestors of Peter Carder were of German and English extraction, and were among the early settlers of Virginia, but afterwards emigrated to the wilds of Kentucky, where Peter was born.

Sanford Carder, the father of Peter, was a soldier in the war of the revolution, serving all through that glorious struggle as a cavalry rider. He lived to see the colonies, dependent on the will of a foreign power, emerge into a grand and powerful nation.

While Peter was yet an infant, his parents immigrated to this county, where they remained till death called them home—Sanford living to the extreme old age of ninety-nine years.

Peter was brought up in the primitive habits of those days, acquiring but little education, and performing his part on the farm till he was twenty-eight years of age, when he was united in marriage with Miss Catherine Mouser, of Pickaway County, Ohio. By careful management and economical habits he became the possessor of a large amount of landed property near the county-seat. He died on the 17th day of May, 1863, and the "Carder Infirmary" stands to-day a noble monument to his benevolence and philanthropy.

## COUNTERFEITING.

---

In early days, when banks were few and money was scarce, a great deal of counterfeiting was done, both in coin and paper. The Funks, Redmonds, and Curry were ringleaders in this nefarious business. Jake Funk and Curry were experts in detecting spurious notes, especially the former, whose knowledge in this direction was truly remarkable. Large quantities of this money was brought by the Funks and others from Kentucky, and circulated here. The celebrated Funk fight, recorded elsewhere, was the outgrowth of one of these transactions. They were always well supplied with counterfeit as well as good money. In transactions with strangers, they would pay out some good money and some counterfeit.

As illustrative of their dare-devil impudence, it is related that on one occasion Jake Funk went to Indiana, and bought one hundred and fifty head of cattle, paid for them mostly in counterfeit money, and ordered them delivered to him at a point remote from the road he had taken. When they arrived, he, with several assistants, took charge of them, and drove them in a circuitous route toward home. In the course of two or three days, as he was proceeding slowly, and without further apprehension, on his way, he was suddenly startled by the appearance of six horsemen, with drawn revolvers aimed at his breast. Although well armed, resistance was both useless and dangerous; therefore, with a bland smile, he said pleasantly: "Gentlemen, I guess I had better surrender." The officer showed his authority, upon which Funk asked permission to go forward and tell his comrades that he could not accompany them any further; but well knowing his desperate character, the sheriff refused, and ordered him to return immediately with him.

At this time Funk had a pocket-book filled with counterfeit bank notes, and also some good money; and from previous experience, well knowing that at his preliminary examination before a justice of the peace an expert would be on hand, he cudgelled his brain

all along the road for some means of getting rid of the bad money without being detected. Finally he seemed to have matured a plan; and throwing aside all anger, he conversed freely and gaily with his captors, diverting them with anecdotes, and gradually so engrossing their attention that they seemed to forget that he was a prisoner. But on arriving in sight of the justice's office, and seeing a great crowd collected there, in a sudden paroxysm of anger, Funk poured forth volleys of oaths, declaring it was a d——d shame and outrage for an innocent man to be arrested, with no evidence of his guilt, and at the same moment flourishing his heavy cattle whip, he threw it as far ahead of him as possible, and with the same motion jerked out his pocket-book of bogus money and hurled it into the bushes so dexterously that it was unperceived.

Arriving at the magistrate's, he was searched, and all his money submitted to the scrutiny of an expert, as he had expected, but of course was found all to be good. The sheriff and justice now vied with each other in making reparation for the injury done (as they believed) an innocent man. The magistrate insisted on keeping him over night, to which he finally acceded; but after supper, complaining of sickness, he carelessly sauntered toward the spot near which he had thrown his pocket-book, found it, returned to his room and slept with it in his pocket, and next morning rejoined his comrades in safety, to relate to them and others of his friends how easily he had duped the officers of the law.

Their headquarters, for a time at least, were at the house of Curry, which was on lands now owned by Jonathan Chaffin and his father, Smith, the former now living on the old site. One Blaylock also figured conspicuously in the counterfeiting of coin.

From a period extending, perhaps, from 1806 to 1822, counterfeiting was largely carried on by such desperadoes as the Funks, Redmonds, and William Curry, men who defied all law, and boasted that they did pass counterfeit money. Many abortive attempts were made to arrest them and break up the gang. Funk was finally arrested, sent to Kentucky, tried, and acquitted. Brokaw was arrested and sent to the penitentiary in 1820. Curry also was sent for fifteen years in 1821. Curry had many friends among the more desperate classes, and many threats of rescue were made. One Sabbath, just at the close of services in Bloomingburg, a messenger arrived with the intelligence that an attempt was to be made to take Curry from the jail. The majority of the congregation rushed



out of the house and started for Washington, to foil this move, but no violent demonstrations were made, and they returned. Also, when the sheriff made preparations to transfer him from the county jail to the penitentiary at Columbus, a desperate effort was made to rescue him. The night before the day fixed upon to transfer him, his wife was admitted to his cell, and in the morning he was found very sick. A physician (Dr. Thomas McGarough) was sent for, when it was ascertained that he had taken arsenic; but in his anxiety he took too much, and threw it up, and it did not prove fatal. It was decided, however, to take him to Columbus on horseback, by way of Bloomingburg, past the present sites of Medway and London. Threats were made by his friends of forcible rescue, and he had been closely guarded while in jail; and when Sheriff Robison started with him, he was escorted by a number of brave horsemen. About four miles from Washington, near Gillespie's, it became apparent that he could proceed no further on horseback, because of increasing weakness, the effects of arsenic. Hastily despatching Colonel James Stewart to his (Stewart's) house for his carriage, he halted until its return, when it was determined, instead of taking the road past London, to push on straight to Columbus, reaching there in due time, without molestation.

It was learned afterward that a desperate effort at rescue had been planned among Curry's confederates; that his departure from Washington was known, as well as the route he was to take, and that seventeen splendidly caparisoned horses were secreted in a thicket about five miles this side of London, while their riders lay concealed in the bushes near the road along which Curry was expected to pass, and nothing but the seemingly providential sickness of the prisoner, and consequent change of plans, prevented a bloody encounter between two parties of brave men.

## THE FUNK FIGHT.

---

Jake, the most notorious of the Funk family, in the year 1818 or 1819, went to Bath County, Kentucky, accompanied by his brother Absalom, and engaged in passing counterfeit money, which he had manufactured in Fayette County. He was detected, arrested, and at his preliminary trial bound over to the Court of Common Pleas in the sum of three hundred dollars. Being unable to go on his own recognizance, he applied to a friend named Jacob Trumbo, who, together with his brother, Andrew Trumbo, agreed to stand responsible for his appearance.

Funk, upon being permitted to depart, returned to this county. When the time of his trial drew near, Andrew Trumbo paid him a visit, to arrange for Funk's appearance, that he (Trumbo) might be released from his obligation. To avoid future trouble, Absalom Funk and Philip Moore made to Trumbo a promissory note in the sum of three hundred dollars, which was intended to secure the latter should the bond be declared forfeited. On the day set for the trial Funk was not to be found, and Trumbo paid the amount of his bond, he being in turn paid the full amount by Absalom Funk and Philip Moore. This, it was thought, would end the matter; but, unfortunately, the worst was yet to come.

Trumbo was dissatisfied with the sudden turn the affair had taken, and seemed bent on having Jake arrested and tried before the proper authorities. He therefore obtained a warrant for his arrest, armed with which he came at once to this county, and proceeded to make the necessary arrangements for his capture. He engaged the services of Aaron Johnson, who was then sheriff (see note), and together they gave chase to Funk several times, but were unsuccessful.

While loitering along the banks of Deer Creek, they formed the acquaintance of one Mills, who was captain of a home militia company. He and several of his men were pressed into service, and all started for the Funk residence. Jake Funk resided in a cabin, lo-

cated on the land now owned by Michael Clever, about eight miles north of Washington. He was notified, presumably by some friend, of the contemplated attack, and hastily dispatched a messenger to the members of his father's family, and others, to assist him, to which they, ever eager for the fray, promptly responded.

It was night when the attacking party reached the premises, and under the cover of darkness they approached the house. Samuel Wilson, who lived near Hay Run, knocked at the door, and demanded admittance. Jake was in the kitchen with his wife, but answered, "I am here;" and taking a chair, proceeded to the door, swinging the chair in the air, evidently determined to sell his life dearly. Upon opening the door, he was met by a volley from the attacking party, several bullets lodging in the chair, but none doing any serious injury. The firing was returned by the Funks. Wilson grappled with Jake, and was shot dead. Trumbo then engaged in a hand to hand conflict with Jake, but friends of the latter separated them and drew him into the house. Jake again encountered Trumbo, who had a pistol in his hand, and knocked him down, at the same time drawing him inside. Trumbo was senseless. Jake was about to cut his throat with a large knife, when old Adam cried out: "Spare him! Don't kill him! His father once saved me from being murdered by the Indians!" which timely interference alone saved his life.

In the meantime a member of the outside party, named Adam Metz, fearing that Jake might possibly attempt an escape from the rear of the building, took possession of a location from which he might intercept his flight if it was attempted. A comrade named Cantrell, who was accompanied by a huge dog, seeing Metz in the rear of the house, supposed it was Funk escaping, and gave chase with the dog. Metz imagined he was being pursued by the Funks, and took to his heels. He ran to a neighboring corn-field, dropping his gun and powder-flask in order to make more rapid progress, and finally stumbled and fell, and was recognized by his pursuer, when mutual explanations followed.

While this was taking place without, the parties within were arranging for Jake's departure and escape through the rear door. Trumbo was stretched on the floor, and feigned being severely wounded. However, while the others were assisting Jake, he suddenly arose and bolted for the door, perceived by none except Jake's sister Tabitha, a perfect Amazon in strength and courage,

who pursued him with an uplifted ax, and as he leaped the fence the descending weapon whizzed behind him and buried itself in the rail. He and his companions were glad to escape with their lives, and Jake departed unmolested. Absalom Funk was shot in the shoulder-blade, and painfully, though not dangerously wounded.

On the following morning Samuel Myers, who resided in that township, was sent for by the Funks. Upon arriving at the house, old Adam met him with this salutation: "Good morning, Colonel Myers! Peace on earth, and war in Israel!" He was then informed of what had taken place during the night, and asked for his advice.

Subsequently Jake was captured by Sheriff Johnson, and lodged in a cabin on the farm formerly owned by Thomas Green. The cabin was surrounded by Bill and Calvin Williams, and other friends of Funk, and the sheriff's posse was reinforced by several persons living in the neighborhood. Funk's friends demanded his unconditional release, but the sheriff firmly refused to surrender his prisoner. During the parley Funk was liberated by some of his party, unobserved by the officer, mounted on a horse, and once more was a free man. He was first discovered by John Harris, who raised his gun and fired at the rapidly retreating figure, but without effect.

It appears that Sheriff Johnson was determined to deliver Jake Funk to the authorities of Bath County, Kentucky. The latter, after his second escape from the clutches of the law, left the neighborhood; and a few weeks afterward the sheriff was informed that he could catch his man by going to Miamisburg. He selected four able-bodied men to accompany him, armed with stout clubs and pistols, and arrived at his destination in the evening. The landlord of the tavern at which Jake was stopping was commanded to escort the party to Funk's room (he had retired for the night) quietly, that they might capture him without a struggle.

Funk was fast asleep as they entered, and knew nothing of the danger which threatened him. Upon entering, Sheriff Johnson walked to the bedside of the unconscious occupant, and struck him across the forehead with a pistol. The blow, instead of stupefying the sleeper, awoke him, and in a moment he bounded out of bed and confronted his assailants. The force of the blow broke the pistol, and left Johnson unarmed. Avoiding his powerful antagonist, he called upon his comrades to close with Jake. In the strug-

gle which followed, Funk seized a club in the hands of one of his assailants, and despite the heavy blows that were rained upon him, especially by one left-handed man, who struck him several times on the head, came near wresting it from his hands; but at this critical moment a lucky stroke laid him prostrate, when he was immediately seized and securely bound.

The proper authorities were advised of his arrest, and he was lodged in jail, in which he remained upward of two months, owing to the indifference manifested by the Kentucky officials. Finally he was taken to Kentucky, tried, and acquitted.

Fate had evidently decreed that Jake should die no ordinary death. Upon finding himself once more a free man, he removed to the State of Illinois with his family, and engaged in blacksmithing. Tradition is silent as to his actions while in that state, though we are led to believe that he lived a peaceable and law abiding citizen, when he was not molested. His death is thus described:

He had contracted certain debts, which were not paid as per agreement, and his creditor obtained judgment for the amount. An officer of the law proceeded to his house, and levied on various chattels. Jake made no objection, until the officer attempted to take charge of his blacksmith tools, when he ordered him to desist. The officer refused to comply with this request, and a fight ensued. It appears that Funk soon overpowered the officer, and drawing out his knife, was about to stab him, when he was shot, either by the officer or some of the bystanders. And so ended the life of one of the most desperate characters of "ye olden times."

NOTE.—There has been great diversity of opinion as to the date of this transaction, some fixing it at 1821 or 1822, but the date as given above seems to be supported by the better authority. John Irions and —— DeWitt, still living, were in the fight. It has been denied by some that an ax was used, or that the sheriff used a revolver. Also, it seems that Robison was sheriff at the time, but on account of the sickness of his wife, could not leave her, and sent Johnson, who, it seems, was deputy sheriff.



## THE FIRST MAN SENT TO THE PENITENTIARY.

---

It has been generally supposed that one William Curry was the first person sentenced to the state prison from this county; indeed, many of the oldest living residents have for a long time labored under this impression. After considerable research among the old records, it has been ascertained that this is an error. In an old court record, saved from the court house fire, we find the following entry:

“March 21, 1820. State of Ohio vs. Benjamin Brokaw. Indictment for passing counterfeit bank notes to David Hays.”

“This day came the prosecuting attorney, as well as the defendant, who, upon being arraigned for plea, saith he is not guilty in manner and form as in the indictment against him is alleged, and of this he puts himself upon the country for trial, and the prosecuting attorney likewise; and thereupon came a jury, to-wit: John Roe, John Gamble, Isaac Johnson, John Baker, William Devolon, Philip Stout, James Stewart, William Blair, John Buck, Joseph S. Gillespie, John Coil, Thomas Burnet, who being elected, tried and sworn the truth to speak upon the issue joined, retired to consult of their verdict.”

On the succeeding day, this entry was made in relation to the above case:

“The jury yesterday sworn to try this cause, came into court and returned their verdict in these words, to-wit: We, the jury, do find the defendant guilty. The defendant, by P. Brush, his attorney, gives notice that he will move the court to grant a new trial and arrest the judgment therein.”

March 24, 1820, the motion for a new trial was overruled. “And it being demanded of the prisoner whether or not he had anything to say, why the court should not pronounce sentence upon him, he said he had nothing more to say than what he had already said. Therefore, on due consideration, it is considered by the court, that said Benjamin Brokaw be confined in the penitentiary of this state

for the term of three years; one twenty-four hours of which time shall be in the solitary cells of the penitentiary."

By reference to another part of the work, it will be seen that a number of persons were guilty of counterfeiting in ye olden times; and a number of arrests were made for the offense. About this time, one James Brown, who possessed the aliases of Amos Headley, and Hadley, was arrested, tried, and convicted, and sentenced to the penitentiary for three years. Curry, it appears, had been passing bogus bank notes successfully for some time, but was detected in the act, likely in the summer of 1821; the first official action being dated Thursday, October 11, 1821, and reading as follows:

"State of Ohio vs. William Curry. Indictment for passing, forging, and assisting in forging counterfeit bank notes. This day came the prosecuting attorney, as well as the defendant in his own proper person, in the last mentioned cause, who, being arraigned for plea, saith he is not guilty, in manner and form as in the indictment against him is alleged; and not being ready for trial, and offering no bail for his appearance, it is therefore ordered by the court that the said William Curry be remanded to the jail of this county."

On the 13th of October, the prisoner was tried by the following jury: Richard Todhunter, Peter Eyman, John Coil, Abraham Bush, James Carothers, Otho Dowden, Abraham Lambert, Joseph Gibson, William Hill, Hugh McCandless, Joseph Haymaker, and William Thompson, "all of whom being elected, tried, and sworn the truth to speak upon the issues joined, returned the following verdict, to wit: 'We, the jury, do find that the defendant is guilty in manner and form as in the indictment against him is alleged.' Thereupon the defendant, by Henry Brush, his attorney, moved for a new trial, the motion was overruled, and "it was considered by the court that the said William Curry be confined in the penitentiary of this state for the term of fifteen years, three months of which shall be in the solitary cells of the penitentiary."

In disposing of counterfeit notes, Curry usually pretended that he was unable to read, and offered them upside down to his unsuspecting victim. The chief prosecuting witness was Dr. Eastman, who joined the band in order to turn evidence against him. On the night preceding his departure for the penitentiary, Curry took a dose of arsenic, obtained probably from his wife, but the quanti-

ty being too great it did not kill him. However, it maimed him for life, and his face ever after was as white as marble. He was reprieved some time prior to the expiration of his sentence, and went West.

March 26, 1822, one Margaret Redmond was arrested for the same offense, but forfeited her recognizance, and her name is lost on the records.

On the same day, Jacob Shobe was arrested, tried, and subsequently acquitted, March 29th, the same year.

As late as June, 1858, a recognizance was filed by Smith Rankin, justice of the peace, for several witnesses to appear against — Blalock, for passing counterfeit bank notes. July 8th he was arraigned, plead not guilty, and Briggs and Maynard were appointed by the court to defend him. July 13th he was tried, and court adjourned until the 14th, when he was convicted, and on the 15th was sentenced to the penitentiary for five years. Mills Gardner was the prosecuting attorney.

## EXECUTION OF WM. G. W. SMITH,

FOR THE MURDER OF JOHN GRAY.

---

Through the courtesy of William Millikin and his son, William, jr., editors and proprietors of the *Herald*, we have been permitted to make the following extracts from that paper, regarding this crime and the execution of one of the perpetrators. From the issue of November 3, 1864:

“MURDER.—On Saturday night last, a man by the name of John Gray was murdered by some unknown person or persons. He resided near Trimble’s gravel bank, in Concord Township, in this county, and on the night of the murder he was left alone in the house. It is supposed, from the marks upon his person, that he was beaten with the poll of an ax, near the door of his house, and then dragged off and thrown in the brush. He was murdered, as is supposed, for a few hundred dollars in gold and paper money, which he had, as the money and some other articles belonging to him were missing. No clew has as yet been had as to who the guilty perpetrators of the deed were. Coroner Carr held an inquest over the body, and the jury gave their verdict that the deceased came to his death by violence of some unknown person or persons.”

From the issue of November 10, 1864:

“MURDERER ARRESTED.—Through the vigilance of constable Matthew Blackmore, of this village, two men, one named Washington Smith, and the other John Adams, have been arrested on a charge of having murdered John Gray, in this county, on the night of the 29th ult., and are now in our county jail. Adams has confessed to being accessory to the murder, but says that Smith committed the deed. As the case will undergo legal investigation, we deem it prudent not to say more at present.”

The following particulars concerning the murder of John Gray, are the result of an interview with James Straley, Esq., at that time sheriff of Fayette County:

Gray lived in a cabin near the Roberts' farm, at the crossing, and at the time of the murder lived alone, a widow and her daughter, the other occupants, having been induced by the participants in the crime to visit relatives at a distance. The murder was committed by John Adams, and William G. W. Smith, who lived near Petersburg, and was a brother-in-law of Gray's, they having married sisters.

It appears that an old feud, which was engendered between the families when they resided in Virginia, still existed. This, and a sum of money (perhaps four hundred dollars), was undoubtedly the incentive to the bloody deed.

On Saturday evening, October 30, 1864, they left Petersburg, ostensibly to attend a meeting of the "Knights of the Golden Circle," but in reality to take the life of a fellow creature. They proceeded to Gray's cabin, twenty miles distant, on horseback, and upon nearing the scene, cut a huge club from a thicket, with which they felled Gray to the ground.

The evidence, so far as the actual deed is concerned, was circumstantial, consequently we have no means of knowing the full particulars as to the manner in which the poor victim's life was taken. However, it is surmised that his body was put on one of the horses, carried to a gravel-pit, one-half mile further on, and dumped into the same. They then departed for Petersburg, their home, stopping at Monroe for a whisky, and to exchange horses.

According to our informant, a cloud of mystery surrounded the murder for several days, it being a difficult matter to discover the perpetrators of the vile deed. Dave Brown, who kept a blacksmith shop near by, was the first person suspected. He was at the scene of the murder on the morning following the same, and had been seen in the neighborhood on the preceding day with a gun. At the coroner's inquest at Washington, no evidence was given against him, and, if arrested at all, he was discharged from custody. A detective and deputy sheriff investigated the premises surrounding Gray's cabin, and finally struck a trail which led to Petersburg. Here it was ascertained that Mrs. Hemeline and daughter, the occupants of the Gray cabin, were visiting Smith's family, at the request of the latter. The deputy then proceeded to Smith's residence, and inquired of Mrs. Smith as to the probable whereabouts of her husband on the preceding night. She replied that he had gone to Monroe, accompanied by Adams, and had returned before daylight



on the following morning. He then made inquiries as to how they were dressed, and was informed that they wore blue army overcoats, which were hanging in an adjoining apartment. The detective looked in the room, but saw no coats. Finally his keen eye discovered the garments concealed under ladies' dresses. Investigation disclosed the fact that spots of blood marked the coats. Mr. B's next step was to search for Smith, who was soon found; and upon being questioned as to his whereabouts on the night of the murder, contradicted and could give no satisfactory account of himself. He and his accomplice were arrested and taken to Washington. A chain of circumstances was developed, which showed conclusively that they were guilty, and at the preliminary examination they were committed to jail to await the action of the grand jury.

Probably because of the supposed insecurity of our jail, Smith was sent to the Pickaway County prison, at Circleville. But even this place could not hold him, for we learn that he dug a passage under the prison walls, and made good his escape.

At the trial of Adams, it was developed that both parties were intoxicated on the night the terrible crime was committed. Adams testified that he was unacquainted with the true object of their visit to Gray until they neared the house. He revolted when informed by Smith that Gray was to be murdered. Smith replied, "You hold the horses, and I will fix him." Much sympathy was expressed for Adams, and as the absence of Smith made it impossible to ascertain some of the most important facts in the case, he was convicted of manslaughter, and sentenced to ten years in the penitentiary.

We append the following extracts from the official records of the trial, in which the State of Ohio was plaintiff, and William G. W. Smith and John Adams defendants:

April 1, 1865, the grand jury presented an indictment against William G. W. Smith and John Adams for murder in the first degree. On the third of the same month, the court ordered that the defendants be brought forthwith from the Pickaway County jail into this court, for arraignment. A copy of the indictment was, on the following day, delivered to each of the defendants, and they were remanded to the jail to await further order of court. On the succeeding day the defendants were arraigned separately for plea. They plead not guilty. The court, not satisfied with the safety of the Fayette County jail, ordered prisoners returned to the jail of Pickaway County.

On the 29th of June, 1865, court ordered prisoners returned to the jail of this county.

July 1, 1865, leave was given to Smith by court to withdraw plea of not guilty, and offer plea in abatement, to which the prosecuting attorney filed demurrer. Court sustained the demurrer, and ordered that said Smith answer forthwith to said indictment. Smith's counsel took exceptions to the action of the court in sustaining the demurrer, and leave was granted them to file motion to quash indictment; but motion, after argument by counsel, and exceptions again taken to action in overruling motion. Prisoner, upon being re-arraigned for plea, plead "Not guilty." The case was continued till next term of court, and the prisoner ordered returned to the Pickaway County jail.

October 30, 1865, F. M. Gray, attorney for the defendant John Adams, moved that his client be removed from the Pickaway to the Fayette County jail, which was so ordered by the court.

March 9, 1866, H. B. Maynard was appointed by court to assist in the prosecution of the case. The defense was conducted by F. M. Gray and Mills Gardner. The following named gentlemen were selected a jury to try the case: Jacob Harper, Robert Gilmore, William P. Snider, William Chaffin, Robert House, Joseph Hidy, Jackson Popejoy, Jesse Heagler, Edward Taylor, George Fullerton, William McCafferty, and Samuel R. Morris.

The taking of testimony was commenced on the 12th of March, and continued till the evening of the 15th. The case was argued on the following day. On the 16th day of March, 1866, Adams was convicted of manslaughter, as set forth in the third count of the indictment. A motion for a new trial was overruled, and the prisoner sentenced to ten years in the Ohio penitentiary. Judge Alfred S. Dickey occupied the bench during the entire trial.

#### TRIAL OF WILLIAM G. W. SMITH.

The court, on the 5th of June, 1866, appointed R. M. Briggs and R. A. Harrison counsel for defendant, and on the 8th, H. B. Maynard was appointed to assist in the prosecution.

At a special term of court, held August 28, 1866, motion was made by defendant's counsel for a change of venue from Fayette to some adjoining county. Motion overruled. A motion to continue the case to the next term of court. On the succeeding day the case

was tried before the following jury : William James, David Lysinger, John L. Myers, J. R. Venausdal, Jacob Eyman, Joel Wood, John F. Gregg, H. W. Hull, William Kearney, Anthony Coaler, L. R. Timmons, and Thomas Braden.

On the 31st of August, testimony was introduced. Court issued habeas corpus for the return of Adams in the penitentiary, to testify in the case. Adams gave in his evidence on September 3, 1866. The taking of testimony continued till Thursday, September 6th, when the case was argued by counsel. On the next day Mills Gardner was appointed to assist the prosecution, on account of the illness of H. B. Maynard. The case was given to the jury, who retired.

At 6 A. M., on Saturday, September 8, 1866, the jury, after having consulted all night, returned a verdict of guilty of murder in the first degree. Monday, September 10th, a motion by defendant for a new trial was overruled. "Whereupon the court does hereby adjudge and sentence that you, said defendant, William G. W. Smith, be taken hence to the common jail of said county, from whence you came, there to remain in safe and close custody until Friday, the 30th day of November, 1866, and that on said last-named day you be taken to the place of execution, and between the hours of ten o'clock in the forenoon and three o'clock in the afternoon of Friday, the 30th day of November, 1866, you be hanged by the neck until you are dead; and may God have mercy on you."

After having received his sentence, and shortly before the execution, Smith acknowledged the killing to Sheriff Straley. Upon being furnished with stationery by the sheriff, he proceeded to write a history of his life. On the morning of the execution, a large crowd pressed to the door of his cell. He became very indignant at what he called their insolence, and remarked that he had written "a lot of stuff," which would be eagerly sought after, but the people should not be satisfied. He then destroyed the sketch, which he had written with great care. He said, "I didn't kill John Gray, but could throw some light on the subject." While on his way to the scaffold he stopped to say "good-by" to the sheriff's family. He ascended with a firm step, and was brave to the last, seemingly ready and willing to die. While the noose was being adjusted, he made a few remarks, saying that this was a solemn occasion, but that he was innocent.

A new scaffold was erected for the execution. It has never been used since, but can be seen among the old relics of the jail.

Smith was reared in Hardy County, Virginia. It is said that prior to his removal to this state, he was, on one occasion, pursued by a constable with an execution for debt. Smith was found in a mill, which the constable entered. The former was in a desperate mood, and threatened to turn the water into the mill if the officer of the law did not acknowledge that the account was paid. The request was promptly complied with.

#### SKETCH OF W. G. W. SMITH'S LIFE.

The following brief sketch of the life of Smith was furnished by him the day before his execution, and appeared in the *Herald*, December 20, 1866:

"I was born in Hardy County, Virginia, on the waters of the south branch of the Potomac, April 15, 1817. My parents were not religious—very seldom went to meeting—but yet were of a moral character. Did not allow their children to use profane language. Had very few religious influences thrown around me. Sometimes went to Sabbath-school, but as I had five miles to walk I did not attend regularly. When quite young committed a considerable part of the Gospel of Matthew to memory. I never attended meeting much; never heard but one whole sermon, and two parts of sermons.

"I grew up a reckless young man. At the age of eighteen was married to my present wife. My principal occupation was trading in and driving stock. My home after marriage was in Hardy County, Virginia, near my parents. From about twenty years of age I used liquor pretty freely. I also gambled a good deal; was generally successful. It would have been better for me if I had lost. I cared little for it; it was spent as freely as though it had no value.

"After coming to Ohio, which was some ten years ago, I did not gamble much, as the mode here was different from that to which I had been accustomed. Still, my companions were of the loose, drinking class. Sometimes got into quarrels, but not often. Never misused my family by harsh abuse, but did much neglect them; spent too much of my time from home. If I had been more attentive to the claims of my family, and the advice of my wife, it would be better with me now.

"In all my wanderings and wickedness I did not entirely forget

the future world. I believed in the existence of a God, in a future state of rewards and punishments, and, in my thoughtful moments, felt I was not doing right—felt condemned. At such times I resolved to reform and lead a different life, but was led off by my besetting sins.

“I was never arrested for any crime until in 1864. I was arrested for the murder of John Gray, with which I now solemnly protest before God, before whom I must soon stand, that I had no connection, and knew nothing of it until after it was committed. To-morrow I suppose I must hang for a crime for which I am not guilty. I am innocent of it, and the world will some day know it. But I feel prepared for death—it has no terrors—only I feel that it is hard to suffer innocently. But I believe I have Christ for my friend, and that my sins, though many, are all forgiven; and I can die rejoicing in His pardoning mercy, and in hope of heaven.

“Could I be permitted to address young men, I would urge them to avoid intemperance, profanity, and the gambling table—all lead to present and eternal ruin—shun them as you would the deadly viper. Do not violate God’s day—seek the company of the good, and avoid all associations with the reckless and the vile, and above all to love and revere God.

I can forgive all those who have in any way injured me—yes, even those who swore my life away. The time with me is short, but I trust to meet you in a better world. Farewell.”

#### THE EXECUTION.

We extract from the *Herald* the following account of the execution, which took place on Friday, December 14, 1866:

“Although the execution was conducted privately, crowds of people began to assemble early in the morning, and long before noon the town was full, and the jail-yard completely surrounded by the curious, anxious to obtain, if possible, a last look at the prisoner, and to see whatever there was to be seen. Sheriff Straley had issued a proclamation requesting that the day be observed in a quiet, orderly manner, and that no liquor be sold, and Captain Henkle with part of his company, were called out to act as guards around the jail-yard, and preserve order during the day.

“On Thursday night, the last night of Smith’s life, he slept very little, and arose early Friday morning, and engaged for a short



time in prayer and reading of the Bible. He dressed himself with a great deal of care, and sat down to his breakfast eating very little. During the day few visitors were admitted, except the prisoner's family and religious advisers, who remained with him up to the moment of his execution. At about twelve o'clock, his last meal was brought to him, but he scarcely touched it, and being informed by Sheriff Straley that his last hour was near at hand, he expressed his readiness for the sacrifice at any time. At ten minutes past one o'clock, he entered the enclosure about the gallows, accompanied by his spiritual adviser, his counsel, Sheriff Straley and deputy, ascending the platform at the request of the sheriff, seated himself in a chair upon the drop. A short prayer was then offered by Rev. C. T. Emerson, during which the prisoner was kneeling with his face covered, and when he arose his face showed no sign of agitation, though during the prayer his face could be seen to tremble as if in some emotion. After the prayer, the death warrant was read to him by the sheriff, and he was asked if he had anything to say before taking his departure. He arose, and stepping to the front of the platform, began :

“Gentlemen, I have little to say. It is a solemn occasion, and I hope I may be the last man who will have to suffer death in this way. But I am innocent of the murder of Old John Gray, for which I must die. The confession I have given to my advisers is strictly true. Death has no terrors for me—none whatever. We must all die; it is only a matter of time. I do not fear death; but it is the manner in which it comes, and the disgrace it leaves upon my family. For fifty years I have lived in rebellion against God; but now, thank God, I have a hope in him.”

“Smith then took farewell of those on the platform, and if at any time there could be detected the least trembling in his voice, it was when he parted with Mr. Emerson, who had been with him much of the time during his confinement, and to whom he expressed a wish of meeting him in heaven. Stepping forward on the platform, he said, ‘Gentlemen, adieu to you all,’ then turning to the sheriff, motioned him to proceed, and the noose was adjusted, the black cap pulled down over his face. At just twenty-eight minutes past one o'clock the drop fell, and the prisoner was launched into eternity. During about five minutes he continued to struggle, and then all was quiet. After hanging nineteen minutes, the physicians in attendance pronounced that life was extinct,

but the body was not taken down until it had hung nearly twenty-five minutes. It was then taken down and placed in a common varnished coffin, and given into the care of his family.

"Smith met his fate with the stubborn firmness of one who had nerved himself for the trial. From the time he stepped upon the platform until the moment the drop fell, there was little or nothing in his countenance, or the tone of his voice, to betray any emotion he might have felt, and it seemed as if indeed death had no terrors for him. He protested his innocence to the last, although there can scarcely be a doubt of his guilt.

"Thus ended the Gray tragedy. The law has been enforced, and William G. W. Smith has suffered the extreme penalty of the law for his crime, and his soul has gone to meet the judgment of a just God, who knows of his innocence or guilt."

## SANITARY.

---

In about the year 1817, a mill was built on the present site of the Milliken Mill and a high dam erected, which, during the wet season, backed the water up and overflowed the adjacent lands, and when the rains ceased and the waters dried up, produced great miasma and consequent sickness. In time, this grew to such an alarming extent as to threaten the depopulation of the town. Drs. Hilton and McGarough were confident that the cause arose from the stagnant waters of the dam, and the proprietors were requested to take it down during the season of low water—from June till September, which was accordingly done in about 1825, and the sickness almost wholly disappeared. It was taken down every year, till about 1837, when through carelessness it remained up a year or two, and again the fever and ague manifested themselves. The loss of many valuable citizens, among whom was the owner of the mill, Jesse Milliken, rendered prompt action necessary, and the administrator, Curren Milliken, was requested to remove it but refused; upon which a number of citizens, among whom were Z. W. Heagler, Daniel McLain, John C. Eastman, Arthur McArthur, L. D. Willard, David McLain, and Peter Wendell, proceeded to the spot with the necessary tools, determined to remove the dam. They were met by the owner, at the head of an equal number, equally as determined that it should remain. The "contending forces" met in the center, and in the struggle L. D. Willard slid down the slippery plank into the mud and was nearly drowned.

"Still they tug, they sweat, but neither gain nor yield  
One foot, one inch, of the contended field."

Curren Milliken finally proposed to take it down if the other party would leave, to which they responded that they came to tear it down and it should be done. After considerable parleying and some high words, he agreed to take it away if they would desist, which being complied with, the central portion was removed, and the parties withdrew.

Milliken immediately went before the grand jury, and had them all indicted for riot. Whereupon the criminals brought an action against Milliken for keeping a nuisance. The case was decided in their favor, and of course the bottom was knocked out of the indictment as well as the obnoxious dam, and the court decreed that the latter be demolished entirely.

Subsequently, the present race was dug, and the present dam erected further from the town.

#### MILK SICKNESS.

One of the greatest scourges to the early settlers in this county, was a disease known as milk-sick or trembles, which not only affected cattle, sheep, hogs, horses and dogs, but the human family as well. Human beings and stock would often be infected with the disease without any symptoms manifested until brought into activity by certain conditions, when it would suddenly develop itself with rapid and fatal effects.

Stock driven until heated would become sick if the disease had fastened upon them.

Persons, therefore, who wished to purchase stock, either for trade, service, or butchering, took means to heat them up previously.

According to the symptoms, it has been given various names, such as sick-stomach, swamp-sickness, fires, slows, stiff joints, puking fever, river sickness, etc.

#### SYMPTOMS.

Vomiting, purging, extreme nervous agitation, obstinate constipation, low temperature of body, dry tongue and skin.

#### TREATMENT.

Quiet the stomach with opiates; blister; use castor oil and injection; dilute nitric acid has also proved efficacious in extreme cases. Dunglison recommends gentle emetics, laxatives with quiet, and mucilaginous drinks.

So much for the human. The disease in stock is less known from the fact that the human takes the disease from milk or flesh of stock having the ailment.

Many theories have been advanced, some that it arises from lead held in solution by water, some that it is a weed, while others contend that it is a malarial epidemic. Judge McLain says, that about the year — he found in his pastures a weed belonging to the genus *eupatorium*, with which he performed the following experiment: Two healthy calves were purchased, taken to the house of Mr. John Rowe, with instructions to confine them to the use of this weed alone. In a short time, the calves manifested all the premonitory symptoms of the disease under discussion, which increased as the experiment advanced, until, in about ten days all its phases were fully developed. Treatment was then begun, consisting of ground corn, which in due time effected a cure. The weed was again given them with hay, and the experiment pursued until death occurred.

The question may be asked by skeptics, was there sufficient nutrition in the weed, in the absence of other food to support life, and did not the calves starve to death. The reply is, the symptoms produced by eating this weed were identical with those dying from milk-sickness. Again, after this experiment, the weed was removed from the pasture in which it grew, and while previous to this stock died each year, none have died since.

It is also a fact, that when there is abundance of rain and the grass is rank, stock do not die, creating the presumption that grass is more palatable than the weed, and in such case they do not eat it.

Among the first remembered cases of death, was — Dawson, who died in 1816 or 1817.

His wife had been very sick with it and finally died; whether with this disease or not is uncertain. After which Mr. Dawson prepared to return to Virginia. On his way he stopped at Harrison's Tavern, in Washington C. H., where he died.

So late as 1879, a case of death in this county has been reported.

It is said that so long as a cow is giving milk she would not show any symptoms of the disease, but would impart it to the sucking calf and those using her milk.



## DRAINAGE.

---

In addition to the facts already mentioned in the geology of this county, we deem it our duty to give credit, in this connection, to some individual efforts which have brought about grand results in the direction of agricultural advancement, improvement and development.

Many years prior to the settlement of the territory now included in this county, it was a favorite hunting ground for the roving bands of Indians, who occupied the country lying between the old town of Chillicothe, in Greene County, where they had their council house and headquarters, and the Ohio, and who each year burnt off the grass, which, in some places, grew six feet high. As the white settlers gradually came in, however, and the Indian withdrew, the rank vegetation was permitted to grow up, fall down and decay, from year to year, until the deep accumulation of vegetable matter produced miasmatic infection to such an extent that the county, during the years from 1818 to 1824, was rendered almost uninhabitable, and all who could possibly leave the county, did so.

On Lee's Creek, or between Lee's and Rattlesnake, in the early history of the county, a settlement was formed by the Yocums, Bursons and others, which, on account of the extremely unhealthy condition of the same, was totally abandoned, and the empty cabins were seen standing as late as 1820.

These cabins, it is said, were superior in their structure to any in the county, having been hewn smooth on the outside and the corners neatly dovetailed, and carried up straight and square.

To such an extent, indeed, did malaria exist, that the county was in danger of total depopulation in some regions, especially north of Washington, in Jasper, Jefferson, Paint, Madison, Marion, and the northern part of Union, while those south of Washington were level, but the beds of the streams being deeper, formed a better under-drainage.

What nature had failed to do, therefore, in some parts, must be done by the agency of man in the way of ditching.

#### DRAINING AND TILING.

The pioneers in this enterprise were Judge D. McLain and several others, who cut a few open ditches in the wettest lands, one of which, cut by D. McLain, emptying into Vandeman's Run, was visited by people from a distance, as a great curiosity.

In about 1840, the open ditches were improved by having wood placed in them and filled in with dirt. These again were again superceded by the

#### TILE DITCH.

The first effort in this direction was made by Judge McLain, who conceived the idea of placing brick on end, closed at the top, and about six inches apart at the bottom. These, however, when the dirt was thrown in, sank into the ground and proved worthless.

A kind of tube was then manufactured, by hand, which, though a very slow process, was a great improvement upon the open ditch, the wood covered ditch, or the brick.

As the feasibility of tiling was established, and the great advantages perceived, the Judge erected a power tile machine, said to be the first in the United States.

In 1856 or 1857, J. W. Penfield procured a patent for a horse-power tile machine and exhibited the same at the state fair, at Cincinnati. Judge McLain saw the machine, finally bought it, set it up on his farm and burned a kiln of tile. Prior to the introduction of this machine, tile were pressed by a large lever worked by hand.

There was much prejudice against tile through the belief that the water could not get through the tile; which had to be refuted by the actual experiment of placing a closed tile perpendicular in a bed of mortar and filling it with water; and not until the water was seen oozing through and running away, was prejudice disarmed, and the incalculable value of tile established.

In the beginning, tile were manufactured for his individual use, but in order to introduce the article, and induce others to improve their lands, he would manufacture for others, in small quantities, to test their value

In about 1850, he began tiling his wettest lands on a systematic basis.

Arguing from the law that water, in sinking through the soil, became perfectly filtered thereby, he placed his tile at a depth of three feet below the surface, so that no sediment would ever be deposited round about the tile. The sequel has proved the wisdom of this reasoning, evidenced by the fact that his first ditches have never been repaired, while those put in shallower, and at a much later date, have been constantly out of order.

It is stated that the difference in the crops for the first year will pay for the tiling. So plainly has this appeared to the people, that now, instead of a few little open ditches, mud, malaria, chills and fever, milk sickness, decaying vegetation, stagnant pools, etc., almost every farm is thoroughly drained. The water sinks down as if by magic, enabling the farmer to work his crops in a few hours after a rain.

## STOCK SALES.

---

Inasmuch as stock-sale day has become one of the prominent features of this county, it deserves a place in this work.

For some years, the monthly sales at London, Madison County, attracted the attention of stock dealers for many miles around, and stock was taken thither from all the surrounding counties.

Early perceiving the advantages arising out of this enterprise to London and Madison County, the leading citizens of Washington C. H., and Fayette, determined to organize a similar enterprise here, so that stock could exchange hands without being driven out of the county.

About the year 1871, James Pursell and Thomas Kirk determined upon a plan of operations, selected referees, in case of any dispute arising, circulated bills, appointed the last Tuesday in the month, one week preceding the London sales, as the day on which the stock was to be sold; so that in case of failure to secure satisfactory bargains, the owners could drive them on to London.

Jack Bridgeman, of London, was the first crier, Mr. Collins, of Washington, also being present; but Bridgeman, and Douglass, of Mount Sterling, were secured for the purpose of giving it notoriety in its initial steps.

Correspondence was at once opened with prominent stock dealers in adjacent counties, which, in time, extended to the states of Kentucky, Indiana, Illinois and Missouri, and cattle were shipped from all these states to Washington C. H. to be sold.

These cattle were placed in the hands of the auctioneer, with the minimum price fixed, divided into bunches of uniform weight and quality, in numbers ranging from twenty to one hundred, or in convenient carloads.

No by-bidding was allowed; everything was carried on in an honorable, straightforward manner, and the sales from the beginning have averaged about five hundred head each month. Sometimes,

however, as high as one thousand have been sold in one day, and seldom running below three hundred.

This county being a centrally located grazing point, the enterprise has been a remarkable success from the beginning.

Among the principal vendors were William White, and Ramsey Brothers, of Fayette County; John Darlington, Adams County; Joseph Rothrock, William Dryden, Davis Connahaugh, of Highland County; Anderson, of Kentucky; Gray, of Kentucky; S. H. Ford, of Cincinnati; and Pond, of Clinton County; and many others.

Captain Foster informs us that he alone has sold over ten thousand head of cattle for Davis Connahaugh. The principal purchasers were from Fayette, Madison and Pickaway counties.

#### HORSE TRADING.

Connected with, and growing out of, the original cattle sales, was the trade in horses, which, beginning with a few local transactions, gradually expanded into immense sales and shipments, of numbers ranging from twenty to one hundred each. An amusing feature of the horse department was *Trade Alley*, generally located on some unfrequented alley, or street, where all kinds of horses, except good ones, were congregated for barter.

The trade language on these occasions was peculiarly adapted to the objects of exchange. In the language of Mark Twain, "one brute had an eye out; another had the tail sawed off close, like a rabbit, and was proud of it; still another had a bony ridge running from his neck to his tail, like one of the ruined aqueducts, in Rome, and had a neck on him like a bowsprit. They all limped, and had sore backs, and raw places, and old scars about their bodies, like brass nails in a hair trunk; and their gait was replete with variety." The proud owner would parade one of these unique specimens before the gaping crowd, and as he seizes the bridle and lifts the head of the animal, exclaims: "Ho! will you? Do you want to run away, you ferocious beast?" When all the time the old thing was doing nothing in the world, and only looked like he wanted to lean up against something and meditate. Then, turning a proud look upon a bystander, his owner remarked, "Jim, how'll you swap?" Jim stood unmoved, but scrutinized the beast, wisely, drops his head in deep thought, revolves his tobacco quid in his mouth, squirts the juice through his teeth, and with the remark,



"Lem'me try her speed," mounts the shaggy ewe-necked animal, and, like Ichabod Crane, on "Gunpowder," he rode with short stirrups, which brought his knees nearly up to the pommel of the saddle; his elbows stuck out like grasshoppers; he carried his whip perpendicularly in his hand, like a scepter, and as the old mare jogged on, the motion of his arms was not unlike a pair of wings, while the skirts of his coat fluttered out almost to the horse's tail. Wheeling as suddenly as the condition of his steed would admit, he comes ambling back, dismounts and says, "You bet, Pete, she's a daisy, an' if you'll give me a plug o' tobacker to boot, we'll call it a dicker." So the business goes on. Old watches, harness, dandy wagons, etc., are given in exchange, and each party goes off feeling that he has the best of it.

## THE FIRST RAILROAD.

---

During the session of the Ohio Legislature of 1849-'50, the member from this senatorial district, Mr. Linton, introduced a bill which authorized the granting of a charter for a railroad, to be constructed from Zanesville to Cincinnati, via Wilmington. The member of the house from Fayette requested that the name of Washington Court House be included in the charter, but this the gentleman from Wilmington refused to do. The Washingtonians became indignant, and employed Judge Daniel McLean to go to Columbus to work up their interest, who eventually succeeded in effecting the desired change. The company was organized, and Judge McLean elected one of the directors. The county commissioners were importuned to issue one hundred thousand dollars in bonds, and took action on the matter, as follows :

“WASHINGTON, SATURDAY, July 12, 1851.

“On this day the commissioners met. Present—Isaac L. Cook, Jacob A. Rankin, and Robert Eyre.

“And upon examining the act of the General Assembly of the State of Ohio, passed March 5, 1851, entitled ‘An act to authorize the commissioners of Fayette County to subscribe to the capital stock of the Cincinnati, Wilmington and Zanesville Railroad Company,’ and being fully satisfied that the preliminaries required by said law, in order to the taking of said stock by said commissioners had all been fully complied with, they thereupon did proceed, for and in behalf of said county, to subscribe to said capital stock of said railroad company the sum of one hundred thousand dollars, in all respects as by said act they are authorized and required to do, as by their subscription upon the books of said company, this day made, will fully and at large appear.”

A question arose as to whether bonds could be issued on a railroad before it was constructed, and the commissioners of Clinton County refused to sign the bonds. Meanwhile the contractor, Mr.

DeGraff, demanded some assurance that the money would be forthcoming at the proper time, before he would begin operations. He was fully assured on that point, and in the fall of 1852 the road was completed from Zanesville to Morrowtown. Judge McLean took a number of trips to the East and purchased iron, which had been manufactured at Sweden. The terminus of the road being Morrow instead of Cincinnati, the earnings were insufficient to meet the expense. The road went through various hands, and is at present operated and controlled by the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati and St. Louis Railroad Company.

Several railroads have been projected through the county, and at this writing three are in running order. A number of years ago the construction of a road from Dayton to Belpre was agitated, and the line surveyed through this county. Bonds for money to assist in the work were issued by the commissioners, and a number of people subscribed liberally to the general fund. The grading was nearing completion, when, for reasons known best by those interested, the project was abandoned.

In 1874, Dayton capitalists conceived the idea of building a road from that enterprising city to the coal fields of southern Ohio. Great interest was taken in the matter, work was begun and hurried to completion, and, in spite of financial embarrassments, the desired end was reached in the year 1879. The road was constructed as a narrow-gauge, and did an immense business on and after its completion to the coal fields. In the spring of 1881, it was purchased by the Toledo, Delphos and Burlington Railroad Company, who have connected the same with their extensive narrow-gauge system through Ohio and Indiana, and will extend the Southeastern Division (lately Dayton and Southeastern Railroad) to the Ohio River.

In the meantime, Springfield capitalists determined to construct a narrow-gauge to Pomeroy, Ohio. Work was commenced, and in 1875 the road was finished to Jackson. It was originally named the Springfield, Jackson and Pomeroy Railroad, but was sold on a foreclosure of mortgages, in 1879, to a Springfield syndicate, who re-christened it the "Springfield Southern." This management changed the track to a standard gauge, and operated it till the spring of 1881, when the Indianapolis, Bloomington and Western Railroad Company purchased the franchise, and changed the name to Ohio Southern Railroad.

## GEOLOGY OF CLINTON AND FAYETTE COUNTIES.

---

The following is taken from the Geological Report of Ohio :

Fayette County is bounded on the north by Madison County, on the south by Highland and Ross counties, on the east by Pickaway, and on the west by Clinton and Greene counties.

I propose to treat these counties together, partly because there is much similarity in the physical characteristics of the two, but particularly because there is comparatively little of geological interest in them. The formations are little exposed, being generally covered with alluvial and drift-deposits; and where they are exposed, they do not present a great variety of material, such as imbedded fossils, to the geologist, by means of which he may read the history of the life and change of the past, or of those products of the earth, which are so indispensable to mankind, as ores, fossil, coal, and valuable stone, which elsewhere offer such inducements to geological investigations. Still I hope that what I shall present of the geology of these counties will not be utterly devoid of interest to those most concerned, and none the less because I have not attempted to startle them by any inventions of my own, but I tell only what I have seen, and that in a "plain, unvarnished" way.

In these counties one will not fail to observe how the character and employment of the people depend upon the geological formations which underlie their habitations. Here are no rapid streams affording power for manufacturing purposes, and no iron or coal upon which to build the industries which depend upon them. No cities teeming with pressing throngs employed in the arts of busy life. The level surface of underlying rock, with the no less level superficial covering, the deep, black loam point to agriculture as the chief employment of the citizens of these counties. The character of the soil also determines the kind of agricultural products which may most profitably be produced; and thus the range of human employment is doubly limited,

The soil of the larger portion of these counties, including nearly the whole extent of Fayette, is finely adapted to the growth of the most nutritious grasses, as well as the principal cereal grains. Hence stock-raising has very naturally been the chief occupation of the people. It is thus that the geological character of a country modifies the employments, and, to a certain extent, determines the character of those who dwell in it. Where good roads are easily constructed, and where ready access is had to all parts of a district, there is apt to be a high development of social qualities, and of the refinements of civilized life.

The land is held in large bodies, causing a sparseness of population, which has had, in times past, an unfavorable influence upon the character of public education. The great energy displayed in constructing public roads, has rendered large school districts less inconvenient than they would be where good roads are impossible.

#### DRAINAGE.

The parting-line of the water-shed of the Little Miami and Scioto rivers, runs a little west of the line separating Clinton and Fayette counties. Consequently, Clinton County is mostly drained into the Little Miami River, and Fayette County wholly into the Scioto. The drainage of Clinton County is mostly effected by Anderson's, Todd's Forks, and the East Fork of the Miami.

Anderson's Fork rises on the line of water-shed to the south of Reeseville, and flows in a circling channel, bending from north to west, and emptying into Cæsar's Creek, at a point without the county. No where in its course is this stream far above bedded stone, and at some points it runs upon strata of the Niagara formation, as at places in the "Prairie," at Judge King's, and at Port William it cuts through a portion of the *pentamerus* beds of this formation where, besides the bed of the creek being wholly of this stone, the banks, from five to ten feet high, are also of the same. Above Port William, the stream is sluggish, and traverses, for some ten or twelve miles, a district of marked character, known as the "Prairie," a tract of wonderful fertility, of deep, black loam, and which has been, at no very distant past time, the location of a shallow lake or swamp. The highest land, I suppose, in the county, is northeast of this "Prairie," and is, perhaps, not far from seven hundred feet above low water mark at Cincinnati. I was not able



to obtain the elevations of the Cincinnati and Muskingum Valley Railroad, which traverses both the counties of Clinton and Fayette, and, therefore, lack some data necessary to state, with exactness, the elevations of the different parts of these counties. But by the kindness of Mr. J. H. Klippart, of Columbus, I obtained those of the Marietta and Cincinnati Railroad, and shall have to refer the elevations of the portions of these counties to those of this road. The highest point in Clinton County, on the Cincinnati and Marietta Railroad, is a point a little east of Vienna, which is seven hundred and thirty-seven and a half feet above low-water mark at Cincinnati. Anderson's Fork receives but few tributaries in all its course, the tract which it drains being comparatively long and narrow. The bedded stone in its channel is of the Niagara formation as far down as the Lumberton quarries, where it strikes and cuts nearly through the formation known to geologists as Clinton, and at a point a few miles further down stream, at Ingall's Dam, just outside of Clinton County, it cuts about four feet of purple-red shale, underlying the Clinton, and strikes the higher strata of the Cincinnati group, or Blue Limestone.

Todd's Fork, with its tributaries, drains the central and western part of the county. Running in a course in general parallel with the last named stream, and within three or four miles of it, during the most of its course, it could receive few and unimportant tributaries on the side next to that creek, of which Dutch Creek is the only one worthy of being named. On the other side there are three, which I shall mention. The smallest of these is Lytle's Creek, draining the immediate vicinity of Wilmington, and along which the Cincinnati and Muskingum Valley Railroad runs. Cowan's Creek rises on the north of the "Snow Hill" ridge, and in respect of length, and of alluvial bottom, is even more important than the stream to which it is nominally tributary. East Fork rises near Martinsville, and has cut for itself a channel in some places, as within three or four miles of Clarksville, nearly one hundred feet deep in the blue limestone.

The East Fork of the Miami drains that part of the county south of the Cincinnati and Marietta railroad, including the neighborhood of New Vienna, and the region south of "Snow Hill" ridge.

All these streams have, in years past, furnished motive power for grist and saw-mills, which have, in most instances, been suffered to

go to decay upon their banks, on account of the failure of a supply of water sufficient to turn their wheels during enough months of the year to make it profitable to keep up the mills. This is due, in considerable degree, to the failure of the water in the streams during the late summer and early fall months. The water which fell during the winter and spring months, when the country was new and mostly covered with forest, was retained on the soil. The small streams were choked with rubbish, and the water stood on flats, protected from speedy evaporation by the dense foliage of the trees, and by the heavy coating of fallen leaves, which covered the earth. No artificial drains were in existence. The water gradually trickled from these natural reservoirs, highly colored with the soluble elements of the partially decayed vegetable substances, and kept the streams with at least a partial supply of water during the most of the dry season. Then the mills and dams were less expensive than now, particularly the dams, which were no more than cheap structures of logs and brush, intended chiefly to be of use in changing the current upon the wheel of the mill, rather than detaining the water in a reservoir. Then the machinery of mills was simple and inexpensive, and was suffered to lie idle, without detriment, during the season when the water was insufficient to turn it. Now, numerous improvements have been made in mill machinery, without which, such quality of flour as is now in demand, cannot be made, and these, being patented, are more expensive than the machinery which they displaced. More expensive dams are necessary to retain a large quantity of water. Formerly, the miller was also generally a farmer, and could make profitable use of the dry season in tilling his farm. For such reasons as these, although the same quantity of water still flows through the same channels, the mills are in decay, and the mill seats abandoned.

#### NATURAL DRAINAGE OF FAYETTE COUNTY.

A glance at the map of this county, shows numerous water courses traversing the county from its northern to its southern border, varying but little in direction. These streams are all somewhat sluggish in the upper half of their course, but they have quite sufficient fall to constitute an ample system of drainage.

At an early day in the settlement of this part of the country, the greater portion of the county was too wet for the plow, but since

the channels of the streams have been freed from obstructions, and the water has been carried into the water-courses by ditching, this county has taken rank as one of the first agricultural counties of the state.

The water-courses present a singular uniformity in respect of direction and tributaries. The main water channels are nearly parallel with each other, and they take the same general direction, uniformly to the east of south. This is true of Deer Creek, as of Paint Creek and its tributaries. We notice another characteristic of all—the tributaries of all the streams put into them from the west. There is no exception in the county—no instance of any tributary, more than a branch a few hundred yards long, coming from the east; in fact, the tributary branches of all the creeks of the county, rise within a score or so of rods of the bank of the next creek to the west. This shows to the most casual observer that the whole county sheds to east and south, and that as the lowest land in the county is at the point where the water leaves it, so the highest may be looked for in the region whence it flowed—to the northwest.

From Mr. James McClean, county surveyor, I learn that Deer Creek is about one hundred feet lower than North Fork of Paint, on the line of the White Oak Turnpike; that Compton's Creek, on the line of the New Holland and Bloomingburg Turnpike, is fifty feet higher than North Fork, and that East Fork is eighty-seven feet higher than North Fork, and Main Point one hundred and four feet higher than the same stream—so that if this turnpike were a canal, all the water north of Washington could be readily turned into North Fork.

The rise in the land from Washington to the northern boundary of the county, is estimated at not more than fifty feet; and from the extreme north to the south along Paint Creek, the fall is not far from two hundred and ten feet. As the railroad bridge at Greenfield is four hundred and fifty-one feet above low-water mark at Cincinnati, and perhaps seventy-five feet above the bed of the creek at the Fayette County line, the point of Paint Creek, where it leaves Fayette County, would be three hundred and seventy-six feet above low-water mark, at Cincinnati; add one hundred and sixty feet, the elevation of Washington, the county seat, above Paint Creek, at the southern line of the county, and the elevation of this town above low-water mark of the Ohio River, at Cincinnati, is about five hundred and thirty-six feet, or nine hundred and

sixty-eight feet above tide-water. It will thus appear that the average elevation of Fayette County is about two hundred feet less than that of Clinton County.

If we trace the line of outcrop of the various formations from the point in the western part of Clinton County, where Todd's Fork leaves the county, we shall find that the strata of stone seen under those we meet, proceed to the east, and if a well were dug deep enough at Washington or Wilmington, it would cut through all the strata found to the west as far as Cincinnati. A well sunk at Washington would first penetrate the strata overlying those exposed at Rock Mills, and passing through these, would penetrate the strata represented on Paint Creek, below Rock Mills, as at Rogers' and at James', and then would reach the stone so abundant on Rattlesnake, from the line of the Washington and Leesburgh road to the south, and, passing this, would penetrate the water-lime building-stone of Greenfield and Lexington, and, going deeper, would penetrate the great Niagara system, one hundred and fifty to one hundred and eighty feet thick, which is found immediately under the city of Wilmington; cutting through this it would next reach the Clinton iron ore, and then the stratified stone of this formation, about thirty feet in thickness, and then, after cutting through three feet of a ferruginous clay would reach the Cincinnati group, or blue limestone, and in about one hundred and twenty-five feet would reach the strata which are seen in Todd's Fork, where it flows out of Clinton County.

It has been stated that the average level of Fayette County is some two hundred feet lower than that of Clinton County, while numerous formations overlie in Fayette County those found exposed in Clinton County. The explanation is easy. It is observed that all the strata which have been named, dip to the east. They do, indeed, dip more, rather than less, than sufficient to make up the difference in the level of the counties, and it is likely I have understated rather than overstated the difference in level, as it was impossible to get the levels of the Cincinnati and Muskingum Valley Railroad, which would have enabled me to be more exact. I have calculated that the water-lime building-stone, as seen at Lexington and Greenfield, dips from thirty-five to forty feet per mile to the east, (it dips also to the north). In fifteen miles the dip would be between five hundred and fifty and six hundred feet; subtracting two hundred feet, the difference in level, there would be

left three hundred and fifty to four hundred feet to be made up in Fayette County by additional strata.

#### DENUDING AGENCIES.

After the deposition of the rocks now found in Clinton and Fayette counties, the surface was not long, at any early geological period, beneath the surface of the sea. While the deposit of sandstone which extends almost from the very border of Fayette County to the south indefinitely, and to the east, underlying the coal, was being made, the land to the north was above water, as well as when the deposits above the sandstone were made; at least, whatever material, organic or inorganic, was ever deposited here, has long since disappeared. We have some evidence, however, that the slate which immediately underlies the sandstone extended somewhat further north than the sandstone itself has been found. In Fayette County, near Rock Mills, about one hundred and twenty-five feet above the bed of the stream, on the farms of A. J. Yeomans and Aquilla Jones, as also on the farm of Mrs. McElroy, a mile west of Paint Creek, and near the southern line of the county, a slate formation is to be seen capping the highest point of land in the southern half of the county. This material must once have been continuous, and may have extended further than any traces of it are found at present.

We have abundant evidence in both of these counties of agencies which have operated in comparatively recent geological periods, and which have worn away deposits formerly existing here. We find that the surface of the existing bedded rock has been worn away and channels have been cut in it.

Where the loose material which now overlies the bedded rock has been removed, we find markings upon the surface of the exposed rock, if this is of such a nature as to resist atmospheric and other agencies, which would cause the surface of the rock to disintegrate, which indicate that some agency has been at work to grind down, and wear and smooth the surface. But unfortunately the nature of the stone underlying the clay in these counties is such, that it would not generally retain any striæ of a delicate character. We do, however, find stone well polished and delicately striated in Paint Creek. The exact locality is in Ross County above Greenfield, on the Indian Creek road, about three hundred feet up stream



from the beginning of the head-race of Smart's Mill, the last place on the east side of the road where stone has been quarried, and about thirty feet above low-water in the creek. I removed the sand and gravel myself from the exceedingly well polished surface of the rock.

Mr. John Sollars reported striated rock in a locality on his place, and another locality was visited by me on the same stream above Rock Mills.

At Rogers, below Rock Mills, the gravel contains many blocks of well smoothed stone, and at Rock Mills, just north of the village, many large bowlders of quartz and granite are mingled without stratification with the gravel, and constitute no inconsiderable part of the extensive beds.

At J. C. Sinsabaugh's, near Bloomingburgh, I saw a block of stone one foot thick, two feet long and sixteen inches wide, which had been taken from a gravel bank on his farm, and which was well worn on a portion of one side, was very smooth and marked with striæ, but the edges or corners were not rounded or broken. This was a hard, dark colored stone which gave out a ringing sound at the stroke of the hammer, and seemed to be of the same material as a drift-stone which I saw at Mr. Hegler's, on Herod's Creek, in Ross County, which contained *Tentaculites* in abundance.

Formations in Clinton County, which were formerly continuous, have been partially removed, as on Cliff Run the Clinton formation is seen in its full thickness, while excavations show that its continuity is broken to the east of this locality, so that the exposure of white limestone on Cliff Run is a mere island of this kind of stone.

Besides the wearing away of the general surface and the removal of particular parts of formations, there were causes at work which have excavated channels far below the general surface. Ice in the form of glaciers, is generally regarded as the means by which the denudation above alluded to has been effected, and moving water has doubtless been the instrument by which the deep channels have been excavated. These channels are only traced by observing the excavations which are made for one cause or another, the sinking of wells, and borings for water.

An instance of this channeling is noticed in that region in Clinton County, known as the "Prairie," where it has been frequently observed that they are places apparently forming a continuous line,

where rock is not found at any depth yet reached, although on each side it is but a short distance to the undisturbed strata. This channel has not been thoroughly, but, so far as observed, nearly, coincided with the direction of the present Anderson's Fork. Doubtless where the bottom of Anderson's Fork is the bedded rock, the old channel was cut to one side or the other of that in which the water flows at present. Connected with the fact of the existence of such deep drainage at a former period, is implied that the whole country was at a much greater elevation above the sea than it is in our time.

#### THE DRIFT.

The old channels became silted up, and other accumulations were made subsequent to the period of denudation. The surface of the land must have sunk down so as to be beneath the surface of the water. Every indication points to water as the medium by which the deposits were made. Upon the surface of the stone is everywhere found more or less of loose material. The study of this material in both these counties is full of interest.

The Drift is composed of clay, with varying proportions of sand and gravel, with occasional rounded blocks of granitic rock, and with the remains of trees, and sometimes of other vegetation. The greatest thickness of the Drift in our district is in Clinton County, east of the "Prairie," where a deposit of over one hundred feet is found. Whether the whole surface of the county was covered as deeply as this limited area, may admit of doubt; but there are reasons for believing that the surface was once covered with a heavy drift deposit. In some places the soft material has been washed away, leaving large accumulations of sand and gravel; in other places, as in the level region between the East Fork of Todd's Fork and Blanchester, the material of the drift was a finer sediment than is found in other places, and has not been removed or disturbed to such a degree as in other portions of the county, and, consequently, even if sand and gravel exist in it, such extensive beds of these substances as are found where the sediment had a different character, or was subsequently washed in currents of water.

The clays of the drift are both blue and yellow, the former apparently prevailing in both counties, as shown in the excavations for wells. There was considerable variation in reports of the strata

penetrated in sinking wells, but blue clay, or, as it is frequently called blue mud from its appearance, was uniformly found, but there was no uniformity in the thickness of it. Sometimes it is but a few feet thickness, and in another place not a mile distant, it is no less than forty feet thick. It is generally interstratified with sand and fine gravel, but sometimes no such stratification is seen.

Water is found nearly everywhere within a very few feet of the surface of the earth, so that it is seldom excavations were carried further than from ten to twenty feet below the surface, and our knowledge is limited of the material underlying to this slight extent.

Near Washington, on the farm of Mr. D. Waters, the blue clay is interstratified with sand, while on that of Mr. Noah Evans, adjoining, there is a continuous deposit of the same material of forty feet in thickness with gravel. This blue clay being impermeable to water, it is when beds of sand in it are reached that water is obtained, and usually in abundance.

In some parts of our district, particularly those which are flat, there does not occur within the usual range of the wells, much, if any, yellow clay. If it is found, it is just below the soil for from three to ten feet, where fine grained blue clay invariably occurs, interstratified with sand.

#### BOWLERS.

These are found scattered over the surface of both counties, and seem to belong above the blue clay deposit, rather than in it. The largest boulder, perhaps, which is found so far south in this state, is found in Clinton County, on the county infirmity farm, near Wilmington, and this lies on the fine-grained blue clay, upon which it would seem to have fallen by the washing away of the clay in which it was formerly imbedded, and which at a higher level lies near it on all sides. This boulder contains about twelve hundred cubic feet, and weighs upwards of ninety tons. Other large boulders are found in the extreme northern part of Fayette County, scattered numerously over the surface of the ground, and weighing from twenty to thirty tons. Besides these large erratic blocks, smaller ones are found more or less abundantly everywhere throughout these counties, especially in the northern half. They are found lying on or near the surface, where they have been left by the removal by water of the material deposited with them.

## GRAVEL AND SAND.

Mingled with the drift is always found a considerable proportion of these substances, but being scattered throughout the whole mass, or at most, showing only a slight tendency to be distinct in strata, more or less mixed with soft material. Where the original drift is in quantity and undisturbed, the sand and gravel in it are not available for economic purposes.

A few years ago these counties were thought to be lacking in these important adjuncts to civilization. It was not until within the last five years, when the demand for gravel for road-making became exceedingly urgent, that thorough and exhaustive, and as the result proved successful, search was made for it. It is now known that no real deficiency exists. People have learned where to look for it. When the currents of water carried away the lighter material of the drift deposit, those constituents which were heavier were left behind. We may regard the highest land as the former level of the region we are speaking of. There was then a deposit of loose material, sometimes a hundred feet in thickness above the bedded stone. This material was manifestly deposited from water. And to account for the character of the markings upon the rock surface, and the promiscuous internixture of clays, sand, and gravel, and sometimes a certain limited measure of stratification, or assorting of the material according to their weight, and for the evidently remote origin of the stony constituents requiring that they should have been brought hither, and especially for the numerous bowlders conspicuous, both for their size and clear marks of foreign origin, we unhesitatingly come to the conclusion that ice in some form contributed to the same end. Water in a liquid state alone could not carry such material so far without having an enormous velocity, sufficiently to move before it not only the loose material, but the very stone beneath it. When the water subsided, new lines of drainage appeared, corresponding more or less, depending upon the physical features of the country, with pre-existing ones. The emergence of the land was gradual, and the subsiding water stood for greater or less periods of time at different levels, which may be pointed out to-day with more or less distinctness. During the emergence of the solid earth, the currents of water carried away some of the material constituting the drift sediment

of the former period. The channels of drainage mark the direction of the current. Within these channels, the drift deposits were removed sometimes to the bedded rock. The varying force of the currents distributed the material as we now see it. Strong currents carried all before them; weaker currents only the more refined sediment. Any current bearing substances along will deposit the heavier material first, when the current becomes checked. It is thus that matters carried in currents of water become assorted and distributed. When a current bearing sediment finds a wider channel and expands, the current is checked at the side upon which it finds room to spread out. Here will be a deposit of the heavier parts of its freight. If two currents meet at the point of intersection, the currents will be retarded, especially if one be more swollen than the other, and the heavier material carried will be deposited. Where now are mere brooks, the ample extent of the washing, the broad valleys, show that rivers once flowed. Wherever the drift clays were not washed, the gravel lies interspersed through it; but where the clays are broken, where valleys have been cut in them, on the sides of these cuts, on the escarpment of the broken clay and gravel drift, the clay has been removed and the gravel is left in beds. Following the principles before referred to in regard to the laws of sedimentary deposits, the road-maker of to-day may find the deposits of gravel he needs. Along the declivity, where two former currents met, far back from the meeting point of the diminutive stream of the present time, on a point and looking from the higher land, he who seeks this useful material need not look in vain. As there were various levels of the water at that far distant period, so are there several elevations at which gravel is actually found. In addition to those beds on the escarpment of the hills, there are found hillocks or natural mounds of gravel which represent eddies, or places in which for some cause the water was more quiet, and hence, unable to carry forward all its load of sediment. Besides these, the soil of the present bottoms is in many places underlaid with ample deposits of gravel.

*Drifted wood* is found in the blue clay in all our district. The instances in which wood has been found in the clay beds, penetrated in well-digging, are by no means few; nearly every neighborhood furnishing one or more. A kind of jointed grass or rush was obtained from a well near Reeseville, in Clinton County.

*Bones.*—The gravel, which lay so long hidden from the knowl-



edge of the present inhabitants, was almost uniformly made use of as places of interment by some former race of people. Scarcely a gravel bed has been extensively worked in either of these counties in which abundance of human bones have not been discovered. The skeletons are usually found within two or three feet of the surface. We are left to conjecture in giving any reason why this material was used to make interments for the dead. Trinkets of any description are extremely rare in such graves, although not entirely unknown. In none, of which I have heard, were there any indications of unusual care or elaborateness in the interments. Possibly the ease of excavating a grave in such material may have determined the choice. But is it not a little singular that the inhabitants of a long-past age should have known the position of these gravel beds, covered, as they were, with a dense forest, while two generations of the intelligent people of this age had not any thought of their existence until within a half dozen of years?

*Stone implements.*—Flint, arrow and lance-points, stone hammers, bark-peelers, hematite fishing bobs or sinkers, and other articles of this class are found especially along the water-courses. As no value and but a passing interest have been attached to these articles, they have not been preserved, but have been broken up or lost. Still many are found yet by persons engaged in working the soil. No one locality has furnished more than the borders of Deer Creek, but they are common on all the streams, and, indeed, over the whole surface of the county are they found. As the soil in Fayette and in parts of Clinton has not been subjected to the plow as much as in other places, and, of course, some of it not plowed at all, there perhaps remain more still to be gathered than have ever been heretofore. Some persons, seeing in these articles a story of a former race of human beings, who have left but little else to tell of their manners of civilization, are gathering them up to preserve them from destruction. Nothing more amazes one in contemplating these relics of a people of a long past age than the immense number of them scattered over the surface of the earth. Perhaps no single acre of ground in central or southern Ohio but has furnished at least one flint arrow-point; but the average would be much greater than one to the acre, and it is not too much to say that every farm, at least, has furnished sometime a stone hatchet or bark-peeler.

*Hematite boulder.*—In Clinton County, near the residence of Sam-

uel Lamar, one of the county commissioners, I found a hematite boulder weighing about two hundred and fifty pounds. This was extremely hard, and seemed to be of the same material from which the sinkers, referred to in the last paragraph, were made.

*Flow-wells.*—There are several wells in each county, from the mouth of which the water constantly flows. The well at the fair ground, near Washington, is a good illustration of the principle of the *artesian* well. It was sunk through a stratum of blue clay to one of sand, from which the water rises and comes to the surface. About one mile distant is a well on the farm of Mr. D. Waters, in which the water rises to within six feet of the surface of the ground. The use of a level shows that the ground rises about the same number of feet between the fair grounds and Mr. Waters', and this person must dig as much deeper to penetrate to the water-bearing stratum of sand. The water stands on the same level in Mr. Waters' well as at the fair grounds.

#### THE BOUNDARY LINE OF CINCINNATI GROUP.

The line separating the blue limestone and the Clinton white limestone is easily distinguished. It may be distinguished in all the streams in the western part of Clinton County, which all cut abruptly through the Clinton and into the blue limestone. I shall here indicate where that line runs, beginning just without the county, on Anderson's Fork, near Ingall's Dam, where the upper beds of the Cincinnati Group and the Clinton formation are seen at one glance. To the west a mile or two, on Cliff Run, as well as on Buck Run, the Clinton stone may be seen forming low cliffs, cut off from the main body of the formation; but the true line is on Anderson's Fork, as mentioned above. On Todd's Fork, just above the crossing of the Lebanon road, near the line which divides the surveys, 1554 and 1556 (H. Gates), the same formations are seen in juxtaposition. Further south, on Lytle's Creek, was not seen; but on the next stream, Cowan's Creek, the line of the Clinton sweeps around to the east and appears above the village of Antioch, on the farm of Mr. James Gregory, and does not here rise above the surface of the earth. The next point in the line is back to the west, about one mile northeast of Martinsville, where it is quarried, and then its next appearance is at a point about one mile south of Farmer's Station, on the Cincinnati and Marietta Railroad, on a trib-

utary stream of the East Fork of the Miami. The last point at which the blue limestone is seen on the East Fork of the Miami, is near Pitzer's meeting-house, on the edge of White's survey. The very interesting fossils of the blue limestone of the Cincinnati Group will be figured in volumes of this survey, devoted to the subject of paleontology.

#### THE CLINTON FORMATION.

This is seen on Anderson's Fork, at Oglesby's quarry, and in Todd's Fork from the point of its first appearance, near the Lebanon road, to Babb's quarry in the base of the Niagara. At either of these localities the whole of the formation may be studied.

The lower strata have the distinctly sandy constitution characteristic of this formation, from which the stone is frequently called sandstone. These strata are good fire-stones, and resist the action of fire as a back wall in fire-places, for a generation, without softening or crumbling. But the strata a few feet higher are burned into lime, and make a medium quality for building purposes, and, no doubt, a very good quality of caustic lime for softening straw in the manufacture of paper. Some part of the ten feet of massive stone furnishes good building material. This stone has been obtained in Todd's Fork, but is expensive on account of thickness of superincumbent stone of a poor quality which must be removed before good stone can be reached. On Anderson's Fork, at Oglesby's quarry, the same stone is more accessible, and is the best building stone obtained from this formation. The quality of this stone at Oglesby's has led some to refer it to the Niagara. But it has the hardness and gritty character of the Clinton, and on surfaces which have been exposed in the quarry to the action of atmospheric agencies for a period of several years, it is seen to be composed almost wholly of a solid mass of broken encrinurid stems. Aside from lithological characters, this stone at Oglesby's is in the Clinton horizon about midway from top to bottom, exclusive of the iron ore in the upper part. The twelve feet from the top of the Clinton is well seen from the under-strata at Babb's quarry, on Todd's Fork, down stream to the locality of the iron furnace formerly erected to work the ore. This twelve feet is highly fossiliferous throughout, but it is only in a few feet at the bottom where the proportion of iron is great enough to entitle it to the name of iron

ore. In this part the imbedded fossils are deeply colored by the iron. For some reason the furnace erected here about twenty-seven years ago did not prove a success, and was soon abandoned, although the quality of iron was regarded as very good. The richest ore is a brittle stone, mostly composed of small, exteriorily smooth and shiny lenticular grains, reminding one of flax-seed. The ore is easily crumbled in the hand, and contains numerous disjointed crinoidal disks, partially eroded. The species of fossils become more numerous as we approach the higher strata. Sometimes the stone is highly granular or crystalline, while still crumbling easily in the fingers, and is less ferruginous, and the imbedded fossils become light colored. The iron ore occurs in considerable quantities, being exposed in an outcrop along the slopes for several miles, and large quantities could be obtained by stripping. If it were more convenient or nearer furnaces in operation, it might become valuable to mix with other ores in making certain qualities of iron, particularly if it should be found to serve likewise as a flux. The fossils in the upper beds are better preserved than in the lower, but good cabinet specimens are difficult to obtain. That locality alluded to before as Grubb's quarry, in the southern part of the county, abounds in fossils, and I recommend it as a promising field for palæontological research. It was but little opened at the time of my visit, but as the stone obtained seemed to answer well for building purposes, it will doubtless be further developed and furnish many fossils, and possibly some that are new to science.

	Feet.
Highly fossiliferous courses . . . . .	12
Massive courses, hard and gritty, showing crinoidal stems on weathered surface, . . . . .	10
Strata alternating with clay, . . . . .	5
Ferruginous clay, separating the limestone from the blue clay below . . . . .	3

#### THE NIAGARA FORMATION.

This designation, as well as many others in our geology, including the subject of the last paragraph—the Clinton—are derived from the account of the geology of the State of New York published some years since, and are taken from the occurrence of these strata in well known localities in that state.

The Niagara formation is not exposed very extensively in Clinton County, and dips far under the surface in Fayette. It lies immediately on the iron-stone or ore just referred to at Babb's quarry, on Todd's Fork. Here, proceeding from the upper strata of Clinton in the bed of the creek, near Babb's quarry, we find, commencing at the Clinton, thence upward:

Blue clay with purple tint, . . . . .	4 inches.
Blue clay, . . . . .	4 inches.
Stone stratum, . . . . .	1 inch.
Purple or red clay, unctuous feeling, . . . . .	4 inches.
Blue clay, . . . . .	4 inches.

The best Niagara building stone in the county—smooth, fine-grained, even-bedded limestone—approaching in quality some sorts of marble.

The supply of this building stone, however, is limited and much below the demand. In the inferior strata no trace of organic remains were found, their fine, even texture suggesting that they may have been deposited as calcareous mud in quiet water. In no part of the twelve or fifteen feet here exposed were organic remains found, except in the most meager quantity, here and there occurring a small mass of coral which is completely incorporated in the substance of the stone, being unbroken and standing upright as it was formed, having been silted up by fine, sedimentary deposits. Above this building stone the system assumes that loose and porous character so often observed in this formation, full of casts of large *Pentamerus oblongus* and other fossils, with numerous small cavities stained with carbonaceous matter. At Port William the exposure on Anderson's Fork was perfectly characteristic of this formation, the jagged and cavernous masses being worn and corroded by the elements into fantastic shapes.

But the most interesting exposure of this formation in the county is that known as Black's quarry, near Snow Hill, where the strata belong to the upper portion of the Niagara. This is a highly fossiliferous stone, but unsuitable for building purposes, as it is soft and porous, and can be crumbled in the hand. The stone used in constructing the Vienna and Wilmington Turnpike was obtained here. The fossils are difficult to obtain without being broken, but many of them are very good specimens, the most delicate markings



being preserved. The stone is so fragile that the specimens are greatly injured by handling, and can not be packed in the usual manner without detriment. Among those I brought away I find a *Rhynchonella cuneata*, an *Athyris*, a *Polypora* and *Striatopora*, and a *Favistella plumosa*. The molluscan fossils obtained were casts of the shells, the interiors being entirely empty and showing the muscular impressions with great distinctness. It will doubtless repay the palæontologist richly to make a thorough exploration of this quarry. If there is any economic value in the product of this quarry, not heretofore discovered, I suggest that it may be as material for lime. The best quality of building lime is manufactured in other localities from stone obtained in this horizon of the Niagara formation. There may be a question of its practical utility for this purpose on account of the liability of the stone to break up. There were indications that in some portions of the quarry the quality of the stone might be less liable to this objection. So far as my observation extended, this portion of the Niagara occurs nowhere else in our district. All the bedded rock eastward of the localities I have named, where the Niagara may be found, belong to the same formation, as all places where stone in position is found along Anderson's Fork, near Wilmington, and also near Reeseville.

#### THE LOWER HELDERBERG, OR WATER LINE.

This formation occurs next above the Niagara, and overlies it in Fayette County. The Niagara dips to the east, and the Lower Helderberg overlaps it. On Rattlesnake, in Fayette County, about one hundred feet in perpendicular thickness of this stone are accessible to observation. The exact locality where the greatest thickness can be observed, is on the Washington and Leesburg road, west of Rattlesnake Creek—the hill in the rear of the school house has an exposure near the summit. Going from the Falls of Rattlesnake, near Monroe, in Highland County, against the stream, after leaving behind the Niagara at the Falls, and some distance above, the next stone in position is the Lower Helderberg. The fine building stone of Lexington and Greenfield belongs to the lower strata of the water-lime. The same quality of stone has not been found on the Rattlesnake; whether it occurs there or not, remains to be seen. Within the Fayette County line, along the creek, from one hundred to one hundred and twenty-five feet, in

perpendicular measurement, are found. In the lower strata of this exposure, numerous bivalvular mollusks were found, which I have not identified. On Paint Creek, near Smith's Mill, a profusion of a small mollusk, in a broken and confused condition, was noticed. These I did not find on Rattlesnake. In the higher strata, no organic remains were obtained. This stone, through the entire one hundred and twenty-five feet, maintained strikingly the same characteristics.

When exposed to the air in masonry, this stone resists the weathering influences on the surface, but is liable to shell off and actually becomes fissured, through and through, until massive blocks become nothing more than a tottering collection of loose splinters and fragments. This stone is not now approved as material for bridge abutments or foundation walls. If a slab, from eight inches to a foot in thickness, is struck a few smart blows with a hand hammer, it not only fractures through and through, but breaks into pieces often not more than one or two inches in any dimension. The fracture is, in every instance, conchoidal. The stone is of an uniform texture, new fractures having a velvety appearance, with a fresh, brown color. It has been burned into lime, but I could not learn anything definite as to its quality. As the stone contains lime and allumina, there may be some portions of it adapted to the manufacture of hydraulic lime. Some of the higher strata resemble the Dittenhouse stone in the northern part of Ross County, which makes a good quality of water-lime. The striated rock on Paint Creek, near Smart's Mill, spoken of heretofore, is referred to this formation as the equivalent of that on Rattlesnake. There does not occur any more bedded rock on Rattlesnake above this development not referred to. But above the exposures near Smart's Mill, on Paint Creek, occur strata successively as one ascends the stream. In fact, all the bedded rock which occurs in Fayette county, except a limited exposure on Deer Creek, in the extreme eastern part of the county, is represented in that which is encountered on Paint Creek, from near the southern boundary line, to the vicinity of Rock Mills. To keep the continuity of strata, as we proceed in our investigations, we shift the scene from Rattlesnake to Paint Creek.

The next outcrop ascending this stream, above the striated rock in the vicinity of Smart's Mill, in Ross County, is above the bed of the creek, and one or two miles up stream from the last locality, on

the farm of Mr. Evan James. Here, we observe, a marked change has taken place in the lithological character of the bedded rock. I had no instrumental equipment which would enable me to ascertain whether or not this stone was conformable in dip with that of the last exposure. A considerable difference in altitude existed between the two exposures, but the intervening formations were not visible. The stone at James' is a limestone, light in color, and fine grained; a good quality of stone for building purposes. The quarry was but little worked where the building stone had been procured but a short distance further up the stream, the strata near the creek are very thin, often not more than one-half an inch thick, and none more than two inches thick, nearly white in color, and show finely sun and water cracks. These marks are delicate, but distinct, and roughen the surface but little. They seem to have been formed on the beach of a shallow, quiet water. The stone is fine in texture and soft to the touch. These strata are traced along the creek for about two miles, getting somewhat thicker in the upper part of Rogers' quarry. In no part of this distance were any organic remains discovered, but on the Washington and Greenfield Turnpike, fifty or more feet higher on the horizon, and about west from the point of first appearance of the bedded rock in the creek, in the ditch, by the roadside, occur strata which show clearly marked indications of a lamellibranch mollusk, less than a quarter of an inch in its longest measurement, also very distinct and beautiful fucoidal impressions. The fractures showed delicate markings of *dendrites*. This is perhaps the same stone which occurs west of this locality, at Mrs. Doster's, on Walnut Creek, and has a local reputation as a fire-stone.

Another and more massive exposure, occurs two miles above Rogers', a harder stone than any found above Paint, and in some respects reminded me of the Clinton.

The locality of Rock Mills presents more points of interest to the geologist than any other in Fayette County. Below is a section of all the strata visible in this vicinity:

	FEET.
Yellow clay, seen on ridge east of the creek, . . .	5
Blue clay, " " " . . .	5
Shale or slate, " " " . . .	10
Strata of stone unconformable with those next below, seen best just above "Lower Cedar Hole," contains a stratum of breccia . . . . .	50

Fossiliferous, top strata at west end of bridge, thin	
strata, one half an inch to six inches thick, said to be	10
These, with the eleven above, non-fossiliferous,	15
"Fossiliferous ledge," all the fossils in the quarry ob-	
tained here,	1
To creek bed not seen	40

The fifty feet or more of strata, near "Lower Cedar Hole," did show about one foot in ten to the south. The upper strata contained no fossils so far as seen, but near the bottom occurs one stratum which is composed in part of breccia. The fragments are about one-eighth of an inch thick, and are clearly defined, and imbedded in a matrix of a lighter color. A portion of one of the strata was almost wholly composed of what seemed to be internal casts of a small shell—probably *Loxonema hydraulica*.—Hall.

I shall add no further remarks to those which have been made above, except that the stratum marked as being fossiliferous above, contained many fragments of *orthoceratites*. No good cabinet specimens of any kind of fossils were secured here. The strata above the fossiliferous one are nearly all water-marked, or rather sun-marked, as if dried or baked in the hot sun. They exhibit no signs of fossils, either animal or vegetable.

From this locality the building-stone, used in Washington and vicinity, is mostly obtained. The pavements are flagged with the thin sun and water-marked stones.

The only strata in the county, higher than those at Rock Mills, are found on Deer Creek, in the eastern part of the county. It would be difficult to assign these strata to their exact position without tracing them down stream on Deer Creek.

#### THE PAVING-STONES OF WASHINGTON COURT HOUSE.

We have so often been asked what caused the peculiar marking of these stones, that a brief explanation may be of some interest in this connection. It is a well-known fact that lime and sand stone are formed by successive sedimentary deposits, through the agency of water. Every one has noticed during dry weather the deep cracks in the earth, especially in the bottoms of ponds and creeks, after the water has all disappeared. When a heavy rain comes the ground is again overflowed, foreign matter is carried in, and

the cracks are filled with a different material from the original, thus presenting the same phenomenon at the present time as formerly, when the rocks in question were formed. The water has receded, the exposed surface has been subjected to the intense rays of the sun, and in the rapid process of drying, cracks and crevices have been formed, which have been filled up by the overflow, as the process of rock-formation goes on from age to age.



## FAYETTE COUNTY IN THE REBELLION.

---

The first gun discharged from the rebel batteries at the stars and stripes, floating over the ramparts of Fort Sumpter, resounded over the waters and through the valleys, reverberating from hill to hill, proclaimed to the patriots of this country the intelligence throughout the vast Union, from the Atlantic to the Pacific, that the old flag was insulted, the government in danger, and that the brave sons of Ohio were called upon to protect the old ship of state. Ohio as a whole responded nobly to the call for volunteers. Fayette County, as a part of that glorious whole, sprang to the rescue. The fires of patriotism were lighted in every loyal heart, not only of her brave sons, but her noble women, who, with Spartan heroism, urged them to the tented fields.

---

### FIFTY-FOURTH OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Recruiting for this regiment began in the latter part of the summer of 1861, the place of the rendezvous being Camp Dennison, where the regiment was organized and drilled during the fall of 1861. The men composing this command were from the counties of Allen, Auglaize, Butler, Cuyahoga, Fayette, Greene, Hamilton, Logan, and Preble.

On the 17th of February, 1862, the regiment went into the field with an aggregate of eight hundred and fifty men. The 54th reached Paducah, Kentucky, February 20, 1862, and was assigned to a brigade in the division commanded by General Sherman. On the 6th of March, the command ascended the Tennessee River, disembarked at Pittsburg Landing, and camped near Shiloh Church. On the 6th of April, the regiment engaged in the battle of Pittsburg Landing, its position being on the extreme left of the army,

but on the second day it was assigned a new position near the center of the line.

In the two days' fighting the regiment sustained a loss of one hundred and ninety-eight men killed, wounded, and missing. On the 29th of April the regiment moved upon Corinth, skirmishing severely at Russell House, May 17th, and engaging in the movement upon the works at Corinth, May 31st. On the morning of the evacuation the 54th was among the first organized bodies of troops to enter the town. The regimental colors were unfurled from a public building, and the regiment was designated to perform provost duty, the commanding officer of the regiment being appointed commandant of the post of Corinth.

The regiment moved with the army to La Grange, Tennessee, and from there to Holly Springs; from there to Moscow, Tennessee, and thence to Memphis, where it arrived July 21, 1862. During the summer the regiment was engaged in several short expeditions, and on the 29th of November it moved with the army toward Jackson, Mississippi, by way of Holly Springs. The regiment soon returned to Memphis, and with a portion of the army, under General Sherman, moved down the Mississippi and went into position before the enemy's line at Chickasaw Bayou. It was engaged in the assault on the rebel works, December 28th and 29th, with a loss of twenty men killed and wounded. On the 1st of January, 1863, the regiment withdrew, ascended the Mississippi and Arkansas rivers, and engaged in the assault and capture of Arkansas Post.

The 54th again descended the Mississippi River, and disembarked at Young's Point, Louisiana. Here it was employed in digging a canal, and in other demonstrations connected with the siege of Vicksburg. It was a severe march among the bayous to the rear of Vicksburg, which resulted in the rescue of the gunboats, which were about to be abandoned and destroyed.

On the 6th of May the regiment began its march to the rear of Vicksburg by way of Grand Gulf, and was engaged in the battles of Champion Hills and Big Black Bridge. It was engaged in a general assault on the enemy's works in the rear of Vicksburg, on the 19th and 22d of June, losing in the two engagements forty-seven killed and wounded. It was continually employed in skirmishing and fatigue duty during the siege of Vicksburg, except for six days, which were consumed in a march of observation toward Jackson, Mississippi.

After the fall of Vicksburg, the 54th moved with the army upon Jackson, Mississippi, and was constantly engaged in skirmishing, from the 9th to the 14th of July. After the capture of Jackson, the regiment returned to Vicksburg, and remained until October, 1863, when, forming a part of the Fifteenth Army Corps, it ascended the Mississippi River to Memphis, and from there proceeded to Chattanooga.

It was engaged in the battle of Missionary Ridge, November 26th, and next day marched to the relief of the garrison, at Knoxville, Tennessee. It pursued the enemy's wagon-train from Knoxville through the southeastern portion of Tennessee, and a short distance into North Carolina, and then returned to Chattanooga, and moved thence to Larkinsville, Alabama, where it went into winter quarters, January 12, 1864.

The regiment was mustered into the service as a veteran organization on the 22d of January, and at once started to Ohio on a furlough. It returned to camp in April, with an addition of two hundred recruits, and entered on the Atlanta campaign on the first of May.

It participated in a general engagement at Resaca, and at Dallas, and in a severe skirmish at New Hope Church, June 6th and 7th.

It was in the general assault upon Kenesaw Mountain, June 27th, losing twenty-eight, killed and wounded.

It was in a severe skirmish at Nicotack Creek, July 3d, losing thirteen, killed and wounded; and was in a battle on the east side of Atlanta, July 21st and 22d, sustaining a loss of ninety-four killed, wounded and missing.

The 54th lost eight men, killed and wounded, at Ezra Chapel, on the 28th of July, and from the 29th of July to the 27th of August, it was almost continually engaged in skirmishing before the works at Atlanta.

It was in a heavy skirmish at Jonesboro, August 30th, and in a general action at the same place, two days immediately following.

After resting a few weeks in camp, near Atlanta, the regiment started in pursuit of Hood, and followed him within sixty miles of Chattanooga, and from there to Gadsden, Alabama, when it returned to Atlanta, and prepared for the march to Savannah.

The 54th started on that wonderful march on the 15th of November, and on the 15th of December, was engaged in the assault and capture of Fort McAlister, near Savannah.

The regiment assisted in the destruction of the Gulf Railroad, towards the Altamaha River, and on the 7th of January, 1865, marched into Savannah.

After a rest of several weeks, it moved with the army on the march through the Carolinas, skirmishing at the crossing of the South Edisto and North Edisto rivers, on the 10th and 12th of February, respectively.

It was closely engaged in the vicinity of Columbia, and participated in its last battle at Bentonsville, North Carolina, March 21, 1865.

The regiment marched to Richmond, Virginia, and from there to Washington City, where it took part in the grand review of the Western Army. On the second of June it was transported by railroads and steamboats to Louisville, Kentucky, and after remaining there two weeks, it proceeded to Little Rock, Arkansas, and there performed garrison duty until August 15, 1865, when it was mustered out. The regiment returned to Camp Dennison, Ohio, where it received final pay, and was disbanded on the 24th of August, 1865.

The aggregate strength of the regiment, at muster-out, was two hundred and fifty-five—twenty-four officers and two hundred and thirty-one men. It marched, during its term of service, a distance of three thousand six hundred and eighty-two miles; participated in four sieges, nine severe skirmishes, fifteen general engagements, and sustained a loss of five hundred and six men, killed, wounded and missing.

#### COMPANY I.

Jerre Houser, captain, enlisted September 1, 1861.

Luther W. Saxton, second lieutenant, enlisted December 1, 1861.

Joseph Doland, sergeant, enlisted December 1, 1861.

Jacob Dommond, private, enlisted September 11, 1861.

William Allen, private, enlisted December 23, 1861.

Henry Belt, private, enlisted September 7, 1861.

John Ibes, private, enlisted December 23, 1861.

Jacob Ibes, private, enlisted December 23, 1861.

Thomas R. Jones, private, enlisted November 11, 1861.

George Richardson, private, enlisted November 10, 1861.

Eber Allen, private, enlisted December 31, 1861.

Michael Bonny, private, enlisted December 2, 1861.

Timothy Morgan, private, enlisted December 30, 1861.  
Jacob Bales, private, enlisted December 2, 1861.  
John High, private, enlisted September 18, 1861.  
Usual Kimbell, private, enlisted September 20, 1861.  
Archibald Stetsworth, private, enlisted September 11, 1861.

## COMPANY C.

Charles A. White, captain, enlisted September 1, 1861.  
Joseph Hauser, first lieutenant, enlisted September 18, 1861.  
John S. Wells, second lieutenant, enlisted September 7, 1861.  
James P. Wyatt, sergeant, enlisted September 12, 1861.  
John A. Kuhl, sergeant, enlisted September 18, 1861.  
Harrison Doster, sergeant, enlisted September 18, 1861.  
David Hopkins, sergeant, enlisted October 20, 1861.  
Millum Birk, corporal, enlisted September 20, 1861.  
John Reynolds, corporal, enlisted September 11, 1861.  
Rabers Wells, corporal, enlisted October 20, 1861.  
Edmund Updegrove, corporal, enlisted September 11, 1861.  
Peter Tammany, corporal, enlisted September 18, 1861.  
Thomas C Doster, corporal, enlisted October 19, 1861.  
Edmund Millikan, musician, enlisted December 6, 1861.  
Francis L. Blakemore, private, enlisted September 11, 1861.  
James M. Bougham, private, enlisted October 22, 1861.  
William Black, private, enlisted October 19, 1861.  
Charles W. Craig, private, enlisted September 7, 1861.  
John Craig, private, enlisted September 7, 1861.  
John Caplin, private, enlisted September 9, 1861.  
John Conner, private, enlisted September 11, 1861.  
John B. Dewey, private, enlisted October 17, 1861.  
James Dewey, private, enlisted November 19, 1861.  
John W. Dorman, private, enlisted October 18, 1861,  
Dennis Dorman, private, enlisted December 6, 1861.  
William Eastman, private, enlisted September 11, 1861.  
Thomas S. Edminson, private, enlisted September 11, 1861.  
Matthias Engle, private, enlisted October 25, 1861.  
Anthony Frickers, private, enlisted September 9, 1861.  
Jasper Hire, private, enlisted September 10, 1861.  
Timothy Hixon, private, enlisted October 19, 1861.  
Henry M. Grove, private, enlisted December 6, 1861.  
James M. Goldsberry, private, enlisted September 18, 1861.  
Michael Halton, private, enlisted October 19, 1861.  
Thomas C. Hellen, private, enlisted October 19, 1861.



David Jones, private, enlisted September 18, 1861.  
Edward King, private, enlisted September 11, 1861.  
Patrick Karon, private, enlisted December 6, 1861.  
William D. Keith, private, enlisted October 21, 1861.  
Isaac Miller, private, enlisted September 12, 1861.  
William Miller, private, enlisted December 6, 1861.  
Leopold Mader, private, enlisted September 18, 1861.  
Robert Nixon, private, enlisted September 18, 1861.  
Fergus Nixon, private, enlisted October 23, 1861.  
John N. Pocock, private, enlisted September 17, 1861.  
William Priddy, private, enlisted September 20, 1861.  
Levi Ross, private, enlisted September 18, 1861.  
Isaac N. Rorice, private, enlisted September 17, 1861.  
Samuel Selvers, private, enlisted September 11, 1861.  
Samuel Sallars, private, enlisted October 19, 1861.  
Jonathan Sallars, private, enlisted September 18, 1861.  
Joseph Smith, private, enlisted September 20, 1861.  
Charles W. Smith, private, enlisted November 1, 1861.  
Isaac Smith, private, enlisted November 15, 1861.  
Silas M. Smith, private, enlisted December 6, 1861.  
Oliver Vaupelt, private, enlisted September 11, 1861.  
Charles Willson, private, enlisted September 18, 1861.  
Joseph Willson, private, enlisted December 6, 1861.

## RECRUITS.

James M. Doster, corporal, enlisted February 8, 1864.  
Albert Siddens, private, enlisted February 8, 1864.  
Isaac J. Shields, private, enlisted February 20, 1864.  
Robert Wells, private, enlisted October 20, 1861.  
Albert P. Coyner, private, enlisted October 28, 1861.  
Matthias Engle, private, enlisted December 21, 1861.  
Dennis Dorman, private, enlisted December 6, 1861.

## COMPANY A.

Complete roster of all officers and men, who enlisted at Washington C. H., Ohio, for three years, or during the war, and those who veteranized :

S. B. Yeoman, captain, enrolled September 5, 1861, discharged June 8, 1863. Resigned on account of wounds.

L. W. Saxton, captain, enrolled September 11, 1861, discharged June 27, 1864. Killed at Kenesaw Mountain.

E. B. Updegrove, captain, enrolled September 11, 1861, discharged August 15, 1865, with the company at the close of the war.

George F. Kili, first lieutenant, enrolled September 5, 1861, discharged May 17, 1862. Transferred as captain of Company K.

James Depoy, first lieutenant, enrolled September 5, 1861, discharged February 19, 1863. Resigned.

Judson McCoy, first lieutenant, enrolled September 5, 1861, discharged November 9, 1864. Time expired.

Philip Weitzel, first lieutenant, enrolled December, 1864, discharged August 15, 1865, with the company.

#### MUSTER-OUT ROLL.

Non-commissioned officers and privates mustered out with the company, at the close of the war, at Little Rock, Arkansas :

Norman Shellers, veteran first sergeant, enlisted September 5, 1861, discharged August 15, 1865.

Harrison Cline, veteran 2d sergeant, enlisted September 5, 1861, discharged August 15, 1865.

Peter Ulmer, veteran 3d sergeant, enlisted September, 5, 1861, discharged August 15, 1865.

Elias Tracey, veteran 4th sergeant, enlisted September 5, 1861, discharged August 15, 1865.

Hensy Johnson, non-veteran 5th sergeant, enlisted September 5, 1861, discharged August 15, 1865.

Thomas Hagne, veteran 1st corporal, enlisted September 5, 1861, discharged August 15, 1865.

Michael Assing, recruit private, enlisted January 4, 1864, discharged August 15, 1865.

Michael Cedle, veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, discharged August 15, 1865.

B. F. Calvin, recruit private, enlisted December 27, 1863, discharged August 15, 1865.

William Ducey, veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, discharged August 15, 1865.

George Eberhart, veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, discharged August 15, 1865.

George P. Edie, recruit private, enlisted December 29, 1863, discharged August 15, 1865.

John H. Edie, recruit private, enlisted December 29, 1863, discharged August 15, 1865.

David Hedsick, veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, discharged August 15, 1865.

Samuel Keasn, veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, discharged August 15, 1865.

Jacob Misler, veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, discharged August 15, 1865.

Thomas Miller, recruit private, enlisted December 27, 1863, discharged August 15, 1865.

John N. Office, recruit private, enlisted February 29, 1864, discharged August 15, 1865.

Cornelius Peas, recruit private, enlisted February 10, 1864, discharged August 15, 1865.

John Petsy, veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, discharged August 15, 1865.

W. D. Rumor, veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, discharged August 15, 1865,

J. R. Roads, veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, discharged August 15, 1865.

S. B. Sanderson, veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, discharged August 15, 1865.

S. B. Spangler, recruit private, enlisted December 29, 1863, discharged August 15, 1865.

Levi Wright, veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, discharged August 15, 1865.

W. D. Woods, veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, discharged August 15, 1865.

John White, recruit private, enlisted December 29, 1863, discharged August 15, 1865.

#### KILLED.

Harvey Rogers, non-veteran sergeant, enlisted September 5, 1861, killed July 22, 1864, near Atlanta, Georgia.

James Wimer, non-veteran corporal, enlisted September 5, 1861, killed December 28, 1862, at Chickesaw Bluffs, Mississippi.

John Coil, recruit private, enlisted August 4, 1862, killed December 28, 1862, at Chickesaw Bluffs, Mississippi.

Nathan Chesley, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, killed April 6, 1862, at Shiloh, Tennessee.

William Holcomb, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, killed April 6, 1862, at Shiloh, Tennessee.]

Ezra Lathem, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, killed April 6, 1862, at Shiloh, Tennessee.

William Radke, recruit private, enlisted June 13, 1862, killed May 22, 1863, storming Fort Pemberton, near Vicksburg, Mississippi.

Lewis Sterz, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, killed April 6, 1862, at Shiloh, Tennessee.

Nathan White, recruit private, enlisted December 29, 1863, killed June 27, 1864, at Kenesaw Mountain, Georgia.

## DIED.

John P. Fechthorn, non-veteran sergeant, enlisted September 5, 1861, died March 26, 1863, at Paducah, Kentucky.

Walter L. Hill, veteran sergeant, enlisted September 5, 1861, died January 5, 1865, at Andersonville, Georgia, of wounds received at Kenesaw Mountain.

James Heffley, non-veteran corporal, enlisted September 5, 1861, died February 14, 1864, at Paducah, Kentucky. (Disease).

William Figgins, non-veteran corporal, enlisted September 5, 1861, died October 1, 1863, at Memphis, Tennessee. (Disease).

Joshua Ferguson, non-veteran corporal, enlisted September 5, 1861, died January 5, 1863, at Young's Point, Louisiana. (Disease).

Fielding Latham non-veteran corporal, enlisted September 5, 1861, died June 20, 1862, at Memphis, Tennessee. (Disease).

Isaac Abner, non-veteran private, enlisted September 6, 1861, died August 10, 1862, at Atlanta, Georgia.

John Baker, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, died October 20, 1863, at Memphis, Tennessee. (Abscess).

Simon Coil, non veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, died February 8, 1864, at home. (Disease).

J. E. Emery, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, died August 3, 1863, at Memphis, Tennessee. (Flux).

Carl Kranter, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, died September 3, 1862, at Memphis, Tennessee. (Congestive fever).

Fritz Krim, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, died February 14, 1864, at Cincinnati, Ohio. (Disease).

David Lindsey, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, died January 31, 1861, at Camp Dennison, Ohio. (Disease).

Levi Morrow, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, died August 2, 1863, at Vicksburg, Mississippi. (Disease).

Jacob Rankin, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, died May 31, 1862, at New Corinth, Mississippi, of wounds received at Shiloh.

William Richardson, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, died 1862, at Saint Louis, Missouri. (Disease).

Collum Rumor, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, died 1862, at Memphis, Tennessee. (Disease).

John M. Smidt, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, died 1862, at Cincinnati, Ohio, of wounds received at Shiloh.

John H. Smith, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, died June 24, 1862, at Hamburg, Tennessee. (Fever).

Ignatious H. Smith, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, died 1862, at Cincinnati, Ohio. (Disease).

John A. Sanderson, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, died July 13, 1863, at Plymouth, Ohio. (Disease).

Jefferson Seedle, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, died 1862, at Memphis, Tennessee. (Disease).

David Turner, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, died April 19, 1862, at Cincinnati, Ohio. (Disease).

Joseph White, recruit private, enlisted December 29, 1863, died August 9, 1864, at Marietta, Georgia. (Disease).

Charles Weaver, recruit private, enlisted February 3, 1864, died November 28, 1864, at Camp Chase, Ohio. (Disease).

#### DISCHARGED ON SURGEON'S CERTIFICATE.

Hensy C. Wimer, non-veteran 1st sergeant, enlisted September 5, 1861, discharged July 22, 1862, at Columbus, Ohio. Wounded at Shiloh, Tennessee.

William Sick, non-veteran sergeant, enlisted September 5, 1861, discharged July 24, 1862. Wounded at Shiloh, Tennessee.

James W. Richardson, non-veteran sergeant, enlisted September 5, 1861, discharged November 24, 1862, at Memphis, Tennessee. (Disease).

George W. Pippenger, non-veteran corporal, enlisted September 5, 1861, discharged November 24, 1862, at Memphis, Tennessee. (Disease),

Patrick Driscoll, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, discharged November 24, 1862. Wounded at Shiloh, Tennessee.

James Hensey, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, discharged 1862, at Camp Dennison, Ohio. (Disease).

Martin Joice, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, discharged December 25, 1862, at Memphis, Tennessee. (Disease).

Adam Krant, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, discharged November 24, 1862, at Memphis, Tennessee. (Disease).

Michael Kuderer, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, discharged 1862, at Cincinnati, Ohio. Wounded at Shiloh.



Thomas J. Lindsey, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, discharged December 19, 1862, of wounds received at Shiloh, Tennessee.

John H. Miller, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, discharged May 20, 1865. Wounded near Atlanta, July 22, 1864.

Charles P. Smith, non veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, discharged December 11, 1862. Wounded at Shiloh, Tennessee, April 6, 1862.

John F. Shoemaker, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, discharged January 16, 1862, at Memphis, Tennessee, of wounds.

Hensy Sherer, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, discharged July 29, 1862, at Columbus, Ohio. (Disease).

Sanford Tucker, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1862, discharged March 12, 1863, of wounds received at Shiloh.

Elijah Williams, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1862, discharged 1862, of wounds received at Shiloh.

Peter Zager, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1862, discharged January 16, 1863, at Memphis, Tennessee. (Disease).

#### DISCHARGED.

The following members were discharged September 19, 1864, at East Port, Georgia, by reason of expiration of first three years' enlistment:

Samuel E. Hamilton, non-veteran 1st sergeant, enlisted September 5, 1861.

Joseph White, non-veteran sergeant, enlisted September 5, 1861.

James K. Ayers, non-veteran corporal, enlisted September 5, 1861.

Robert D. Blue, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861.

Rufus Degroat, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861.

Godfred Gestner, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861.

Paul Jones, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861.

Simon Kaulter, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861.

Lucean McCollum, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861.

Levi Murphy, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861.

Benjamin Office, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861.

John Piggott, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861.

John Servis, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861.

Hensy C. Steel, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861.

Richard Weber, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861.

#### DISCHARGED BY ORDER OF THE SECRETARY OF WAR.

James Calkins, recruit private, enlisted December 18, 1862, discharged June 26, 1865, at Washington, D. C.

David Ibes, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, discharged February 19, 1863, at Saint Louis, Missouri.

John Staley, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, discharged January 12, 1862, at Cincinnati, Ohio.

#### TRANSFERRED.

John D. Long, non-veteran corporal, enlisted September 5, 1861, transferred to V. R. Corps.

Joseph Utz, veteran bugler, enlisted September 5, 1861, transferred January 1, 1864, to field and staff.

Levi D. Starr, non-veteran private, enlisted September 5, 1861, transferred to V. R. Corps.

---

### NINETIETH OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

This regiment was organized at Lancaster, Ohio, on the 15th of July, 1862, by the military committees of the counties of Fayette, Pickaway, Fairfield, Hocking, Vinton, and Perry. August 28, 1862, the organization of the regiment was completed, and it was mustered into service. Its aggregate strength was thirty-eight commissioned officers, and nine hundred and forty-three men. At 8 o'clock p. m., August 29th, it was on its way to Covington, Kentucky, where it reported to Major General Wright, on the 30th. At 10 a. m. it was on the cars, with orders to report to General Nelson, at Lexington, Kentucky. General Nelson being disabled by a wound, Colonel Ross reported to General Wright, who had assumed command. This officer ordered Major Yeoman to take four companies and picket all the approaches to the city. This duty was faithfully performed until 3 o'clock of September 1st, when rumors of the advance of the rebel army from Richmond became so strong that orders were issued to burn the army stores and prepare to move at once. By 7 o'clock p. m. the regiment was in line on the Versailles turnpike, detailed as guard for the wagon train, four companies in the rear, under Major Yeoman, and six in the advance, under Colonels Ross and Rippey.

At 4 p. m. the national forces had reached Versailles, a distance of twelve miles, and was in full retreat. The forced march was

continued to Louisville, the men suffering terribly from thirst and the stifling dust. The fatigue was truly agonizing, This suffering was intensely aggravated by guarding the wells and cisterns along the road, which compelled the officers and soldiers to drink from the stagnant pools beside the road. The command consisted mostly of new levies, consequently the men were unused to such hardships, and many sank under the terrible strain. At Shelbyville (a beautiful village) the thirst of the men was alleviated by the clear, cold, spring water, kindly issued to each man by the citizens, as the column passed along.

At 1 o'clock p. m., September 5th, the regiment reached its camping-ground, near Louisville, having marched one hundred miles in eighty-six hours—taking, in the meantime, less than sixteen hours sleep.

The regiment remained in camp until the 5th of September, engaged in picket duty and drill. On the 16th it was assigned to Brigadier General Craft's brigade, of Brigadier General Woodruff's division. After maneuvering in the vicinity of Louisville for several days, the regiment was assigned to the twenty-second brigade, Brigadier General Charles Crafts; fourth division, General W. S. Smith; twenty-first army corps, General T. L. Critenden, and marched with General Buell's army in pursuit of the rebel forces under General Bragg. On the 8th of October it approached to within two miles of Perryville. The musketry of the battle was distinctly heard, but from some unaccountable cause the regiment was not allowed to engage in the conflict.

October 10th it moved on the Danville road, and on the 11th reached that place. On the 12th it moved to the left of Danville, and in front of Camp Dick Robison. On the 13th it counter-marched to Danville, and on the 14th resumed the pursuit of Bragg, and bivouacked near Stanford. On the 15th, at noon, it reached Crab Orchard.

Passing through Mt. Vernon, it crossed Little Rockcastle River, and, meeting the enemy posted on the road leading to Wildcat Mountain, drove them from that position. On the 20th the regiment surprised twelve hundred of the enemy, and with a yell swooped down upon them, capturing two hundred prisoners, and over two hundred head of cattle. While on this march it effectually destroyed the Goose Creek salt works, a valuable depot, from which the rebels had long been drawing their supplies of that indispensable article.

The march through this region was one of great hardship. Many of the men were shoeless, and in marching over the snow-clad roads, they left their foot-prints marked with blood.

October 27th the regiment bivouacked near Somerset. Continuing the march, it passed over the battle-ground of Mill Springs, and on the 4th of November reached Glasgow, Kentucky. It remained here until the 8th, when it broke camp, and on the 19th marched through Nashville, and went into camp nine miles beyond that city.

December 26, 1862, the regiment moved with the army on Murfreesboro, Tennessee, and on the 27th bivouacked on Stewart's Creek. December 29th, at 8 o'clock A. M., the forward movement was resumed, the regiments marching in divisions, and columns at half distance. At 7 P. M., on the 30th, the division was massed in a cotton field, badly mixed, and in no condition for offensive movements. This was within one mile of Stone River. The morning of the 31st found the regiment in line. After standing thus for some hours, hearing the din of battle in the rear, its turn came to be placed face to face with the enemy, where it fought as coolly as if it had been on a hundred battle-fields. The enemy was, however, in too great numbers, and the 90th being without support was compelled to fall back on the main force. The regiment lost in this fight one hundred and thirty men killed, wounded and missing. Six officers were wounded: Captain M. B. Rowe, Lieutenant L. W. Reahard, of Company K; Lieutenant Welsh, of Company D; First Lieutenant T. E. Baker, of Company C; and Second Lieutenant J. N. Selby, of Company H; and Captain Thomas Raines, of Company F; Captain Alvah Perry and Lieutenant J. F. Cook, were captured. At 12 o'clock M., the regiment was again formed on the left of the Nashville turnpike, and supported a battery the rest of the day. The men having lost their blankets and knapsacks suffered terribly that night from the cold.

January 1, 1863, the third day of the battle, the regiment was in line all day, but the most of the fighting was done by the artillery. On the morning of the 2d it occupied the position on which was massed those forty pieces of artillery which sent Breckenridge's rebel corps howling back over Stone River. At 5 P. M. General Palmer ordered the 90th Ohio and the 31st Indiana to move over an open field. They obeyed, and charged a rebel position still on the national side of Stone River, and with but little loss became masters of it.

On the 4th the enemy was nowhere to be seen, and the day was spent in burying the dead of the regiment, who were found stripped of all their clothing except their drawers. Those seriously wounded were found with their wounds undressed, and in a most terrible condition. Colonel Ross, who led the regiment in this battle, and who proved himself a brave and efficient officer, was immediately after sent to the rear in serious ill-health. Lieutenant Colonel Rippey succeeded to the command. On the 14th of April, Colonel Ross resigned, and Lieutenant Colonel Rippey was promoted colonel, and Major Yeoman was appointed lieutenant colonel.

The regiment lay in camp near Murfreesboro, with the rest of the army, until the 23d of June, when General Rosecrans commenced his movements on Tullahoma. After a hard march through the mud and rain, and over almost impassable mountains, skirmishing with the enemy at several points along the route, the 90th Ohio found itself, on the 12th of September, on West Chickamauga Creek, near Lee and Gordon's mills. On the 19th it was ordered to move, with its brigade, by the left flank to the support of General Thomas' corps. The line of battle passed at quick time over a cornfield and through a strip of timber, and on emerging from the timber discovered the enemy at close range, in the act of completing their movement of turning and inclosing General Thomas' right flank. This line was established at 1 P. M., and notwithstanding the repeated efforts of the enemy was held until 2:30 P. M., when, the supply of ammunition being exhausted, Colonel Rippey received orders to retire his regiment to a strip of timber one hundred and fifty yards in the rear.

In his new position, Rippey made application for, and obtained a section of battery B, 1st Ohio Artillery, and with it held the enemy in check until a fresh supply of ammunition was obtained. It now became evident, from the advancing war of the musketry, upon the front and right, that the position was again being flanked. To meet this new movement, the regiment made a right half-wheel, about faced, and was in position to meet the impending charge of the enemy. To save a rout of the right, it was plain that a counter charge must be made. General Turchin gave the order, and the 90th Ohio led the charge in gallant style, causing the enemy to retreat in confusion. The rebels were followed some four hundred yards, when General Turchin called out, "Poys, we go far enough,



we know not what is on our right, or what is on our left!" The 90th Ohio was next ordered to the support of General Johnson's division, now being hard pressed.

September 20th, the brigade constructed works without the aid of axes, shovels, or picks; upon which the enemy made two ineffectual assaults. The 90th Ohio was then ordered to relieve the 2d Kentucky, which it executed under a heavy fire from the enemy, losing five men in advancing to the line of works. The enemy finding the position too strong, massed his forces on the left of the brigade line, and succeeded in partially turning it, exposing the regiment to a rear and flank fire. It was by this fire that the gallant adjutant of the regiment, D. N. Kingery, was killed. The national forces rallied, the enemy was in turn driven, and part of the lost ground recovered.

During the battle, the breastwork of the regiment, (which consisted of logs) caught fire on the outside; but the fire was extinguished by officers and men voluntarily, leaping the works and beating the fire out with their hands and clubs. The enemy concentrated their fire on these brave men, but not a single officer or man was hit while so exposed. The enemy again pressed the right flank of the position, and succeeded in turning it, which compelled the abandonment of the works. Retreating under fire on the Dry Valley road, which connects with the Rossville road, near that place, the command was again placed in position on a high ridge running nearly parallel with the Dry Valley road. From this position the regiment was ordered to Rossville, which it reached at 10 P. M., and bivouacked in line of battle.

The loss of the regiment, on the 19th and 20th, was three officers killed: Adjutant Kingery, Captain R. D. Caddy, Lieutenant N. A. Patterson mortally wounded; and eighty-three non-commissioned officers and privates killed, wounded and missing.

The national army fell back on the 21st and 22d of October, behind intrenchments at Chattanooga. On the 25th, the division and regiment crossed the Tennessee River, and moving down it at daylight, ran the gauntlet of rebel sharp-shooters posted at the narrows, without loss. This march extended to Bridgeport, Alabama, where the regiment arrived on the 2nd of November, at 10 o'clock, P. M. It was engaged in building fortifications until the 29th, and was then given charge of three thousand five hundred rebel prisoners taken at Mission Ridge. The regiment then returned to Bridgeport.

On the 24th of January, 1864, the regiment received marching orders. It moved through Chattanooga and out on the Knoxville Railroad to Ooltowah, Tennessee, and there went into camp. It was engaged at this point in various important scouts. Colonel Yeoman was now in command of the regiment, Colonel Rippey having resigned and returned to Ohio.

The camp at Ooltowah was abandoned on the 30th of May, at 1 o'clock p. m., and then commenced the movement of the great Atlanta campaign. For one hundred and twenty days the 90th Ohio, in company with the national forces, marched, fought, and suffered, until the 8th of September, 1864, it had the satisfaction of entering the city of Allanta, "fairly won."

The regiment camped here, from the 8th of September, until the 3d of October, when it received orders to move. Passing through Atlanta, and out the Marietta road, it reached a point four miles south of Marietta, and eighteen from Atlanta. From this point, the regiment made its way over pretty much the same ground it had marched in its advance on Atlanta.

Every nerve was strained to intercept and check-mate the rebel general, Hood, who was making his way toward Nashville. All the familiar blood-bought scenes on the march were again viewed by the brave men; and while in camp, lying behind breastworks which had been constructed by rebel hands, the story of their deeds were recounted, and new resolves made.

The regiment, with the fourth corps, participated in all the brilliant fights on the way, including that of Franklin, a battle that has been pronounced one of the most bloody and desperate of the whole war. It was also, in the battle before Nashville, and after victory had crowned the national arms, joined in the pursuit of the demoralized rebels to the banks of the Tennessee River. Returning, the regiment marched to the left in the direction of Athens, and on the 4th of January, 1865, reached Huntsville, Alabama, where it went into camp, two miles east of the city, at the foot of Mount Sinai. It remained here until the 1st of March, 1865, when it moved to Nashville and remained there until the surrender of the rebel armies. It was then sent home to Ohio and mustered out of the service.

On the evening of the 12th of June, 1865, as the 90th Ohio Volunteer Infantry was about returning home, the 31st Indiana Veteran Volunteer Infantry paid them a visit, to express their appreci-

ation of their services as patriot soldiers, and love for them as comrades. The following preamble and resolutions were unanimously adopted, not as a favor, but as an expression of their hearts' sentiment:

WHEREAS, The 90th Ohio Volunteer Infantry are about returning to their homes, to again assume their citizenship, after three years' faithful service in their country's defense; and,

WHEREAS, We of the 31st Indiana Veteran Infantry have been intimately associated with them while in the army; shared in their dangers, their hardships, their privations, and in their victories—forming affections and ties, as lasting as life itself; therefore,

*Resolved*, That we hail with joy the order that allows our comrades of the 90th Ohio Volunteer Infantry to again assume the duties of civil life, amid the magic influences of home associations, and home endearments.

*Resolved*, That mutual dangers, and common interests, during the long struggle for national life, has begotten a feeling of love and friendship between us that can never be forgotten, and can only be appreciated by soldiers, and that along with comrades brave, who have fallen by our sides in battle, will be cherished our associations with the 90th Ohio Volunteer Infantry.

*Resolved*, That in the future, all the happiness and honor, the peace and prosperity ever vouchsafed to man, we most cordially wish to attend the members of the 90th Ohio; and that ever hereafter, the talismanic watchword, that shall leap over all the conventionalities of society, and appeal directly to our heart's best sympathies and love, shall be, "I belonged to the 90th Ohio Volunteer Infantry."

*Resolved*, That a copy of these resolutions be not furnished to the Cincinnati *Commercial*, or any other paper for publication, but be treasured in our memories as the utterance of our heart's deepest sentiments.

GEORGE M. NOBLE,

Captain 31st Indiana Veteran Volunteers.

Headquarters 1st Division, 4th Army Corps, }  
Camp Harker, Tennessee, June 11, 1865. }

Colonel S. N. Yeoman :

You, with officers and men of the 90th Ohio, after three years of

gallant devotion to the cause of our common country, in this war against rebellion, are now about to return to your homes, with honor unstained, and with reputations bright with glory. Your deeds will live forever. In nearly every battle, from the southwest, you have been engaged; from Corinth, through Perryville, Stone River, Chickamauga, Resaca, Rocky Trace, Dallas, Franklin, and Nashville, you have borne the flag of the union, and banner of your noble state to victory over the foe, who would have destroyed the government and union made by our fathers.

God has given you the victory. Remember him; and, now that the war is over, the rebellion at an end, remember those whom you have conquered. Use victory as becoming true men and brave soldiers; return to your homes with enmity towards none and charity for all.

I know that you will be the best of citizens, because I know you have been the best of soldiers. While we live, enjoying the honor and privileges which our victory has won and saved, let us ever cherish, as the idol of our hearts, the memory of our comrades who have given up their lives for the salvation of their country; who fell by our sides battling for right. Remember the widows and orphans of our dead comrades; be true to them, as our comrades were true to their country.

My comrades, accept my gratitude for your devotion to me personally. You have been true and noble soldiers, and brave men. May God ever bless you, and crown your lives with happiness, and each of you with peace and plenty. Be as you ever have been—true to God, to your country's friends, and to yourselves.

Good-by, comrades; again, God bless you.

NATHAN KIMBALL,  
Brev't. Major-General Commanding.

#### COMPANY K.

The following original members enlisted in 1862:

Morris B. Rowe, captain, enlisted July 23.

James F. Cook, 1st lieutenant, enlisted July 22.

Lewis W. Reahard, 2d lieutenant, enlisted July 24.

Robert M. Christy, 1st sergeant, enlisted July 23.

Edmond Elliott, sergeant, enlisted July 29.

John F. Burk, sergeant, enlisted July 23,  
John C. Grim, sergeant, enlisted July 23.  
David Cameron, sergeant, enlisted July 27.  
George W. Rowe, corporal, enlisted August 21.  
George W. Downey, corporal, enlisted July 27.  
John Kinney, corporal, enlisted July 27.  
Henry C. Larimer, corporal, enlisted August 6.  
Henry Harper, corporal, enlisted July 27.  
Jonathan Ellis, corporal, enlisted July 24.  
James Fichthorn, corporal, enlisted August 2.  
John R. Cove, corporal, enlisted August 1.  
John Craig, musician, enlisted August 4.  
John Foster, wagoner, enlisted August 1.  
Phillip O. Adams, private, enlisted July 26.  
William Adams, private, enlisted August 1.  
Albert Henry, private, enlisted July 24.  
George Anderson, private, enlisted July 27.  
Thomas Armstrong, private, enlisted August 14.  
Charles E. Barnes, private, enlisted July 17.  
William Bennet, private, enlisted August 5.  
William Boganwright, private, enlisted August 1.  
Jesse Bunker, private, enlisted July 24.  
Carl George, private, enlisted July 24.  
William Claybaugh, private, enlisted July 29.  
Lewis O. Chin, private, enlisted August 2.  
James Culbertson, private, enlisted August 1.  
Harvey Culbertson, private, enlisted July 27.  
David Defbaugh, private, enlisted July 22.  
Benjamin F. Elliott, private, enlisted July 29.  
John M. Gibson, private, enlisted July 20.  
James Gibson, private, enlisted July 24.  
William Gifford, private, enlisted July 27.  
James Gifford, private, enlisted August 2.  
William Goanigs, private, enlisted July 27.  
John W. Goddard, private, enlisted July 29.  
M. D. L. Green, private, enlisted July 24.  
Randolph Green, private, enlisted July 24.  
Elijah H. Griffith, private, enlisted August 6.  
William Grim, private, enlisted July 25.  
Henry Grub, private, enlisted July 29.  
George T. Hampton, private, enlisted August 7.  
John Hemphill, private, enlisted August 7.  
Andrew Henline, private, enlisted July 31.



Frederick Hannough, private, enlisted August 2.  
Elijah Johnson, private, enlisted July 27.  
Daniel Johnson, private, enlisted August 2.  
John W. Johnson, private, enlisted August 2.  
B. A. Jones, private, enlisted July 29.  
Levi W. Kittle, private, enlisted July 24.  
Henry S. Klebber, private, enlisted August 1.  
Michael Klebber, private, enlisted August 14.  
Smith R. Lambert, private, enlisted August 25.  
David Lively, private, enlisted July 29.  
Charles Long, private, enlisted July 27.  
Benjamin D. McArthur, private, enlisted August 2.  
Thomas S. McDonald, private, enlisted July 28.  
Isaac McKeever, private, enlisted July 26.  
James D. McMahan, private, enlisted August 8.  
James P. Mills, private, enlisted August 2.  
William A. Miller, private, enlisted July 26.  
Henry Mitchell, private, enlisted July 26.  
James Morgan, private, enlisted July 22.  
Samuel Moyer, private, enlisted August 5.  
Patrick Murphy, private, enlisted July 24.  
Edmond R. Ott, private, enlisted August 7.  
Joseph H. Ott, private, enlisted July 22.  
James H. Parris, private, enlisted July 29.  
Richard Parker, private, enlisted August 7.  
Nathan Pearson, private, enlisted July 27.  
Jonathan Powless, private, enlisted July 30.  
George Props, private, enlisted August 2.  
John Props, private, enlisted August 2.  
John G. Reif, private, enlisted August 2.  
Jonathan Richardson, private, enlisted July 24.  
Benjamin Rabey, private, enlisted July 30.  
Soloman Salmon, private, enlisted July 30.  
Harrison Shiplet, private, enlisted August 7.  
Simeon Shiplet, private, enlisted August 1.  
John W. Silcott, private, enlisted August 6.  
William Smith, private, enlisted July 24.  
Samuel S. Stover, private, enlisted July 27.  
Lafayette Strobe, private, enlisted July 29.  
Thomas Summers, private, enlisted August 4.  
George Street, private, enlisted July 26.  
Isaac Thompson, private, enlisted August 2.  
Hugh Tomblinson, private, enlisted August 6.

Frederick Turner, private, enlisted July 26.  
Richard Venner, private, enlisted July 27.  
W. H. Warrensburg, private, enlisted July 24.  
William H. Weller, private, enlisted July 18.  
J. D. Williams, private, enlisted August 9.  
Howard Wimer, private, enlisted July 24.  
Shaderick C. Wraten, private, enlisted July 23.

## RECRUITS.

Thomas Finnigan, sergeant, enlisted January 18, 1864.  
Benjamin E. Orr, corporal, enlisted February 25, 1864.  
David Thuckmorton, musician, enlisted February 1, 1864.  
Anthony Claridge, private, enlisted February 9, 1864.  
Solomon W. Ely, private, enlisted February 9, 1864.  
William Kiser, private, enlisted December 29, 1863.  
Douglas Owens, private, enlisted February 16, 1864.  
John Stumbau, private, enlisted December 29, 1863.

## COMPANY C.

The following original members enlisted in 1862:

Robert D. Caddy, captain, enlisted July 10.  
Alonzo W. Black, 1st lieutenant, enlisted July 28.  
Jacob Bush, 2d lieutenant, enlisted August 4.  
Archibald M. Rogers, 1st sergeant, enlisted August 2.  
James P. Fent, sergeant, enlisted August 8.  
George T. Haskins, sergeant, enlisted July 30.  
Samuel W. Stuckey, sergeant, enlisted August 4.  
Charles Caddy, sergeant, enlisted August 13.  
William J. McVey, corporal, enlisted July 31.  
Moses C. King, corporal, enlisted July 31.  
John Harper, corporal, enlisted August 4.  
Jacob Krebs, corporal, enlisted July 28.  
Wesley T. Struley, corporal, enlisted August 4.  
William Beatty, corporal, enlisted August 8.  
Wesley M. Creamer, corporal, enlisted August 4.  
John C. Fifer, corporal, enlisted August 14.  
Alexander B. Creamer, musician, enlisted August 6.  
Louis F. Stateenberg, musician, enlisted August 9.  
William Allen, private, enlisted August 4.

Ephraim Allen, private, enlisted August 9.  
Harvey S. Barney, private, enlisted August 7.  
William Bonecutter, private, enlisted August 6.  
Albert Bonecutter, private, enlisted August 6.  
John W. Boughn, private, enlisted August 7.  
William M. Boughn, private, enlisted August 9.  
Joseph H. Boughn, private, enlisted August 9.  
Meridith Bowen, private, enlisted August 9.  
Biglow W. Brown, private, enlisted August 2.  
John Burton, private, enlisted July 16.  
John W. Cahill, private, enlisted August 1.  
David Calhoun, private, enlisted August 19.  
Samuel H. Carr, private, enlisted August 4.  
Jacob S. Cockerill, private, enlisted August 31.  
David C. Conner, private, enlisted August 4.  
George W. Conner, private, enlisted August 4.  
George H. Creamer, private, enlisted August 4.  
Lewis Creamer, private, enlisted July 28.  
John Creamer, private, enlisted July 28.  
Isaac J. Dennon, private, enlisted August 8.  
Jacob F. Daster, private, enlisted July 31.  
John N. Doyle, private, enlisted July 31.  
Hiram G. Duff, private, enlisted August 8.  
John J. Duff, private, enlisted August 9.  
Edward C. Duff, private, enlisted August 9.  
John W. Ellis, private, enlisted August 4.  
Otho Engle, private, enlisted August 9.  
John W. Engle, private, enlisted August 9.  
James Feemy, private, enlisted August 9.  
Philip M. Fent, private, enlisted August 8.  
Samuel Flax, private, enlisted August 9.  
Daniel Gardon, private, enlisted August 6.  
George M. N. Grover, private, enlisted August 6.  
William Hammond, private, enlisted August 9.  
Lewis Hatfield, private, enlisted August 13.  
William Hidy, private, enlisted July 30.  
Jackson Highland, private, enlisted July 30.  
John C. Hogue, private, enlisted August 6.  
William A. Halson, private, enlisted August 18.  
Oliver E. Horney, private, enlisted August 9.  
Ferris Horney, private, enlisted August 7.  
Marshall Hosier, private, enlisted August 6.  
A. Hyer, private, enlisted August 6.

William H. James, private, enlisted August 7.  
Lewis James, private, enlisted August 8.  
Daniel A. James, private, enlisted August 6.  
Thomas Jenkins, private, enlisted August 8.  
John H. Mahoy, private, enlisted August 4.  
George Miller, private, enlisted August 8.  
Benjamin Miller, private, enlisted August 1.  
Newton McGinness, private enlisted August 14.  
Harmon McIntyre, private, enlisted August 19.  
David Mock, private, enlisted August 19.  
Martin L. Mock, private, enlisted August 19.  
Marion Myers, private, enlisted July 28.  
James M. Parrett, private, enlisted August 4.  
John S. Parrett, private, enlisted August 22.  
George W. Pomell, private, enlisted August 6.  
Paris Robinson, private, enlisted August 8.  
George Richardson, private, enlisted August 6.  
Daniel Rupert, private, enlisted August 9.  
Charles J. Sharrett, private, enlisted August 9.  
Jackson Smith, private, enlisted July 29.  
S. G. Snowden, private, enlisted August 6.  
Milton Sperlock, private, enlisted August 6.  
Jesse Sperlock, private, enlisted August 6.  
George P. Straley, private, enlisted August 8.  
Elan Thornton, private, enlisted August 13.  
Joseph Tracy, private, enlisted August 9.  
John S. Tracy, private, enlisted August 9.  
Andrew Ulmer, private, enlisted July 29.  
Gideon Vesey, private, enlisted August 4.  
Burgess Watts, private, enlisted August 14.  
Thomas Williams, private, enlisted August 8.  
Henry Wiley, private, enlisted July 28.  
Eli Wood, private, enlisted August 6.  
William Wood, private, enlisted August 22.  
Benjamin Woolley, private, enlisted August 6.  
William Wylight, private, enlisted August 4.

## RECRUITS.

Philip Tumblin, private, enlisted January 20, 1864.  
Leander Taylor, private, enlisted January 17, 1864.  
John C. Murphy, private, enlisted February 6, 1864.

## ONE HUNDRED AND FOURTEENTH O. V. I.

The 114th Ohio was recruited in August, 1862, from the counties of Perry, Fairfield, Pickaway, Fayette, Hocking, and Vinton. It rendezvoused at Camp Circleville, and was mustered into the United States service September 11, 1862.

The regiment remained in Camp Circleville until the 19th of September, 1862, when it was ordered to Marietta. Marching from Circleville, it took the cars at Chillicothe for Marietta, arriving at the last named place September 21, 1862, and went into camp six weeks, occupying the time in drilling and equipping for the field.

December 1, 1862, the regiment was ordered to Memphis. On the 20th it moved on transports down the Ohio and Mississippi rivers, to Johnson's Landing, on the Yazoo River, where it joined General Sherman's army then about to operate in the rear of Vicksburg. On the 26th of December the regiment landed near Chickasaw Bluffs, and participated in the assault on the enemy's works on Chickasaw Bayou. It was actively engaged during the whole of this battle, and severely engaged on the 28th and 29th. In one of these affairs Lieutenant Wilson, of Company F, was severely wounded by a shell in the foot, which had to be amputated a few days thereafter. Lieutenant Marfield, of Company B, was killed by a sharp-shooter. The regiment lost several others, killed and wounded.

On the night of January 1, 1863, at 10 o'clock, the army commenced the retreat, and at sunrise of the 2d the entire command was on board the boats. Before the boats could be detached from shore the rebels fired into them, wounding one man of the regiment.

During the six days the regiment remained on this disastrous field, the men suffered intensely from the heat and cold.

After leaving Chickasaw Bluffs, the fleet of transports moved up the river, and on the morning of the 10th of January, 1863, cast anchor near Arkansas Post. The forces were landed, and preparations made for an attack on the fortifications. At 10 A. M., January 11th, the attack was commenced, and after a brisk engagement between the national and rebel forces, and a heavy cannonade from the national gunboats stationed in the rear, the post



was surrendered, and the fort was occupied at 2 o'clock in the afternoon.

The national troops, after disposing of the material and prisoners captured, re-embarked on the transports and sailed down the Yazoo River to Young's Point, Louisiana, where they arrived on the 23d of January. During the stay of the regiment in this camp it suffered severely from sickness and death, losing over one hundred men in the space of six weeks.

From the 1st of December, 1862, to the 6th of February, 1863, the regiment was commanded by Lieutenant Colonel H. B. Maynard, Colonel Cradlebaugh being absent in Washington City. From the 6th of February until March, 1863, it was commanded by Lieutenant Colonel John A. Kelley. March 1, 1863, Colonel Cradlebaugh returned, and took command.

March 8, 1863, the 114th moved to Milliken's Bend, Louisiana, and went into camp, where it remained until the 5th of April.

April 5, 1863, the national army, under General Grant, moved against Vicksburg. The 114th was in the whole of this campaign, and participated in the battle of Thompson's Hill, May 1, 1863; Champion Hills, May 16, 1863; Big Black Bridge, May 17th; and the siege of Vicksburg. In the battle at Thompson's Hill it lost several men killed and wounded in a charge made upon the enemy about 5 o'clock in the evening. The enemy was driven from the field, and two pieces of artillery, with a number of prisoners, were captured. The rebels were pursued until dark.

In the battle of Big Black Bridge, the regiment had a number killed and wounded. Among the killed was Lieutenant Kennedy, of Company C.

In the battle of Vicksburg, May 22, 1863, Colonel Cradlebaugh was severely wounded in the mouth, and a number of men killed and wounded.

May 22, 1863, Lieutenant Colonel Kelley again took command of the regiment, Colonel Cradlebaugh's wound having disabled him from duty.

On the 25th the regiment was ordered to Warrenton (ten miles below Vicksburg), to garrison that post. This duty was quite severe, consisting of strict guard and fatigue duty. On the 14th of July the regiment was ordered back to Vicksburg, where it remained in camp until the 13th of August. It was then sent to Corralton, six miles above New Orleans. September 6th it moved

by rail to Brashear City, or Berwick Bay, and remained there up to October 3d. It then marched by way of Franklin, New Iberia, and Vermillionville, to Opelouses, Louisiana, a distance of about two hundred miles from New Orleans. Remaining at Opelouses but a few days, the regiment marched back to New Orleans, where it arrived November 22, 1863. This campaign was rather pleasant; the whole of it being made without the slightest trouble from the enemy.

November 28, 1863, the regiment embarked at New Orleans, and sailed for Texas. Landing at Pass Caballo, it went into camp at Decrow's Point, December 3, 1863. It remained on this barren sand coast until the 14th of January, 1864, and then moved to Matagorda Island. Remaining at this place until April 18, 1864, it was ordered to Alexandria, Louisiana, and arrived there April 26th.

General Banks' army was met at Alexandria, where it had fallen back after its disastrous repulse. While at Alexandria the regiment was engaged in the affair at Graham's plantation, twelve miles out on the road.

The national forces retreated from Alexandria, May 13th, and arrived at Morganza, Louisiana, on the Mississippi River, May 22d. The enemy was engaged, and defeated at Marksville and at Yellow Bayou. This campaign was very severe—forced marches of ten days duration through the stifling heat and dust, and being continually harassed by the enemy, on both flank and rear, made it almost unendurable. As the Mississippi appeared in view, the weary host sent up a glad shout at the certainty that their troubles and fatigues had for a time ended.

Colonel Cradlebaugh did not take command of the regiment after having been wounded, but resigned October 20, 1863. Lieutenant Colonel John H. Kelley, was promoted and commissioned colonel to rank, from October 20, 1863, but was not mustered; the regiment being reduced below the minimum.

While the 114th lay at Morganza, it was concerned in several raids, scouts and skirmishes, but did not meet with any severe engagements. On November 21, 1864, the regiment was ordered to the mouth of White River, Arkansas, arriving there November 26th. While at this point, the 120th Ohio was consolidated with the 114th by which the following named officers were rendered supernumery, and were honorably mustered out of service: Captains,

James Duffy, William H. Shultz, John C. Hays and John Brandt ; First Lieutenants, M. B. Radcliff, A. B. Messmore, Benjamin S. Shirely, James M. Davis and Alexander S. Thompson ; Adjutant Lewis M. Earnest, and Surgeon O. E. French.

On December 6, 1864, the regiment was ordered to Morganza, Louisiana, where it arrived on the 8th, and went into camp the next day. On the 13th and 14th it was out on an expedition to the Atchafalaya River, but did not find the enemy.

January 8th, 1865, the regiment moved to Kenna, Louisiana, where it remained until the 24th, and was then ordered to Barraicas, Florida. It remained at this camp up to May, 1865, when the war having virtually ended, it was sent with other forces to Texas. In July it was ordered to Columbus, Ohio, to be paid off and mustered out.

During its term of service, the 114th marched by land and water over ten thousand miles, performing duty in ten different states, and was engaged in eight hard fought battles and many skirmishes. It was successful in all except the affair at Chickasaw Bayou. It lost in killed and wounded, six officers and eighty men. The loss by disease was very great the first year, about two hundred men having died, and quite a number discharged for disability.

The latter part of the service of the regiment was singularly free from casualties. For nineteen months no regimental burying occurred, an almost miraculous exception.

#### COMPANY C.

The following original members enlisted in 1862 :

James W. Cleaveland, captain, enlisted August 9.

John C. Hays, 1st lieutenant.

Joseph Knight, 2d lieutenant.

James A. McClean, sergeant, enlisted August 9.

Reuben T. Kennedy, 1st sergeant, enlisted August 22.

James S. Robinson, 2d sergeant, enlisted August 10.

Richard Hucheson, sergeant, enlisted August 13.

James Eskridze, sergeant, enlisted August 22.

John A. Paul, corporal, enlisted August 19.

James A. Davis, corporal, enlisted August 15.

Nathaniel Tway, corporal, enlisted August 13.

Henry Curren, corporal, enlisted August 22,

James Ragan, corporal, enlisted August 22.  
Robert N. Stuckey, corporal, enlisted August 9.  
Henry L. Robinson, corporal, enlisted August 20.  
Allen T. Doran, corporal, enlisted August 20.  
Miah H. Parvin, musician, August 9.  
Joseph C. Cripps, private, enlisted August 11.  
Charles Abbott, private, enlisted August 22.  
John Bay, private, enlisted August 18.  
William Bay, private, enlisted August 22.  
Rees Binigar, private, enlisted August 22.  
Henry Bolen, private, enlisted August 10.  
Andrew Braden, private, enlisted August 21.  
William Butler, private, enlisted August 18.  
Orin Chesley, private, enlisted August 13.  
Joseph A. Crosby, private, enlisted August 22.  
Abner Davis, private, enlisted August 22.  
Paul Dummond, private, enlisted August 15.  
Zebulon Earll, private, enlisted August 22.  
William Evans, private, enlisted August 22.  
John Eckle, private, enlisted August 18.  
Thomas Fleming, private, enlisted August 12.  
John Flynn, private, enlisted August 19.  
Allen T. Gainer, private, enlisted August 15.  
Owen Genery, private, enlisted August 12.  
William C. Goldsberry, private, enlisted August 11.  
Levi G. Grubbs, private, enlisted August 9.  
Simon C. Groves, private, enlisted August 21.  
Randolph Hammond, private, enlisted August 12.  
James Hanna, private, enlisted August 22.  
Elijah Hill, private, enlisted August 20.  
Peter Ikes, private, enlisted August 22.  
John W. Jenkins, private, enlisted August 22.  
James M. Jones, private, enlisted August 12.  
John Judy, private, enlisted August 22.  
John Levee, private, enlisted August 15.  
James C. Long, private, enlisted August 18.  
Bartholomew Long, private, enlisted August 10.  
Oliver Long, private, enlisted August 10.  
Arthur Latham, private, enlisted August 10.  
Horace E. Lydy, private, enlisted August 22.  
Smith David Loudin, private, enlisted August 11.  
Isaac Miller, private, enlisted August 22.  
John Milvin, private, enlisted August 10.

B. H. Millikan, private, enlisted August 20.  
Jesse Morgan, private, enlisted August 15.  
John E. Morris, private, enlisted August 19.  
Michael Mungold, private, enlisted August 22.  
John O. Ott, private, enlisted August 9.  
Allen Robinson, private, enlisted August 10.  
Joseph Ryan, private, enlisted August 22.  
Andrew Saxton, private, enlisted August 22.  
William Saxton, private, enlisted August 12.  
James H. Smith, private, enlisted August 20.  
John L. Still, private, enlisted August 22.  
Jacob Stuckey, private, enlisted August 18.  
Henry Stroble, private, enlisted August 22.  
James Thompson, private, enlisted August 22.  
Jacob Tracy, private, enlisted August 22.  
William H. Thompson, private, enlisted August 16.  
Allen Tway, private, enlisted August 15.  
Jacob H. Tobias, private, enlisted August 9.  
Charles Vanpelt, private, enlisted August 18.  
William Waters, private, enlisted August 16.  
John W. West, private, enlisted August 22.  
Leonidas White, private, enlisted August 10.  
John W. Woodland, private, enlisted August 14.  
George W. Woodland, private, enlisted August 14.  
Henry Young, private, enlisted August 21.  
Joseph Young, private, enlisted August 22.  
William Zimmerman, private, enlisted August 15.  
Samuel Zimmerman, private, enlisted August 15.

#### COMPANY D.

The following original members enlisted in 1862:

Scott Harrison, captain, enlisted August 11.  
Andrew V. Orr, sergeant, enlisted August 22.  
Lemuel Dyer, sergeant, enlisted August 21.  
William H. Crow, sergeant, enlisted August 13.  
Bryant Jackson, sergeant.  
Aurcelius B. Messmore, sergeant, enlisted August 21.  
Allison M. Wear, sergeant, enlisted August 12.  
John J. Harrison, corporal, enlisted August 13.  
Ananias Cockerell, corporal, enlisted August 13.  
John McMecken, corporal, enlisted August 22.



Jackson Bryant, corporal, enlisted August 22.  
Ellison Dewitt, corporal, enlisted August 15.  
Alfred Drew, corporal, enlisted August 20.  
John Alkere, corporal, enlisted August 15.  
John Hartman, corporal, enlisted August 13.  
Valentine Sharp, wagoner, enlisted August 21.  
Robert V. Anderson, private, enlisted August 15.  
Thomas Allows, private, enlisted August 19.  
Peter Adams, private, enlisted August 14.  
Isaac T. Alfree, private, enlisted August 11.  
John Barker, private, enlisted August 12.  
Joseph M. Beattay, private, enlisted August 12.  
William Blizzard, private, enlisted August 12.  
Brantney Bryant, private, enlisted August 15.  
Edward W. Bailey, private, enlisted August 22.  
Joseph H. Clarridge, private, enlisted August 27.  
Robert Clark, private, enlisted August 20.  
Thomas Cockerell, private, enlisted August 12.  
Silas Cumpton, private, enlisted August 12.  
John Callihan, private, enlisted August 21.  
John P. A. Dickey, private, enlisted August 13.  
William Devore, private, enlisted August 15.  
Felix Devore, private, enlisted August 20.  
Eli Derum, private, enlisted August 22.  
Henry Draes, private, enlisted August 15.  
Joseph Daugherty, private, enlisted August 19.  
Ellison Dewitt, private.  
Samuel Davis, private, enlisted August 19.  
Joseph J. G. Doster, private, enlisted August 21.  
Henry Davis, private, enlisted August 19.  
Harvy Evans, private, enlisted August 15.  
Samuel Eyman, private, enlisted August 21.  
George Ellwood, private, enlisted August 16.  
Samuel Felty, private, enlisted August 14.  
Thornton Feagins, private, enlisted August 21.  
John J. Forshee, private, enlisted August 21.  
James Forshee, private, enlisted August 15.  
Robert J. Forshee, private, enlisted August 15.  
John Fridley, private, enlisted August 21.  
Joseph Flemming, private, enlisted August 20.  
James R. Grover, private, enlisted August 21.  
Timothy Graner, private, enlisted August 20.  
David Gilenwaters, private, enlisted August 20.

George Grim, private, enlisted August 21.  
John Hartman, private.  
Allen Heagler, captain.  
Thomas H. Howard, private, enlisted August 20.  
Timothy Hallihan, private, enlisted August 20.  
Thomas B. Hartshorn, private, enlisted August 20.  
Emanuel Hardin private, enlisted August 21.  
William S. Hopkins, private, enlisted August 22.  
Orange S. Hopkins, private, enlisted August 21.  
Albert Jolly, private, enlisted August 22.  
John Jones, private, enlisted August 18.  
J. S. Lanum, private, enlisted August 22.  
Noble P. Mouser, private, enlisted August 12.  
Charles A. Miller, private, enlisted August 21.  
I. M. Miller, private, enlisted August 21.  
Allen G. Mayo, private, enlisted August 21.  
Valentine F. Mayo, private, enlisted August 12.  
William Miller, private, enlisted August 21.  
Benjamin F. Pieart, private, enlisted August 12.  
Joseph Paine, private, enlisted August 21.  
James Paine, private, enlisted August 21.  
William Reynolds, private, enlisted August 19.  
William Ramey, private, enlisted August 21.  
Lemuel Struts, private, enlisted August 13.  
Joseph Sites, private, enlisted August 21.  
Emanuel Sites, private, enlisted August 21.  
Benjamin R. Sheppard, private, enlisted August 19.  
Edward F. Sorrell, private, enlisted August 21.  
George Struts, private, enlisted August 21.  
Solomon Syford, private, enlisted August 21.  
John Toops, private, enlisted August 13.  
William Toops, private, enlisted August 21.  
Fletcher Toops, private, enlisted August 13.  
Robert Vance, private, enlisted August 15.  
John C. Wood, private, enlisted August 15.  
John Wileman, private, enlisted August 13.

## TWENTIETH REGIMENT O. V. I.

## COMPANY C.

The following original members enlisted in 1861 :

James M. McCoy, captain, enlisted September 8.  
Zachariah S. Adkins, first lieutenant, enlisted August 31.  
Conrad Garis, second lieutenant, enlisted September 8.  
Robert I. Irwin, first sergeant, enlisted September 8.  
Pressley McCafferty, sergeant, enlisted August 31.  
Henry W. Stitt, sergeant, enlisted September 8.  
George M. Ustick, sergeant, enlisted September 8.  
Thomas L. Hawley, corporal, enlisted September 8.  
George A. Short, corporal, enlisted September 8.  
Peter Garis, corporal, enlisted September 8.  
Leander W. Reed, corporal, enlisted September 8.  
Samuel Ott, musician, enlisted September 8.  
Sanford M. Thomas, musician, enlisted September 8.  
John K. Barnett, private, enlisted September 8.  
Winfield S. Ball, private, enlisted September 8.  
Isaac T. Ball, private, enlisted September 8.  
Guy L. Ball, private, enlisted September 8.  
William R. Bryant, private, enlisted September 8.  
Thomas I. Carle, private, enlisted September 8.  
Henry Casey, private, enlisted September 8.  
John H. Ceslar, private, enlisted September 8.  
Charles T. Carter, private, enlisted September 8.  
James Crabb, private, enlisted September 8.  
Samuel Darby, private, enlisted September 8.  
William A. Darby, private, enlisted September 8.  
Isaac Dyer, private, enlisted September 8.  
Abraham Friend, private, enlisted September 8.  
John W. Friend, private, enlisted September 8.  
Henry Garis, private, enlisted September 8.  
Benjamin Gear, private, enlisted September 8.  
Charles C. Hammond, private, enlisted September 8.  
William T. Highland, private, enlisted September 8.  
Albert S. Jones, private, enlisted September 8.  
James W. King, private, enlisted September 8.  
Andrew I. Kelly, private, enlisted September 8.

Henry Kelly, private, enlisted September 8.  
Robert D. Lane, private, enlisted September 8.  
Robert Laff, private, enlisted September 8.  
David I. Laff, private, enlisted September 8.  
James Mitchell, private, enlisted September 8.  
William Miller, private, enlisted September 8.  
John A. Marion, private, enlisted September 8.  
John Mitchell, private, enlisted September 8.  
William Murphy, private, enlisted August 31.  
John R. Norvill, private, enlisted September 8.  
Patrick Nugent, private, enlisted August 31.  
George W. Onten, private, enlisted August 31.  
Enoch C. Paugh, private, enlisted September 8.  
John Patterson, private, enlisted September 8.  
Strawder Roseboom, private, enlisted September 8.  
Arthur B. Strome private, enlisted September 8.  
Howard A. Stitt, private, enlisted September 8.  
James F. Sheets, private, enlisted September 8.  
John Stitt, private, enlisted September 8.  
William P. Stitt, private, enlisted September 8.  
John A. Shackelford, private, enlisted September 8.  
William A. Stewart, private, enlisted September 8.  
William Strope, private, enlisted September 8.  
King B. Stockman, private, enlisted September 8.  
Perry Stothard, private, enlisted September 8.  
James R. Stewart, private, enlisted September 8.  
Thomas D. Thatcher, private, enlisted September 8.  
Benjamin F. Tuttle, private, enlisted September 8.  
Hiram H. Varner, private, enlisted September 8.  
Pearly B. Varner, private, enlisted September 8.  
Alexander Webb, private, enlisted September 8.  
Lineas A. McClure, private, enlisted September 8.

---

## TWENTY-SECOND OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

### COMPANY F.

The following original members enlisted April 20, 1861 :

John M. Bell, captain.

Charles A. White, 1st lieutenant.

Jerry Hauser, 2d lieutenant.  
Stephen B. Yeoman, 1st sergeant.  
Edward D. May, 2d sergeant.  
James Squires, 3d sergeant.  
John S. Wells, 4th sergeant.  
John C. Allen, corporal.  
David Hopkins, corporal.  
Frank C. Ankney, corporal.  
Joseph McLellan, corporal.  
Uriah Parvin, drummer.  
George Ross, fifer.  
William C. Allen, private.  
Charles C. Blakemore, private.  
Francis L. Blakemore, private.  
Levi Brakefield, private.  
Jacob Beales, private.  
Ezra O. Brown, private.  
Samuel Bryant, private.  
Martin P. Bush, private.  
David N. Bush, private.  
Milan Burke, private.  
George W. Clark, private.  
William H. Cathin, private.  
John Crone, private.  
John C. Degroot, private.  
Simon Devore, private.  
Cornelius Dyer, private.  
Alfred Dyer, private.  
Harrison Doster, private.  
William Eastman, private.  
James W. Ellis, private.  
Sterling East, private.  
John Foby, private.  
Sanford Fullerton, private.  
R. W. Ganzel, private.  
Peter Garriss, private.  
Robert Hardwick, private.  
Christian Hass, private.  
John M. Hedrick, private.  
Harrison J. Hurless, private.  
William Hatfield, private.  
Mike Herbert, private.  
Charles W. Hire, private,



George V. Isenhutt, private.  
David Jones, private.  
Newton Kimble, private.  
Hugh C. Larrimer, private.  
Ezra J. Latham, private.  
Thomas McGee, private.  
Josiah McCoy, private.  
William McLellen, private.  
William Miller, private.  
William W. Merrill, private.  
Edmond Millikan, private.  
Jonathan D. Marshall, private.  
Thomas J. Mooney, private.  
Garrett Neff, private.  
George W. Patton, private.  
Spencer Pharris, private.  
Granville S. Phimley, private.

## COMPANY F.

The following original members enlisted in 1861 :

William Priddy, private, enlisted April 20.  
J. W. Richarson, private, enlisted April 20.  
Leander W. Reed, private, enlisted April 20.  
John Reynolds, private, enlisted April 20.  
Jacob Smith, private, enlisted April 20.  
Joseph M. Sims, private, enlisted April 20.  
John C. Shillik, private, enlisted April 20.  
William Squires, private, enlisted April 20.  
Albert Smith, private, enlisted April 20.  
Luther W. Saxton, private, enlisted April 20.  
John A. Sanders, private, enlisted April 20.  
Freeman A. Stewart, private, enlisted April 20.  
John F. Stitt, private, enlisted April 20.  
James Wymer, private, enlisted April 20.  
Clinton Wymer, private, enlisted April 20.  
Joseph N. Wilson, private, enlisted April 20.  
James P. Wiatt, private, enlisted April 20.  
John Webb, private, enlisted April 20.  
James E. Buckner, private, enlisted April 20.

## TWENTY-SEVENTH U. S. COLORED INFANTRY.

### COMPANY B.

Dudley Gillis.

Hezekiah Stewart.

John Bomey.

Zeb. Kane.

## FORTY-FOURTH OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

### COMPANY K.

The following original members enlisted in 1861 :

John M. Bell, captain, enlisted September 3.  
 Benjamin F. Jacobs, 1st lieutenant, enlisted September 5.  
 John C. Allen, 2d lieutenant, enlisted September 5.  
 Abraham Crispier, 1st sergeant, September 7.  
 Joseph M. Sims, sergeant, enlisted October 5.  
 Joseph McLellan, sergeant, enlisted September 6.  
 James W. Ellis, sergeant, enlisted October 7.  
 Hazel C. Cramer, sergeant, enlisted September 7.  
 William H. Carr, corporal, enlisted September 6.  
 Aaron S. Linn, corporal, enlisted September 11.  
 Lewis B. Hire, corporal, enlisted September 6.  
 James H. Hogue, corporal, enlisted September 6.  
 Joel A. Allen, corporal, enlisted September 6.  
 William W. Allen, corporal, enlisted September 6.  
 Alfred H. Jenkins, corporal, enlisted September 6.  
 James R. Creamer, drummer, enlisted September 6.  
 Jacob Allen, private, enlisted September 6.  
 Elijah Allen, private, enlisted September 6.  
 David Allen, private, enlisted September 6.  
 Isaac Allen, private, enlisted September 6.  
 William C. Allen, private, enlisted September 6.  
 Adam W. Allen, private, enlisted September 6.  
 Alexander Baggs, private, enlisted October 14.  
 Samuel Bryant, private, enlisted September 5.  
 Jerome Black, private, enlisted September 7.  
 Levi Brakefield, private, enlisted September 6.

J. Brakefield, private, enlisted September 6.  
John Crumrine, private, enlisted September 6.  
John W. Carter, private, enlisted September 7.  
Martin Carr, private, enlisted September 6.  
Richard M. Corbin, private, enlisted October 5.  
Thomas B. Douglass, private, enlisted September 20.  
William Diffendaffer, private, enlisted October 6.  
Silas F. Edgar, private, enlisted October 10.  
Samuel Edwards, private, enlisted September 9.  
Lewis W. Fent, private, enlisted September 11.  
John T. Greenstead, private, enlisted September 6.  
Elias J. Griffith, private, enlisted September 11.  
Charles Gorsuch, private, enlisted October 5.  
Robert J. Hogue, private, enlisted September 5.  
Jesse E. Hogue, private, enlisted September 7.  
J. W. Herrald, private, enlisted September 6.  
Harrison J. Heviless, private, enlisted September 5.  
John Hatfield, private, enlisted September 5.  
Elijah Herrald, private, enlisted September 20.  
Thomas Harper, private, enlisted September 23.  
William C. Jenks, private, enlisted September 6.  
Henry A. Jenkins, private, enlisted September 6.  
John Kennedy, private, enlisted September 6.  
Peter Keelen, private, enlisted September 19.  
Mainyard C. Linn, private, enlisted September 6.  
William H. Mills, private, enlisted September 6.  
James A. Mills, private, enlisted September 6.  
Elijah Mills, private, enlisted September 6.  
Josephus Millburne, private, enlisted September 7.  
William A. McCartney, private, enlisted September 11.  
William A. McGinnis, private, enlisted September 11.  
Thomas Mooney, private, enlisted October 1.  
Garrett V. Neff, private, enlisted September 5.  
Edward Neff, private, enlisted September 5.  
James G. Patton, private, enlisted September 11.  
James Penner, private, enlisted September 11.  
John Patton, private, enlisted October 10.  
Nicholas Robinson, private, enlisted September 7.  
Henry Richardson, private, enlisted September 6.  
Jesse Richardson, private, enlisted September 6.  
William Sanderson, private, enlisted September 6.  
Joseph R. Straley, private, enlisted September 6.  
Thomas Sharp, private, enlisted September 6.

Benjamin Soddars, private, enlisted September 6.  
John Street, private, enlisted September 7.  
Franklin D. Smith, private, enlisted October 3.  
Titus Shearer, private, enlisted October 10.  
Henry Taylor, private, enlisted September 6.  
Abraham Tobin, private, enlisted September 7.  
Cassle Thompson, private, enlisted September 11.  
Trustin Thompson, private, enlisted September 13.  
Woodbury Talifers, private, enlisted September 13.  
William Thomas, private, enlisted October 9.  
Henry West, private, enlisted September 6.  
Samuel A. West, private, enlisted September 6.

---

## FORTY-FIFTH U. S. COLORED REGIMENT.

## COMPANY D.

James L. Thornton, private.  
Edward Kelley, private.  
George W. Stewart, private.  
William Bass, private.  
Thompson Jones, private.  
Solomon Brand, private.  
Benjamin Gillis, private.  
Isaiah Wright, private.  
James H. Cain, private.  
Charles E. Merritt, private.  
Alexander Anderson, private.  
Julius C. Simmons, private.  
Albert Bagby, private.  
James Anderson, private.  
George Anderson, private.

## SIXTIETH OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

## COMPANY C.

The following original members except where otherwise stated, enlisted in 1861 :

George B. Gardner, captain, enlisted November 11.  
Robert Stewart, 1st lieutenant, enlisted November 16.  
Frank C. Ankeny, 2d lieutenant, enlisted December 2.  
Samuel P. Trumpery, 1st sergeant, enlisted November 27.  
Joseph N. Wilson, sergeant, enlisted November 16.  
B. Logan Wilson, sergeant, enlisted November 16.  
Newton Kimble, sergeant, enlisted November 18.  
Samuel Ayers, sergeant, enlisted December 7.  
James Dowden, corporal, enlisted December 6.  
Robert Mackey, corporal, enlisted December 7.  
Otho W. Bostwick, corporal, enlisted November 16.  
Joseph B. Blackmore, corporal, enlisted November 13.  
Miles Morrill, corporal, enlisted November 16.  
Otis B. Mesmore, corporal, enlisted November 16.  
Benjamin F. Tanquery, corporal, enlisted November 18.  
Robert Giblin, corporal, enlisted November 22.  
Ralph J. Stewart, fifer, enlisted January 1, 1862.  
James C. Stewart, drummer, enlisted December 11.  
Charles H. Ankeny, private, enlisted December 2.  
Elirre Ahcher, private, enlisted February 25, 1862.  
Henry Rabb, private, enlisted December 2.  
James Rabb, private, enlisted November 16.  
Thomas Bedford, private, enlisted December 2.  
William C. Benson, private, enlisted November 19.  
Porter Bereman, private, enlisted November 18.  
James Blair, private, enlisted December 6.  
Thomas Brannen, private, enlisted December 7.  
James B. Bush, private, enlisted February 18, 1862.  
Jasper N. Clark, private, enlisted December 9.  
John S. Clark, private, enlisted December 9.  
David M. Carridge, private, enlisted November 16.  
Jonas Crawford, private, enlisted December 4.  
William C. Corknell, private, enlisted December 9.  
Samuel P. Dail, private, enlisted November 25.



James Davis, private, enlisted December 2.  
Isaac Depoy, private, enlisted December 2.  
Joseph Dixon, private, enlisted November 16.  
William H. Dodds, private, enlisted November 25.  
Joseph Dougherty, private, enlisted November 16.  
James H. Davis, private, enlisted November 20.  
James W. Duffee, private, enlisted November 18.  
George W. Duffee, private, enlisted December 12.  
Andrew Dittmore, private, enlisted January 8, 1862.  
Nicholas Eskew, private, enlisted November 26.  
Isaac N. Fisher, private, enlisted December 9.  
Michael Fisher, private, enlisted December 10.  
Nathan J. Foley, private, enlisted November 27.  
Benjamin F. Ford, private, enlisted November 16.  
Zebbin Ford, private, enlisted November 16.  
Henry E. Gano, private, enlisted December 14.  
C. M. Goodlander, private, enlisted November 23.  
Albert Gwin, private, enlisted December 11.  
James Horney, private, enlisted November 19.  
Arthur Latham, private, enlisted November 20.  
Samuel Longanecker, private, enlisted November 19.  
Daniel Leguire, private, enlisted December 4.  
Adolphus Mallow, private, enlisted November 20.  
John Mattock, private, enlisted November 30.  
George Mess, private, enlisted December 11.  
Hugh McNeal, private, enlisted November 19.  
Nathan Miller, private, enlisted December 2.  
Myers Mitchell, private, enlisted December 6.  
Cornelius O'Quicall, private, enlisted December 10.  
Brent Ott, private, enlisted December 10.  
Nespasion Phebious, private, enlisted December 6.  
Alexander Price, private, enlisted December 13.  
Marcellas Racohs, private, enlisted December 7.  
George J. Rodgers, private, enlisted December 5.  
John G. Scott, private, enlisted November 19.  
Francis M. Selsor, private, enlisted November 29.  
Abel Seymour, private, enlisted November 23.  
David Shaw, private, enlisted November 16.  
John W. Shepp, private, enlisted November 16.  
James N. Shoop, private, enlisted November 14.  
Edward Smith, private, enlisted December 10.  
Samuel M. Smith, private, enlisted December 27.  
James H. Stitsworth, private, enlisted December 5.

Ezra C. Taylor, private, enlisted November 21.  
Thomas J. Wadsworth, private, enlisted December 9.  
Jacob J. Wood, private, enlisted December 7.  
William C. Wright, private, enlisted February 16, 1862.  
James S. Wright, private, enlisted February 18, 1862.

## COMPANY H.

Manfield Willard, captain, enlisted January 4, 1862.  
James M. Vance, 1st lieutenant, enlisted November 15, 1861.  
Edmond S. Young, 2d lieutenant, enlisted January 7, 1862.  
James W. Morris, sergeant, enlisted February 14, 1862.  
Leander C. Hicks, sergeant, enlisted November 16, 1861.  
Thomas Ranken, sergeant, enlisted December 16, 1861.  
Edward Fowler, sergeant, enlisted January 16, 1862.  
John J. Myers, sergeant, enlisted November 16, 1861.  
Nathaniel Morris, corporal, enlisted December 5, 1861.  
Benjamin F. Cook, corporal, enlisted December 9, 1861.  
William McDaniel, corporal, enlisted January 16, 1862.  
Joseph C. Homes, corporal, enlisted December 13, 1861.  
Madison S. Kirk, corporal, enlisted February 14, 1862.  
Ralph J. Freeman, corporal, enlisted January 11, 1862.  
David C. Howell, corporal, enlisted November 22, 1861.  
Henry B. Clemens, corporal, enlisted February 2, 1862.  
Robert A. Robinson, drummer, enlisted February 21, 1862.  
Henry H. Bailey, fifer, enlisted February 12, 1862.  
Charles Stafford, wagoner, enlisted November 16, 1861.  
Joseph W. Allen, private, enlisted December 7, 1861.  
James Baker, private, enlisted January 7, 1862.  
Henry Baker, private, enlisted January 7, 1862.  
George Baney, private, enlisted December 14, 1861.  
Roland B. Brener, private, enlisted February 12, 1862.  
Charles S. Bryant, private, enlisted January 7, 1862.  
William H. Catlin, private, enlisted November 16, 1861.  
George W. Church, private, enlisted February 10, 1862.  
Joseph Church, private, enlisted February 10, 1862.  
Alexander S. Cross, private, enlisted December 11, 1861.  
George Dewey, private, enlisted February 21, 1862.  
Milton McN. Durham, private, enlisted December 9, 1861.  
James Evans, private, enlisted February 1, 1862.  
Patrick Flinn, private, enlisted December 4, 1861.  
Edward Ford, private, enlisted January 27, 1862.  
Samuel W. Garrette, private, enlisted February 10, 1862.

Alfred E. Garrette, private, enlisted February 12, 1862.  
James H. C. Graham, private, enlisted November 16, 1861.  
• John Gray, private, enlisted January 1, 1862.  
Isaac Hallam, private, enlisted February 13, 1862.  
Emanuel Harden, private, enlisted December 14, 1861.  
Batteal Harrison, private, enlisted November 16, 1861.  
Francis M. Hicks, private, enlisted November 16, 1861.  
Samuel A. Homes, private, enlisted December 4, 1861.  
Enoch Hutchison, private, enlisted January 12, 1862.  
John G. Jamison, private, enlisted January 9, 1862.  
George W. Levick, private, enlisted January 16, 1862.  
John Levick, private, enlisted January 16, 1862.  
Lewis Levick, private, enlisted January 1, 1862.  
Samuel Levick, private, enlisted November 2, 1861.  
Benjamin Lingo, private, enlisted December 5, 1861.  
Jesse Lister, private, enlisted November 29, 1861.  
Samuel Maddux, private, enlisted December 11, 1861.  
Isaac N. Marks, private, enlisted February 17, 1862.  
Donald McDonald, private, enlisted December 24, 1861.  
James McDonald, private, enlisted November 25, 1861.  
George McMicken, private, enlisted January 15, 1862.  
James M. Newland, private, enlisted January 17, 1862.  
William C. Newland, private, enlisted January 17, 1862.  
James Orr, private, enlisted February 16, 1862.  
James Q. Pearce, private, enlisted January 6, 1862.  
Thomas Pepple, private, enlisted January 4, 1862.  
William Pope, private, enlisted February 25, 1862.  
Scott Powell, private, enlisted February 21, 1862.  
Solomon Pryfogle, private, enlisted February 21, 1862.  
Daniel Radley, private, enlisted February 20, 1862.  
John Roads, private, enlisted December 9, 1861.  
Lewis Roads, private, enlisted January 9, 1862.  
John N. Roads, private, enlisted January 16, 1862.  
Daniel Ryan, private, enlisted December 2, 1862.  
Samuel Septer, private, enlisted November 30, 1861.  
George Smith, 2d, private, enlisted December 4, 1861.  
James Smith, private, enlisted January 8, 1862.  
Thomas M. Susler, private, enlisted February 12, 1862.  
John M. Thompson, private, enlisted February 18, 1862.  
George Treemon, private, enlisted November 21, 1861.  
John Tucker, private, enlisted January 1, 1862.  
James Vince, private, enlisted January 15, 1862.  
Ripley Walor, private, enlisted January 14, 1862.

Stephen F. Warden, private, enlisted February 5, 1862.

Robert White, private, enlisted February 4, 1862.

George W. Wiggarton, private, enlisted December 4, 1861.

Oliver Wilson, private, enlisted January 14, 1862.

George Zimmerman, private, enlisted January 19, 1862.

---

### SEVENTY-THIRD OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

E. W. Welsheimer,  
John D. Stuckey,  
Norman Hyer (deceased),  
Henry Mark (deceased),  
Simon Vanpelt,  
Moses L. Rowe,  
William Rowe,  
Joseph Horseman,  
Nelson Withgot (killed),  
James Withgot,  
H. C. Irions,  
Joseph Byan,  
Stramler Priddy,  
William H. Orr,  
Jasper Briggs (killed),  
William Miller (deceased),  
A. J. Dowell,  
Andrew J. Borden,  
George W. Borden,  
William E. Borden,  
Henry Ogbourn,  
John M. Elliott,  
James M. Zimmerman,  
Robert S. Eyre,

William H. Limes,  
Harvey Limes,  
Charles Aber (deceased),  
Cyrus Ellis,  
William Hudnell,  
George Hudwell,  
Thomas Wallace (deceased),  
William Doster (deceased),  
James Sanderson,  
Anthony Ross,  
Sylvester Sampson,  
Jefferson McLellan (deceased),  
Isaac Sperrey (killed),  
George Greiner (killed),  
Brown Greiner (killed),  
Miller Furray (killed),  
David Greiner,  
Jacob Fethelin,  
James P. Todhunter,  
Jonathan Painter,  
Newton Painter,  
Samuel Sanderson,  
Fletcher Vanpelt,  
Robert Scott,

## ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTEENTH O. V. I.

## COMPANY G.

The following original members enlisted in 1862 :

Harrison Z. Adams, captain, enlisted August 13.  
Abram L. Messmore, 1st lieutenant, enlisted August 13.  
Julius C. Bostwick, 2d lieutenant, enlisted August 13.  
Joseph Parker, sergeant, enlisted August 13.  
Abram Denison, sergeant, enlisted August 13.  
John W. Ingram, sergeant, enlisted August 13.  
Edward Crouse, sergeant, enlisted August 13.  
David Mitchell, corporal, enlisted August 13.  
Clark S. White, corporal, enlisted August 13.  
Atlas W. Davis, corporal, enlisted August 13.  
John W. Riggins, corporal, enlisted August 13.  
John W. Beale, corporal, enlisted August 13.  
John A. Smith, corporal, enlisted August 13.  
O. W. Loofborough, corporal, enlisted August 13.  
Josiah Timmons, corporal, enlisted August 13.  
J. Smith Abernathy, private, enlisted August 13.  
John Alkire, private, enlisted August 13.  
William Bostwick, private, enlisted August 13.  
Augustus Bozler, private, enlisted August 13.  
James A. Baker, private, enlisted August 13.  
John J. Bishop, private, enlisted August 13.  
Samuel Buzich, private, enlisted August 13.  
Alexander E. Bragg, private, enlisted August 13.  
Herrick B. Bailey, private, enlisted August 13.  
Andrew Burget, private, enlisted September 23.  
Wiley Creath, private, enlisted August 13.  
John M. Creath, private, enlisted August 13.  
John I. Cook, private, enlisted August 13.  
Jeremiah C. Choffin, private, enlisted September 22.  
Thomas Clifton private, enlisted September 20.  
Jonas Deyo, private, enlisted September 12.  
Wilson S. Davis, private, enlisted August 13.  
Edson Deyo, private, enlisted August 13.  
William Defebough, private, enlisted August 13.  
John W. Denison, private, enlisted August 13.



Griffin Denison, private, enlisted August 13.  
Winfield S. Dellinger, drummer, enlisted September 20.  
Robert Ford, private, enlisted August 13.  
Joseph Ford, private, enlisted August 13.  
Perry Girard, private, enlisted August 13.  
Levi Griffin, private, enlisted August 13.  
Henry Gillenwaters, private, enlisted August 13.  
Samuel Hoover, private, enlisted August 13.  
John N. Harness, private, enlisted August 13.  
Thomas Hays, private, enlisted August 13.  
William H. Hunt, private, enlisted August 13.  
William R. Hanawolt, private, enlisted August 13.  
Harry Hagans, private, enlisted August 13.  
Alfred Joy, private, enlisted August 13.  
Benjamin Keller, private, enlisted August 13.  
John A. Lake, private, enlisted August 13.  
Robert H. McLean, private, enlisted August 13.  
John W. Miller, private, enlisted August 13.  
Daniel Miller, private, enlisted August 13.  
Andrew Miller, private, enlisted August 13.  
Nehemiah Matlack, private, enlisted August 13.  
Andrew Mitchell, private, enlisted August 13.  
Anthony S. Morgan, private, enlisted August 13.  
David Madden, private, enlisted August 13.  
Otho W. Nigh, private, enlisted August 13.  
Neorge M. Neff, private, enlisted August 13.  
John O'Day, private, enlisted August 13.  
Ephraim Parker, private, enlisted August 13.  
Harrison Riggin, private, enlisted August 13.  
Jeremiah J. Riggin, private, enlisted August 13.  
James L. Riggin, private, enlisted August 13.  
John W. Rodgers, private, enlisted August 13.  
Elijah Roby, private, enlisted August 13.  
Thornton Smith, private, enlisted August 13.  
Merril Smith, private, enlisted August 13.  
Thomas Smith, private, enlisted August 13.  
William H. Smith, private, enlisted August 13.  
Harvey Strain, private, enlisted August 13.  
John Southard, private, enlisted August 13.  
Henry Strawbridge, private, enlisted August 13.  
James J. Sheeder, private, enlisted August 13.  
Sampson M. Stone, private, enlisted August 13.  
Henry Shumlefel, private, enlisted August 13.

Gibson Sawtell, private, enlisted August 13.  
Levi Thomas, private, enlisted August 13.  
William S. Tamadge, private, enlisted August 13.  
Andrew A. Tolbert, private, enlisted August 13.  
Isaac Timmons, private, enlisted August 13.  
James A. Tamadge, private, enlisted August 13.  
Alexander Tainer, private, enlisted August 13.  
Creighton Thomas, private, enlisted August 13.  
Samuel Thornten, private, enlisted August 13.  
Francis A. Wickel, private, enlisted August 13.  
Frederick Young, private, enlisted August 13.

---

## ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-SEVENTH O. V. I.

### COMPANY G.

The following original members enlisted in 1863:

George B. Cock, captain, enlisted September 22.  
Charles Charles, corporal, enlisted June 17.  
Manuel Brown, private, enlisted June 7.  
Alonzo Day, private, enlisted June 14.  
George Dudley, private, enlisted June 7.  
John L. Rickman, private, enlisted June 7.  
Nelson Spearse, private, enlisted June 7.  
John W. Thompson, private, enlisted June 11.  
Charles N. Upthegrove, private, enlisted June 7.  
George Upthegrove, private, enlisted June 7.  
Isaac Miskel, private, enlisted June 7.  
Thomas Grimes, private, enlisted June 7.  
David Quann, private, enlisted June 7.  
James E. Dickerson, private, enlisted June 7.  
Edward S. Wright, private, enlisted June 7.  
William H. Quann, private, enlisted June 7.  
Edward Ball, private, enlisted June 9.

## ONE HUNDRED AND SIXTY-EIGHTH O. V. I.

## COMPANY D.

The following original members enlisted May 2, 1864:

T. F. Parrett, captain,	A. H. James, 1st lieutenant,
J. F. Robinson, 2d lieutenant,	J. Browning, sergeant,
J. M. Creamer, sergeant,	Thomas McGee, sergeant,
N. B. Parrett, sergeant,	Jesse Hayler, sergeant,
Rayburn Kirk, corporal,	J. A. Parrett, sr., corporal,
Jacob Grooves, corporal,	Elijah Shoemaker, corporal,
L. E. Parrett, corporal,	E. Thornton, corporal,
Milton Miller, corporal,	J. M. Allen, corporal,
Able Armstrong, private,	G. L. Bush, private,
Henry Brothwait, private,	Timothy Borgin, private,
J. R. Brody, private,	George Chindince, private,
J. S. Chindince, private,	M. S. Creamer, private,
M. C. Creamer, private,	W. P. Chany, private,
C. A. Chany, private,	J. W. Chany, private,
M. Coin, private,	Wesley Cox, private,
J. W. Eddies, private,	G. W. Elliot, private,
J. B. Fent, private,	Smith Gray, private,
A. W. Graham, private,	W. S. Glaze, private,
C. W. Godfrey, private,	O. G. W. Gorden, private,
Jonas Geer, private,	J. C. Hays, private,
George Hynes, private,	John Hamilton, private,
Jacob Heavener, private,	W. F. Howard, private,
Enoch Jeffries, private,	D. R. Jacobs, private,
Harvey Kimball, private,	J. W. Miller, private,
Robert Muckey, private,	George McDaniel, private,
J. S. Mills, private,	F. A. Moreland, private,
C. S. McMillan, private,	J. A. Parrett, jr., private,
A. L. Reed, private,	William Reed, private,
John Reerdon, private,	Alexander Rodger, private,
Israel Rotruck, private,	J. J. Rowel, private,
William Smith, private,	Austin Sanders, private,
Henry Shoemaker, private,	Jasper Shoemaker, private,
John Shoemaker, private,	John Sheley, private,
J. F. Seaton, private,	David Taylor, private,
F. B. Taylor, private,	Moses Thomas, private,

Joseph Thompson, private,  
 John Ulmer, private,  
 G. W. Weimer, private,  
 L. W. White, private,  
 L. P. Adkins, private,  
 Leander Smith, private,  
 William Stoughton, private.

George Taylor, private,  
 Jacob, Ulmer, private,  
 Daniel Weimer, private.  
 J. S. Whitecomb, private,  
 M. H. Wright, private,  
 W. W. Blandin, private,  
 R. A. Wallace, private,

## COMPANY C.

The following original members enlisted May 1, 1864:

William H. Hogue, captain,  
 John L. Barnes, 2d lieutenant,  
 Henry C. Winner, sergeant,  
 John M. Smith, sergeant,  
 Jackson Powell, corporal,  
 Charles P. Smith, corporal,  
 William H. Steele, corporal,  
 Jacob Smith, corporal,  
 William Armstrout, private,  
 John J. Blair, private,  
 Wesley Bryan, private,  
 Thomas Coil, jr., private,  
 Thomas Coil, sr., private,  
 Jacob A. Coffee, private,  
 Jehu Doane, private,  
 Russell B. Dobbins, private,  
 Isaac Eslack, private,  
 Jacob Fannon, private,  
 Andrew J. Ginkins, private,  
 Jacob M. Gray, private,  
 Allen Hartman, private,  
 James Hixon, private,  
 Harmon Jacks, private,  
 Harvey Jacks, private,  
 Henry C. Johnson, private,  
 Elam Kittle, private,  
 John Kellernan, private,  
 Thomas Lambert, private,  
 Jacob Mees, private,  
 Ichabod Meade, private,  
 Enoch Mann, private,

Samuel Ayres, 1st lieutenant,  
 Daniel L. Robey, sergeant,  
 William F. Hill, sergeant,  
 Thomas Riley, sergeant,  
 Hiram G. Duff, corporal,  
 Walter Bush, corporal,  
 Allen Latham, corporal,  
 Joseph Blaser, corporal,  
 Isaac W. Bennett, private,  
 Robert H. Blair, private,  
 John H. Boughn, private,  
 Isaac Constant, private,  
 James G. Coil, private,  
 George Devolt, private,  
 Harvey T. Duff, private,  
 George W. Eibe, private,  
 Andrew Fannon, private,  
 Bartholomew D. Fuel, private,  
 Daniel Glaze, private,  
 Joshua Haines, private,  
 John J. Horney, private,  
 Robert R. Henderson, private,  
 David H. Jacks, private,  
 Robert Johnson, private,  
 John Keller, private,  
 John Kittle, private,  
 Bela Latham, private,  
 Smith Lambert, private,  
 Alfred H. Mark, private,  
 John McDonah, private,  
 William Peggs, private,

John Perdom, private,  
 William H. Rupert, private,  
 Jeremiah Rice, private,  
 Robert C. Spurlock, private,  
 Isaac Shockey, private,  
 Wells B. Sellers, private,  
 Joseph Tobin, private,  
 Henry Tobin, private,  
 James Willis, private,  
 Moses Wright, private,  
 John Zortman, private,  
 John W. Davis, private.  
 Madison Tobin, private.

George Rupert, private,  
 Robert Rice, private,  
 William A. Rankin, private,  
 William A. Smith, private,  
 Lewis S. Smith, private,  
 Isaac Teter, private,  
 Jacob Tobin, private,  
 Samuel Willis, private,  
 Harvey Williams, private,  
 David Yarger, private,  
 Samuel Bennett, private,  
 J. W. Stewart, private,

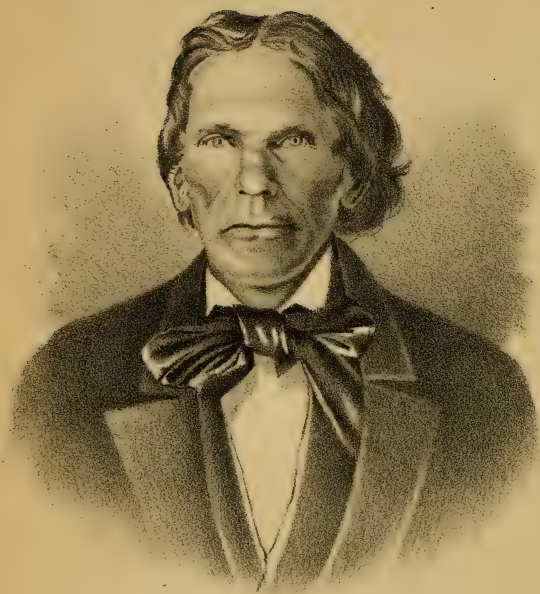
## COMPANY I.

Louis Painter, captain,  
 Cyrus Ellis, 2d lieutenant,  
 William P. Iron, sergeant,  
 Joseph Benham, sergeant,  
 S. W. Smith, corporal,  
 Calvin Ellis, corporal,  
 T. G. McElroy, corporal,  
 T. H. Dewees, corporal,  
 Samuel C. Adams, private,  
 William M. Breakfield, private,  
 Newton Cockerell, private,  
 William Coffee, private,  
 R. B. Doster, private,  
 Clayborn Doster, private,  
 William Doyle, private,  
 J. Q. Doster, private,  
 James Devour, private,  
 James Devour, private,  
 Silas Edwards, private,  
 D. H. Hadley, private,  
 Joseph A. Johnson, private,  
 N. A. Jones, private,  
 Davis Johnson, private,  
 Austin Jury, private,  
 G. W. Kinger, private,  
 John Lloyd, private,  
 Isaac Merchat, private,

William Orr, 1st lieutenant,  
 R. J. Yeoman, sergeant,  
 Edward Cockerell, sergeant,  
 J. N. Vanpelt, sergeant,  
 M. K. Ellis, corporal,  
 John F. Zimmerman, corporal,  
 Milton Robbins, corporal,  
 William C. Eyre, corporal,  
 Ormstead Brady, private,  
 James E. Bryan, private,  
 Samuel Crooks, private,  
 James Cockerell, private,  
 Miller C. Doster, private,  
 Louis Doster, private,  
 Louis Dutton, private,  
 Henry Doster, private,  
 H. S. Doster, private,  
 James E. Ellis, private,  
 Robert M. Fernon, private,  
 A. J. Jones, private,  
 William Johnson, private,  
 Henry Johnson, private,  
 Isaac M. Johnson, private,  
 Allen Kelley, private,  
 H. B. Limes, private,  
 William H. Limes, private,  
 James M. Murry, private,







*Peter Carder.*

Samuel McDonnell, private,	Charles Painter, private,
Nelson Post, private,	John A. Pine, private,
N. L. Phillips, private,	P. W. Smith, private,
Watson D. Smith, private,	Leander Smith, private,
Josephus Smith, private,	James Smith, private,
Jabez Smith, private,	Samuel Sollars, private,
Aaron Todhunter, private,	J. B. Templeton, private,
J. C. Templeton, private,	Joseph Waln, private,
M. D. Wells, private,	Bernard Walters, private,
George N. Hampton, private,	James Kennady, private,
Jonathan Jones, private,	William Brown, private,
Robert H. Blair, private,	Manassah Bonar, private,
John W. Mark, private,	William Chaffout, private,
Harmanus Davis, private,	Setol H. Scott Davis, private,
Francis Nickerson, private,	Hugh Pernel, private,
Strawder Pridy, private,	Levi Smith, private,
H. Spumse, private,	Charles Turner, private,
J. J. Smith, private,	C. H. Johnson, private,
John Kinzer, private,	Wells B. Sollars, private,
A. W. Johnson, private,	James Holmes, private,
William H. Doyle, private.	

## COMPANY F.

The following original members enlisted May 2, 1864:

Ephraim Henkle, captain,	Abraham Goddard, 1st lieutenant,
Samuel Mark, 2d lieutenant,	Edward Cline, sergeant,
Zebulon Smith, sergeant,	Charles Snook, sergeant,
I. N. Mark, sergeant,	Jefferson Moberly, sergeant,
Hiram Wagoner, corporal,	H. B. Arnold, corporal,
Jacob Parrott, corporal,	D. C. Bush, corporal,
Daniel Peterson, corporal,	Andrew Cline, corporal,
Elisha Burnett, corporal,	Nathan B. Johnson, corporal,
John S. Bush, private,	H. L. Bush, private,
Albert Bryan, private,	Jesse Burnett, private,
S. W. Henkle, private,	C. W. Hire, private,
Milton Hire, private,	J. W. Mark, private,
Jesse Peterson, private,	Robert Parkison, private,
George Sever, private,	W. W. Shoop, private,
W. H. Shoop, private,	David Taper, private,
L. B. Arnold, private,	John Armstrong, private,

Albert Andro, private,	B. F. Bush, private,
M. P. Bush, private,	E. H. Baughn, private,
Adam Blazer, private,	G. W. Brown, private,
P. E. Brown, private,	L. J. Bower, private,
J. W. Credit, private,	Philip Carr, private,
Richard Draper, private,	Milton Depoy, private,
Henry Faushier, private,	Granville Freeman, private,
James Faushier, private,	Richard Gordon, private,
Sampson Gordon, private,	C. W. Henkle, private,
Andrew Harrison, private,	G. W. Henderson, private,
Samuel Henderson, private,	David Honlin, private,
Fielding Kurtis, private,	Abraham Kizer, private,
A. Thomas Lacy (D), private,	Peter Moore, private,
J. W. Milbern, private,	John Mason, private,
Henry Parkison, private,	Henderson Paul, private,
George Enoch Paugh, private,	Charles Patton, private,
R. W. Ross, private,	Franklin Rowe, private,
George Smith, private,	John M. Smith, private,
James Sparger, private,	William C. Schmidt, private,
William Shelton, private,	John Tudor, private,
John T. Taylor, private,	Robert Tudor, private,
Daniel Tupes, private,	Charles Williams, private,
Jeremiah Wood, private,	Benjamin Webb, private,
Jacob Williams, private,	Howard Williamson, private,
Anderson Hire, private,	Austin Bush, private,
J. W. Newlin, private,	N. J. Upp, private,
William Upp, private,	C. W. Ault, private,
Andrew Pummill, private,	J. W. Pummill, private,
Wesley Dye, private,	Henry H. Moon, private.

## ONE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-FIFTH O. V. I.

### COMPANY D.

The following original members enlisted in 1864:

Wilson B. Logan, captain, enlisted September 13.

John W. Shepp, sergeant, enlisted August 20.

James H. C. Graham, sergeant, enlisted August 24.

Samuel A. Holmes, sergeant, enlisted August 24.

Ezra C. Taylor, corporal, enlisted August 20.  
Wesley Quigley, corporal, enlisted September 4.  
David S. Morgan, corporal, enlisted August 10.  
Joab Carr, corporal, enlisted August 6.  
James C. Stewart, musician, enlisted August 6.  
Eli Bueman, musician, enlisted August 6.  
George Logan, wagoner, enlisted September 9.  
Nicholas Asken, private, enlisted September 3.  
Wesley Bybee, private, enlisted August 9.  
James Blair, private, enlisted August 29.  
Abraham Colan, private, enlisted August 10.  
David Clark, private, enlisted September 2.  
Samuel Hanson, private, enlisted August 31.  
Lafayette Nutt, private, enlisted August 23.  
Timothy Panevast, private, enlisted August 13.  
Henry C. Shell, private, enlisted September 4.  
Nathan Skoub, private, enlisted August 30.  
Edward G. Sexton, private, enlisted August 10.  
Othello Simmons, private, enlisted August 15.  
William Underwood, private, enlisted September 2.

---

## ONE HUNDRED AND EIGHTY-EIGHTH O. V. I.

### COMPANY F.

The following original members enlisted in 1865 :

Jerome Sharrette, captain.  
Frank M. Smith, 1st lieutenant.  
Levi Smith, 2d lieutenant.  
Thomas Ayres, private, enlisted February 21.  
Israel Athey, private, enlisted February 22.  
Michael Abyson, private, enlisted February 27.  
Henry Adams, private, enlisted February 13.  
George Brittenger, private, enlisted February 2.  
John M. Barber, private, enlisted February 10.  
George Bohsen, private, enlisted January 25.  
James Butcher, private, enlisted February 9.  
James Barker, private, enlisted February 14.  
John Bonecutter, private, enlisted February 13.



John W. Cripps, private, enlisted January 31.  
John W. Davis, private, enlisted January 16.  
Scott U. Davis, private, enlisted February 25.  
David M. Doggett, private, enlisted February 8.  
Joseph N. Goodson, private, enlisted February 7.  
William Hamer, private, enlisted January 21.  
John Holcomb, private, enlisted February 6.  
Wesley D. Holcomb, private, enlisted January 16.  
Allen Highland, private, enlisted January 20.  
John Harman, private, enlisted February 18.  
William Johnson, private, enlisted January 23.  
Henry P. Johnson, private, enlisted January 8.  
John M. Jury, private, enlisted January 6.  
George W. King, private, enlisted January 28.  
Joseph Luddy, private, enlisted January 19.  
Joseph Leverton, private, enlisted February 10.  
William N. Mitchem, private, enlisted February 6.  
Reese M. Moon, private, enlisted February 8.  
George Neverzall, private, enlisted January 21.  
Jacob Persinger, private, enlisted February 7.  
Jacob Propst, private, enlisted February 9.  
John N. Parks, private, enlisted February 13.  
James F. Propst, private, enlisted January 19.  
George I. Rodgers, private, enlisted February 6.  
Jackson Stafford, private, enlisted January 30.  
James Spurlock, private, enlisted February 4.  
James W. Smith, private, enlisted January 23.  
Joseph Tusinger, private, enlisted January 10.  
John Thomas, private, enlisted January 31.  
Vernon Williams, private, enlisted January 20.  
Marcellus Wood, private, enlisted February 8.  
George Waggy, private, enlisted January 28.  
Jacob Williams, private, enlisted February 6.

---

#### TWELFTH BATTERY LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Aaron C. Johnson, captain, enlisted April 4, 1861.  
Alphonso E. Gregory, first lieutenant, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Darius Dirham, first lieutenant, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Archibald McClellan, first lieutenant, enlisted June 4, 1861.

William B. Fleming, first lieutenant, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
A. P. Fairbanks, first lieutenant, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
John B. Ward, first lieutenant, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
William W. Barning, first lieutenant, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Myron Webber, first lieutenant, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Anderson Blue, second lieutenant, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Calvin A. Day, second lieutenant, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Henry C. Kilburn, second lieutenant, enlisted August 11, 1862.  
Leander H. Rich, sergeant, enlisted August 14, 1862.  
Robert McElroy, sergeant, enlisted August 12, 1862.  
Albert N. Bradley, sergeant, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Frank Bissel, sergeant, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Theodore Brown, sergeant, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Cicero H. Boden, sergeant, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
William H. Bunyan, sergeant, enlisted March 10, 1864.  
James L. Clark, sergeant, enlisted, June 8, 1861.  
William H. Brown, corporal, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Abram Carney, corporal, enlisted August 11, 1862.  
William D. Banks, corporal, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
John M. Knapp, corporal, enlisted October 2, 1863.  
Lyman May, corporal, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
James M. Pulver, corporal, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Nathaniel C. Osborn, corporal, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Milbey M. Parker, corporal, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Jacob H. Moon, corporal, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
John Dow, corporal, enlisted March 2, 1864.  
Franklin Darriels, corporal, enlisted January 26, 1864.  
Levi L. Merrifield, bugler, enlisted September 3, 1864.  
Charles Curley, artificer, enlisted October 4, 1862.  
George S. Moore, artificer, enlisted August 18, 1862.  
Charles Adams, private, enlisted February 27, 1864.  
Clark Auble, private, enlisted August 11, 1862.  
Bennett Barton, private, enlisted December 22, 1863.  
Enoch Bolen, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
William I. Brown, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
William W. Banning, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Charles F. Belding, private, enlisted February 27, 1864.  
Henry B. Belding, private, enlisted February 19, 1864.  
Jay W. Belding, private, enlisted February 19, 1864.  
Frank Beardsley, private, enlisted February 26, 1864.  
William Bowles, private, enlisted February 26, 1864.  
David A. Banks, private, enlisted February 20, 1864.  
Lemuel P. Brisack, private, enlisted August 12, 1862.

Warren Bradley, private, enlisted September 3, 1864.  
Ramson Barrett, private, enlisted September 3, 1864.  
John Bigelow, private, enlisted September 6, 1864.  
Sanford W. Belding, private, enlisted September 3, 1864.  
Ashley A. Barrett, private, enlisted September 6, 1864.  
Franklin Buttler, private, enlisted January 4, 1865.  
George W. Bracy, private, enlisted December 22, 1863.  
William Culbertson, private, enlisted February 3, 1864.  
John W. Chorus, private, enlisted September 3, 1864.  
Reuben Coats, private, enlisted February 24, 1864.  
Horace Cookingham, private, enlisted February 26, 1864.  
Jonathan Clarkston, private, enlisted February 16, 1864.  
James A. Coe, private, enlisted January 2, 1864.  
Scott W. Currey, private, enlisted August 11, 1862.  
Peter Clemmons, private, enlisted August 13, 1862.  
Philip T. Coleman, private, enlisted October 12, 1863.  
John W. Chapman, private, enlisted September 1, 1862.  
George Crabtree, private, enlisted October 6, 1861.  
George W. Davis, private, enlisted November 5, 1863.  
Francis Daniels, private, enlisted January 20, 1864.  
James R. Don, private, enlisted March 21, 1864.  
Asa Davis, private, enlisted February 26, 1864.  
George W. Dimick, private, enlisted October 8, 1862.  
John Earl, private, enlisted September 3, 1864.  
James Ells, private, enlisted February 26, 1864.  
Charles W. Fleming, private, enlisted January 21, 1864.  
Robert F. Fulton, private.  
Samuel Ferris, private, enlisted September 4, 1864.  
Cyrenus Gates, private, enlisted September 3, 1864.  
Charles H. Gregory, private, enlisted August 29, 1864.  
Alphonso E. Gregory, private, enlisted August 29, 1864.  
Russel Godfrey, private, enlisted August 29, 1864.  
Samuel Guise, private, enlisted February 23, 1864.  
Thomas Godfrey, private, enlisted October 28, 1861.  
Joshua Hartman, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Benjamin Harrison, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Luther Hill, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Jacob Harmon, private, enlisted March 21, 1864.  
William C. Hamilton, private, enlisted March 21, 1864.  
Horace H. Heath, private, enlisted March 21, 1864.  
Leonard Howell, private, enlisted September 6, 1864.  
Caleb M. Heald, private, enlisted January 4, 1864.  
Charles E. Irme, private, enlisted September 2, 1864.

Theodore Keller, private, enlisted September 3, 1864.  
Homer King, private, enlisted September 3, 1864.  
Hiram M. King, private, enlisted September, 3, 1864.  
Sylvester Lynn, private, enlisted September 3, 1864.  
Arthur Lang, private, enlisted September 6, 1864.  
Frank B. Lockwood, private, enlisted September 23, 1864.  
James E. London, private, enlisted February 17, 1864.  
Alfred Lyons, private, enlisted October 22, 1863.  
William H. Luce, private, enlisted March 23, 1864.  
William Loder, private, enlisted October 14, 1863.  
Clement Levally, private, enlisted August 14, 1862.  
John Mitchell, private, enlisted February 16, 1864.  
James Mitchell, private, enlisted February 16, 1864.  
Stephen Merritt, private, enlisted February 17, 1864.  
George Merritt, private, enlisted February 15, 1864.  
George M. McAfee, private, enlisted March 29, 1864.  
Patrick McGuff, private, enlisted October 23, 1863.  
Jonathan F. Mead, private, enlisted September 3, 1864.  
Smith A. Marion, private, enlisted September 3, 1864.  
Charles Nail, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Henry Nunn, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Charles A. Newman, private, enlisted August 12, 1862.  
Henry Palmer, private, enlisted, February 17, 1864.  
George W. Potter, private, enlisted September 3, 1864.  
Darwin W. Perkins, private, enlisted September 3, 1864.  
Norman C. Potter, private, enlisted September 6, 1864.  
Theodore C. Potter, private, enlisted September 6, 1864.  
Howard Packard, private, enlisted September 6, 1864.  
Milton S. Pollock, private, enlisted November 16, 1864.  
Albert Pratt, private.  
George Rhue, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
William Richardson, private, enlisted February 26, 1864.  
Floyd Rossetter, private, enlisted August 31, 1863.  
Calvin Starbird, private, enlisted September 3, 1864.  
David Stevenson, private, enlisted February 16, 1864.  
Frank Stephens, private, enlisted August 13, 1862.  
Wayne Scoby, private, enlisted August 12, 1862.  
Augustus Snath, private, enlisted February 24, 1864.  
Miles Spalding, private, enlisted September 3, 1864.  
James Tompkins, private, enlisted September 3, 1864.  
James Turner, private, enlisted September 3, 1864.  
Alexander Twaddle, private, enlisted September 3, 1864.  
James Thorn, private, enlisted September 3, 1864.

Reuben Thorn, private, enlisted August 29, 1864.  
William M. Townsend, private, enlisted June 8, 1864.  
Michael Thumm, private, enlisted June 8, 1864.  
John R. Townsend, private, enlisted March 16, 1864.  
Robert L. Townsend, private, enlisted March 12, 1864.  
Benjamin Vanatoo, private, enlisted February 26, 1864.  
Garrett Van Vrankin, private, enlisted September 6, 1864.  
John W. Weekley, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Jacob O. Wilt, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Hugh White, private, enlisted December 22, 1863.  
Solomon Whitsel, private, enlisted August 13, 1862.  
Benjamin H. Wilson, private, enlisted November 1, 1862.  
George Walker, private, enlisted August 12, 1862.  
Benjamin F. Watros, private, enlisted August 11, 1862.  
James B. Weddell, private, enlisted February 18, 1864.  
Charles Latham, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Charles Roctier, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Warren Cullin, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Isaac Cole, private, enlisted January 27, 1864.  
Newton Grary, private, enlisted February 11, 1864.  
Herbert Kilbert, private, enlisted November 16, 1863.  
Herbert I. Kidney, private, enlisted October 21, 1863.  
Charles Jasson, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Nicholas H. Lickliter, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Calvin Langyear, private, enlisted October 25, 1863.  
John Tripell, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Charles T. Wright, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Hiram Ward, sergeant, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
William McGee, sergeant, enlisted June 18, 1861.  
Flavius J. Heller, sergeant, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
George W. Crawford, quartermaster sergeant, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Clark O. Childs, corporal, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Daniel S. Coe, corporal, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Samuel Keifer, corporal, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
George W. Armstrong, corporal, enlisted September 8, 1861.  
Silas J. Davis, corporal, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Benjamin S. Mallory, corporal, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
George Kester, artificer, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Charles Alvine, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Ezekiel Anderson, private, enlisted July 19, 1861.  
James Arnold, private, enlisted November 24, 1861.  
John M. Bellman, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Otho W. Byroads, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.



Newton A. Briggs, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Joseph M. Begley, private, enlisted April 3, 1862.  
John Crawford, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Joseph Carroll, private, enlisted July 27, 1861.  
Samuel Call, private, enlisted February 26, 1861.  
William W. Carter, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
R. W. Comston, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
W. G. Consigns, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
George H. Clock, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Edward C. Culp, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
David Costell, private, enlisted June 20, 1861.  
Nathaniel Davis, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
William Duff, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
George Dunks, private, enlisted June 17, 1861.  
Joseph Elston, private, enlisted June 17, 1861.  
Lewis Fernan, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
William T. Fisher, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Samuel Froutz, private, enlisted October 1, 1861.  
George Ginter, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Daniel P. Green, private, enlisted February 2, 1864.  
Frederick Hanick, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
David Haughtlin, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Edward Hubble, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
William Jones, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Benjamin Jones, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
John E. Jamison, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Simeon L. Kahn, private, enlisted July 26, 1861.  
William H. Latta, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
John W. Lydy, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Frank B. Lockwood, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
George Logan, private, enlisted, June 8, 1861.  
Lewis M. Lewis, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Benjamin Martin, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
John A. Moore, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
James Nesbitt, private, enlisted, June 8, 1861.  
Daniel Norfolk, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Abner Phelps, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Albert Parsons, private, enlisted May 19, 1861.  
William H. Parmer, private, enlisted September 26, 1861.  
Emanuel Ribbett, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
George Russell, private, enlisted October 8, 1862.  
George Richard, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
William Rawlings, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.

George Rumsey, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Thomas Roberts, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Jeremiah Snyder, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
John M. Sparks, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Jesse D. Sharrett, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
John H. Sharrett, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
William J. Straley, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Frederick Schnauffer, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Henry Stedwell, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Patrick Sullivan, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Asa Taylor, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
William Under, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Levi D. Vincent, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
John Vaughn, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Jonathan Ward, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
John B. Wells, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
William H. White, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.  
Byron Welch, private, enlisted November 25, 1861.  
Samuel Sutter, private, enlisted June 8, 1861.

---

## FIRST REGIMENT OHIO HEAVY ARTILLERY.

### COMPANY A.

The following original members, except where otherwise specified, enlisted in 1863:

William S. Irwin, captain, enlisted July 20.  
William A. Caley, sergeant, enlisted June 22.  
Charles Harrison, sergeant, enlisted June 20.  
William C. Fener, sergeant, enlisted July 2.  
George Gebler, sergeant, enlisted June 22.  
Elijah Wormstaff, sergeant, enlisted June 19.  
William A. Irwin, corporal, enlisted June 12.  
William H. Garver, corporal, enlisted June 20.  
John A. Martin, corporal, enlisted July 4.  
Ralphus Treman, corporal, enlisted June 9.  
Andrew Boatright, corporal, enlisted July 4.  
Joseph W. Allen, corporal, enlisted June 26.  
William W. McLain, musician, enlisted June 13.  
Simeon Bond, private, enlisted June 23.

William L. Cosby, private, enlisted June 18.  
Nicholas Casper, private, enlisted February 11, 1864.  
William B. Depoy, private, enlisted June 24.  
Augustus B. Dotson, private, enlisted June 24.  
Milton Davis, private, enlisted June 26.  
James Davis, private, enlisted June 18.  
Jacob Filinger, private, enlisted June 23.  
Jonathan Ingerhoff, private, enlisted June 22.  
John B. Keller, private, enlisted June 9.  
Daniel F. Lahman, private, enlisted June 18.  
N. M. McCoy, private, enlisted June 25.  
James E. Marine, private, enlisted June 21.  
Luther K. Miller, private, enlisted June 16.  
Joseph A. Parrott, private, enlisted June 27.  
Lemmanuel V. Powell, private, enlisted June 18.  
John A. Ritter, private, enlisted July 14.  
Marcellus Racobs, private, enlisted July 25.  
Levi Day, private, enlisted June 22.  
James A. Dixon, private, enlisted July 1.  
Spicer Heskit, private, enlisted July 14.  
David M. Curtis, private, enlisted June 21.  
Joshua Conwell, private, enlisted June 21.  
Zachariah T. Draise, private, enlisted June 9.  
Jacob P. Hamilton, private, enlisted June 22.  
William McDaniel, private, enlisted June 20.  
John A. Elliott, private, enlisted September 3, 1864.  
David N. Bush, private, enlisted June 24.  
Isaac P. Dyer, private, enlisted June 27.  
Francis M. Gibson, private, enlisted June 21.

---

## SECOND REGIMENT OHIO HEAVY ARTILLERY.

### COMPANY B.

The following original members enlisted in 1863 :

Philip Rothrock, captain, enlisted June 18.  
Alexander Marshman, 2d lieutenant, enlisted August 1.  
George H. Bell, 2d lieutenant, enlisted December 28.  
John T. Gifford, 2d lieutenant, enlisted July 26.  
Harvey Rodgers, 1st sergeant, enlisted June 21.

Francis M. Gibson, sergeant, enlisted June 21.  
William A. Wells, corporal, enlisted June 21.  
Emanuel Purnell, corporal, enlisted June 21.  
Henry Venemann, corporal, enlisted July 25.  
Jerah Boards, private, enlisted July 29.  
Isaac N. Bonham, private, enlisted June 21.  
Jonas Crawford, private, enlisted June 24.  
Henry Crawford, private, enlisted June 10.  
George Crawford, private, enlisted June 21.  
Samuel Carnes, private, enlisted July 29.  
Jefferson Daugherty, private, enlisted August 3.  
John Foley, private, enlisted July 29.  
James Flood, private, enlisted July 1.  
John W. Johnson, private, enlisted August 4.  
Jesse Leveck, private, enlisted June 20.  
Lewis Lanumn, private, enlisted July 1.  
Nathan Miller, private, enlisted August 3.  
Robert H. Robinson, private, enlisted June 10.  
Jeremiah Smith, private, enlisted July 29.  
Merritt Slurgeon, private, enlisted June 22.  
Joseph Sidens, private, enlisted June 2.  
D. R. Hoffman, private, enlisted August 3.  
Samuel C. Orr, private, enlisted June 22.  
Charles C. Carey, private, enlisted June 27.  
Samuel Leveck, private, enlisted June 20.  
John Rabb, private, enlisted February 29.  
James Maddox, private, enlisted July 29.  
Marcellas Racobs, private, enlisted July 25.  
Foster Todd, private, enlisted July 29.

---

## FIRST OHIO VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

### COMPANY A.

Captain John H. Robison.

### LIEUTENANTS.

1st, Samuel L. Hooker,

2d, Noah Jones.

### ORDERLY SERGEANTS.

Albert E. Chester,

Harrison Henry.

## SERGEANTS.

George P. Barnes, sr.

William Baxley.

James A. Gunning.

Abraham Thomas.

Commisary Sergeant, John Backenstoe.

## CORPORALS.

Daniel Clark.

John B. Cresey.

Frank Foulke.

Thomas Hoover.

Henry Judy.

William McMasters.

John McElwain.

Stephen Ranson.

M. T. C. Williams.

## BUGLERS.

Thomas D. L. McElwain.

Samuel L. Gillispie.

Ferrier, P. J. Johnson.

Saddler, Lennox Campbell.

## PRIVATES.

Abraham Aldrich,

George P. Barnes, jr.

Samuel Brindley,

Leroy Boggs,

Jesse M. Bloomer,

Edward Coleman,

A. E. Chester,

Lenox Campbell,

William Pitt Cleavland,

John Collins,

Charles Duffie,

Simon Doran,

Henry C. Denious,

Lawson Draise,

John Dickey,

William Devore,

Archelaus Dyer,

Richard D. Evans,

Justice V. Elster,

Fout Thomas,

John Foley,

Peter Getz,

William S. Gordon,

Michael Givens.

Thomas F. Gardner,

Thomas J. Gaskill,

John N. Hill,

John Hidy,

John Harley,

George Hughes,

N. B. Jenkins,

P. J. Johnson,

Miriam Judy,

Elihu Judy,

Henry Kiefer,

Daniel Kenalty,

Henry Kingman,

Grafton Lee,

Henry S. Limes,

William Long,

Thomas Mooney,

William Millikam,



Jackson McGinnis,  
 Jacob D. Miller,  
 Jonathan McLaughlin,  
 William Pharis,  
 James Priddy,  
 Henry C. Painter,  
 Seth Ross,  
 Charles Rozelle,  
 John Straley,  
 Jacob Smith,  
 Landon Silcott,  
 Jonas L. Thornton,  
 Collins Vincent,  
 William Welsh,  
 John Demon.

Thomas Manuel.  
 William McLaughlin,  
 Robert Nidy,  
 Spencer C. Pharis,  
 Granville Plumley,  
 John Reece,  
 Abner Riffin,  
 John Rodgers,  
 Benjamin T. Stover,  
 Anthony Schrechengaust,  
 Joseph Swamley,  
 Robert Tweedale,  
 Robert Vincent.  
 Joseph A. O. Yeoman.

## RECRUITS OF 1862.

Benjamin Allen,  
 Bryson Larrimer,  
 Samuel Rodgers,  
 Amos Thornton,  
 G. M. Ustick,  
 Justice Squires,  
 Madison Squires,  
 William Mitchell,  
 A. T. B. Terry,  
 John Ball,  
 William McElwain,  
 Campbell Thomas,  
 Leander Blakemore.

Jacob Lewis,  
 W. F. Backenstoe,  
 Alexander Harper,  
 Richard Saxton,  
 William Vincent,  
 James Squires,  
 Reuben Short,  
 John C. Lively,  
 James W. King,  
 Henry Tidy,  
 John H. Saunders,  
 G. W. Thurston,

## RECRUITS OF 1863.

George Treemain,  
 Hinton Wells,  
 Wyatt Blakemore,  
 A. R. Seymore,

George Duffee,  
 Lieurgus Saxton,  
 John Bentz,  
 James Gartland.

## FAYETTE COUNTY IN THE LEGISLATURE.

---

### SENATORS.

Though organized in March, 1810, it appears that the first time Fayette was represented in the legislature was at the tenth General Assembly.

1811. Ross, and part of Fayette and Pickaway, were represented in the senate by Duncan McArthur and James Dunlap.

1812. Highland and Fayette counties, George W. Barrere.

1813. Highland and Fayette counties, George W. Barrere.

1814. Highland and Fayette counties, George W. Barrere.

1815. Highland and Fayette counties, Samuel Evans.

1816. Highland and Fayette counties, Samuel Evans.

1817. Highland and Fayette counties, Allen Trimble.

1818. Highland and Fayette counties, Allen Trimble.

1819. Highland and Fayette counties, Allen Trimble.

1820. Highland and Fayette counties, Allen Trimble.

1821. Highland and Fayette counties, Allen Trimble.

1822. Highland and Fayette counties, Allen Trimble.

1823. Highland and Fayette counties, Allen Trimble.

1824. Highland and Fayette counties, Allen Trimble.

1825. Highland and Fayette counties, Allen Trimble.

1826. Highland and Fayette counties, John Jones, vice Allen Trimble, resigned.

1827. Highland and Fayette counties, John Jones.

1828. Highland and Fayette counties, John Jones.

1829. Highland and Fayette counties, Moses Carothers.

1830. Highland and Fayette counties, Moses Carothers.

1831. Highland and Fayette counties, Moses Carothers.

1832. Highland and Fayette counties, Moses Carothers.

1833. Highland and Fayette counties, Joseph J. McDowell.

1834. Highland and Fayette counties, Joseph J. McDowell.

1835. (Extra.) Highland and Fayette counties, Joseph J. McDowell.

1835. Highland and Fayette counties, Jacob Kirby.

1836. Fayette, Madison, and Greene counties, John Arbuckle.

1837. Fayette, Madison, and Greene counties, John Arbuckle.

1838. Fayette, Madison, and Greene counties, Aaron Harlan.

1839. Fayette, Madison, and Greene counties, Aaron Harlan.

1840. No record.

1841. Adams, Highland, and Fayette counties, William Robbins.

1842. Adams, Highland, and Fayette counties, William Robbins.

1843. Adams, Highland, and Fayette counties, John M. Barrere.

1844. (No record for Fayette County), John M. Barrere.

1845. Greene, Clinton, and Fayette counties, Burnham Martin.

1846. Greene, Clinton, and Fayette counties, Burnham Martin.

1847. Greene, Clinton, and Fayette counties, Franklin Corwin.

1848. Greene, Clinton, and Fayette counties, Franklin Corwin.

1849. Highland and Fayette counties, Ruel Beeson.

1850. Highland and Fayette counties, Ruel Beeson.

1852. (New Constitution.) Greene, Clinton, and Fayette counties, John Fudge.

1854. Greene, Clinton, and Fayette counties, Isaac S. Wright.

1856. Greene, Clinton, and Fayette counties, Nelson Rush.

1858. Greene, Clinton, and Fayette counties, James J. Winans.

1860. Greene, Clinton, and Fayette counties, John Q. Smith.

1862. Greene, Clinton, and Fayette counties, Mills Garduer.

1864. Greene, Clinton, and Fayette counties, John F. Patton.

1866. Greene, Clinton, and Fayette counties. A. W. Doan.

1868. Greene, Clinton, and Fayette counties, Sam'l N. Yeoman.

1870. Greene, Clinton, and Fayette counties, Moses D. Gatch.

1872. Greene, Clinton, and Fayette counties, John Q. Smith.

1874. Greene, Clinton, and Fayette counties, Sam'l N. Yeoman.

1876. Greene, Clinton, and Fayette counties, A. Spangler.

1878. Greene, Clinton, and Fayette counties, Thos. S. Jackson

1880. Greene, Clinton, and Fayette counties, A. R. Creamer.

#### REPRESENTATIVES.

1812. Joseph Hopkins.

1813. Samuel Myers.

1814. James Carothers.

1815. Thomas McDonald.
1816. James Carothers.
1817. James Carothers.
1818. Samuel Myers.
1819. James Carothers.
1820. Benjamin Hinton.
1821. James Carothers.
1822. Robert Robinson.
1823. Robert Robinson.
1824. Batteal Harrison.
1825. Thomas McGarraugh.
1826. Thomas McGarraugh.
1827. Thomas McGarraugh.
1828. Batteal Harrison.
1829. Thomas McGarraugh.
1830. William Palmer.
1831. Thomas McGarraugh.
1832. Highland and Fayette, Joseph J. McDowell.
1833. Samuel F. Yeoman.
1834. Highland and Fayette, Jacob Kirby.
1835. Extra session, Jacob Kirby.
1835. Highland and Fayette, David Reece.
1836. Madison and Fayette, B. Harrison.
1837. Madison and Fayette, B. Harrison.
1838. Madison and Fayette, William H. Creighton.
1839. Madison and Fayette, Batteal Harrison.
1840. Adams, Fayette, and Highland, David Reece, James Carothers, and James Smith.
1841. Adams, Fayette, and Highland, David Reece, James Carothers, and James Smith.
1842. Adams, Fayette, and Highland, Robert Robinson.
1843. Adams, Fayette, and Highland, Hugh Means, and Burnham Martin.
1844. Fayette and Clinton, Robert Dobbins.
1845. Fayette and Clinton, Stephen Evans.
1846. Fayette and Clinton, Franklin Corwin.
1847. Fayette and Clinton, James Carothers.
1848. Fayette and Highland, Hugh Smart.
1849. Fayette and Highland, Jacob T. Pugsley.
1850. Fayette and Highland Otto Williams.

- 1852. Nelson Rush.
- 1854. Jesse J. Worthington.
- 1856. W. H. Latham.
- 1858. Robert M. Briggs.
- 1860. Samuel F. Kerr.
- 1862. James Pursell.
- 1864. James Pursell.
- 1866. Mills Gardner.
- 1868. Samuel F. Kerr.
- 1870. Marshall J. Williams.
- 1872. Marshall J. Williams.
- 1874. John L. Myers.
- 1876. William Milliken.
- 1878. M. S. Creamer.
- 1880. William Milliken.
- 1881. William Milliken.



## FAYETTE COUNTY OFFICIALS.

---

### PRESIDING JUDGES.

Previous to the new constitution of 1851, the judiciary consisted of a president judge, and associate judges, which latter, after the new constitution, were called common pleas judges.

- 1810-1817. John Thompson.
- 1818. Orris Parish.
- 1816-1823. John Thompson.
- 1824-1828. Gustavus Swan.
- 1829-1833. Frederick Grinke.
- 1834-1842. John W. Price.
- 1843-1847. Owen T. Fishback.
- 1848-1850. George Collings.
- 1851. Shepard F. Norris.

### ASSOCIATE JUDGES.

- 1810-1816. Henry Snider, William Blackemore and James Mooney.
- 1817-1818. Thomas McGarraugh, Batteal Harrison and James Mooney.
- 1819-1823. Batteal Harrison, James Mooney and Thomas McGarraugh.
- 1824-1827. Thomas McGarraugh, Wade Loofborrow and Joseph L. Gillespie.
- 1828-1830. Joseph S. Gillespie, James Carothers and James B. Webster.
- 1831-1833. James Carothers, James B. Webster and Jacob Jamison.
- 1834-1842. Jacob Jamison, James Carothers and James Sharp.
- 1843. Joel S. Bereman, Jacob Jamison and James Carothers.

1844-1846. James Carothers, Jacob Jamison and Daniel McLean.

1847. James Carothers, Daniel McLean and James Manery.

1848-1850. Samuel F. Yeoman, Daniel McLean and James Manery.

1851. James Manery, Daniel McLean and James Beatty.

#### COMMON PLEAS JUDGES.

1852-1854. James S. Bates, Shepard F. Norris and John L. Green.

1855-1856. James L. Bates.

1857. James Sloane.

1858. Alfred S. Dickey and Shepard F. Norris.

1859-1860. Robert M. Briggs and James L. Bates.

1861. Alfred S. Dickey, James L. Bates and T. Q. Ashburn.

1862-1864. Robert M. Briggs and Alfred S. Dickey.

1865-1868. Alfred S. Dickey.

1869-1871. William H. Stafford and Alfred S. Dickey.

1872. S. F. Steele and W. H. Stafford.

1873. Joseph Olds and S. F. Steele.

1874. T. M. Gray and S. F. Steele.

1875. T. M. Gray and S. W. Courtright.

1876-1877. John Vanmeter and Thadeus R. Minshall.

1878-1879. S. F. Steele and T. R. Minshall.

1880-1881. S. F. Steele and Asa Gregg.

#### COMMISSIONERS ACT.—COMMISSIONERS.

The act of territorial government, creating the office of county commissioners, for counties in the territory northwest of the Ohio River, was adopted from the statutes of Pennsylvania, which were published June 19, 1795. It took effect October 1, 1795. These commissioners were not elected by the people, but were appointed by the justices of the court of general quarter sessions of the peace. This court was established, and so styled, by the territorial government in 1788. It was composed of not less than three, nor more than five, of the justices of the peace in any county, which justices were appointed and commissioned by the governor, under the seal of the territory. Such commissioners were listers of real estate,

and they performed many of the duties required of the county commissioners of a later date, but their powers did not extend to the organization of townships. No such board of commissioners was ever appointed in Fayette County; nor was there ever any court of general quarter sessions of the peace held in this county.

By an act of the second general assembly of the State of Ohio, passed February 14, 1804, the office of county commissioner was created as it stands to-day.

It was impossible to obtain the names of those who served between 1810 and 1828, by reason of the loss of the records.

1810. Jacob Jamison, James Brooks and John Harrold.

1828. Thomas Burnett, Jacob Jamison and Mathew Jones.

1829. Jacob Jamison, Mathew Jones and James Woods.

1830. Jacob Jamison, David Creamer and Joseph Parrott.

1831. Samuel Sellars, David Creamer and Joseph Parrott, Jr.

1832-1833. Samuel Sellars, Merit Jamison and John Stilt.

1834. John Stilt, Samuel Sellars and James Kirkpatrick.

1835-1836. Samuel Sellars, James Kirkpatrick and George Mantle.

1837. Samuel Sellars, George Mantle and Isaac Jenkins.

1838. Isaac Jenkins, Merit Jamison and Samuel Sellers.

1839. Merit Jamison, Isaac Jenkins and James Shivers.

1840. Isaac Jenkins, James Shivers and John Hays.

1841. James Jenkins, James Shivers and William Limes.

1842. Isaac Jenkins, William Limes and Isaac L. Cook.

1843. William Limes, Isaac Cook and Joseph B. Creamer.

1844-1846. Isaac Cook, J. B. Creamer and James Shivers.

1847-1848. Isaac L. Cook, J. B. Creamer and Joseph Mark.

1849. Joseph Mark, Isaac L. Cook and Jacob A. Rankin.

1850. Isaac L. Cook, Jacob A. Rankin and Robert Eyre.

1851-1852. Jacob A. Rankin, Robert Eyre and Micajah Draper.

1853. Jacob A. Rankin, Alfred Bruce and Micajah Draper.

1854. Jacob A. Rankin, Alfred Bruce and William Knox.

1855. Alfred Bruce, William Knox and Micajah Draper.

1856. Jacob A. Rankin, Micajah Draper and John H. Parrott, vice Wm. Knox, resigned.

1857. Jacob A. Rankin, Micajah Draper, and Benjamin Burnett.

1858-1859. No record.

1860. Jacob A. Rankin, Thomas B. Thornton, and Micajah Draper.

1861. Jacob A. Rankin, Thomas B. Thornton, and Ira Yeoman.  
1862-1863. Ira Yeoman, B. H. Burnett, and Jacob A. Rankin.  
1864. No record.  
1865. Jacob A. Rankin, B. H. Burnett, and B. F. Thomas.  
1866. B. H. Burnett, B. F. Thomas, and William H. Jones.  
1867. William H. Jones, Allen Heagler, and William Clark.  
1868. Allen Heagler, William Clark, and Enos Reeder.  
1869. William Clark, Enos Reeder, and Curran Millikan.  
1870. William Clark, Enos Reeder, and George S. Fullerton.  
1871. George S. Fullerton, A. C. Johnson, and Abram Bush.  
1872. George S. Fullerton, Abram Bush, and E. L. Ford.  
1873. Abram Bush, E. L. Ford, and R. S. Sutherland.  
1874. Abram Bush, E. L. Ford, and R. S. Sutherland.  
1875. R. S. Sutherland, Abram Bush, and H. Ellis.  
1876. R. S. Sutherland, Abram Bush, and H. Ellis.  
1877. H. Ellis, R. S. Sutherland, W. J. Horney.  
1878-1880. H. Ellis, R. S. Sutherland, and J. Mahan.

## AUDITORS.

1824. Norman F. Jones.  
1828-1833. Norman F. Jones.  
1833-1841. James Hinton.  
1841-1842. Jared Plumb.  
1842-1850. James Pursell, vice Jared Plumb, resigned.  
1850-1858. Henry Robinson.  
1858-1861. John Sanders.  
1861-1870. James P. Robinson.  
1870-1873. Abel McCandles.  
1873-1877. James P. Robinson, vice Abel McCandles resigned.  
1877-1880. Thomas J. Lindsey.  
1880-1881. James P. Robinson.

## RECORDERS.

- 1810-1831. Jesse Milliken,  
1831-1833. Robert Robinson.  
1833-1835. Samuel Millikan, vice Robert Robinson resigned.  
1835-1837. Samuel Loofborrow.  
1837-1838. Samuel F. Kerr, vice William C. Sexton deceased.

- 1838-1839. Samuel Loofborrow.
- 1839-1843. Samuel Millikan.
- 1843-1853. Nelson Rush.
- 1853-1861. John Douglass.
- 1861-1864. N. B. Coons.
- 1864-1866. Joseph C. Plumb.
- 1866-1881. Z. W. Heagler.

## TREASURERS.

- 1828-1836. Benjamin Hinton.
- 1836-1839. James Webster.
- 1839-1850. Z. W. Heagler.
- 1850-1854. William McElwain.
- 1854-1857. Jesse Burnett.
- 1857-1859. Robert Stewart.
- 1859-1860. William McElwain.
- 1860-1861. Richard Tarokes.
- 1861-1862. Joel S. Bereman.
- 1862-1866. Arthur E. Silcott.
- 1866-1870. A. C. Johnson.
- 1870-1872. John W. Sayre.
- 1872-1876. Eli Craig.
- 1876-1878. C. Garis.
- 1878-1881. Eli Craig.

## PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

- 1810-1818. Wade Loofborough. Frequently assisted by John R. Parish.
- 1818-1819. Samuel Buck.
- 1819-1822. Wade Loofborough.
- 1822-1823. Benjamin G. Leonard.
- 1823-1824. Wade Loofborough.
- 1824-1827. Benjamin G. Leonard.
- 1827-1831. Wade Loofborough.
- 1831-1833. H. Phelps.
- 1833-1834. Wade Loofborough.
- 1834-1843. Robert Robinson. Colonel S. F. Kerr served some time between 1837 and 1842, but it is impossible to learn.



- 1843-1847. Berman Martin.  
1847-1852. Nelson Rush.  
1852-1854. David M. Jones.  
1854-1856. Robert M. Briggs.  
1856-1860. Mills Gardner.  
1860-1862. M. Williams.  
1862-1864. M. Pavey.  
1864-1866. M. Williams.  
1866-1868. J. B. Priddy.  
1868-1870. H. B. Maynard.  
1870-1872. M. Pavey.  
1872-1874. Andrew R. Creamer.  
1874-1880. Asa Gregg.  
1880-1881. Frank Carpenter, present incumbent.

## CLERKS.

- 1810-1835. Jesse Millikan.  
1835-1842. Joseph Bell, vice Millikan deceased.  
1842-1844. Elam Hinton.  
1844-1850. Samuel Millikan.  
1850-1854. Joel S. Bereman.  
1854-1867. Richard Millikan.  
1867-1875. Mason Blanchard.  
1875-1876. Joseph C. Plumb.  
1876-1881. Elmer W. Welsheimer.

## SHERIFFS.

- 1810-1812. Mr. Clark.  
1812-1822. Robert Robison resigned, and Norman F. Jones appointed.  
1822-1828. Aaron Johnson.  
1828-1830. Joseph Bloomer.  
1830-1843. William S. Williams.  
1843-1844. Robert Cissna.  
1844-1848. Joel S. Bereman.  
1848-1851. James Vance.  
1851-1855. John C. Jones.  
1855-1856. William H. Blakemore.

- 1856-1861. William Burnett.  
1861-1865. William Smith.  
1865-1869. James Straley.  
1869-1873. Conrad Garis.  
1873-1877. John Millikan.  
1877-1881. Oswell Smith.  
1881. James Cook, present incumbent.

## PROBATE JUDGES.

- 1852-1866. S. F. Kerr.  
1856-1865. L. D. Williard.  
1865-1868. Manfred Williard.  
1868-1871. S. B. Yeoman.  
1871-1881. J. B. Priddy, present incumbent.

Owing to the condition of the records of this county, it has been next to impossible to obtain, with any degree of accuracy, the dates of the county officers. We have spent a great deal of time in searching for them, obtained them as nearly as possible, submitted them for revision to those whom we considered the most competent to revise them, and now present them to the public. The loss of the records, and the meager entries made, render accuracy almost impossible. If later investigation throws new light on the subject corrections will appear in errata.

## UNION TOWNSHIP.

---

This township, occupying a central geographical position in the county, containing the county seat, is therefore of more commercial importance than any other portion of the surrounding territory.

Inasmuch, however, as it has contributed largely to the county history, the facts for its individual history will be somewhat anaemic. It was one of the original townships, formed co-eval with the organization of the county, in 1810; its boundary lines have been but very little changed. Beginning about a mile east of Bloomingburg, on the Marion Township line, it runs a little south of west about four and a half miles to the pike; then deflects a little to the south until it reaches Paint Creek, about two and a half miles; thence nearly southwest about two miles to Sugar Creek; thence with said creek about ten miles to Paint Creek; thence north with the pike one mile; thence east one mile to Paint Creek; thence north two miles with the creek, thence northeast two and a half miles to the pike; thence north of east three miles to C. & M. V. R. R.; thence northwest with the pike three miles; thence north to beginning.

The township is well watered by Paint Creek, which bifurcates near Washington into the east and west branch, and on the west by Sugar Creek.

The township generally is level, the western portion rather heavily timbered, while the northeastern part was called the *barrens*, very low, wet, and even swampy, covered with high grass in early times, which was annually burnt off by the Indians.

### EARLY SETTLERS.

The following names, after having been submitted to old settlers now living, revised and corrected, are taken from Putnam.

Edward Smith, sr., immigrated to Fayette County, in 1810, the

same year it was organized. He entered his land on the waters of Paint Creek, since called the East Fork. The land was a dense forest, inhabited by Indians and beasts of prey. He erected his wigwam, and commenced clearing and improving his land, when, on a sudden, the war broke in on his arrangements, and he, with his neighbors, volunteered and served in the defense of his adopted state. At the close of the war he returned home and recommenced the improving of his land. On returning one night from Washington, during high water, he attempted to cross the creek, was thrown from his horse and drowned. He was the father of ten children; Sarah, Caselman, Mary, Susan, Rachel, Eliza, Selina, Edward, July and Maggie, all married. Mrs. Smith died, aged eighty-four. Edward Smith's family, Mary C. Caselman, Lewis, James, Len., John R., Noah, Rachel, and William, are all living. Mrs. Smith, wife of Edward Smith, jr., is living, and looks fresh and young, and is enjoying herself in her neat, tasty, and splendid mansion, where she entertains her numerous relatives and friends, in social chat, when they visit her.

Jacob Casselman, was a noted hunter and farmer. John Thomas, farmer, was in the war of 1812. Jacob Judy, a large farmer, was in the war of 1812, and was a man of note and influence. His old pioneer house is now occupied by his daughter. Colonel Joseph Bell represented the fourth district in congress several terms. Colonel Joseph Vance, sr., served in the French and Revolutionary wars. John King, farmer, Robert Irion, first surveyor, William Cockerall, first school teacher, John Irion, trustee, William Boggs, shoemaker, J. and S. Coffin, tailors, were in the war of 1812. James Pollock and Reuben Purcell, carpenters, also served in the war of 1812. William Brannon, sr., William Brannon, jr., James Brannon, C. Coffman, Hiram Rush, and N. Rush, were farmers. Dr. L. Rush, and Dr. B. Rush, are sons of the late William Rush.

Ananias Allen, Madison Allen, James Allen, Joseph Allen, Jesse Allen, Benjamin Allen, and Eben Allen, all lived on Allen Run, sometimes called Big Run. They were men of large hearts, business qualifications, extensive farmers, stock dealers and useful citizens. General Ethan Allen, of revolutionary fame, and all the Allens in America, are descended from Major Benjamin Allen, who fell in General Braddock's defeat, near Fort Pitt, in 1755.

Robert Smith emigrated from Virginia at an early day and settled in Ross County, near Bainbridge. From Ross he went to Fay-

ette. When the war broke out in 1812, he served as a soldier, (his father was in the revolution). He was a farmer. His family consisted of Isaac, Alfred, James, David, William H., Henry C., Jerome, Charles W., Eliza, Emma and Mary.

Edward Taylor was born in Pennsylvania, February 3, 1772. His father, William Taylor, was a soldier in the revolution. After the close of the war, he emigrated to Kentucky, and then to the northwest in 1793. During the Indian war he served as a spy. He located in now Ross, and purchased a tract of land of Joseph Carr, of Kentucky. He was the father of ten children. Edward Taylor, the subject of this record, was his sixth son. Edward emigrated from Kentucky, to Ross County, in 1808, and to Fayette County, in 1815. His first wife was Nancy Roach, by whom he had three children; she died in Kentucky, in 1807. He purchased two hundred acres of Nathaniel Massie, on Main Paint and Taylor Run, in 1815, and married Mary Smith, daughter of Edward Smith, by whom he had ten children: Rachel, Elizabeth, Edward, Nancy, Emily, Maggie and Washington. Edward Taylor is the patriarch of Fayette. In his one hundreth year, his mind unimpaired, health and general appetite good, he still, with the energetic aid of his wife, carries on the agricultural business on the old pioneer farm, which they have occupied and successfully cultivated sixty-two years, and raised a large family, all married and doing well—some in Fayette, some in adjacent counties, and some in the west.

Hon. J. S. Bereman was an early settler in the forests of Fayette. He has the credit of establishing and printing the first newspaper in the county. He has served his county in several important trusts, county clerk, judge, representative, and clerk of that august body.

Hon. Daniel McLean, an early settler and a merchant, has held the office of judge, and is now president of the national bank. He is a man of wealth and influence, proverbial for his honesty and benevolence.

Joseph McLean, by occupation a farmer. He was one of our early immigrants. A man of integrity and a useful citizen.

William R. Millikan, editor and owner of the *Fayette County Herald*, was born in Ross County, and when of age emigrated to the west, and then back to Fayette. He is a nephew of Jesse Millikan, an early pioneer.

William Rush was born in Hampshire County, Virginia, on the



20th of October, 1783, and moved from there at ten years of age with his parents to Kentucky, where he resided five or six years, and from there they came to High Bank Prairie, in Ross County, Ohio, in about 1798 or 1799, and from there they came and settled in the Pickaway Plains, on the Scioto, in about 1800, where his father, John Rush, died in 1806.

His father, John Rush, was originally from Bedford County, Pennsylvania, and settled in Hampshire County, Virginia, in the time of the revolutionary war.

William Rush married Eleanor Graves, about 1802, by whom he raised seven children, four sons and three daughters. She died in August, 1834, and he was again married, to his present wife, in 1835.

He removed from Pickaway County, Ohio, in December, 1816, and settled on the banks of Sugar Creek, Union Township, where he remained a period of nearly fifty-two years until his death, which occurred on Sunday night at ten minutes before nine o'clock of August 16, 1868.

At an early day he was a member of what was then called the Christian Church, but joined the Methodist Church about forty years ago, in the time of Quinn, Findley, Colbins, Eddy, and those contemporaries in this part of the country, and remained a member of that church until his death.

Mr. Rush was the last one of the pioneer settlers in that section of this county. A few years more and the pioneers of the county will all be gone; there is now but here and there one left.

Lieutenant John Millikan was one of the first permanent pioneers to the Scioto Valley, and was a man of prominence and influence. During the war of 1812, he served as a lieutenant, and was the father of William R. Millikan, present editor of the *Fayette County Herald*. Lieutenant Millikan died in 1813, lamented and respected by all who knew him. His father served in the revolution.

Judge James Beatty emigrated to Fayette County, in 1818. Washington had but few log cabins, the county but seven townships sparsely settled. Deer and game of smaller species were in abundance. His grandfather, George Beatty, served as a minute man during the protracted war of the revolution. His father was Charles Beatty, who died in 1850, aged eighty-five. Judge Beatty was in the war of 1812 under Captain Isaac Heiskell, brother of

the late John Heiskell of Clarke County, and uncle to D. O. Heiskell of South Charleston, a brave Virginian, who was the son of a veteran of the revolution, Adam Heiskell. About the time the enemy were preparing to attack Fort Stevenson, the frontiers were in great danger, and General Harrison wrote to the governor of Virginia to send to his aid the volunteer riflemen, organized under the state laws. Captain Heiskell, on getting the news, was soon on the war path. This was named the general call. Judge Beatty was then but eighteen years old. He belonged to the company, and was one of the first to volunteer in the defense of the frontiers, exposed to the British and Indians. The march was tedious and long. No roads nor public conveyances, but wild traces and trails made by the savages. They suffered untold privations and hardships, until they arrived at headquarters at Upper Sandusky, where were collected eight thousand militia, under General McArthur. The troops having arrived at Upper Sandusky, formed the grand army of the northwest. Judge Beatty helped to erect Fort Meigs.

Judge Beatty was elected and commissioned an associate judge, in 1847, and served with great acceptance until the new constitution was adopted. Judge Beatty is a strong minded enterprising man, possessed of an iron will; a man of sense and sound judgment, and every way qualified for the honor conferred upon him. He is an honorable man, strict and close to business, but honest and benevolent, kind to the poor. He was born in Virginia, in 1793, and is now seventy-eight years old. He holds his age remarkably well. His family record is, Newton, Milton, James, Mary, Henry Ferman, son-in-law. Newton is a farmer and stock dealer, Milton farmer and preacher, James, farmer, Mary married Henry Ferman. They occupy the old homestead, and the judge makes his home with them. In religion, the judge is a Presbyterian.

Robert Robinson, attorney, and an early representative of Fayette County; Honorable Wade Loofborough, attorney and an early representative of Fayette County. Colonel S. F. Carr, attorney, a man of sense, a military man, has held several important trusts, has represented the county in the legislature. His oration, delivered July 4, 1871, should be printed on satin, preserved, and handed down to the latest posterity. He was at the late pioneer fair and greatly enjoyed himself. Brice Webster, Robert Harrison, Joseph Orr, and James Harrison farmers. Thomas Walker, J.

Walker and C. Walker died, aged ninety; James Timmons died, aged ninety-nine. Patrick Pendergrass, Thomas Pendergrass, James Allen, Samuel Webster, Moses Rowe, Daniel McLain, John Hues, B. Ball, (aged 98,) John Weeks, John Dehaven, (aged 101,) William Highland, Robert Geno, Abram Ware, David Thompson, Daniel Shiry, John Rankin, N. Evans, John Allen and David Morrisson. The above are all farmers and honest men.

Seth Dunn, hunter and farmer; Elisha Taylor and Colonel Jewett were all in the war of 1812; occupations, farmers. Nathan Loofborrow, Jerome Drais, and James McCoy were all noted stock dealers. Isaac Templeton, a day laborer, was father of eighteen children, (three sets of twins). Abel Wright and John Myers, tanner and farmer; Joseph Blackburn was ninety-nine, a tanner; Stephen Grubb, carpenter; Judge Gillespie, a man of influence; Noah Devuall and George Hinkle carpenters; Zebedee Heagler and John Grady were the first butchers.

John Thomas settled at the mouth of the east fork of Paint Creek, about 1810, and was known all over the country as "chin" Thomas, on account of the remarkable extension of his chin.

Robert Harrison and William Downing, about 1808, came from Kentucky and located on Sugar Creek. They were industrious, energetic men, and good citizens.

Samuel and Frank Waddle came from Kentucky, in 1810, and settled on Sugar Creek.

Henry and Jacob Snyder came from Virginia, first to Ross County then to Fayette, locating on Sugar Creek, in 1809.

David and John Wright settled on Sugar Creek, in 1808. The former had a remarkable memory, and could, after once reading, repeat fifty or more pages of matter.

Leonard Bush came with a large family from Virginia, in 1808, and settled on Sugar Creek.

Fielding Figgins, with four or five sons, came from Kentucky and began farming on Sugar Creek in 1809.

The Millers came from Virginia, in 1810, and settled between Washington and Sugar Creek.

The Coils located near Bloomingburg, in 1809.

Jacob Judy came from Virginia and located on the east fork of Paint Creek, in 1809.

A Mr. Smith settled on Paint Creek, in which he was subsequently drowned.

It appears that for a long time no settlements were made in the immediate vicinity of the present site of Washington.

John Orr settled on Paint Creek, about two miles southeast of Washington, in 1808.

Valentine ("Felty") Coil was one of the early settlers of Union Township and Washington Court House. During the early Indian wars he was captured at Ruddle's Station by the Indians and Canadians under Colonel Byrd when about two years of age, and with his sister ——— carried across the Ohio, at Cincinnati, to Niagara Falls, thence to Canada, where he was adopted by a squaw who had lost a son, with whom he lived until his marriage. It is said that the notorious Simon Gerty, who captured him, met him at a public house in Canada, and after inviting him to drink, and when under the influence of fire water bantered him for a fight, which being refused he grew very loquacious, and revealed to him where all his friends were. On the strength of this, Coil went to Kentucky and found an uncle, who went with him to Virginia and found his mother, who had married a man by the name of Hendricks. When he saw her, she did not recognize him. He asked her if she had lost a son. She replied that she had, and would know him by a peculiar mark. On examination the mark was found, and the son reclaimed. He returned to Canada. His wife dying, his sister Polly went to Canada, and together they came first to Chillicothe, then to Fayette County, and set up a distillery near Washington; finally abandoned it and came to Washington. It is said he made whisky in Canada for the English Fur Company. He was sold by the Indians to a British officer, whose wife imposed on him and made a slave of him.

---

## WASHINGTON.

Washington, the county seat of Fayette County, is located near the central portion of Union Township, on Paint Creek, and occupies a part of entry No. 757, which consisted of twelve hundred acres, and belonged to Benjamin Temple, of Logan County, Kentucky, who donated one hundred and fifty acres to Fayette County for a county town, or seat of justice. The deed conveying this land to the county was made December 1, 1810, by Thomas S. Hind

(through a power of attorney from Temple), to Robert Stewart, who was appointed by the legislature of Ohio as "Director of the Town of Washington," and who had the town laid off sometime between December 1, 1810, and February 26, 1811—the date of the record of the town plat.

#### EARLY BUSINESS.

Joseph Runk was very probably the first merchant in Washington, and occupied a hewed log building (one end of which he used for a dwelling) on the east corner of Main and Market streets. He began business there perhaps as early as 1811, and continued until 1813, when he became financially embarrassed, and his property was sold to Samuel Waddle, step-father of Judge D. McLean.

About the time that Runk began business at the place above located, or probably a little later, Peter Hefley opened a small store on the southeast side of Court Street, about where Boyer's drug store stands.

Henry Snyder and Jesse Mulloy ran a store for a while, then Mulloy retired, and Snyder carried on the store.

Pierce Evans came with a large stock of goods in 1814. He was soon followed by Samuel Evans and sons, from Highland County. Pierce Evans built a store-room on the site of the old T. D. & B. depot, and ran it until 1822, when he failed. Samuel Evans and sons continued for a time, sold out, and went into the tavern business on the corner where now stands the drug store of Brown Brothers.

Waddle & McGarraugh started a general country store in 1817, the former running the store, and the latter practicing medicine, which was continued until 1822.

When Pierce Evans failed, his goods were taken by John Boyed, and the business was carried on for years by James Shivers, who also kept drugs, and when he retired he was succeeded in the drug business by Daniel McLain.

In 1830 there was a firm by the name of John McManis & Co.

Samuel Yeoman, William McIlwain, Webster Melvin & Co., and Henry Robinson & Co., were in business about 1838-'40.

#### TANNERIES.

In connection with his store, Peter Hefley also sunk a tan-yard



on his yard in the rear of his store room, and exchanged goods for hides, and in this manner carried on business for several years. This was the first tan-yard at Washington, and started perhaps shortly after he opened his store.

The next tannery of Washington was started by McQuita and Stran, in about 1820, on the north corner of Court and North streets. The business was continued five or six years.

In about 1838, Jesse L. Millikan started a tannery on Main Street, near the C. & M. V. depot, on the site of the present dwelling of James Ely, and carried on the business five or six years.

#### BLACKSMITH.

Henry Flecher, in about 1812, opened a blacksmith shop on the south corner of Court and Fayette streets, where Hudson's jewelry store now stands, which, if not the first, was among the very earliest blacksmith shops in Washington. He carried on the business at this point fifteen or twenty years.

#### GENERAL FEATURES.

The following synopsis of life at Washington, its progress in business, educational affairs, and personnel of its citizens, is taken from the *Cincinnati Gazette* :

It has always been a question why it was that this village received the name of Washington. We can understand that C. H. stood for Court House, but why the Washington? Was it in honor of the capital city, or was it in honor of the father of his country, because the then inhabitants were so truthful that, like George, after cutting down his father's cherry tree, they could not tell a lie? Fayette County, of which it is the county-seat, was named for Marquis de Lafayette, who so nobly fought for American liberty by the side of the aforesaid George. It is a county abounding in big farms, great wealth, and the fine culture of its inhabitants. It is sometimes jocularly called Little Bristle, and thereby hangs a tale—a tale of pigs. The following is the story: Its territory was once a part of Ross County, and it was sliced off to form Fayette. Now, in those early days in Ohio, it was a common thing for the settlers to permit their hogs to run at large to feed upon the nuts and acorns that were so plentiful in the forests. In

time many of them became wild, and the ownership in such ceased. These multiplied, and it became so that when a settler wanted some pork, he would take down his gun and whistle up his dog, and start for the brush to give chase to the wild hogs. Having found one, his dog would chase it down, the settler would shoot it, and pack it home to replenish his larder. These hogs were long legged, with thin bodies like a sunfish, and had bristles along their backs that stood up when the hogs were aroused like quills on the back of a porcupine. This hunting of the wild hog continued so long in the hills of Ross County that it became known as Big Bristle, and when Fayette County was detached it at once took the name of Little Bristle.

This has become quite a railroad center, by reason of the foresight and enterprise of its business men. They were imbued with a desire to build up their town, and hence let no opportunity slip by of getting a railroad into the town. The first road was the Muskingum Valley, then known as the C., W. & I. This was built in 1853. Since, there are the Dayton & Southeastern and the Springfield & Jackson. A narrow gauge road, known as the Cincinnati, Washington & Columbus, has been projected and built. It connects with the Cincinnati Northern at Waynesville. The Springfield & Jackson and the Dayton & Southeastern both tap the coal fields in Southeastern Ohio, and as a result coal is placed in the cellars of consumers at five cents per bushel less than to consumers on the line of the M. V. between Washington and Morrow.

Quite a good line of business is transacted. The grocery trade is represented by Stimson Brothers, Brownell Brothers, George Dahl, John Millikan & Co., C. L. Getz, and others. In dry goods, Melvin, Silcott & Co., Craig Brothers, Mr. O'Brien, O. Wrensch, Antrim & Eyeke, E. Saul, and Glickman & Co. In books and stationery, Richard Millikan, D. C. Foster & Co., and Henry Hildebrant. Mr. Millikan has been in the business for many years. For fifteen years he was clerk of the court of this county. He is a son of Jesse Millikan, one of the early settlers, who was the first clerk of the county. Henry Hildebrant is an importation from Wilmington, formerly of the house of J. & H. Hildebrant. He is also engaged in the sale of sewing machines. In the drug line there are O. A. Allen, H. W. Boyer, W. A. Harlow, H. C. Coffman, and Brown Brothers; the latter an old firm, well established, and owning another drug store in Wilmington. In grain dealers there are

J. D. Stuckey & Co., Draper & McElwaine, Burnett, Gillespie & Co., and Talbot & Co. In livery there are the stables of George I. Bailey, Foster & Fuller, and O. S. Collins. There are but two hotels, the Cherry House, and the Arlington. The latter is under the management of Messrs. Fuller & Owens, late of Delaware, Ohio.

In the way of newspapers, the business is perhaps overdone. There is the Republican, edited by Mr. Gardner; the Herald, by Honorable William Millikan, now representing this county in the legislature; and the Register, edited and published by H. V. & J. D. Kerr. Mr. Millikan is one of the oldest newspaper men in the state. Mr. H. V. Kerr is state librarian. His term will expire March 17. J. D. Kerr is a son of H. V. Kerr. The two former papers are Republican in politics, the latter Democratic.

The court house is a very plain structure, built of brick. It is dark, damb, dingy, and dilapidated, and not at all in keeping with the town. A new one is to be built in the course of a few years. Judge Ace Gregg is on the bench holding court, and a grand jury in session attended by the prosecuting attorney, F. G. Carpenter. Of lawyers, there are more than two score, prominent among whom are: M. Pavey, Mills Gardner, H. L. Hadley, H. B. Maynard, M. J. Williams, C. A. Palmer. J. B. Priddy is judge of the probate court.

The pride of Washington is its public schools. These are under the care of Professor John P. Patterson, superintendent, one of the ablest and most efficient educators in Ohio, assisted by the following corps of teachers: Mr. E. H. Mark and Mrs. J. C. VonBuhlow, principals of the high school: Misses Ella Sinks, Alma Kephart, Timmie Cleaveland, Lottie Cleaveland, and Emma McKee, teachers in the grammar school; and Misses Ella Pitzer, Anna Bell, Mollie Foster, and Callie Wherrett, teachers in the primary department. These are all teaching in one building: a large three story brick, with a double stairway in the center leading to upper floors. In that part of the town called Sunny Side, and which lies across the creek, there is another school building—a neat, tidy brick—of two rooms, wainscoted, airy, and comfortable, with vestibule for hanging wraps, hats and caps. In these rooms are children of the primary department, under the tutelage of H. B. Maynard, jr., and Miss Eida Pine. In another part of town is the colored school building of two rooms, where they are two teachers employed, Mr. L. C. D. Anderson and Miss Florence G. Treat. Too much can

not be said in praise of the schools here. The discipline is excellent, the scholars intelligent, studious, and obedient, and the teachers kind, energetic, and painstaking. Six of the teachers are graduates of the high school, and one, Miss Treat, of Columbus high school. In connection with the school, and in use by the teachers and pupils are a geological cabinet, philosophical and chemical apparatus, conchological cabinet, maps, globes, library, etc., which afford fine facilities for research and investigation.

The collectors office of the sixth district of Ohio is located here, James Pursell being the collector. He was appointed in 1869, and up to January 1, 1881, had collected revenue to the amount of \$7,338,989.27. The collections in 1880 aggregated \$633,578.60. In addition to this there are 17,432 packages of liquors in the bonded warehouses in this district, on which the tax, if collected now, would amount to \$512,982. Under the law of March 1, 1879, spirits can remain in bond three years before being taxed. Five hundred and eighty-one barrels of apple brandy were manufactured in this district last fall, the principal manufactory being at New Richmond. Within the last year there has been exported from this district 4,820 gallons of whisky, of which 1,938 gallons went to the Bermuda Islands, and 2,882 to New Brunswick.

A portion of this liquor goes to supply the saloons here, of which there are twenty-five. This is the cloud that casts the only shadow on the town. Turn on what street you may, near the central part of town, and you see them with their painted glass in the windows, and the screens near the doorway. It is sad to contemplate the vast amount of vice and crime that flows from them. There is an ordinance of the village that requires them to close up at 9 o'clock in the evening, but we are told that it is not enforced. Boys attending the public school have been known to patronize these places, but as a consequence, they soon lose interest in the school and finally drop out and never return. It is a sad and dreary feature of this town.

#### OLD TIMES.

The following is from the *Fayette County Herald* of September 8, 1881:

An old friend from the country, who has lived in the county from the time of its organization, was sitting in our office the other

day, and looking across the street at the old Parvin building, which was made of hewed logs and weather-boarded up, noticed that the boards were torn off and the old logs exposed, said that his mind was carried back sixty years or more, when the old log house was occupied by the late John Popejoy as a tavern; and, said he, "when we youngsters used to come here to muster, we used to buy whisky of John and pay him in *Piatt* shinplasters, and he would stick the currency into a crack between the logs, and the mischievous young soldiers would take the same currency from its depository and buy more whisky with it from John."

This is the last old log relic of pioneer times we know of in town, and it is now taking its departure from the ground it has so long and so honorably occupied. It is an innocent old relic, but if it could give a history of the varied scenes that have occurred in it as the pioneer hotel of Washington, it might be of interest to the generations of these modern days. Probably there may be found some of *Piatt's* shinplasters yet remaining between its ancient timbers. We understand that when the weather-boarding is entirely removed from it, it is to be photographed.

#### THE PIONEER HOUSE.

The old house on the public square, Main Street front, known as the "Parvin property," now being dismantled and stripped of the weather-boarding, reveals to nearly three generations a two-story hewed log house that was erected in 1811, from logs that were cut from the ground upon which it stands. It is the last relic of the pioneer days of the early settlement of Washington, which will soon be numbered with the things of the past. Those who would look upon a picture in real life of seventy years ago, will have to do so soon, as Mr. P. S. Collins, who has bought it, will remove it shortly. It was the first hotel in the place.

#### COUNCIL PROCEEDINGS.

February 25, 1831, an election was held at the court house, and the following officers were elected: Mayor, Benjamin Hinton; recorder, Calvin B. Woodruff; trustees, Thomas McGarraugh, William Halt, Jesse Millikan, Eber Patrick, and James Shivers.



April 4, 1831, Daniel McLain was appointed treasurer, and Arthur McArthur was appointed marshal.

April 13, 1831, it was ordained that all grocers who wished to sell spirituous liquors in less quantities than one quart, must first obtain the privilege from the mayor by paying license of \$3.75.

April 13, 1832. Resolved that stated meetings of council shall be held on the first Mondays of June, September, December, and March, of each year.

April 28, 1832, it was resolved not to license any person to retail spirituous liquors from and after the first day of July next (1832).

June 4, 1832, two mills to the dollar were levied on the taxable property of the city for corporation purposes.

At same meeting an ordinance to prohibit shooting within the city limits was passed, and the penalty for violation of the same was fixed at one dollar.

March 15, 1833, the mayor and recorder were instructed to advertise for bids for the erection of a house on the west corner of the public square.

March 19, 1833, Henry Phelps, Norman F. Jones, Wade Loof-borrow, and Jesse Millikan were allowed \$9.37½ for their interest in the fire engine "Leo," which they purchased of W. H. H. Pinney.

April 13, 1833, it was decided to build a fire-engine house fourteen feet long, eight feet wide, and eight feet high, and the contract was awarded to ——— Thomas, at thirty-nine dollars.

June 3, 1833, two mills were levied to the dollar on the taxable property, for corporation purposes.

October 28, 1833, engine house received by council.

January 6, 1834, a committee was appointed to examine fire engine, and order the same to be put in complete repair, and have ten ladders made for the use of the corporation.

June 7, 1837, a levy of two mills made for corporation purposes.

June, 1838, levy of two mills made.

June 24, 1838, levy of two mills made.

August 10, 1839, John L. Vandeman was appointed marshal, to fill vacancy occasioned by the death of David McLain.

September 30, 1839, John Saunders was appointed mayor, to fill vacancy occasioned by the removal of Dr. James M. Beard from the corporation limits.

March 23, 1840, Joseph Bell was elected mayor, Orlando Loofborrow recorder, and Alfred S. Dickey, John Saunders, William A. Tulleys, Nicholas Hays, and L. D. Willard, trustees.

March 3, 1840, Elam Hinton elected treasurer, and William P. Rowe marshal.

April 8, 1840, it was decided to make extensive improvements on the streets and alleys.

April 14, 1840, Joseph Bell tendered his resignation as mayor, which was accepted, and Thomas Hall appointed to fill the vacancy.

April 17, 1840, Wade Loofborrow was appointed mayor, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Colonel Bell. [From this it would seem that Mr. Hall declined the appointment received the 14th.—WRITER.]

June 15, 1840, Fletcher Backenstow was appointed councilman in place of L. D. Willard, who had removed from the city limits.

February 5, 1840, E. W. Turner appointed marshal to fill vacancy caused by the removal beyond the corporation limits.

March 22, 1841, the following officers were elected: Mayor, John McLain, jr.; recorder, William Halt; councilmen, Peter Windle, Samuel McLain, Richard Smith, Joseph Blackmore, and Jephtha Davis.

March 22, 1841, Orlando Loofborrow was appointed to serve as marshal, and Jared Plumb to serve as treasurer, till others could be appointed.

June 5, 1841, William McElwain was appointed treasurer in stead of Jared Plumb, who refused to serve longer.

August 11, 1841, twenty-one dollars appropriated to purchase a plow and two scrapers for use of corporation.

August 19, 1842, it was ordained that all male citizens between the ages of twenty-one and sixty years of age, living within the corporation limits of the city, should perform two days' labor on the streets of the village each year.

June 3, 1843, a levy of one mill was made for corporation purposes.

March 21, 1845, ordinance adopted making it lawful for three months for citizens to kill any dog running at large on the streets after 12 o'clock the following day. [That council ought to have had a monument erected to its memory.—WRITER.]

November 22, 1846, in order to protect property from fire, an ordinance was passed making it unlawful to deposit ashes within ten

feet of any building; also, it was ordered that the marshal inspect all fire-places, and see that they were put in proper repair if in an unsafe condition.

October 23, 1847, it was ordered that a walk be constructed across Market Street; one from Hinds Street, at the Presbyterian Church; and from Fayette Street, adjacent to the property of N. Hay, to the property of Peter Windle; said road walks to be four feet wide, six inches deep in the middle of the street, and three inches at the side.

August 7, 1848, adopted rules and regulations for the government of Washington Fire Company, which was reorganized under act of General Assembly, passed March 13, 1843.

August 15, 1848, ordinance passed prohibiting hogs from roaming at large within the corporation limits.

August 25, 1851, license issued to J. M. June & Co., to exhibit their "American and European Amphitheater" on August 8th, on payment of ten dollars.

November 15, 1851, mayor and recorder were instructed to grant the right of way on the north side of East Street to the Cincinnati, Zanesville and Wilmington Railroad.

June, 1852, levy of three mills on taxable property of corporation was made.

June 29, 1852, ordinance passed to prohibit the sale of intoxicants within the corporation limits.

December 2, 1852, \$1,255 were ordered paid to Newman & Pritchard, of Cincinnati, for fire engine, hose reel and hose carriage.

January 7, 1853, paid William Burnett \$25 for bringing engine, hose, etc., from Cincinnati.

April 2, 1853, appropriated \$150 for the building of a cistern, to hold not less than one hundred and fifty barrels, at the crossing of Main and Court streets.

June, 1853, two and one-half mills were levied on the dollar for corporation purposes.

August 23, 1853, passed ordinance regulating the buying and selling of hay and grain, and establishing the office of weigh master.

March 3, 1855, an ordinance passed prohibiting the sale of intoxicating liquors in the village of Washington. (This ordinance was afterward declared to be in conflict with the state laws on this subject, and was decided ineffectual.)

On pages 240 and 241 of the minutes appear an ordinance creating permanently the office of street commissioner, but the date of its passage is not given.

June 17, 1858, an ordinance was passed creating a special police, enlarging the force to four, and defining their duties.

July 16, 1858, an ordinance was passed making the flying of kites within the city limits an offense, and fixing the penalty for the violation of the above ordinance at not less than fifty cents, nor more than five dollars.

December 10, 1858, an ordinance was passed allowing the mayor in certain cases that came before him for adjustment to appoint a jury to sit upon the same.

At the same meeting an ordinance was passed requiring persons offering goods at auction in the city of Washington, to pay into the treasury a license of not less than five, nor more than twenty dollars, at the discretion of the mayor, for said privilege.

December 17, 1858, an ordinance was passed allowing the mayor to COMMIT offenders (the ordinance don't say where) who refuse to pay the fines assessed against them.

December 6, 1859, an ordinance was passed making it an offense to create any loud or boisterous noise within the corporation limits of the village of Washington, and imposing fines upon persons convicted of such misdemeanors of not less than two dollars, nor more than twenty dollars, with costs of prosecution.

September 11, 1863, an ordinance was passed prohibiting swine from running at large within the city limits.

July 4, 1864, ordinance passed making it an offense to leave, or cause to be left, any team, wagon, buggy, or other vehicle, or any horse, mule, or other animal, on any street in the village within thirty feet of any house or dwelling, or any fence in front of same, without the consent of the owner of said premises, or hitch or fasten any horse or other animal to any ornamental or shade tree, planted or growing along or upon any such street, any person shall, upon conviction thereof, be fined not more than five dollars, nor less than fifty cents, for each offense.

February 20, 1866, an ordinance was passed, submitting the question of the annexation of certain territory to the village of Washington to the qualified voters of Washington, bounded and described as follows: "Beginning at a stone in the line of John Vandeman and Curran Millikan, where an elm bears S. 30° E. 16 links

and 72 poles west of the west corner of said incorporated village; thence N.  $46\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ , E. 425 poles (crossing the Jamestown road at 34 poles and the Jeffersonville road at 208 poles) to a jack oak in the line of M. A. Melvin and Lenox Campbell; thence S.  $43\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  E. 340 (crossing the Columbus road at 150 poles and the Circleville Turnpike at 303 poles) to a stone on the line of Daniel McLean; thence S.  $46\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  W. 425 poles (crossing the railroad at 88 poles and the lower Greenfield road at 244 poles) to a stone in Daniel McLean's pasture, where a burr oak bears N.  $66^{\circ}$  E. 36 links, and a jack oak bears S.  $51^{\circ}$  E. 48 links; thence N.  $43\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  W. 340 poles (crossing the Greenfield road at 60 poles, and the Leesburg road at 162 poles, and the turnpike at 186 poles) to the beginning thereof."

The above was submitted to the qualified voters of Washington at the regular annual election in April, 1866, for their approval or rejection.

February 11, 1867, ordinance passed making it unlawful to sell, or offer for sale, or give away, any obscene literature, picture, or statuary, bathe between sunrise in the morning and dark in the evening, harbor any strumpet or whore, or misuse any animal, within the corporate limits of Washington, and imposing fines not exceeding fifty dollars for said offenses.

June 1, 1868, an ordinance was passed making it unlawful for persons to hold familiar conversation with any common prostitute on the streets, at fairs, or any public place or gathering, within the limits of Washington, or to keep any house of infamy within the corporate limits of said village, and imposing fines of not more than thirty dollars, or imprisonment not more than ten days, or both, at the discretion of the mayor.

July, 1868, ordinance passed punishing vagrancy and prostitution within the city limits.

February 2, 1869, ordinance passed to prohibit ale and porter shops, and other houses of resort for tippling and intemperance, within the corporation limits. (This has since been repealed.)

April 16, 1870, ordinance passed requiring certain municipal officers to execute the following bonds before entering upon the duties of their respective offices: Mayor, one thousand dollars; marshal, two thousand dollars; and the clerk, one thousand dollars.

May 24, 1870, ordinance passed authorizing the destruction of gaming implements found within city limits; also, ordinance passed closing business places on Sunday.



August 15, 1870, ordinance passed requiring persons running hack coaches, or omnibuses, first to obtain a license from the mayor for such privilege.

October 10, 1870, ordinance requiring owners of shade trees to keep the same trimmed to the height of not less than eight feet from the ground, and imposing fines of not less than one dollar, nor more than five, for the neglect of the above requirements.

October 10, 1870, ordinance passed to prohibit the running at large of vicious dogs on the streets of Washington, and fixing the penalty of the owners of such animals, in case of the violation of the above ordinance, at not less than two dollars, nor more than ——— dollars, and costs of prosecution.

January 2, 1875, ordinance passed establishing a board of health in Washington Court House, and to define the duties of said board.

February 20, 187—, ordinance passed authorizing the removal of members of council, or any elective officers of Washington, for any malfeasance in their official duties. Section 2 of the above ordinance provides that charges shall be preferred in writing, and may be made by *council, or any three citizens of the village.*

March 8, 1875, ordinance passed to punish vagrancy, disturbance of the peace, and to apprehend and confine suspicious characters.

May 11, 1875, ordinance passed permitting the Washington Gas Light Company to establish works within the city.

January 10, 1876, ordinance passed supplementary to an ordinance entitled "An Ordinance to Punish Vagrancy," etc., passed March 25, 1875.

March 16, 1876, ordinance fixing the salaries and regulating the fees of mayor, marshal, and clerk, which are as follows: Mayor, two hundred dollars (\$200) per year, with such fees as are allowed by law *when the fines are collected*; marshal, three hundred dollars (\$300), and such fees as may be allowed by law; clerk, two hundred dollars (\$200) per year.

May 8, 1876, ordinance passed amending the ordinance of March 25, 1875.

May —, 1876, ordinance creating the office of street commissioner, and regulating the duties thereof.

August —, 1876, ordinance passed regulating the sale of intoxicating liquors in Washington Court House.

August 14, 1876, ordinance passed to punish fast driving or riding through the streets of Washington.

January 14, 1878, ordinance passed regulating the price of gas furnished by the Washington Gas Light Company.

At the same meeting an ordinance was passed creating the office of city solicitor, and to provide for the election of said officer.

October 14, 1878, ordinance passed punishing vagrancy, disturbers of the peace, and suspicious characters.

October 17, 1878, ordinance passed for the suppression of houses of ill-fame within the city limits.

July 28, 1879, ordinance passed to regulate the use of vehicles about the railroad depots, and to prevent disturbance and disorderly conduct, and to protect travelers in and about said depots.

January 22, 1880, ordinance passed to regulate and license auctioneering, hawking, peddling, and huckstering in the incorporate village of Washington Court House.

March 11, 1880, ordinance passed authorizing the annexation to Washington of certain territory lying contiguous thereto.

#### RELIANCE FIRE ENGINE, HOOK AND LADDER, AND HOSE COMPANY.

The organization of this company took place at the court house, Friday evening, September 20, 1872. W. G. Gould was made temporary chairman of the meeting, and C. J. Bell, secretary. An election of officers was held, which resulted as follows :

President, E. B. Updegrove ; vice president, A. Black ; secretary, F. D. Bradley ; treasurer, A. Hamilton ; foreman of engine department, H. E. Lidy ; assistant foreman of engine department, James Calkins ; foreman of hose department, A. J. Jennings ; assistant foreman of hose department, Z. T. Johnson ; foreman of hook and ladder department, William Deson ; assistant foreman of hook and ladder company, William Hettesheimer. The roll book shows one hundred and ninety-two signers to the constitution.

October 11, 1872, the following uniforms were adopted : Round top hat of heavy leather, flannel shirt, and black leather belt.

November 4, 1872, the city was divided into four fire wards ; Court Street being the dividing line. The first ward composed of that portion of the city lying north of Court Street and east of Fayette ; the second ward consisted of the territory lying north of Court and west of Fayette ; the third occupied that part of the city lying south of Court and west of Fayette ; and the fourth comprised the remainder of the corporation lying south of Court and east of Fayette.

At the same meeting the president was authorized to order trumpets for the use of the foreman of each department. Compensation of steward was temporarily fixed at seventy-five dollars per annum, and it was resolved that honorary members would be admitted to the company by the applicant paying five dollars into the treasury.

November 18, 1872, the following uniform was adopted: Engine department, red shirts trimmed in blue; hook and ladder department, blue shirt trimmed in red; hose department, red shirt trimmed in buff.

December 2, 1872, the office of foreman of hose department was declared vacant.

January 6, 1873, A. J. Jennings was re-elected foreman of hose department. At the same meeting, it was resolved that the fire company give a ball at Fireman's Hall, February 21, 1873.

January 21, 1873, Chillicothe band was engaged at thirty-eight dollars, and expenses, to play at the ball.

February 6, 1873, company met to make arrangements to attend in a body the funeral of brother firemen, James T. Gould. Also resolutions of respect to the deceased brother and condolence to the family were passed, and sent to the bereaved friends.

March 30, 1873, John Miser, treasurer of dance committee, reported the following: Receipts, \$120.25; expenses, \$99.75; profit, \$20.50.

April 7, 1873, A. J. Jennings, foreman of hose department, resigned.

May 5, 1873, apparatus taken out and company drilled one-half hour. At the same meeting, J. W. Duffee was elected foreman of hose department by acclamation.

July 8, 1873, the Sabbath-schools of West Lancaster and Staunton, were awarded mottoes from the fire company for their attendance at the celebration of the fourth—the presentation being made by W. C. Gould. In return for this the Staunton school gave the fire company a picnic.

December 1, 1873, it was decided to hold a fair at the hall during the holidays. The following committee was appointed to solicit subscriptions to the enterprise in the city proper: A. Hamilton, George Ely, George Miles, G. W. Gossard, John Bentz, and W. C. Gould. J. P. Wyott was selected as a committee of one to solicit aid in that delectable part of the town, known then by the euphonious title of "Bulltail."

June 1, 1874, it was resolved to celebrate the Fourth of July in an appropriate manner. At the same meeting, A. Hamilton resigned as treasurer and F. D. Bradley was elected by acclamation to fill the vacancy.

January 4, 1875, company requested council to provide steam fire engine in place of the Babcock engine in use till then by the department, which was granted by the council.

January 25, 1875, special meeting was called to make arrangements to attend the funeral of brother M. Blanchard. A committee of three, consisting of C. A. Palmer, Samuel W. Stuckey, and A. W. Black, was appointed to draft resolutions appropriate to the memory of the deceased brother.

April 5, 1875, services of steward and office engineer inaugurated.

A ball was given by the company at their hall, February 22, 1876.

March 1, 1876, treasurer reported \$22.92 net profits from the ball; the total receipts being \$65.10; and expenses \$44.18.

March 13, 1876, Samuel W. Stuckey, treasurer, made the following financial report.

## CASH RECEIPTS.

November 1, 1875, from F. D. Bradley, ex-treas.,	\$79.49
December 11, 1875, " E. B. Updegrove,	75.00
March 11, 1876, from E. B. Updegrove, and committee on dance,	20.00—\$174.49

## DISBURSEMENTS.

November 2, 1875, to J. B. Wyott,	\$5.00
" 6, " " T. Nitterhouse,	18.40
December 11, " " S. N. Yeoman,	22.31
January 3, 1876, " George P. Barnes,	8.00—\$ 53.71
Balance on hand,	\$120.78

April 12, 1876, department adopted new constitution and by-laws, and one hundred copies of the same were ordered printed for use of the company.

June 11, 1876, met to make arrangements to celebrate the Fourth, but M. Barclay stated that the citizens desired to celebrate the day

in the old fashioned way, and that the company was requested not to turn out as an organization.

July 11, 1876, motion to disband company lost. At the same meeting the following resolutions were passed :

WHEREAS, It appears that it is distasteful, or obnoxious to many of the citizens of Washington, that card playing is permitted in the engine house; and believing as we do, that it is the duty of every good citizen to observe a due and proper respect for the opinions of others; therefore, be it

*Resolved by this company*, that no more card playing be allowed in the engine house, nor on the premises thereof.

September 1, 1876, the department in full uniform attended the funeral of Captain Samuel W. Stuckey, late treasurer of the company.

December 4, 1876, it was decided to give a free ball, to which a limited number of tickets were issued to the members of the company and the municipal officers of the city.

January 3, 1877, decided to hold a ball February 22, 1877.

March 5, 1877, treasurer reported \$4.30 net receipts from the dance.

June 4, 1877, it was decided to purchase new uniforms, and committee appointed to select the same. At same meeting it was agreed to celebrate the Fourth in appropriate manner. Also, official seal was changed from "Reliance Fire Department" to Washington department.

June 18, 1877, Wittrock & Co., of Cincinnati, were awarded the contract of manufacturing five dozen pair of pants, at five dollars per pair, for the members of the department.

July 31, 1877, special meeting held, and arrangements made to attend the funeral of J. W. Cleveland at 3 o'clock P. M., on 1st of August.

August 1, 1877, resolutions of respect to memory of Cleveland, and condolence to the bereaved relatives were passed.

December 3, 1877, committee appointed to procure one copy daily of the *Cincinnati Enquirer*, and weekly copies of the *Burlington Hawkeye* and *Detroit Free Press*, to be kept in the engine house for the use of the members of the department.

December 14, 1877, special meeting, to arrange to attend the funeral of brother M. Blackmore. Resolutions of respect, etc., passed.

January 6, 1879, a vote of thanks was taken to J. B. Hudson, for



a beautiful clock presented to the company by that gentleman. At same meeting, a literary society was formed within the ranks of fire department.

May 11, 1879, E. B. Updegrove, who had served as chief of the company since its organization, tendered his resignation of that office, which was accepted, and J. B. Colier and Bowman Hess were appointed to fill vacancy.

May 22, 1879, special meeting to make arrangements to attend the funeral of C. C. Larrimer. Resolutions of respect to deceased brother passed.

June 2, 1879, Bowman Hess was elected to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of E. B. Updegrove.

July 5, 1880, Captain E. B. Updegrove, after serving as a member of the department eight years, six years as its chief, tendered his resignation as a member of the company, which was not accepted.

December 6, 1880, it was agreed to hold a fair during the holidays.

March 7, 1881, Captain E. B. Updegrove, on account of impaired health resulting from wounds received in the services of his country in the late war, requested his name dropped from the company, which was finally agreed to.

April 13, 1881, at a special meeting, Mr. Fuller stated that he had raised from the citizens of Washington Court House, the sum of \$148.25, to which he added his individual check for \$25.00, making in all \$173.25, which he presented to the fire company for its excellent services during the recent series of fires. Donation accepted with thanks.

May 2, 1881, it was decided to observe the Fourth in an appropriate manner.

List of officials since organization of the company with date of election :

September 20, 1872, president, F. B. Updegrove ; vice president, F. D. Bradley ; treasurer, A. Hamilton.

September 1, 1873, president, E. B. Updegrove ; vice president, A. Black ; secretary, J. B. Koontz ; treasurer, A. Hamilton.

September 7, 1874, president, E. B. Updegrove ; vice president, C. A. Palmer ; secretary, George P. Barnes ; treasurer, Frank D. Bradley.

September 6, 1875, president, E. B. Updegrove ; vice president,

Hon. I. T. Sever ; secretary, George P. Barnes ; treasurer, Samuel W. Stuckey.

September 3, 1876, chief, E. B. Updegrove ; vice president, William Hettisheimer ; secretary, George P. Barnes ; treasurer, James M. McCoy.

September 3, 1877, chief, E. B. Updegrove ; vice president, J. B. Colier ; secretary, George P. Barnes ; treasurer, James M. McCoy.

September 3, 1878, chief, E. B. Updegrove ; vice president, J. B. Colier ; secretary, W. R. Bell ; treasurer, J. M. McCoy ; engineer, D. M. Thurston.

September 1, 1879, chief, J. B. Colier ; vice president, William Hettisheimer ; secretary, George P. Barnes ; treasurer, Bowman Hess.

September 6, 1880, chief, J. B. Colier ; vice president, William Hettisheimer ; secretary, W. R. Bell ; treasurer, J. B. Koontz.

---

### TOWNSHIP REMINISCENCES.

From an old volume in the possession of M. Herbert :

By gleanings from the records of Union Township, this county, (1833 to 1843,) we are enabled to present the following memoranda, which will no doubt prove interesting to our readers. The perusal thereof will tend to refresh the memory of many of our older citizens in recalling to mind incidents of the days langsyne. And to "Young America" of to-day, how suggestive of the great change in civil and municipal affairs must the brief mention be!

April 27, 1833, Thomas Holland received \$6, Henry Baughan \$4.50, and Henry Blystone \$5.25, for services as township trustees for the previous year. On settlement, same day, with J. S. Bereman, as township treasurer, there was shown to be due the township, in notes, \$32.45½; and Mr. Bereman was allowed the munificent sum of two dollars for services as treasurer for the years 1831 and 1832!

At a meeting of the trustees, held May 31st, C. B. Woodruff and Z. W. Heagler were each allowed seventy-five cents for services as clerks at the April election ; and Daniel McLean was allowed \$3.75 for services as township clerk in 1832. A levy of two mills on the dollar, on all taxable property, was ordered the same day, for township and poor purposes.

October 19, 1833, an order was issued to Elon Henkle for \$2.12½, and to Wade Loofborrow for \$2, for services as overseers of the poor. The township trustees, in 1833, were Daniel Bush, Henry Blystone, and George Henkle.

January 11, 1834, James Vance notified the trustees that his term of office as justice of the peace would expire April 1st of that year.

January 25th, Membrane Blue was allowed seventy-five cents for services as clerk at the spring election in 1829; and Mathias VanDeman and Wade Loofborrow received an order for \$1.50 each, for two days' services as overseers of the poor. Thomas McGarraugh was allowed \$2.75, same day, for medical services in a pauper case.

March 3d, James Allen was allowed \$2 for services as overseer of the poor in 1830.

April 10th, a summons was issued to S. Hamilton, constable, to notify those elected to township offices for the year 1834, to qualify within ten days from the date of election. William Hill qualified as township clerk the same day, before S. F. Yeoman, justice of the peace. April 12th, Daniel Bush and George Henkle took oath as trustees. On the 16th, James Vance qualified as trustee, and William Hawk as overseer of the poor.

On the 26th of the same month the trustees, at a meeting held at the court house in Washington, appointed John L. Perkins and Thomas Holland overseers of the poor, in place of Lawson P. Reid and William H. Boggs, who failed to qualify; and Messrs. Reid and Boggs were fined \$2 each for refusing to serve.

Jacob Snider, Z. W. Heagler, Robert Simpson, John Grubbs, Ezekiel Timmons, William Stittsworth, Samuel Jones, Jacob Jamison, Joseph Orr, Jacob Harper, and Joseph Bloomer, were chosen and appointed road supervisors in 1834.

April 26th, the trustees examined and approved the bond of N. F. Jones as justice of the peace; also bond of L. J. Wood as constable; and appointed Elon Henkle treasurer, William Clark not having qualified. The same day Jesse Millikan, William Hill, and F. M. Penland, were appointed fence viewers, in place of William Rush, Reuben Pursell, and Micajah Draper, who failed to qualify.

May 31st, on settlement with William Clark, as township treasurer, it was shown that the orders redeemed during 1833 amounted to \$237.27, and that there was due the township, in notes, \$26.72.

Mr. Clark received \$7.23 for services as treasurer during the preceding year.

A tax levy of two mills on the dollar, for township and poor purposes, was ordered May 31st. S. Dempsey filed commission as justice of the peace the same day.

June 23d, the trustees apportioned funds for road purposes as follows: For improvement of Wilmington road, \$50; Hillsborough, \$35; Leesburg, \$30; Xenia, \$12; and the 18th and 19th days of July following were designated as days to award contracts.

November 28, Wade Loofborrow was allowed \$2.50 for legal advice in a putative case of illegitimacy.

December 3d, Jacob Glaze was appointed school director in district No. 3.

January 17, 1835, George Henkle having removed from the township, Isaac Jenkins was appointed trustee to fill vacancy.

March 2d, on settlement with the treasurer, it was shown that Union Township received from the county treasury \$220.31. The balance in the township treasury the same day was \$78.48 in cash, and \$9.45 in notes; total, \$87.93.

April 11, Robert Robinson received \$12.50 for legal services. "There was a woman in the case," and a distant relative (as "all the world is kin") of Captain John Smith, of Pocahontas' time, was an interested party. James Vance, Daniel Bush, and James Shivers, took oath of office as trustees the same day. William Hawk qualified as fence viewer and overseer of the poor, Joseph Blackmore as treasurer, and F. M. Penland and Samuel Hamilton as constables.

April 18th, Mathias Van Deman qualified as overseer of the poor, and Thomas Holland was appointed overseer in place of John Woodruff. A tax levy of two mills on the dollar was ordered the same day.

June 2d, Robert Wilson was appointed overseer of the poor, to fill vacancy.

August 1st, the trustees appointed John McLain township clerk pro tem., to fill vacancy occasioned by William Hill having been declared incapacitated to discharge the duties of the office.

March 7, 1836, the trustees settled with the township treasurer, and found the cash in his hands to be \$183.43; notes \$75.88½; total, \$259.31½. Messrs. Bush, Shivers, and Vance were allowed \$4.50 each the same day, for services as trustees, and John McLain received \$3.50 for services as township clerk.

April 4th, an appropriation of \$50 was made for road-scrapers, for township use. Ten were furnished by Micajah Draper, at five dollars each. James Shivers was allowed seventy-five cents for services in procuring the scrapers.

Samuel Hamilton qualified as township clerk on the 5th of April, J. L. Van Deman took oath as fence viewer on the 9th, and Joseph Blackmore qualified as treasurer.

John Sanders, constable, made return on the 16th, that he had notified the township officers elect to qualify according to law, for which service he was allowed one dollar.

May 7th, James Heaton was allowed fifteen dollars for medical services rendered a family which had become a township charge, and Benjamin Henton received four dollars for like services. The same day, Berry Stewart, "a man of color," was allowed one dollar for digging the grave of a township charge.

May 28th, a tax levy of two mills on the dollar was ordered.

July 30th, the township trustees (James Shivers, Isaac Jenkins, and Benjamin Henton) ordered appropriations for road purposes, as follows: To improve Leesburg and Snow Hill road, \$40; Wilmington, \$43.46½; Xenia, \$15; Devalon, \$15; Columbus, \$25; Circleville, \$50; Greenfield, \$30; Hillsborough, \$30. Benjamin Holland was appointed constable the same day, to fill vacancy occasioned by the removal of John Sanders.

March 6, 1837, the trustees settled with the township treasurer, when it was shown that after deducting his fees (\$21.22) there was a cash balance in his hands of \$189.74½, and notes amounting to \$92.84½; total, \$282.59. Daniel Bush was allowed seventy-five cents the same day, for services as trustee in 1835.

April 4th, L. D. Willard qualified as constable, and Orlando Loof-borrow as township clerk. The same day Meritt Jamison was allowed \$1.50 for services as judge, and A. S. Dickey a like sum, for services as clerk at annual election. A summons was issued to L. D. Willard, constable, the same day, commanding him to summon Arthur McArthur to take oath of office as constable; also, Jared Sexton, Stephen Baxter, and Daniel McLean, to take oath as trustees; Joseph Blackmore, as treasurer; J. Scott, Jacob Jamison, E. Taylor, G. W. Richey, David Morrison, J. Vance, P. Fultz. W. Baker, J. Fisk, Aaron Melvin, and Joseph Gillespie, as road supervisors; S. A. Smyth and J. A. Millikan, as overseers of the poor; N. H. Heaton, James Vance, and John Rankin, as fence viewers;



and Robert Robinson, Wade Loofborrow, and Alfred S. Dickey, as school examiners.

April 12th, L. D. Willard was allowed five dollars for services as constable, in notifying those elected to office April 3d to qualify. A certification records S. F. Yeoman as mayor of Washington at that time.

Curran Millikan was appointed fence viewer, April 12th, in place of John Rankin, who refused to serve; for which refusal Mr. Rankin was fined two dollars.

On the 3d of May following, Mr. Millikan refusing to serve, he was fined two dollars, and Membrance Blue was appointed to fill vacancy. Mr. Blue qualified on the 12th of the same month. In choosing men to discharge the duties of the office of fence viewer, a good deal of humor was indulged in. At times the question of height would determine who should be elected—one being chosen to discharge the duties of the office because tall, another because short in stature; one to look over, the other under the fences. The office, too, was one not much sought, and hence men were frequently chosen through a spirit of vindictiveness.

The bonds of N. F. Jones and Joseph Bell, as justices of the peace, were examined and approved May 27th, and a tax levy of half a mill on the dollar, for township and poor purposes, was ordered the same day.

March 5, 1838, the trustees settled with Joseph Blackmore, treasurer, when it was shown that the total funds which had been received by him since the previous settlement, amounted to \$368.80. Deducting disbursements made during the same period (\$306.76), the cash balance remaining in his hands was \$62.04. He also held notes amounting to \$86.59½.

April 3d, James Pursell and Samuel Millikan were each allowed \$1.50 for services as clerks at the annual spring election.

April 14th, Joseph Bell, justice of the peace, certified that John C. Eastman took oath as overseer of the poor; also, that Edward Smith, Jacob Jamison, James Allen, and Edward Taylor, took oath as road supervisors.

A tax levy of one mill on the dollar was ordered on the 29th of April.

During the same month Reuben Pursell, Jared Sexton, and Micajah Draper, took oath of office as township trustees, George Eastbrook qualified as township clerk, and John Sanders was commissioned justice of the peace.

October 13th, James Beatty was appointed supervisor of the Circleville and Chillicothe roads, in place of George Rodgers, deceased; and Thomas Holland was appointed overseer of the poor, in place of Dr. Jennings, who had removed.

A special election for justice of the peace was called December 15th, to fill vacancy occasioned by the death of Samuel Loofborrow.

During April, 1839, William Hill qualified as township clerk; James Pursell and Nathan Kimball, as fence viewers; Jacob Jamison, James M. Smith, John Jackson, James Greenlee, Thomas Sexton, Isaac Jenkins, David Webster, John Judy, John Coil, G. W. Richey, Peter Carder, and James Pursell, as road supervisors; Joseph Blackmore, as treasurer; O. Loofborrow and L. D. Willard, as constables; Robert Wilson and James Grubbs, as overseers of the poor.

May 4th, L. D. Willard, constable, was allowed \$1.37½ for advertising spring election, and serving a notice for overseers of the poor. The same day G. W. Easterbrook was allowed \$10.31½ for services as township clerk in 1838.

May 30, 1839, the township trustees (Daniel McLean, M. Draper, and Reuben Pursell) ordered a tax levy of four mills on the dollar, for township and poor purposes.

At a meeting held in July, the trustees appointed William Ledwith township clerk, in place of William Hill, who had left the county.

April 10, 1840, J. L. Van Deman was sworn in as township clerk, and on the 13th of the same month Daniel McLean, Reuben Pursell, and James Allen, took oath as trustees. During the same month Clarence Parvin qualified as overseer of the poor; James Pursell and J. B. Webster, as constables; John Irion, as justice of the peace; Joseph Blackmore, as treasurer.

June 1st, the trustees ordered a levy of four mills on the dollar, for township and poor purposes.

July 20th, Clarence Parvin and Richard Evans, as overseers of the poor, through James Pursell, constable, caused notice to be served on various persons (in summons named) to depart the township, so that they might not become "charges" thereon.

In April, 1841, Reuben Pursell, Daniel Bush, and James N. Wilson, qualified as trustees; clerk, James C. Bell; overseers of the poor, J. S. Bereman and Clarence Parvin.

May 23d, a tax levy of four mills on the dollar was ordered.

August 28th, William McElwain was appointed overseer of the poor, in place of Clarence Parvin, resigned.

September 11th, Daniel McLean and Joseph Bell were, on petition, "attached to the school district composed of corporation of the town of Washington."

October 30th, William Holt, James N. Wilson, and Joseph Blackmore, were appointed school directors for the corporation.

March 7, 1842, Joel S. Bereman was allowed \$5.50 for printing. The same day, Curran Millikan, Lydia Millikan, and Micajah Draper, were attached to the school district composed of the corporation of Washington.

By order of the trustees, through O. Loofborrow, constable, notice was given to the electors of the township, March 11, 1842, that they proceed to elect township officers on the 4th day of April next ensuing, as follows: Three trustees, two constables, one treasurer, one clerk, two overseers of the poor, three fence viewers, and fifteen road supervisors.

April 2d, it was shown by settlement with Joseph Blackmore, treasurer, that there was no unappropriated money in his hands.

On the 5th of the same month, John L. Van Deman took oath of office as township clerk, and James Pursell, Peter Wendel, B. Martin, and N. Bush, were allowed two dollars each for services as judges and clerks at the annual spring election.

Micajah Draper, James N. Wilson, and Daniel Bush, took oath as trustees on the 6th.

J. S. Bereman and William McElwain filed certificates on the 12th as overseers of the poor, and Joseph Blackmore qualified as treasurer the same day.

May 31st, the trustees ordered a tax levy of four mills on the dollar.

December 10th, it is recorded that the trustees, "after examining the books of Union Township, including the entire record of said township, they have authorized the clerk to procure a book for the township, and to examine all the records, and place all matters of business, of different kinds, in separate books." A good idea. The accounts ought to be so kept, in ledger form, as that, at any time, it could readily be seen what the amount paid the several township officers, for services rendered, may be; and so, in like manner, should it be shown what the expenditures for specific purposes have been.

Union Township received from the county treasury, during the year 1880, \$12,738.83; from other sources, \$100; total receipts, \$12,838.83. The expenditures for the year, we suppose, will be about the same.

The trustees now, are Jacob Dahl, Micajah Draper, and William Brannon. W. H. Dial is township clerk.

A few years ago, owing, it is stated, to a weak point in, or construction put upon the law then in force, the raids on the township treasury were frequent, and the township officers enjoyed "a feast of fat things." The township clerk, at the time alluded to, received about seven hundred dollars for a year's services (some place the figures considerably higher), and the fees of the trustees, in like manner, were on a pretty liberal scale, while the physicians who then gave special attention to the poor, in the medical line, reaped a rich harvest. They all manifested a very tender regard for "the dear people." The fees of township trustees and clerks are now limited. They are each allowed \$1.50 per day for each day's service rendered; but their total fees during the year, out of the township funds, must not exceed \$150 each. Under the law now existing, it is argued that injustice is done officers in townships wherein county seats are situated, as in such localities attention to the discharge of duty requires special and almost daily attendance on the part of the trustees and clerk.

---

## CHURCHES.

### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The Methodist Episcopal Church at Washington was organized at the solicitation of John Bohran, during the summer of 1817, by John Solomon and Thomas Carr, at the house of Robert Wilson. Through the courtesy of Mr. John Trimble, of Columbus, Ohio, we have been furnished with the following list of ministers that have preached here since the organization of the society:

John Solomon and Thomas Carr, 1818; William P. Finley, 1819; Andrew McLain, 1820; D. D. Davidson, 1821; James Smith, 1822; John Summerville and James Smith, 1823; Benjamin Laurence

and George Gatch, 1824; Andrew F. Baxter, 1825-6; Z. Westlake, 1827; James T. Donahoe and Jesse Prior, 1830; Augustus Eddy and William T. Snow, 1831; William T. Snow and Henry Turner, 1832. Name changed to Washington Circuit in 1832. James Turner and E. M. Dailey, 1833; E. T. Webster and Lester James, 1834; E. T. Webster and John Rogers, 1835; C. C. Lyhand and J. A. Brown, 1836; S. Clarke and E. Estell, 1837; Eli Truett and Joseph M. Smith, 1838; James Laws and Henry Wharton, 1839; James Laws and B. A. Cassat, 1840; Joseph A. Reeder and B. A. Cassat, 1841; John Fitch and O. P. Williams, 1842; Noah Hough, 1843. N. Hough and Martin Wolf, 1844; John W. Keeley and B. N. Spahr, 1845; John W. Keeley and V. Beemer, 1846; J. B. Auston and Archibald Flemming, 1847; J. B. Austin, 1848; T. W. Chandler and S. Haines, 1849; Samuel Brown and M. G. Baker, 1850; M. G. Baker, S. Middleton, and J. C. Reed, 1851; Barton Lowe and H. F. Green, 1852; B. Lowe and William Sutton, 1853; Moses T. Bowman and W. Sutton, 1854; L. P. Morris and J. T. P. Williams, 1855-6. It was constituted a station, with one hundred and sixty-seven members, and Thomas H. Phillips was pastor in 1868-9; Henry T. Magill, 1860-61; Isaac Cook, 1862-3; E. H. Dixon, 1864; E. P. Hall, 1865-6; J. B. Brodreck, 1867-8-9; G. F. King, 1870-71; Samuel A. Keene, 1872-3; A. C. Hirst, 1874-5; James H. Gardner, 1877-8-9; W. D. Chemington, 1880; T. M. Leslie.

The following have been presiding elders: From 1828 to 1831, John Collins; from 1831 to 1833, Augustus Eddy; 1833, John Ferree; 1834, J. B. Finley; 1836, James Quinn; 1839, M. Mailay; 1841, Z. Connell; 1843, William Summers; 1847, David Kemper; 1849, Cyrus Brooks; 1851, J. M. Jameson; 1852, John W. Clarke; 1856, Joseph M. Trimble; 1860, D. D. Mathers; 1861, Z. Connell; 1864, William Porter; 1868, Thomas H. Phillips; 1872, Isaac F. King; 1876, J. S. H. Creighton; 1880, Wellington Harvey.

After the organization of the society, in 1817, services were held part of the time at the old court house, and a part of the time at the residence of some of the congregation till 1828. In that year the brick school on Market Street, now a part of the residence of Richard Millikan was completed, and was occupied by this congregation for church purposes till 1834, when the brick church on the north corner of Main and Market streets was built. This was an immense structure for a village like Washington in those days;



its dimensions, according to the best authority on the subject, being about the same as those of the present Methodist Church on the corner of Market and North streets. As the walls of this building were considered unsafe, it was never completed on the inside, and on account of its unfinished condition—having nothing but a brick floor, and being without ceiling or plastering—it could be occupied during the summer months only, and in three years was abandoned entirely. From this time till 1845, the society occupied the court house and the Presbyterian Church, when a frame church on Market, between Fayette and North streets, now occupied as a residence by William Weller and E. Saul, was erected and occupied till 1866, when the present church was completed at a cost including interest, of about fourteen thousand dollars. In 1870, this building was repainted and frescoed at a considerable expense, and the house which is about 50x80, is perhaps the most valuable church property in Washington.

#### MOUNT OLIVE METHODIST PROTESTANT CHURCH.

The organization of this society was effected, in 1829, by the Rev. Father Dobbins of Jamestown, Greene County, Ohio, and at first consisted of the following members :

Henry Burnett and wife, Thomas Burnett and wife, Peter Fultz and wife, John Coile and wife, and George Hinkle and wife.

For fourteen years services were held in the winter season at the different dwellings of the members, and in summer, in barns and in the groves—"God's first Temples"—Father Dobbins removing from Jamestown at stated periods to minister to his small congregation. In 1831, he removed to the banks of Sugar Creek, four miles west of Washington, and settled in the midst of his small flock, in whose interest he labored assiduously till his death, which occurred January 13, 1860, at the advanced age of ninety-two years, eight months and twenty-three days. He was a man of superior talents, oratory and energy, and represented Greene and Fayette counties each two terms in the Ohio Legislature. His life has been written by the Rev. Charles Caddy.

In 1843, this little congregation, with the help of some outsiders, erected a large hewed log church, on the banks of Sugar Creek, on land owned by Daniel Bush, which was dedicated as a Methodist Protestant Church, but which was named "Union Church," as it

was understood that when not occupied by the Methodist Protestant Church, it was to be free to any and all other denominations. Though the membership increased slowly, yet the pioneer Christian did not falter in his duty, and their hopes that the future would bring a glorious reward to their labors were fully realized in 1848, when a glorious revival occurred, which gathered into the church many of the young married people of the neighborhood, and also several of the older people. That revival is still remembered with gratitude by the few surviving members, as one of the most happy Christian experiences of their lives. Though at this time Father Dobbins was eighty years of age, yet his mind was as active and powerful as ever, and he labored day and night at this meeting.

About the year 1856, it was thought best for the convenience of some of the members to divide the class, which was accordingly done, and the branch organization held services in what was called the Coile school house, two miles north of the present church, till 1863, when the society erected an elegant frame church on the farm of Isaac Coile, near the Coile Cemetery on the Plymouth pike, and named it "Sugar Creek Chapel," from the name of the creek on whose banks it stands.

The members remaining in the class at Mount Olive, considering the old church too much dilapidated for further use, in 1863 selected a site on the farm of Samuel Coile, on the Wilmington pike, three miles west of Washington, on which, in 1864, they built a commodious frame church at a cost of seventeen hundred dollars, the plans and specifications, of which, were similar to those of the Sugar Creek Church. These two classes have made rapid growth, and are supporting good Sunday-schools.

Harmony Church on the Plymouth pike, six miles northwest of Washington, a full account of which appears in the history of Jasper Township, is an outgrowth of the Mount Olive Church. The seed sown by the Rev. Father Dobbins so many years ago fell on good ground, and the three above named churches are the fruit thereof. These churches are embraced in the Washington Circuit of the Methodist Protestant Church.

The following is a list of the ministers who have preached at one or all of these churches:

Revs. Father Dobbins, A. McGuire, Joel Dolbey, sen., Jonathan Flood, sen., A. H. Bassett, C. Caddy, S. Evans, — Pealon, — Stubbs, — Trumbo, — Riely, T. D. Howe, — Warrington,

J. Litter, P. F. Johnson, R. K. Davis, C. S. Evans, R. M. Dolbey, Joel H. Dolbey, and Jason F. Hinkle.

The following named gentlemen have served as superintendents of the Sabbath-school since its organization, in 1849: At Union Church, Noah Hinkle four years, Amizi Hyer five years, Enoch Bush two years, John Fultz two years, Jesse Hyre fourteen years, Moses Carl one year, Daniel B. Tupes one year, J. F. Henkle one year, and N. S. Henkle two years.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, COLORED.

The African Methodist Episcopal Church was organized at Dennis Brown's house, in July, 1867, by Rev. Mr. Arnett, of Circleville, and services were held at the house of several members of the congregation for more than a year. Hamilton was rented and occupied for some time, after which the congregation rented the old Methodist Episcopal Church, where services were held about one year. In 1875, a committee, consisting of David Rodgers and Mills Gardner, were appointed to negotiate the purchase of the old Catholic church, on Main Street, for this congregation. This they accomplished, paying two thousand dollars for the property. Mr. Rodgers donated one thousand dollars to the society, toward the purchase.

Mr. Arnett preached only four times. William Hogan was appointed, and remained with the charge until his death, which took place at Wilmington about a year afterward; Perry Ross filled his unexpired time. Wadkins Lee was then appointed, and remained two years. He was succeeded by Father William Morgan, and since Morgan, the following ministers have served in the order of their appointment: Edward Wright two years, Mr. Toney two years, Elder Green two years. Rev. Charles Bundy was appointed in August, 1877, and still remains.

#### CATHOLIC CHURCH.

Catholic worship in Washington Court House was begun, and for sometime maintained, under very trying circumstances. Rev. Father Blake first celebrated mass in 1852, in a shanty occupied by Michael Flynn, while engaged in constructing the C. & M. V. R. R. The attendants were principally railroad men, most of

whom left when the road was completed. The following, however, remained, and became the pillars of the present flourishing society: John Coghland, and his brother Thomas, Michael O'Garra, Martin Brannan, John Saunders, Patrick Burke and mother, Mr. Grady, and Michael Flynn. Of these all are living except Brannan, and all are citizens of this county, except O'Garra and Brady, who moved to Lancaster in about 1859. Father Blake continued to preach occasionally, until the road was finished, after which Father Duffey, who was stationed at Circleville, came once a month, bringing with him a choir from that place. He first celebrated mass at Flynn's house, but shortly after, Ely's Hall, then just completed, was engaged, and Father Duffey continued to come till his death, which occurred at Circleville about one year after his first services at Washington.

After Father Duffey's death, Father Reagan, stationed at Lancaster, came occasionally during one summer, and ministered to the small flock. After him, Father Everett, of Lancaster, paid it one visit; and he was followed by Father Fitzgerald, of Columbus, who celebrated mass once. Father Pindar, who was stationed at Circleville, then came once a month for about a year, and mass was celebrated at Ely's Hall, but confessional was held at John Sanders' house.

Near the close of Father Pindar's services, the Catholic church on Main Street, now owned and occupied by the colored Methodist Church, was completed, and was dedicated by the Rev. Archbishop Purcell, of Cincinnati, who in his remarks on the occasion explained the origin and mission of the Catholic Church.

Father Pindar and Father J. B. O'Donohue were present at the dedication. Pindar remained with this charge about one year, when he apostatized, married, and became an Episcopal minister. Archbishop Purcell appointed Father J. B. O'Donohue, stationed at Morrow, to take charge of the congregation.

About six months after Father O'Donohue's appointment, he proposed to the congregation the erection of a more commodious place of worship, in a part of town more suitable for a cemetery. Accordingly, the church property on Main Street was sold to the colored Methodist Episcopal congregation, for the sum of two thousand dollars, and three acres of land were purchased of Judge D. McLain, at one hundred dollars per acre, east of town, near the C. & M. V. R. R., just outside of the present corporation limits, on



which a substantial two story brick church, 40x62 feet, was erected.

In the fall of 1879, Father Felton, by nativity a German, succeeded Father O'Donohue. During his pastorate a fair was held, which was attended largely by Protestants, and \$1,700 were cleared to the congregation, which was to be appropriated toward purchasing a residence for the priest. In August, 1880, Father Felton was transferred, and Father Michael O'Donohue was sent from Hillsboro, Ohio, to supply his place, and still remains. At present the church is in a flourishing condition, with a membership of two hundred and upwards.

#### FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.

The Baptist Church is often defined to be an evangelical denomination of Christians, which differs from others in certain principles connected with baptism as the initiatory ordinance of Christianity. This difference is commonly understood as limited to the proper age, and mode of its administration, and those who believe in adult baptism by immersion.

But this definition is inaccurate and incomplete. Inaccurate, for in the view of Baptists age is nothing, but spiritual qualification is everything; hence they baptize all who repent and believe the gospel, whether in childhood, youth, or manhood, and very frequently whole households at once, as did the apostles.

The definition is incomplete, for many who are not baptized believe that the immersion of adults was the primitive baptism of the New Testament. The fact is generally admitted in works of scientific authority, both historical and archæological.

Baptists, then, properly defined, are those who hold that the baptism of Christian believers is of universal obligation, and practice accordingly. And they hold this because they acknowledge no master but Christ; no rule of faith but his word; no baptism but that which is preceded and hallowed by personal piety; no church but that which is the body of Christ, pervaded, governed, and animated by his spirit. Whatever diversities of opinion and usage are found among them, these are their common and characteristic principles; by these they are known and distinguished in every country, and in every age.

On like grounds, also, the Baptists reject (though with less concern) the substitution of sprinkling for the entire immersion of the



body, which, they maintain, was originally practiced in the administration of baptism, and, except in cases of the sick, universally observed throughout Christendom for thirteen hundred years.

For the universal obligation of immersion as identical with baptism itself, and essential to its specific spiritual purposes, they urge the admitted signification of the word *baptizo*, the places where the rite was originally performed, and the phraseology employed in describing it, the undeniable example of Christ himself, and the metaphorical allusions of the sacred writers when explaining the spiritual import of the rite, all of which, they say, confirm the meaning to be immersion, and necessarily exclude every other.

On the subject of church communion, the Baptists generally agree with other denominations that it is not proper before baptism. As they find no exception to this rule in the New Testament, they do not feel authorized to invite those who are not, in their view, duly baptized, to unite with them at the Lord's table, however highly they esteem them. They profess, in this limitation of church communion, that they do not judge the consciences of others, but seek to preserve their own. Yet, while holding these views, they claim to feel a cordial sympathy with other evangelical denominations, and rejoice to co-operate with them, as far as possible, in the work of Christ.

The government of the Baptist Church is congregational. Each body being immediately dependent on Christ, is therefore independent of all others, and is complete in itself for the management of its internal affairs, such as the choice of its officers, declaration of faith, acceptance, dismissal, or discipline of members. As such church is a little spiritual republic, so every member is entitled to a vote, and is trained to all the duties of an active citizen. The voice of the majority governs.

They recognize no higher church officers than pastor and deacons. Elders as evangelists and missionaries are also ordained, after due trial, and sent out to preach the gospel.

Councils are usually called by the churches, to advise, and assist in the ordination of ministers, the formation of churches, and the settlement of serious difficulties, though they have neither judicial nor appellate powers. Whatever be their differences in other things, Baptists all agree in maintaining the congregational form of church government.

"The ministry of the Baptists," says Dr. Baird, "comprehends a

body of men who, in point of talent, learning, and eloquence, as well as devoted piety, have no superiors in the country." The Baptists have never made classical scholarship a prerequisite to the ministry of the gospel, lest they should seem to be wiser than God; but it is a mistake to suppose they have ever despised education or knowledge, except when substituted for holier gifts. As early as 1764, when numbering sixty churches and about five thousand members, they founded their first college in Rhode Island. Long before they had fostered Harvard, and helped Franklin to lay the foundations of the University of Pennsylvania. They now have about forty colleges and universities of their own, over one hundred academies and female seminaries of a high grade, and about fifteen theological schools. They have publication societies at Philadelphia, Charleston, and Nashville, besides many flourishing private publishing houses in our larger cities.

Their missions are planted in Canada, Oregon, California, New Mexico, Hayti; in France, Germany, Denmark, Sweden, Norway; in western and central Africa; in southern India, Assam, Burmah, Siam, and China.

The Baptists claim their origin from the ministry of Christ and his apostles. They claim, also, that all the Christian churches of the first two centuries after Christ were founded and built up on the principles they profess; in proof of which they appeal to the high critical authorities in church history—Mosheim, Neander, Hagenback, Jacobi, and Bunson. They furthermore claim to be able to trace their history in a succession of churches essentially Baptist, though under various names, from the third century down to the Reformation. These churches, from the fifth century onward, were the subjects of systematic persecution from the state churches, both in the east and in the west. Cyril, of Alexandria, and Innocent I, of Rome, according to the historian Socrates, began this persecution by depriving them of their houses of worship, and driving them into secret places, under the laws of Honorius and Theodosius II, which forbid repaptism (so called) under penalty of death. Yet their principles reappear among the Celdus of the west, and the Panlians of the east; the Vallesii and the Paterines, the Albigenses and Waldenses, and emerge on all sides at the first dawn of the Reformation. In the opinion of Sir Isaac Newton, as reported by Whiston, "the Baptists are the only body of Christians that has not symbolized with the Church of Rome."

Of the German Baptists, Mr. Bancroft has summed up the matter in a few pregnant words:

"With greater consistency than Luther, they applied the doctrine of the Reformation to the social positions of life, and threatened an end to priestcraft, spiritual domination, titles, and vassalage. They were trodden down with foul reproaches and most arrogant scorn, and their history is written in the blood of thousands of German peasantry. But their principles, secure in their immortality, escaped with Roger Williams to Providence, and his colony is witness that naturally the paths of the Baptists are paths of freedom, pleasantness, and peace."

In England, from the time of Henry VIII to William III, a full century and a half, the Baptists struggled to gain their footing, and to secure not only toleration for themselves, but for all, on the broad basis of liberty of conscience.

From 1611 (as appears from the documents recently published by the Hanserd Knolly's Society), they issued appeal after appeal, addressed to the king, the parliament, and the people, in behalf of their soul liberty, written with a breadth of view and force of argument hardly since exceeded.

Mr. Locke has truly said: "The Baptists were from the beginning the friends of liberty, just and true liberty, equal and impartial liberty." Yet, until the Quakers arose, in 1660, the Baptists stood alone in its defense amid universal opposition. In the time of Cromwell they first gained a fair hearing, and under the lead of Milton and Vane, would have changed the whole system of the church and the state but for the treason of Monk.

In the time of Charles II, the prisons were filled with their confessors and martyrs. Yet their principles gradually gained ground in the public mind, and hastened the revolution of 1688. "The share which the Baptists took," says Dr. Williams, "in showing up the falling liberties of England, and infusing new vigor and liberality into the constitution of that country, is not generally known. Yet to this body English liberty owes a debt it can never acknowledge. Among the Baptists, Christian freedom found its earliest, its staunchest, its most consistent, and its most disinterested champions."

Nor less powerful has been the influence of the Baptists in the United States. Introduced into Rhode Island with Roger Williams and John Clark, in 1638, their history for more than a century, in

most of the colonies, is that of proscribed and banished men. Yet, persecuted themselves, it was their glory to have never persecuted others. "In the code of laws established by them in Rhode Island," says Judge Story, "we read for the first time since Christianity ascended the throne of the Cæsars, the declaration that conscience should be free, and should not be punished for worshiping God in the way they were persuaded he requires." From that declaration Rhode Island has never departed, and in it she was followed first by Pennsylvania and New Jersey, afterward by Virginia, and since by all the United States. The article on religious liberty in the amendments to the American constitution, was introduced into it by the united efforts of the Baptists, in 1789. (See Howell's Address before the American Baptist Historical Society, 1856.)

The First Baptist Church of Washington was formed by eleven persons, namely: John Franks, William Harper, Z. W. Baughn, Samuel F. Yeoman, Asenath Yeoman, Bethiah L. Yeoman, N. K. Dickerson, Mary Franks, Rebecca Baughn, Rebecca Blue, and Mary Curry. These were the constituted members of the church.

For many years Asenath Yeoman was the only Baptist in Washington; but in all these days she was thoroughly grounded in the belief that a brighter day would dawn upon her vision.

The church was organized in due form on the 21st day of February, A. D. 1840.

Revs. Azel Waters and Albert Wedge, ministers, consecrated to the cause of the Master, acted as moderator and clerk. The session was held in the Presbyterian Church.

On the 24th day of December, of the same year, Rev. A. D. Freman, who was of a well known Baptist family for centuries back, was called to the pastorate.

The first protracted meeting held after the organization of the church commenced on Wednesday, January 27, 1841, in the Presbyterian House.

Rev. A. D. Freman assisted by Revs. W. D. Woodruff, and I. K. Bronson, preached the gospel earnestly and efficiently. Many inquired the way of life.

On the 30th day of the same month, Frank Closa, George Heagler and wife, were received members by letters from sister churches.

On Wednesday, the 3d day of February, of the same year, Dr. Jephtha Davis, Lydia Davis, and Josiah Heagler were baptized.

In the year 1842, Elder W. D. Woodruff came to visit the church, and held an interesting meeting of days.

On the 24th day of August, 1844, the church through her delegates, Pastor Thomas Goodwin, E. F. Yeoman, Dr. J. Davis and J. W. Poff, with letters from the church, applied for admission into the Straight Creek Association, held at Winchester, Adams County, Ohio, and duly admitted a member of that body on date above named.

During this year, two or three members of the church were carried away by Mormonism. These are the first expulsions noted in the records of the church. After more calm deliberations they were convinced that it was a delusion. Some of them returned.

During this year, Rev. Thomas Goodwin was called to the pastorate of the church.

In 1847, Rev. W. D. Woodruff came to Washington to live, and was called to the pastorate in place of Elder Goodwin, resigned. Being without a house to worship in, the meetings were held in the court house.

In the year 1849, the church deeming the Cæsar's Creek Association (now Clinton) more conveniently situated, took a transfer from Straight Creek Association and united with the former body.

In many of its deliberations, among other matters of business, a meeting house to worship in was presented.

In 1854, Deacon Claypool offered to sell a lot, on which to build, for the sum of three hundred dollars, donating fifty dollars of the amount; S. F. Yeoman, Hugh Campbell, James Zumalt, A. M. Ogle and Dr. Allen, each gave fifty dollars and paid for the lot.

In 1856, Rev. J. W. Heistand was called to the pastorate of the church in place of Elder Woodruff, resigned.

On the 8th day of March, 1859, J. B. Tuttil, a young man of rare ability, was chosen to labor as supply for six months.

On May 18, 1861, the church called a council of messengers from several churches of the association to ordain Brother J. B. Tuttil to the ministry. Elder James Sargeant was chosen moderator, O. A. Allen clerk. After a satisfactory examination, the council set him apart to the ministry.

On December, 1862, Rev. C. T. Emerson was called to the pastorate. His energy was directed principally towards raising means to build a church.

In 1868, Rev. J. R. Powell was called to the pastorate, and he



was installed on July 19, 1868, in our new house of worship erected at a cost of eight thousand dollars. Ministers present, Pastor Rev. B. Bedell, Chambers, and J. W. Heistand, a former pastor.

The first summary of membership recorded in the minutes, is given in the meeting of February 4, 1870.

A committee had been previously appointed to revise the records, and ascertain the numerical strength of the church, which revision showed that there were seventy-seven members in good standing. The church having in thirty years increased from the original number, eleven, to seventy-seven.

In December, 1870, Rev. Winham Kidder was called to the pastorate of the church, and having served three years was called to the church above. His loss was a severe affliction to the cause.

In 1873, Rev. Armstrong was called to the pastorate.

The church took an active part in the temperance crusade during his stay with us.

In 1874, Rev. W. W. Sawyer was called to the pastorate. He was the most scholarly minister of the place.

In February 1879, Rev. S. T. Griswold was called to the pastorate, the ablest of all.

In 1880, Rev. C. A. McManis was called for six months to supply the pulpit of the church.

The report to the association this year (1881) shows a membership of ninety-one.

Thus we note that the church has been in existence almost forty-two years, and that it has ordained one minister; that it has admitted by baptism about one hundred and thirty persons; that it began with eleven members, and has now ninety-one; that it has had but twelve pastors.

*Church Covenant.*—Having been led, as we believe, by the Spirit of God, to receive the Lord Jesus Christ as our Savior; and on the profession of our faith, having been baptized in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, we do now in presence of God, Angels, and this assembly, most solemnly and joyfully enter into covenant with one another as one body in Christ.

We engage therefore, by the aid of the Holy Spirit to walk together in Christian love, to strive for the advancement of this church in knowledge, holiness and comfort; to promote its prosperity and spirituality; to sustain its worship, ordinances, discipline

and doctrines ; to contribute cheerfully and regularly to the support of the ministry ; the expenses of the church ; the relief of the poor, and the spread of the gospel through all nations.

We also engage to maintain family and secret devotion ; to religiously educate our children ; to seek the salvation of our kindred and acquaintances ; to walk circumspectly in the world ; to be just in our dealings, faithful in our engagements, and exemplary in our deportment ; to avoid all tattling and back-biting, and excessive anger ; to abstain from the sale and use of intoxicating drinks as a beverage, and to be zealous in our efforts to advance the Kingdom of our Savior.

We further engage to watch over one another in brotherly love ; to remember in prayer, to aid each other in sickness and distress ; to cultivate Christian sympathy in feeling and courtesy in speech ; to be slow to take offense, but always ready to reconciliation, and mindful of the rules of our Savior ; to rescue without delay.

We moreover engage when we move from this place, we will as soon as possible unite with some other church, where we can carry out the spirit of this covenant and the principles of God's word.

The above history of the Baptist Church was kindly furnished by Dr. Allen, of Washington Court House.

#### SECOND BAPTIST CHURCH, COLORED.

The Second Baptist Church of Washington C. H. was organized June 12, 1855, by Elder George W. Bryant, with three members : Jordan Kelly, James L. Thornton, and Boswell Kelly. Jacob Emmons, a licensed preacher, was called as a supply, and preached for them until the year 1858, when Elder A. Carter was called to the pastorate. In the latter part of 1858 he departed this life in full triumph of the faith. He was succeeded by Elder R. Allen, who continued in charge of the church till 1860, when he was succeeded by Elder A. Pratt, who continued pastor till 1866. He was succeeded by Elder H. Cox.

Up to the year 1867 there had been no special revival of religion, but the church had gradually grown from three members to thirty. In the winter of 1867, under the administration of Elder Cox, an interesting revival took place, and thirty persons were added to the church. Elder Cox remained pastor till 1872, when he was succeeded by Elder John Powell, who remained pastor till some

time in the year 1873. Elder Powell was succeeded by W. A. Meridith, a licensed preacher, who was ordained in 1875, and remained pastor till about the year 1877. During his pastorate a very interesting revival was held, which resulted in the addition of twenty-seven members to the church. Elder Meridith was succeeded by Elder Benjamin Smith, who took charge of the church in 1878, and remained pastor till June, 1879, when he was succeeded by Elder E. M. Marion, in September, who is the present incumbent. On the first of January, 1880, a revival of religion was begun, and resulted in fifty additions to the church; making in all about one hundred and sixty members who have been received into the fellowship of the church. The present membership is about one hundred and ten.

In the year 1857, the church purchased a lot on North Street, opposite the Central School building, and built a frame house, in which they held services till about the year 1868, when the old house was torn down, and a brick building erected, costing about two thousand five hundred dollars.

For Church Covenant, see First Baptist Church.

There has been a Sabbath-school connected with the church since the year 1858.

#### THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The Presbyterian Church of Washington Court House was organized October 10, 1813, three years after the county was organized. There were thirteen members, and James Clark, William Blair, Samuel Waddle, Annences Allen, and Col. James Stewart, were chosen elders.

The Rev. Mr. Baldrige had charge of the church for a time. After him the pulpit was supplied by several different ministers, till Rev. William Dickey came to be pastor in 1817. The church had no house of worship, and meetings could not be held very regularly.

In 1817 part of the church was set off to form a separate congregation at Bloomingburg, and Thomas McGarraugh and Henry Snyder were chosen elders. Mr. Dickey supplied the church at Washington, and also the one at Bloomingburg, which was now the larger. Shortly after he seems to have given all his attention to Bloomingburg, and there are no records of the Presbyterian Church of Washington for fifteen years.

In 1834, the church took a new start. Nine of the old members were still on the ground, and seventeen were received. James Pollock, John Wilson, Isaac Templeton, and Joseph McLean, were chosen elders, and S. F. Kerr was made clerk of the session.

About 1835, Rev. John C. Eastman took charge of the church, and the church seemed to progress nicely. They undertook, for the first time, to build a house of worship, and soon it was constructed and dedicated.

In 1840 Mr. Eastman left the church, after six years of faithful and successful labor. The next eight years passed with very irregular ministrations. Rev. James Dunlap, and Rev. J. A. I. Lowes, preached for a time.

In the winter of 1847-8, the church was incorporated. About this time J. G. Hopkins came, as a licentiate, to supply its pulpit. James N. Wilson and Eliphas Taylor were chosen and ordained elders. Mr. Hopkins, some time after, was chosen pastor and ordained. A division in the church grew out of this. Robert Robinson and Joseph McLean, two of the elders, and others, left the church; among them Col. S. F. Kerr. This was a great loss to the feeble church. Mr. Hopkins soon left, and in the spring of 1851 Rev. S. J. Miller, was called to the pastorate, after which church affairs ran along more smoothly. A new church edifice was built about 1856. Rev. Miller continued pastor for fifteen years, leaving the church in 1866 with seventy-five members.

In January, 1867, the Rev. George Carpenter was called to the pastorate, and is still at his post, in the fifteenth year of his labors.

The church has had some very precious seasons of revival, and has a membership of two hundred. The house of worship has lately been enlarged, improved, and greatly beautified, and has a competent corps of elders and deacons, and a good Sabbath-school. During the pastorate of Rev. Miller, James Allen, Henry D. Ritter, and Joseph Bryan, (perhaps others,) were made elders. During the last pastorate, in 1867, I. C. Van Deman, William Robinson, Joseph Parrett, and William H. Devalon, were made elders. In 1871 J. P. Robinson, and P. E. Moorehouse, and in 1879 Dr. S. S. Salisbury and W. A. Ustick, were made elders. Some have gone to their reward, and some have moved away. The present session are: William Robinson, I. C. Van Deman, J. P. Robinson, Dr. S. S. Salisbury, W. A. Ustick, and Rev. George Carpenter, pastor.

## THE PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The history of Trinity Episcopal Church is necessarily short, for the simple reason that at this date (August, 1881) it is, as a church, less than two years old.

On Thursday evening, December 4, 1879, a meeting, presided over by the Rev. J. H. Logie, rector of St. Philip's Church, Circleville, was held at the residence of Mr. J. M. Love. At that meeting all the persons in Washington Court House who were interested in the Episcopal Church were present. An organization was effected by the election of an executive committee, composed of the following gentlemen: J. M. Love, Edwin Bird, R. M. Campion, J. S. Gold, Clarence Snyder, Edwin Proctor, and Charles A. Palmer. These gentlemen were invested with authority to act in the capacity of a vestry; Messrs. Love and Bird to act as wardens.

Previous to this date (December 4, 1879), occasional services had been held by the Rev. Mr. Logie, of Circleville, and the Rev. Mr. Fischer, of Chillicothe, but at this meeting arrangements were made for regular services, and the first of such services was held on Thursday evening, December 11, 1879.

At this service further arrangements were made by which the Rev. Mr. Logie was to take pastoral oversight of the work, and, with the assistance of the neighboring clergy, hold services on alternate Sundays in the Baptist Church.

The first Sunday service was held December 28, 1879. In the afternoon the Sunday-school was organized. At first the school met at the residence of Mr. Love; but its growth was so rapid that it became necessary, in the course of three weeks, to take it to the church.

For several months the services were held in the Baptist house of worship, but were removed to the city hall, and subsequently to the court house, where the members are still worshipping God in accordance with the faith and practice of the Apostolic Church.

On the 16th of May, 1880, the mission was placed in the hands of the Rev. Norman H. Badger, who thus became the first rector of Trinity Church. His tenure of office was, however, very short, he being called to a parish in northern Ohio in January, 1881.

For three months the mission was without a pastor. The Sunday-school was, however, carried on by the ladies of the congrega-



tion, of whom mention may be made of Miss Nannie Love, Miss Julia Campbell, Mrs. J. C. Von Buhlow, Mrs. Campion, and Miss Tinnie Cleaveland.

In March, 1881, arrangements were made by which the Rev. George Rogers, a graduate of Bealey Hall Theological Seminary, Gambier, Ohio, and a presbyter of the Diocese of Kentucky, took charge of the mission, and is still pastor of the church.

The growth of the Episcopal Church in the county seat has been rapid and solid. The dignity and beauty of its service; its broad, catholic spirit; its adaptability to old and young, rich and poor; its freedom from partizanship—all commend it to the thinking men and women of the community.

So far from being a new church, it is the oldest of all the religious bodies. It was first organized in the United States in 1784, obtaining its orders from the Mother Church of England. The student of history will not need to be told that there was an English Episcopal Church long before the Reformation in the sixteenth century, and that what was done at the time of the Reformation was not the making up of a new church, but the cleansing of the old from Romish errors. There was an English Episcopal Church, with bishops, presbyters, and deacons, at the time of the Council of Arles, A. D. 314, and through this church the Protestant Episcopal Church of America traces her lineage back to the days of the apostles. She is the daughter of the Church of England in precisely the same sense in which America is the child of Great Britain. We as Americans are not ashamed to call England the mother country.

The government of the church is both lay and clerical, the secular part of the administration being confided to the care of the vestry, composed of the minister and several laymen, in the case of the parish; and in the case of the diocese, to an annual convention, composed of both clergy and laity, with the bishop as presiding officer. The spiritual government is, of course, committed to the bishop and clergy.

The doctrines of the church are summed up in the Apostles' Creed. She believes in God, in Jesus Christ, in the Holy Ghost, the Holy Catholic (or universal) Church, the communion of saints, the forgiveness of sins, the resurrection of the body, and the life everlasting, and does not demand that her children shall believe any more. She does not lay upon men a "yoke which neither we

nor our fathers were able to bear," but simply asks of them a profession of belief in this creed, and a sincere and honest desire to live a godly life. Being baptized and confirmed in this faith, she helps men to live an earnest Christian life. The non-essentials of religion are left between every man and his Maker. With malice toward none, and charity toward all, she believes it to be especially her mission to preach primitive Christianity, to help the distressed, to comfort the sorrowful, and to lead erring men back into the path that leads to God.

Such is the history, and such are the objects of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Washington Court House.

#### THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH.

This church is the creature of the fifth missionary district of the Ohio Missionary Society. It is a mission of the district board. They instructed J. C. Irvin, who is still in charge of the mission, to go to Washington and make a reconnoissance. He visited all the members in the city, and established preaching temporarily in the Baptist Church. This was continued for five months.

In December, 1874, Rev. W. W. Sawyer and Mr Irvin, joined in a union service of Baptists and Disciples, which meeting lasted one week; an intercommunion service was held and friendly relations cultivated. This year several sermons were preached in the city hall.

During the next winter, Elder Robert Moffett, state evangelist, of Cleveland, Ohio, held a meeting of three weeks, in the Baptist house of worship, which was well attended. The interest, good from the beginning, increased to the close. At this meeting, two young ladies were added to the church.

The board, encouraged by this meeting, determined to make the mission permanent. J. C. Irvin was continued in the management. His health failing however, he was not able to preach, and was compelled to abandon active work; yet he never abandoned the idea of ultimate success. During the year 1878, he held Bible services and social meetings in the temperance hall. These meetings began as early as November, 1877, and have been held regularly ever since.

*Organization.*—The organization dates from April 6, 1879. There were but six members present, whose names were J. C. Irvin, Mrs. J. C. Irvin, Miss Jennie Davis, Mrs. Maggie C. Hess, Mrs. Julia Benjamin, and S. Eldan Irvin.

These solemnly covenanted with each other, and with the Great Head of the church, to live as becometh saints, and to keep the ordinances of the Lord's house. This little band has met regularly, and their members have gradually increased.

Benjamin Rankin and family have permanently settled in the neighborhood, and others having moved into the city, so that the number has increased to about twenty.

In November, 1880, a Sunday-school was organized in the city hall, and the meetings removed to that place. The school has succeeded well and is in a flourishing condition at present. The attendance is about sixty-five.

The church since its organization has had a slow but steady growth. Since which Elder A. A. Knight of Wilmington, J. S. Hughes of Dayton, and Dr. Oliver Hixon of Iowa, have preached for the organization.

The weekly meetings are conducted by J. C. Irvin, assisted by Benjamin Rankin.

Since the election of General James A. Garfield to the presidency of the United States, public attention has been called to this denomination of Christians so prominently, that we feel justified in giving a somewhat extended view of their faith and practice. This will be the purpose of the brief sketch which follows :

It is proper to state that this denomination of Christians prefer the simple term Christian Church, but do not wish to assume a designation that might seem to deny the appellation to others. They are willing to be known as Disciples, or to be distinguished by any term that is applied to the Church of Christ in the New Testament. Their aim is to bring Christianity back to what it was in the beginning. They reject all symbols of faith except the Bible, desiring to restore the primitive simplicity of the Gospel, as preached under the supervision of the heaven inspired apostles of Jesus Christ.

Previous to the inauguration of this movement, the condition of religion in this country was truly to be deplored. The religious parties of those times were extremely selfish, and were the bitter antagonists of each other. The spirit of rivalry and of sect had largely supplanted the Spirit of Christ. Ignorance and superstition were more prized than an intelligent knowledge of the word of God. Human creeds were the standards of faith and practice; while the Divine creed was regarded as a dead letter. The result

was that the very life of religion became subject to a selfish despotism which was cruel and unrelenting.

The careful and impartial reader of the history of these times must see that a reformation was greatly needed. The success of Christianity in the world depended upon a movement that would break down this ecclesiasticism, and bring the people back again to the true knowledge of Christ. Early in the present century an attempt at this was made. But before entering upon a notice of this movement, it is proper to call attention to what had previously been accomplished.

Luther's was a noble work, but it was principally confined to one thing, namely : the restoration of the freedom of thought, freedom of speech, and the right of individual interpretation. This was his distinctive work. It broke the fetters of the papacy which bound the human soul, and gave liberty once more to the individual conscience.

Calvin restored to the church the idea of God's sovereignty. This had been partially obscured by the works of supererogation which Catholicism enjoined upon its subjects ; and it was necessary to any satisfactory progress in the restoration of primitive Christianity, that the Great Father should be properly recognized as the author of "every good and perfect gift." Extremes beget extremes, is the universal testimony of history. Hence, under the influence of Calvin's teachings, it was not long before the religious consciousness swung round to the extreme of a cold, lifeless formalism, which entirely ignored the human side in the plan of salvation, and left every thing to the unalterable fate of what were called the Divine decrees.

Wesley restored to the church the idea of human responsibility. He taught that there was something for man himself to do in order to salvation. Hence his teaching infused new life into the religious convictions of the people, and give a new energy to the work of converting the world.

To sum up the work of these reformations, it is sufficient to say, that Luther restored conscience to its proper place ; Calvin restored the Divine sovereignty, and Wesley human responsibility, as part of the remedial system.

Two things yet remained to be done : the word of God must be restored to its proper authority, and such an adjustment made of the elements eliminated by the reformations just referred to as

would secure a rapid and harmonious development of the religion of Christ in the world. This of course would involve a complete restoration of the primitive order of things, and this was the work proposed by the reformation of the nineteenth century. A few words concerning the origin and character of this movement are necessary at this point.

In the year 1807, Thomas Campbell, a Presbyterian minister, of the north of Ireland, arrived in the United States. He soon conceived a plan of Christian union upon the basis of the Bible alone. In the advocacy of this plan, he published the celebrated "Declaration and address," and a "Prospectus of a religious reformation." The burden of these papers was the inefficiency of denominational organizations, and the necessity of a return to apostolic teaching and practice, before the world could be converted to Christ; discarding all human creeds and confessions of faith.

A society was formed in Washington, Pennsylvania, for the purpose of propagating these sentiments. Soon after two churches were organized, and these agreed in the purpose of absolute and entire rejection of human authority in matters of religion, and the determination to stand by each other upon the proposition that the Holy Scriptures are all sufficient, and alone sufficient as the subject matter of faith and rule of conduct, and that therefore, they would require nothing as a matter of faith or rule of conduct, for which they could not give a "thus saith the Lord," either in express terms or by approved precedent. This was the beginning of the great reformatory movement known as the great reformation of the nineteenth century. Since this early beginning it has spread into all the states and territories of the federal union, where the number of communicants is now six hundred thousand. They are also numerous in Canada, Jamaica, the British Isles, Australia, and a few are to be found in France, Norway and Turkey.,

They also control a large number of fine colleges and schools. Among these may be named Bethany College, founded by Alexander Campbell, in West Virginia; Butler University, Indiana; Kentucky University; Hiram College, Ohio; Oskaloosa College, Iowa; with others too tedious to mention.

They also have their share of men in public places in the government, both state and federal. The most prominent among these is James A. Garfield, president of the United States, and Judge Jeremiah Black, of the supreme bench.



They are fairly represented in congress, having a larger number of representatives than any other church, except one.

---

### SCHOOLS OF WASHINGTON.

The first school in Washington was taught in 1813, by Samuel Loofborrow, in a double log house (one part of which he used for a dwelling), on the corner of Paint and Hind streets. The school, as was common in those days, was made up by subscription, and could not have continued more than one or two terms, for in 1814 the first building intended for school purposes in the village was built, and James Webster installed as teacher. This was a rough, round log structure, 16x18, with clapboard roof, fastened with weight-poles, and was minus a floor. The door was also made of clapboards, arranged horizontally, and secured by wooden pegs. One side of the frame extended above and below some inches, the lower end resting in a notch cut in the sill, or bottom log, and the upper end was fastened by pins, driven obliquely into the log above on each side, and served as a hinge to the door. The sill mentioned above was more than two feet in diameter, and it was with difficulty that the smaller children got over it into the school house. Of course it was supplied with the customary greased paper window lights, and was heated by the huge old-fashioned fire-place peculiar to those primitive days.

This building was located on the northeast side of Market, between Fayette and North streets, on in-lot No. 47, now in possession of Colonel H. B. Maynard, and occupied a part of the present situation of the old frame Methodist Episcopal Church.

Webster was followed as teacher in this building by James Clark, an Irishman, who taught here till the house was abandoned in 1816, when school was held in the old court house for some years.

James G. Gray taught here first, and was succeeded by Hiram M. Parish, and he in turn by Erasmus Grovesnor.

About the close of Grovesnor's services, a log school house was erected on the corner of Market and Hind streets, and was occupied first by a man named Pearson. The house was built of round logs, which were "scutched" after the building was erected, and was located where the mill now stands, on the southeast corner.

Norman F. Jones was Pearson's successor here, and continued till the house was abandoned. After this, school was held in the old court house, and in unoccupied buildings in different parts of the town, till 1828, when a small, one-story brick house was erected on Market Street, between Main and Fayette streets, which now forms a part of the dwelling of Richard Millikan; but on account of some illegal technicality concerning the levy or appropriation made for the building of this house, it was thrown on the hands of the school trustees, but was afterward rented and occupied for school purposes principally till 1845, when a two-story frame school house was built on the site of the old log building, on the corner Market and Hind streets, and is now a part of the steam mill operated by Joseph Allen.

This house was used till the present union school building, on North Street, between Temple and Paint streets, was completed, in 1856, which originally was two stories high, sixty-five feet square, and contained eight rooms, four above and the same number below, with a ten-foot hallway leading through both the upper and lower stories of the building. The house, and site of three acres of ground, cost about fourteen thousand dollars. In 1872, another story and a steam heating apparatus were added, at a cost of eight thousand three hundred dollars.

The following is a list of some of the early teachers since Norman F. Jones, arranged as nearly in their proper order as possible, in the absence of records to guide us:

Henry Phelps, James Latta, Smith Latta, John A. Pledge, William Westlake, Alvira Gordon, William H. Shim, Zeno Wilcox, ——— Rawlings, Elam Hearts, A. K. Eaton, S. F. Kerr, L. D. Willard, A. S. Dickey, Dr. Donohue, and Harvey Jones.

---

## SECRET. ORGANIZATIONS.

### ODD-FELLOWS:

Temple Lodge No. 227, was instituted in a hall in the attic story of the old brick building on Court Street, northeast of Fayette, over the printing office, March 13, 1854, by the Most Worthy Grand Master of Ohio, William G. Neilson, who delivered the charter to

five persons, as follows: Captain John M. Bell, Colonel S. N. Yeoman, M. Livingston, William H. Lanum, and John Backenstoe.

Four persons were initiated into the order on the night of institution, as follows: John Millikan, C. H. Bell, V. M. Ogle, and Dr. Brown.

The lodge continued to meet in that old attic room for about two years, when they removed to the third story of J. F. Ely's frame building, on the corner of Main and East streets, where they also remained about two years. They then secured the third story of a new brick building on Court Street, built by Z. W. Heagler, and which is now the central room in the Yeoman Block. This was unfinished, but the lodge finished and furnished it, and made them there a comfortable home for about sixteen years.

In the spring of 1873, they organized the Odd-Fellows Building Association, which bought a piece of ground on Court Street, southwest from the Vandeman corner, and proceeded to build thereon a fine business building; and in the spring of 1874 the lodge removed to their beautiful and commodious new hall in this "Odd-Fellows' Building," it being one of the largest and best lodge rooms in the state, and handsomely furnished.

In the following October, on the night of the 13th, the "fire fiend" claimed for his own this splendid temple, with all the furniture, pharaphernalia, regalia, records, and other property of the lodge, not a single thing being saved.

A meeting of the lodge was called, and held in the Masonic Hall, which was kindly tendered for the purpose, on the night after the fire, at which there was a very large attendance; and it was then unanimously resolved to rebuild the building and hall. This was at once entered upon, and in the winter and spring of 1875, a new building arose, phœnix-like, upon the ashes of the first, equal to it in size and beauty.

The lodge furnished the new room very well, though not quite so elegantly as the first one, and moved into it on the 6th day of November, A. D. 1875, where they have continued to meet to the time of this writing.

During the building of the second hall, the lodge met in the third story of the First National (now the Peoples and Drovers) Bank building.

*Its Strength.*—In the beginning the lodge was very weak in numbers, but strong in faith and purpose, and they had quite a struggle

for existence the first two years; when, on the anniversary of the order (April 26, 1856), Dr. Strickland, of Cincinnati, came here at their solicitation and delivered a public address upon Odd-Fellowship, in the old Methodist Church, which was followed by a number of very valuable accessions to the lodge, and from that time on it has had a steady and substantial growth, until at this writing it numbers one hundred and thirty active members, and has upon its rolls the names of many of our best and most prominent citizens.

*Representatives to the Grand Lodge.*—There have been only three from Temple Lodge, as follows: Colonel S. N. Yeoman, elected in 1856; Judge J. B. Priddy, elected in 1870; and the present representative from the district, J. N. Vandeman, Esq., elected in 1878, and re-elected in 1880.

*District Deputy Grand Masters.*—Captain John M. Bell was the first District Deputy Grand Master, appointed in 1856, and John L. McKee is the present one, appointed in June, 1881.

*Officers.*—The first elective officers of the lodge were: Captain John M. Bell, Noble Grand; Colonel S. N. Yeoman, Vice Grand; M. Livingston, Recording Secretary; William H. Lanum, Permanent Secretary; John Backenstoe, treasurer.

The present ones are: S. M. Stein, Noble Grand; P. Sheerman, Vice Grand; E. S. Stinson, Recording Secretary; John L. McKee, Permanent Secretary; A. L. Reid, Treasurer; S. W. Cissna, Dr. O. A. Allen, Bowman Hess, Dr. S. S. Salisbury, and S. L. Hooker, Trustees.

*The Fathers.*—Of the charter members, only two remain—Brothers Colonel Yeoman and William H. Lanum. The others have laid down their armor, and rest in the silent cities of the dead.

Of those who were initiated on the night of institution, only Brother John Millikan still has his connection with the lodge, two of the others having gone West years ago, and removed their membership there, and the other one is dead.

The loss of the lodge records, and want of space, forbids giving many other historic facts which would doubtless be of interest.

*Patriarchal Branch.*—Fayette Encampment No. 134, was instituted by Grand Patriarch C. G. Russell, May 17, A. D. 1871, in the Odd-Fellows' Hall, on Court Street. The charter was delivered to L. C. Karney, Colonel S. N. Yeoman, C. L. Getz, Dr. O. H. Saxton, M. Blanchard, W. S. Stewart, J. C. King, William Wilts, and Charles Duffee. There were eleven persons admitted on the night of institution.

The encampment grew very rapidly for about three years, when it suffered the loss of a good many of its members, by reason of the institution of encampments at Sabina and Greenfield, from which it has never fully recovered. It numbers at this writing forty active members. It, too, was "burnt out" and lost everything at the time the lodge building was destroyed, in October, 1874.

Its first elective officers were: L. C. Karney, Chief Patriarch; M. Blanchard, High Priest; William Wilts, Senior Warden; Dr. O. H. Saxton, Junior Warden; William Stewart, Scribe; J. C. King, Treasurer.

The present officers are: S. L. Hooker, District Deputy Grand Patriarch; Mark Howell, Chief Patriarch; John L. McKee, High Priest; Marshall Hyer, Senior Warden; Frank A. Murry, Junior Warden; J. N. Vandeman, Scribe; John B. Shum, Treasurer; John L. McKee, John B. Shum, and John N. Vandeman, Trustees.

#### MASONIC.

Fayette Lodge No. 107, Free and Accepted Masons, was instituted and commenced work in Washington C. H., Ohio, December 7th, A. L. 5839, (A. D. 1839,) pursuant to a dispensation granted by the Deputy Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Ohio, under date of November 29, 1839. It was dedicated December 26, 1840, by the M. W. Grand Master, Bro. W. J. Rees, under a charter granted by the Grand Lodge of Ohio, bearing date October 22, 1840.

The charter members of this lodge were Joel S. Bereman, Samuel F. Yeoman, Samuel Millikan, Joseph Bell, Jacob Ott, Valentine Coil, and Daniel McLean.

Bro. McLean is the only charter member now living, and is the oldest affiliating Mason in Fayette County. He was initiated an Entered Apprentice, July 2, 1825; passed to the degree of Fellow Craft, and raised to the sublime degree of Master Mason, August 6, 1825, by Hillsboro Lodge No. 38. He has taken all the degrees up to and including Knights Templar, and is an active member of all the bodies.

The following are the officers who have filled the several stations in the lodge, from the date of its organization, in the year 1839, up to the present time, 1881:



Year.	Worshipful Master.	Senior Warden.
1839.	J. S. Bereman,	Jacob Ott,
1840.	J. S. Bereman,	Jacob Ott,
1841.	J. S. Bereman,	M. V. Rawlings,
1842.	Samuel Millikan,	J. S. Bereman,
1843.	J. S. Bereman,	Jacob Ott,
1844.	J. S. Bereman,	Jacob Ott,
1845.	M. V. Rawlings,	Samuel Millikan,
1846.	Samuel Millikan,	Amos Wright,
1847.	Samuel Millikan,	Daniel McLean,
1848.	Samuel Millikan,	N. Blodget,
1849.	Samuel Millikan,	J. S. Bereman,
1850.	Daniel McLean,	Amos Wright,
1851.	Amos Wright,	M. Livingston,
1852.	N. Blodget,	J. M. Bell,
1853.	N. Blodget,	J. M. Bell,
1854.	Amos Wright,	A. J. Lewis,
1855.	Amos Wright,	A. J. Lewis,
1856.	John M. Bell,	J. L. Parish,
1857.	Amos Wright,	George Knott,
1858.	M. V. Rawlings,	S. N. Yeoman,
1859.	J. L. Parish,	Mills Gardner,
1860.	Mills Gardner,	George Knott,
1861.	Mills Gardner,	George Knott,
1862.	Mills Gardner,	A. Hamilton,
1863.	Mills Gardner,	J. W. Cleaveland,
1864.	Mills Gardner,	J. W. Cleaveland,
1865.	Mills Gardner,	J. M. Thurston,
1866.	Mills Gardner,	A. C. Johnson,
1867.	Mills Gardner,	C. Garis,
1868.	Mills Gardner,	C. Garis,
1869.	Mills Gardner,	J. P. Robinson,
1870.	Mills Gardner,	J. P. Robinson,
1871.	C. Garis,	A. M. Stimson,
1872.	C. Garis,	H. L. Robinson,
1873.	C. Garis,	H. L. Robinson,
1874.	Mills Gardner,	H. L. Robinson,
1875.	C. Garis,	John Miser,
1876.	C. Garis,	John Miser,
1877.	H. L. Robinson,	M. S. Creamer,

Year.	Worshipful Master.	Senior Warden.
1878.	H. L. Robinson,	C. S. Snyder,
1879.	C. S. Snyder,	T. J. Lindsey,
1880.	H. L. Robinson,	A. B. Adams,
1881.	S. S. Salisbury,	H. L. Robinson.
Year.	Junior Warden.	Senior Deacon.
1839.	S. F. Yeoman,	James Sharp,
1840.	S. F. Yeoman,	M. V. Rawlings,
1841.	J. S. Myers,	Samuel McElwain,
1842.	Daniel McLean,	M. V. Rawlings,
1843.	J. S. Myers,	M. V. Rawlings,
1844.	Samuel McElwain,	M. V. Rawlings,
1845.	J. S. Bereman,	Amos Wright,
1846.	William Smith,	M. R. Rawlings,
1847.	Amos Wright,	M. V. Rawlings,
1848.	Amos Wright,	M. V. Rawlings,
1849.	William Smith,	M. V. Rawlings,
1850.	M. Livingston,	William Smith,
1851.	Daniel McLean,	M. V. Rawlings,
1852.	M. Livingston,	M. V. Rawlings,
1853.	George Knott,	M. V. Rawlings,
1854.	M. Livingston,	M. V. Rawlings,
1855.	George Knott,	M. V. Rawlings,
1856.	S. N. Yeoman,	M. V. Rawlings,
1857.	S. N. Yeoman,	M. V. Rawlings,
1858.	Amos Wright,	George Knott,
1859.	A. Bybee,	A. Hamilton,
1860.	A. Hamilton,	A. Rogall,
1861.	E. H. Shoemaker,	J. F. Ely,
1862.	E. H. Shoemaker,	M. V. Rawlings,
1863.	J. A. McLean,	J. F. Pugsley,
1864.	William Noble,	A. Hamilton,
1865.	William Noble,	M. V. Rawlings,
1866.	C. Garis,	J. H. Yeoman,
1867.	James Straley,	A. M. Stimson,
1868.	James Straley,	A. M. Stimson,
1869.	P. E. Morehouse,	A. M. Stimson,
1870.	J. A. McLean,	A. M. Stimson,
1871.	A. J. Lewis,	George Estep,
1872.	John Millikan,	George Estep,

Year.	Junior Warden.	Senior Deacon.
1873.	John Millikan,	W. C. Tanzey,
1874.	J. B. Hudson,	George W. Chaffin,
1875.	W. C. Tanzey,	George W. Chaffin,
1876.	C. S. Snyder,	M. S. Creamer,
1877.	J. R. Snyder,	George W. Chaffin,
1878.	T. J. Lindsey,	H. E. Browne,
1879.	H. E. Browne,	M. E. Hard,
1880.	S. S. Salisbury,	W. C. Tansey,
1881.	E. J. Light,	Willis N. Allen.

Year.	Junior Deacon.	Treasurer.
1839.	Daniel McLean,	Joseph Bell,
1840.	Daniel McLean,	Joseph Bell,
1841.	Daniel McLean,	John Jackson,
1842.	John Sanders,	William McElwain,
1843.	Samuel McElwain,	John Sanders,
1844.	Samuel Millikan,	Daniel McLean,
1845.	Samuel McElwain,	Daniel McLean,
1846.	Samuel McElwain,	Daniel McLean,
1847.	John M. Bell,	N. Blodgett,
1848.	John M. Bell,	Daniel McLean,
1849.	Amos Wright,	M. Livingston,
1850.	John Irions,	E. L. Ford,
1851.	John Irions,	E. L. Ford,
1852.	Daniel McLean,	George Knott,
1853.	Amos Wright,	Samuel Myers,
1854.	J. F. Ely,	Samuel Myers,
1855.	J. F. Ely,	Samuel Myers,
1856.	George Knott,	J. F. Ely,
1857.	C. Garis,	John Sanders,
1858.	A. Hamilton,	John Sanders,
1859.	A. Rogall,	John Sanders,
1860.	Amos Thornton,	David Being,
1861.	Amos Thornton,	John Miser,
1862.	James Miller,	John Miser,
1863.	A. Rogall,	John Miser,
1864.	E. H. Shoemaker,	John Miser,
1865.	Jacob Thurston,	John Miser,
1866.	W. P. Cleaveland,	John Miser,
1867.	J. A. McLean,	John Miser,

Year.	Junior Deacon.	Treasurer.
1868.	J. A. McLean,	John Miser,
1869.	H. L. Robinson,	John Miser,
1870.	H. L. Robinson,	John Miser,
1871.	John Millikan,	John Miser,
1872.	J. W. Duffee,	John Miser,
1873.	J. W. Duffee,	John Miser,
1874.	W. C. Tanzey,	John Miser,
1875.	C. S. Snyder,	Joseph M. McLean,
1876.	J. R. Snyder,	Joseph M. McLean,
1877.	T. T. Beatty,	Joseph M. McLean,
1878.	H. D. Pursell,	D. Furtwaugh,
1879.	M. Barclay,	D. Furtwaugh,
1880.	Philip Kober,	D. Furtwaugh,
1881.	Charles E. Silcott,	D. Furtwaugh.

Year.	Secretary.	Tyler.
1839.	Samuel Millikan,	Valentine Coil,
1840.	Samuel Millikan,	Valentine Coil,
1841.	Samuel Millikan,	John Sanders,
1842.	William H. Latham,	S. F. Yeoman,
1843.	Samuel Millikan,	Daniel McLean,
1844.	S. F. Yeoman,	John Sanders,
1845.	John M. Bell,	William Smith,
1846.	J. S. Bereman,	John Sanders,
1847.	J. S. Bereman,	William Smith,
1848.	J. S. Bereman,	John Sanders,
1849.	N. Blodget,	John M. Bell,
1850.	N. Blodget,	M. V. Rawlings,
1851.	N. Blodget,	William Smith,
1852.	Amos Wright,	John Sanders,
1853.	John Sanders,	M. Livingston,
1854.	John M. Bell,	M. Livingston,
1855.	Daniel McLean,	S. F. Yeoman,
1856.	Daniel McLean,	John Sanders,
1857.	Daniel McLean,	John M. Bell,
1858.	A. C. Johnson,	John M. Bell,
1859.	A. C. Johnson,	John M. Bell,
1860.	A. C. Johnson,	L. C. Karney,
1861.	C. A. Palmer,	James W. Miller,
1862.	John L. Wilson,	L. C. Karney,

Year.	Secretary.	Tyler.
1863.	J. P. Robinson,	James W. Miller,
1864.	J. P. Robinson,	James W. Miller,
1865.	B. H. Millikan,	A. J. Lewis.
1866.	B. H. Millikan,	L. C. Karney,
1867.	B. H. Millikan,	L. C. Karney,
1868.	B. H. Millikan,	L. C. Karney,
1869.	B. H. Millikan,	L. C. Karney,
1870.	B. H. Millikan,	L. C. Karney,
1871.	B. H. Millikan,	L. C. Karney,
1872.	B. H. Millikan,	L. C. Karney,
1873.	B. H. Millikan,	S. F. Johnson,
1874.	B. H. Millikan,	W. H. Hammer,
1875.	B. H. Millikan,	C. H. Larrimer,
1876.	B. H. Millikan,	George W. Chaffin,
1877.	B. H. Millikan,	C. S. Snyder,
1878.	B. H. Millikan,	W. H. Hammer,
1879.	B. H. Millikan,	J. L. Millikan,
1880.	B. H. Millikan,	J. L. Millikan,
1881.	B. H. Millikan,	J. L. Millikan.

*Royal Arch Masons.*—Fayette Chapter, No. 103, was organized July 1, 1867, under a dispensation granted by Grand High Priest George Rex, and signed by the following companions: John Turk, S. N. Yeoman, J. W. Cleveland, Mills Gardner, E. L. Ford, Lewis Cook, Adison Bybee, Benjamin F. Mouser, and James F. Ely. The officers under the dispensation were as follows: John M. Turk, High Priest; S. N. Yeoman, King; J. W. Cleveland, Scribe; J. F. Ely, Captain of the Host; Mills Gardner, Principal Sojourner; Lewis Cook, Royal Arch Captain; E. L. Ford, M. of 3d V.; Adison Bybee, M. of 2d V.; Benjamin Mouser, M. of 1st V.

The first election was held November 6, 1867, and the following officers were chosen: J. M. Turk, High Priest; S. N. Yeoman, King; J. F. Ely, Scribe; J. W. Cleveland, Captain of the Host; Mills Gardner, Principal Sojourner; W. P. Cleveland, Royal Arch Captain; A. M. Stimson, M. 3d V.; Conrad Garris, M. 2d V.; B. F. Mouser, M. 1st V.; B. H. Millikan, Secretary; John Miser, treasurer; L. C. Karney, Guard.

J. M. Turk served as High Priest till December 23, 1868, when he was succeeded by Mills Gardner, who served till December 20,



1871. C. Garis was then elected to this office, and succeeded himself annually till December 27, 1876. J. M. McCoy was his successor December 19, 1877, and served till December 4, 1878, when H. L. Robison was chosen December 17, 1879. C. Garis was again elected, and continued till December 15, 1880, when he was succeeded by W. W. Savage. At that meeting the following officers were chosen: W. W. Savage, H. P.; Milo Rockwell, King; Z. Smith, Scribe; T. D. McElwain, C. H.; C. S. Snyder, P. S.; H. D. Pursell, R. A. C.; T. J. Linsey, G. M. 3d V.; M. Barclay, G. M. 2d V.; J. E. Jenkins, G. M. 1st V.; W. C. Tanzey, treasurer; R. Millikan, Secretary; J. L. Millikan, Guard.

The last report to the Grand Chapter showed a membership of one hundred and six.

*Ely Commandery No. 28, K. T.*—A dispensation, dated August 30, 1876, was granted by the R. E. Grand Commander of Ohio, to the following Sir Knights, to form and open a commandery of Knights Templar, and the appendant orders, in Washington Court House, to be called Ely Commandery:

Mills Gardner,	C. Garis,
J. P. Ely,	E. L. Ford,
Benjamin F. Coffman,	A. P. Kirk,
C. O. Stevens,	E. B. Updegrove,
A. C. Johnson,	A. M. Stimson,
J. F. Hopkins,	John R. McLean.

The first conclave of the new commandery was held in Masonic Hall, Washington Court House, on the 11th day of October, 1876, at which the following applications for the orders of knighthood were presented:

Daniel McLean,	T. J. Lindsey,
R. A. Robinson,	J. B. Hudson,
Daniel Baker,	H. L. Robinson,
B. H. Millikan,	George W. Chaffin,
W. H. Hammer,	M. S. Creamer,
W. C. Tanzey,	C. S. Snyder,
J. R. Snyder,	Joseph M. McLean,

These applications were, by permission of the R. E. Grand Commander, balloted for at once, after which the commandery adjourned until the following evening, for the purpose of conferring the Orders of Knighthood on the above named applicants.

Sir Knights R. H. Lansing, E. P. Safford, W. E. Evans, J. N.

Miller, and A. C. Ireland, of Chillicothe Commandery No. 8, were present to assist in conferring the orders.

The first knight created was Daniel McLean, the oldest Mason in the county. He was made a Master Mason in Hillsboro, Ohio, in July, 1825, and was in his seventy-second year when created a knight.

The first regular officers appointed were: C. Garis, E. C.; J. F. Ely, G.; A. M. Stimson, C. G.; Mills Gardner, P.; J. W. Woods, S. W.; A. C. Johnson, J. W.; A. B. Adams, R.; J. R. McLean, W.; B. F. Coffman, S.

A charter was granted by the Grand Commandery, August 27, 1877. Since the organization eighty-three knights have been created, and four received on dimit. There have been ten withdrawals on dimit, seven suspensions, and death has also stricken from the roster the following worthy Sir Knights: George H. Smith, of Wilmington, Ohio, in 1878; M. S. Creamer, in 1879; and Henry E. Browne, in 1881.

The following Sir Knights constitute the present officers: J. B. Hudson, E. C.; R. Millikan, G.; R. B. Brown, C. G.; Mills Gardner, P.; C. S. Snyder, S. W.; W. W. Savage, J. W.; D. Furtwangler, T.; T. J. Lindsey, R.; M. Rockwell, S. B.; B. H. Millikan, S. B.; T. D. McElwain, W.; J. L. Millikan, S.

The commandery has participated in two National Triennial Conclaves—at Cleveland, Ohio, in 1877, and at Chicago, in 1880. It is now in a thoroughly prosperous and growing condition.

---

## THE CRUSADE.

Three movements for the suppression of intemperance, nearly allied to each other in mode of operation, and almost simultaneous in organization, were set on foot in three different localities. Washington Court House can not, strictly speaking, claim priority of organization, yet while the other movements never reached beyond the limits of the point of initiation, and proved in themselves local and ephemeral, the seed fell upon good ground in Washington, and sprang up, grew, and multiplied, forming a nucleus from which it has radiated in every direction all over the civilized world, wielding an influence that is felt by every nation, morally, socially, and

politically, and as a matter of history should be recorded as a standing monument to the heroism of our modern American women.

#### INAUGURATION.

On the evening of December 24, 1873, the Lecture Association of Washington Court House had in its course a lecture on "Our Girls," by Dio Lewis. During the evening he dwelt somewhat largely upon the havoc being made by tobacco and ardent spirits, and offered to suggest a new plan for fighting the liquor traffic, which, he asserted, if carefully adhered to, would close every saloon in the place in one week's time. The proposition was heartily accepted, and a meeting appointed for Christmas morning, at 10 A. M., in the Presbyterian Church.

At the appointed hour on Christmas morning a large congregation assembled in the Presbyterian Church, eager to see the plan of Dr. Lewis inaugurated with all earnestness and prayer. "Awake! awake! put on thy strength, O Zion!" was sung by the choir; prayer by one of the pastors, and reading of a Bible selection by Dr. Lewis, who at once proceeded to his work. We will attempt no report of his words; suffice it to say that his arguments were unanswerable, and his expose of the fallacious subterfuges presented by temperate drinkers was complete. For one hour, argument, illustration, appeal, and demonstration, followed in rapid succession, until at the conclusion of the address the entire audience were ready to heartily indorse the plan presented, and *there* was organized one of the grandest reformatory movements of the age—the movement now so well and fitly known as the "Woman's Crusade."

On motion of Dr. Lewis, three secretaries were elected and instructed to report the names of all the women present, as a committee of visitation, whose business should be to go in a body to each of these places, and personally appeal to the proprietors of the same to stop the business at once, and seek other means of livelihood. This committee was to enlist for the war—that is, to keep up the work until accomplished.

On motion of Dr. Lewis, a secretary was appointed to take the names of a number of men, to be called a committee of responsibility, who should furnish pecuniary means needed in the prosecution of this work. William Millikan, sen., was elected to this office, and in a few moments the following persons volunteered for this committee:

A. E. Silcott,  
 James Pursell,  
 George Carpenter,  
 John Foster,  
 Mills Gardner,  
 H. P. Cherry,  
 Allen Heagler,  
 R. C. Miller,  
 C. L. Getz,  
 M. Herbert,  
 I. C. Vandeman,  
 C. H. Brownell,  
 James M. Adams,  
 William Pine,  
 E. C. Hamilton,  
 W. A. Ustick,  
 James King,  
 J. L. Vandeman,  
 J. P. Robinson.

C. O. Stevens,  
 O. M. Grubbs,  
 G. M. Ustick,  
 R. Simpkins,  
 A. L. Reed,  
 Dr. Salisbury,  
 Thomas Craig,  
 William Craig,  
 A. McCandless,  
 William Heagler,  
 H. P. Ustick,  
 T. M. Ustick,  
 P. E. Morehouse,  
 Dr. Matthews,  
 C. F. Dean,  
 John Vandeman,  
 William Millikan,  
 Z. W. Heagler,

The committee appointed to present the names of the ladies, offered the following names, all of whom were unanimously elected, and better still, nearly all served in daily work :

Mrs. P. E. Morehouse,  
 Miss M. A. Love,  
 Mrs. William Stevens,  
 Mrs. O. Grubbs,  
 Mrs. J. Vandeman,  
 Mrs. E. Millikan,  
 Mrs. A. Blakemore,  
 Mrs. William Smith,  
 Mrs. P. T. Light,  
 Mrs. H. L. Hadley,  
 Mrs. B. Ogle,  
 Mrs. F. Nitterhouse,  
 Mrs. D. McLean,  
 Mrs. Allen Heagler,  
 Mrs. G. Carpenter,  
 Mrs. M. V. Ustick,

Mrs. George Dahl,  
 Mrs. M. Gardner,  
 Miss Kate Foster,  
 Mrs. Colonel Maynard,  
 Mrs. A. C. Hirst,  
 Mrs. Dr. Dennis,  
 Mrs. Dr. Coffman,  
 Miss Bell Stuckey,  
 Mrs. H. P. Cherry,  
 Mrs. J. B. Priddy,  
 Mrs. Allen Heagler,  
 Mrs. M. Blackmore,  
 Mrs. A. E. Silcott,  
 Miss L. Millikan,  
 Miss Emma Wilcox,  
 Miss Ustick,

Miss A. E. Robinson,  
 Miss Julia Wood,  
 Miss Anna Cherry,  
 Mrs. S. Lydy,  
 Miss Brightie Ogle,  
 Miss Flora Ogle,  
 Mrs. Barnett,  
 Mrs. Farmer.

Mrs. H. P. Ustick,  
 Miss Ida Dean,  
 Mrs. J. Hopkins,  
 Mrs. C. L. Getz,  
 Mrs. T. Gardner,  
 Mrs. William Gordon,  
 Miss A. Kephart,

On motion of Dr. Lewis, a committee of these ladies was appointed to draw up an appeal to our citizens engaged in the liquor business. The chair appointed Mrs. George Carpenter, Mrs. A. C. Hirst, and Mrs. A. E. Pine, to serve on this committee. Mrs. B. Ogle was then added to this committee of appeal. Closing appeals of stirring power were made by Dr. Lewis and Rev. A. C. Hirst; and after a vote of thanks to Dr. Lewis, for his work among us, the meeting adjourned to convene in the Methodist Church and hear the reports of the committees appointed.

Temperance was the all-absorbing theme on that day around every Christmas board, and upon all the street corners. In the evening a prayer-meeting was held in the Methodist Episcopal Church, at which time the chairman of the committee on appeal, Mrs. M. G. Carpenter, reported the following:

#### APPEAL.

"Knowing, as you do, the fearful effects of intoxicating drinks, we, the women of Washington, after earnest prayer and deliberation, have decided to appeal to you to desist from this ruinous traffic, that our husbands, brothers, and especially our sons, be no longer exposed to this terrible temptation, and that we may no longer see them led into those paths which go down to sin, and bring both body and soul to destruction. We appeal to the better instincts of your own hearts in the name of desolated homes, blasted hopes, ruined lives, widowed hearts, for the honor of our community, for our happiness, for our good name as a town; in the name of the God who will judge you as well as ourselves; for the sake of your own souls, which are to be saved or lost, we beg, we implore you, to cleanse yourselves from this heinous sin, and place yourselves in the ranks of those who are striving to elevate and ennoble them-



selves and their fellow-men; and to this we ask you to pledge yourselves."

This appeal was adopted, and has since been used very generally, not only in Ohio, but in several other states. Many prayers and earnest words were uttered, and the meeting adjourned to reassemble Friday morning in the Methodist Episcopal Church, at 9:30 A. M.

On Friday, December 26, 1873, the meeting convened, pursuant to adjournment, in the Methodist Episcopal Church. The services were opened with singing and prayer, and reading of the Scriptures. One hundred copies of the appeal, to be presented to dealers in intoxicating drinks, were ordered to be printed and circulated throughout the community. Mr. John S. Foster and Mr. Allen Heagler were appointed to attend to this business.

A call for volunteers being made, Mrs. Dr. Dennis, Mrs. Hopkins, Mrs. Getz, Mrs. Blakemore, Mrs. Gardner, and Mrs. Johnson, added their names. Mrs. J. L. Vandeman and Mrs. D. McLean were appointed to lead the procession, and Mrs. George Carpenter was appointed captain and reader of the appeal. Mrs. A. E. Pine was elected to lead the singing, and Mrs. M. V. Ustick was elected secretary.

And now came the most interesting moment of this meeting. More than forty of the best women in the community were to go forth on their errands of mercy. There was much trembling of hearts, much taking hold on God, much crying, and supplication in prayer. Such a scene was never witnessed in Washington. Down the central aisle of the church marched these women to their work, while the brethren continued in prayer to the Almighty, that he would be with these people as they went from place to place, with Christian song and prayer, to appeal, face to face, in their various places of business, to those men who were at work selling liquor, the tolling of the church bell keeping time to the solemn march of the women, as they wended their way to the first drug store on the list.

The number of places within the city limits where intoxicating drinks were sold was fourteen—eleven saloons and three drug stores. Here, as in every place, they entered singing, every woman taking up the sacred strain as she crossed the threshold. This was followed by the reading of the appeal, and prayer; then earnest pleading with the saloon keeper to desist from his soul-destroying traffic, and sign the dealers' pledge.

The novel procession created the wildest excitement on the streets, and was the subject of conversation to the exclusion of all others. The work of the ladies was thoroughly done. Not a den escaped. Into the front door, filling both the front and back rooms. Prayer, followed by Bible arguments, was the answer to the excuses of these men. Down into the cellar, everywhere, they went with the same eloquent plea: "We pray you to stop this!" "We mean you no hurt!" "We beg you to desist!" In tears the mothers, wives, and sisters, pleaded for their cause.

Thus, all the day they went from place to place, without stopping even for dinner or lunch, till five o'clock, meeting with no marked success. But invariable courtesy was extended them; not even their reiterated promise, "We will call again," seeming to offend.

No woman who has ever entered one of these dens of iniquity on such an errand, needs to be told of the heart-sickness that almost overcame them as they, for the first time, saw behind those painted windows or green blinds, and entered the little, stifling "back room," or found their way, down winding steps, into the damp, dark cellars, and realized that into *such places* those they loved best were being landed, through the allurements of the brilliantly lighted drug store, the fascinating billiard table, or the enticing beer gardens, with their siren attractions. A crowded house at night, to hear the report of the day's work, betrayed the rapidly increasing interest in this mission.

Saturday morning, December 27th, after an hour of prayer, an increased number of women went forth again, leaving a number of men in the church, who continued in prayer all day long. Every few moments the tolling bell cheered the hearts of the crusaders, by pealing forth the knowledge that another supplication had ascended for their success, meanwhile notes of progress being sent by the secretary to the church from every place visited.

On this day the contest really began; and at the first place the doors were found locked. With hearts full of compassion, the women knelt in the snow upon the pavement, to plead for the divine influence upon the heart of the liquor dealer, and there held their first street prayer-meeting.

At night the weary, but zealous workers, reported at mass-meeting the various rebuffs, and the success, in having two druggists sign the pledge not to sell, except upon the written prescription of a physician.

The Sabbath was devoted to union mass-meeting, with direct reference to the work in hand; and on Monday the number of ladies had increased to nearly one hundred. That day (December 27th) is one long to be remembered in Washington, as the day upon which occurred the first surrender ever made by a liquor dealer of his stock of liquors, of every kind and variety, to the women, in answer to their prayers and entreaties, and by them poured into the street. Nearly a thousand men, women, and children, witnessed the mingling of beer, ale, wine, and whisky, as they filled the gutters and were drank up by the earth, while bells were ringing, men and boys shouting, and women singing and praying to God, who had given the victory.

But on the fourth day the campaign reached its height, the town being filled with visitors from all parts of the county and adjoining villages. Another public surrender, and another pouring into the street of a larger stock of liquors than on the previous day, and more intense excitement and enthusiasm.

Mass-meetings were held nightly, with new victories reported constantly, until on Friday, January 2d, one week from the beginning of the work, at the public meeting held in the evening, the secretary's report announced every liquor dealer unconditionally surrendered, some having shipped their liquors back to wholesale dealers, others pouring them in the gutters, and the druggists having all signed the druggists' pledge.

Thus a campaign of prayer and song had in eight days closed eleven saloons, and pledged three drug stores to sell only on prescription.

At first men had wondered, scoffed and laughed, then criticized, respected and yielded.

Morning prayer and evening mass meetings continued daily, and the personal pledge was circulated till over one thousand signatures were obtained. Physicians were called upon to sign a pledge not to prescribe ardent spirits when any other substitute could be found, and in no case without a personal examination of the patient.

A property holder's pledge was also circulated—pledging men not to rent or lease property to be used as saloons, nor to allow any dealings of the liquor traffic to be carried on upon any premises belonging to them. This pledge was generally signed by holders of real estate.

During this week came a plea for help from Hillsborough. In

answer to that call on Monday, January 12, a committee consisting of Profs. Morehouse and Dean, and Mrs. M. G. Carpenter, Mrs. Judge McLean, Mrs. Judge Priddy, and Miss Annie Ustick went to Hillborough, spent the evening in attendance upon a mass meeting there, and next forenoon in prayer and conference with the workers, returning in time to attend the mass meeting at home, bringing with them encouraging words.

By this time, the new method of fighting whisky began to attract the attention of the press and people in surrounding places, and meetings were announced to be held in every village and school district in the county; committees of ladies and gentlemen were sent out to assist in these meetings. Committees were also sent, by request, into all adjoining counties, the meetings being constantly kept up at home and all the while gaining in interest. Early in the third week, the discouraging intelligence came that a new man had taken out license to sell liquor in one of the deserted saloons, and that he was backed by a whisky house in Cincinnati, to the amount of \$5,000, to break down this movement. On Wednesday, the 14th, the whisky was unloaded at his room. About forty women were on the ground and followed the liquor in, and remained holding an uninterrupted prayer meeting all day and until 11 o'clock at night.

The next day—bitterly cold—was spent in the same place and manner without fire or chairs; two hours of that time the women being locked in, while the proprietor was off attending a trial. On the following day, the coldest of all the winter of 1874, the women were locked out and stood on the street holding religious services all day.

Next morning a tabernacle was built in the street just in front of the house, and occupied for the double purpose of watching and prayer through the day, but before night the sheriff closed the saloon and the proprietor surrendered; thus ending the third week.

A short time after, on a dying bed, this four days' liquor dealer sent for some of these women, telling them their songs and prayers had never ceased to ring in his ears, and urging them to pray again in his behalf; so he passed away.

About this time came word from Columbus that the Adair Liquor Law was in great danger of being repealed; consequently the following communication was sent to every known temperance organization throughout the state:



“WASHINGTON, C. H., January 30.

“*To the Secretary of Women's Temperance League at*———:

“DEAR SISTER—By order of the entire body of our Temperance League, we send you an urgent request that you immediately appoint a committee of not less than six of the most earnest and effective workers, who shall be ready at an hour's notice to respond to the call embodied in the following resolution:

“*Resolved*, That the secretary of this meeting be requested to correspond with the ladies in all places where the temperance movement is now, or may be progressing, asking the same to appoint a delegation to appear at Columbus when called, if any action of the legislature threatening the safety of the Adair Liquor Law may be contemplated.”

“Please notify us of your decision in the matter, forwarding us one name to whom we may telegraph.”

[Signed by the secretary.]

“Responses poured in from all leagues addressed—the word ‘ready.’ But the law remained undisturbed that winter.

At this time the Cincinnati *Commercial* sent a reporter to view the land, from whose graphic pen we quote the following:

“I reached Washington at noon, of January 20, and seeking a beer garden in the vicinity, found the owner in a state of terrible nervousness, as the ladies had spent the forenoon in front of his place. He evidently regarded me as a spy, but was much mollified when assured that I was only a journalist, and made voluminous complaints in ‘High Dutch’ and low English:

‘I got no vittnesses. Dem vimens dey set up a shob on me. But you don't bin a 'bitual drunkard, eh? No, you don't look like him; vell, coom in, coom in. Vat you vant, beer or vine? I dell you dem vimins is shust awful. Py shinks dey puild a house right in the sthreet, and stay mit a man all day a singin, and oder voolishness. Bud dey don't git in here once agin, already.’

“In obedience to his invitation, I had entered by the side door—the front was locked and barred—to find four customers indulging in liquor, beer, pigs feet. One announced himself as an ‘original Granger,’ a second as a retired sailor, while the others were non-committal. They stated that two spies had just applied for admission—‘men who would come in and drink, then go, and swear they were habitual drunkards under the Adair Law’—and that accounted for the proprietor's suspicion of me.



"The Adair law I find everywhere to be the great horror of saloon-keepers. It allows any wife or child, or other relative directly interested, to prosecute for the sale of liquor to husband or father; and almost any one may prosecute for the sale of liquor to an 'habitual drunkard.'

"Whether such a law be just or constitutional there is much dispute; but it is evident that it gives great opportunity for fraud and blackmailing. It is, however, just now the strong rock of defense of the Ohio temperance people; and it may be that by its enforcement, some saloon keepers have been driven out of the business who would have withstood the prayers of an archangel and all the tears that sorrowing pity ever shed.

"At the saloon just referred to, the house was kept open nearly all night; the sounds of revelry were plainly heard, and in the morning several drunken men came into town, one of whom tumbled down in a livery stable, and went to sleep on a manure pile, from which he was carried to the lock-up. Matters were evidently coming to a crisis, and I went out early, but the ladies reached there in force just before me. I met the proprietor hurrying into town to consult his lawyer, or, as he phrased it, 'to see mein gounsels venn I no got a right to my own broperty.'

"The main body of the ladies soon arrived, and took up a position with right center resting on the door-step, the wings extending each way beyond the corners of the house, and a rearward column along the walk to the gate. In ludicrous contrast the routed revelers, who had been scared out of the saloon, stood in a little knot fifty feet away, still gnawing at the pigs feet they had held on to in their hurried flight; while I took a convenient seat on the fence. The ladies then sang—

'Oh, do not be discouraged, for Jesus is your friend,  
He will give you grace to conquer, and keep you to the end.'

"As the twenty or more clear, sweet voices mingled in the enlivening chorus—

'I'm glad I'm in this army,'

The effect was inspiring. I felt all the enthusiasm of the occasion, while the pigs feet party, if they did not feel guilty, certainly look-

ed so. The singing was followed by a prayer from Mrs. Mills Gardner, who prayed for the blessing of God on the temperance cause generally, and in this place particularly; then for the saloon keeper and his family and friends, his house, and all that loved him; and closed with an eloquent plea for guidance in the difficult and delicate task they had undertaken. In one respect the prayer was unsurpassed; it was eminently fitting to the place and the occasion. As the concluding sentences were being uttered, the proprietor and his 'gounsel' arrived. The ladies paid no attention to either, but broke forth in loud strains:

'Must Jesus bear the cross alone?  
No, there's a cross for me.'

"I should need the pen of an Irving and the pencil of a Darley to give an adequate idea of the scene. On the one side a score of elegant ladies, singing with all the earnestness of impassioned nature; a few yards away, a knot of disturbed revelers, uncertain whether to stand or fly; half way between, the nervous proprietor, bobbing around like a case of fiddle-strings, with a hundred pounds of lager beer fat hung on them, and on the fence by the ladies a reporter scribbling away as if his life depended on it. It was painful from its very intensity.

The song ended, the presiding lady called upon Mrs. Wendels, and again arose the voice of prayer—so clear, so sweet, so full of pleading tenderness, that it seemed she would, by the strength of womanly love, compel the very heavens to open and send down in answer a spark of divine grace that would turn the saloon-keeper from his purpose. The sky, which had been overcast all morning, began to clear, the occasional drops of rain ceased to fall, and a gentle south wind made the air soft and balmy. It almost seemed that nature joined in the prayer.

"Again the ladies sung:

'Are there no foes for me to face.'

With the camp-meeting chorus—

'O, how I love Jesus,  
Because he first loved me.'

"As the song concluded, the lawyer suddenly stepped forward and said :

'Now, ladies, I have a word to say before this performance goes any further. This man has employed me as his attorney. He can not speak good English, and I speak for him. He is engaged in a legitimate business, and you are trespassing on his property and right. If this thing is carried any further you will be called to account in the court, and I can assure you the court will sustain the man. He has talked with you all he desires to. He does not want to put you out forcibly; that would be unmanly, and he does not wish to act rudely. But he tells you to go. As his attorney I now warn you to desist from any further annoyance.'

"Again the ladies sang :

'My soul be on thy guard,  
Ten thousand foes arise.'

"Miss Annie Ustick followed with a fervent prayer. After consultation the ladies decided to leave the premises, and take a position on the adjoining lot. They sent for the 'tabernacle,' a rude frame building they had used in front of Slater's saloon. This they erected on an adjoining lot, put up immense lights to illuminate the entrance to the beer garden, and kept up a guard from early morning till midnight."

For two weeks religious services were held in the tabernacle day and night, and the women were constantly on duty. At the end of that time an injunction was granted the saloon keeper, and the tabernacle was taken down. Suits were then in progress against the two beer sellers, under the Adair Law, and judgments were being obtained in various amounts; the ladies appearing in force in the court room during each trial, thus giving their moral support to their suffering sisters.

On Friday, February 6, another man opened a beer saloon in a new locality. The ladies immediately visited him by committees, and thus spent the day. Next day, however, they took up their stand in front of his door, continuing their services until late in the evening, at which time their force was increased by the entire congregation at mass meeting, who chose to conclude their services with the watchers in front of the saloon.

Temperance was still the pulpit theme on the Sabbath, and on

Monday morning, February 9, all the business houses were closed from 8 to 9 o'clock, to attend the business men's prayer meeting. Large delegations were present from adjoining villages at that early hour. At the meeting, there came a messenger from this man, stating that he would give up his business, which announcement was received with cheers. It was then decided that all who were not enjoined from so doing, should march out to the beer garden before referred to. They were met at the gate by the proprietor, and after a brief consultation with a committee appointed for that purpose, he publicly announced: "You gomes so many I guits. I vill never sell any more beer or whisky." Again the crowd gave vent to their feelings in cheers. Messengers were dispatched to the women, who remained praying in the church, to join them. All the bells commenced ringing, and the procession, numbering two hundred strong, started out to Sullivan's beer house, now the only remaining saloon in the township. Marching up Court Street, the number increased, and amidst the most profound silence the men and women pursued their journey. About half way there the man in question was met and interviewed. He asked two days to consider, which was granted. The procession then returned, the bells all the time ringing out their chimes upon the crisp morning air. Meetings, morning and evening, continued with unabated interest, and at each came the cry from other points: "Come and help us."

On Wednesday morning, February 11, at mass meeting in the Presbyterian Church, Mr. Sullivan came in and publicly pledged himself to "quit *forever* the liquor business." A general rejoicing and thanksgiving followed this surrender of the "last man."

Thus through most of the winter of 1874 no alcoholic drinks were publicly sold as a beverage.

As Dr. Dio Lewis had signified his intention of again visiting Washington on Tuesday, February 17, that day was appointed as one of general rejoicing and thanksgiving. Accordingly arrangements were made for a mass meeting to be held in Music Hall at 2 P. M. At 1:30 a thousand people were gathered at the depot awaiting the arrival of the train. Promptly at the hour, Dr. Lewis, accompanied by quite a corps of newspaper men, alighted from the car, and was greeted with music from the band and cheers from the vast concourse of people. The address of welcome was made by Mrs. M. G. Carpenter, and after the response by Dr.

Lewis, the remainder of the afternoon was spent in general speech making. The evening was occupied in listening to a lecture by Dr. Lewis, and the day fitly closed by an informal reception given the orators of the occasion, at the home of one of the crusaders.

At the spring election for mayor and city council, temperance was made the issue, and from motives of policy the temperance men brought out conservative candidates. The other party did the same thing. The whisky party were successful, and emboldened by that success, many of the former saloonist gradually reopened their business. Since that time, five of these men have gone to render to God an account for their violated vows.

"The word of the Lord is true from the beginning, and he that being often reproved, hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy."

The summer was given up to the defeat of the license clause in the new constitution, which was to come before the people on the 18th of August.

Mass Temperance picnics were a prominent feature of the season, and the untiring zeal of the workers was crowned with success on election day.

During the intervening years, weekly Temperance League meetings have been kept up by the faithful few, while frequent Union Mass Meetings have been held, thus keeping the subject always before the people.

To-day, the disgraceful and humiliating fact exists, that there are more places where liquors are sold than before the crusade. Does any one ask the result of all this labor, and if the movement was a failure? We answer to the first question of results: The idea that *women* are to take an active part in the great conflict between Religion and the Rum power, was evolved by this very crusade. None saw quicker than the women themselves the weak and strong points of the movement, and these praying bands have become thoroughly organized Women's Christian Temperance Unions; and reform clubs, reading rooms, coffee houses, and friendly inns are the outgrowth of these "Unions." Other countries have felt the impulse, and the best women of Europe and Canada are being organized into "Leagues" and "Unions."

Another result was the great International Women's Temperance Convention, held June 10th to 12th, and World's Congress on the 13th day of June of the centennial year, in the land that gave



the crusade its birth, where were convened representatives from our own land, from every country in Europe, from the Sandwich Islands and Japan, to pray and plan together as to the best means for carrying forward this great work.

Was this movement then, a failure? No! No! The long list of reformed lives, the restored happiness and prosperity of once desolated homes, the still longer list of our noble young men, who were arrested in their first downward steps in the path of intemperance and ruin, and whose upright and useful lives will be standing monuments of good for years to come; who dares to compute such results? The improved public sentiment, banishing the wine cup from the social circle, from the sideboards and cellars of respectable homes, the awakening and uniting of all Christian hearts in one grand work for God and humanity. All these are the outgrowth of a reformation which has since belted the world—the most far-seeing being utterly unable to grasp its results.

During the winter of 1876, a grand banquet was given the Ohio General Assembly, Judiciary and Military officers, by some of the prominent citizens of our capital city. No labor or expense was spared in ministering to the comforts or pleasure of the guests, yet no wine was to be found in all that banquet hall. One of the hosts of the evening remarked, that “before the ‘Women’s Crusade,’ the giving of such an entertainment without wine would have been impossible.”

A failure? No! Eternity alone will unfold the glorious success of that work. To have banished liquor from the land, as at first the movement seemed to promise, would have been a miracle, and God does not now work in such manner, and the work we feel he meant to do in this crusade, was to rouse up his people to a sense of their duty, to awaken his church which seemed to be strangely indifferent, and asleep to this terrible evil. Thus he crowned the movement with success, and while his followers believe and trust Him, the good work will go on to completion, for—

“Right is right, as God is God,  
And right the day will win,  
To doubt would be disloyalty,  
To falter would be sin.”

Thus far we have copied from the report prepared for the World’s Congress, June, 1876, but a word of the work since that half de-

cade of years has flitted by, and where are we now in this great reform, in which the citizens of Fayette County have so much reason to rejoice in their having led the van. For while Dr. Dio Lewis inaugurated a similar movement in three other places during the same winter before it was started here, it would have been classed as the idle vagary of a bewildered brain, but for the marvelous success which attended it first in Washington, and gave it a "local habitation and a name" which struck fire there, and has been answered by flame upon every hill top in almost every state of our land.

Among the later outgrowths of the crusade was the Murphy movement, which counts its reformed men by the thousands; and the Reynold's movement of almost equal proportions—waves of reform which have swept across the nation from Maine to the sunny Pacific slopes, and brought happiness and comfort to untold thousands. But above all, stands our thoroughly organized "Women's Christian Temperance Union," representing twenty-seven states and thirty-one thousand six hundred and thirty earnest, devoted Christian women, pledged to the cause for life. This mighty host of workers are making themselves heard and felt on our platforms, in our pulpits, through our legislative halls, and all over our land; and must be a great "power behind the throne" of our law makers.

They are moving in every direction; introducing temperance lessons in Sabbath-schools, and scientific temperance into public schools and colleges, forming juvenile temperance schools; inducing corporations and employers to require total abstinence in their employes; scattering temperance literature broadcast in the land, influencing the spirit of the press, working in our jails, prisons, among foreign population, Indians, and colored people; establishing drawing-room meetings, reading rooms, and friendly inns to save the unfortunate victims of this cause, by reaching out a helping hand and to bind the work together by publishing a sprightly organ, "Our Union," which should be in the hands of every temperance woman. In many of these lines of work, Fayette County is showing herself worthy of the spirit which could inaugurate so wonderful a movement.

At the last annual convention held in Boston, October, 1880, there gathered such numbers, such eloquence and power, such devotion to God and temperance, and such faith in the triumph of our

cause, that the proud old city felt her pulses stirred, and her soul quickened with such an awakening upon this subject as she had never felt before. On the Sabbath immediately following the close of convention, twenty-four Boston pulpits were filled by members of that convention, who spoke to crowded audiences in earnest, burning words. Upon this all important theme, later, during inaugural week in our capital city, our gifted President, Miss Willard, honored herself, and the great body she represented, in presenting to the nation the portrait of Mrs. Hayes, who will always be "honored among women" as having first banished the fateful cup from our national home, America's highest social pinnacle; thus setting an example to all other lands.

We are saddened when we recall the old crusade days as we find so many vacant places, and long for the touch of vanished hands, and the sound of voices that are still.

---

### THE PRESS OF FAYETTE COUNTY.

We are indebted to Mr. M. Herbert for the following exhaustive account (with very slight changes) of the newspapers and newspaper men of this county. Not only does his excellent article embrace these, but much matter of great historic interest is also incorporated:

Of the pioneer press of the county, we have found it impossible to procure necessary material or information wherewith to compile such a record as would enable us to present to our readers a clear and succinct summarizing.

Of the earlier newspaper publishers, none are left to enlighten us as to their varied experience, by detailing the many perplexities and annoyances which encompassed and surrounded them in prosecuting their labors. Their brightest thoughts and chief chronicleings lay buried with them.

But a few fragments of pioneer journalism remain—but a few scattering numbers of the many and different newspapers published here "in the long ago" can now be found—and relics historic they are truly! serving forcibly to remind us that we of to-day are also makers of history, and that they who come after us may regret that we did not better keep and store the record.

## FREEDOM'S ADVOCATE.

The first newspaper published in Fayette County, was issued here on Saturday, February 21, 1829, by Joel S. Bereman. It was styled *Freedom's Advocate*. Mr. Bereman came here from Hillsboro, in the adjoining county of Highland, where he had studied the intricacies of "the art preservative." Through the columns of his journal, he promulgated and advocated Whig doctrines and principles. We have seen but one copy (No. 13) of the paper, which is now in possession of one of his daughters, Mrs. M. V. Logan, of this place. It is considerably frayed, and presents an aged appearance. Mrs. Logan prizes it highly. It is encased in a frame, under glass, so that both sides may be read without danger of further mutilation in handling and perusing.

In the *Advocate* of date mentioned, there is published a portion of a letter from one of the engineers of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company, who was then sojourning in England in the interest of that great thoroughfare, the letter bearing date Liverpool, February 4, 1829, and in which the writer mentions having traveled on the Stockton and Darlington Railroad. The distance (twelve miles) between the points named, he says, was traversed in about an hour and a half, the locomotive engine and "wagons" in the train weighing about eighty tons. In those days, with such a load, that was considered rapid transit! The letter writer further says that "the snow had just been scraped off the rails, so that they were not in the best state for locomotion," and that experiments made before snow fell, on a down grade of ten feet per mile, fifteen miles per hour, with a load of about seventy tons were made. The engineer closes his letter by saying: "Upon the whole, we have every confidence that we shall succeed with the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad." The letter was first published in the *Baltimore American*, which journal still has existence.

Mention is made of a steam canal boat, a packet called the "Enterprise," which had then commenced running between Cincinnati and Dayton, at speed-rate of four miles per hour! The cabin contained twenty-seven berths, and two cords of wood were used as fuel in making the trip, as stated by the *Dayton Journal* at the time. It was also stated that George Washington Adams, son of Ex-President John Q. Adams, was lost overboard from the ship Benja-

min Franklin, on the morning of April 30, 1829, while the vessel was on her way to New York—from what port not mentioned. Among the *Advocate's* selections is a chronological list of the principal officers of the United States Government under the constitution, from 1789 to 1829. An interesting compilation for the time.

From the advertising columns we learn that Joseph Bloomer was sheriff of this county in 1829, and that Samuel Millikan was deputy clerk of court. A. Johnson and H. L. Akin were hotel keepers here then, the former being landlord of "Washington Hall," and the latter of the "Washington Hotel." Andrew Holt was engaged in the business of wool-carding here, and John Messmore at Isaiah Pancoast's factory, on Deer Creek. Benjamin S. Yeoman announces that he has commenced the Windsor chair-making business at the shop formerly occupied by Samuel F. Yeoman, in Wayne Township. Samuel Lydy and Joel Bohrer publish notices of partnership dissolution, Mr. Lydy stating that he would still continue to sell groceries and liquors at the old stand. Thomas Rickey was then conducting the tailoring business here.

The *Advocate* of date referred to contains but one local news item, and that of an advertising character, while there is but one original general news item in the issue—brief mention of a fire in Cincinnati! Such a newspaper, nowadays, would be of brief existence. Yet, when it is understood that rags, feathers, beeswax, tallow, flour, sugar, bacon, oats, wheat, and deer-skins, were taken in payment of subscription (two dollars per annum), editorial labor was doubtless but poorly recompensed then.

#### THE PEOPLE'S PALLADIUM.

Some time in 1831, as we are informed, Arthur Critchfield became proprietor of Mr. Bereman's establishment, and issued therefrom the *People's Palladium*, a Democratic journal. We have failed to procure a copy of the paper.

#### WASHINGTON HERALD.

In the fall of 1832, the office, we are told, passed into the possession of S. F. Yeoman and S. Lydy, who commenced the publication of the *Washington Herald*, the tone of which was Democratic, Mr. Yeoman, as our informant states, "furnishing the brains" in its editorial conduct.



## WASHINGTON HERALD AND FAYETTE COUNTY REGISTER.

We have before us four copies of the *Washington Herald and Fayette County Register*. The first (No. 35 of Vol. 1) is dated Friday morning, May 31, 1833. The name of S. Lydy appears as proprietor, and that of William Hill as printer and publisher. In his published prospectus the proprietor announces that "the columns of the paper shall be open to all well-written essays, either on politics, morality, literature, or religion; but at no time shall anything like personal vituperation or political invective be encouraged or inserted." In the announcement of terms of publication, notice is given that "all persons whose names are on the subscription list of the *People's Palladium* will be considered as subscribers to the *Herald* until notice to discontinue delivery shall be given;" and that "any person who has been taking this paper, as published by Yeoman & Lydy, wishing to withdraw, will be so good as to give immediate notice."

The *Herald* above mentioned does not contain a news item of a local character; but the publisher apologizes for its non-appearance at the usual time, "in consequence of having the list of forfeited lands to publish, together with other inconveniences which we (the publisher) have labored under!" From its advertising columns we learn that James Henton was auditor, and William S. Williams sheriff of the county, in 1833. Daniel McLean and Henry Blystone, jr., were then operating a wool-carding machine here, Mr. Blystone attending to the practical part of the business. The Siamese twins were then on exhibition here, at Stockdale's inn.

The *Herald* of date Wednesday, June 25, 1834, gives the names of Hill & Baird as its publishers, and champions the Whig cause. It contains the proceedings of a Whig meeting held at the court house here on the 21st of that month, on which occasion Dr. T. McGarraugh was appointed president, Benjamin Rodgers, vice-president, and H. C. Stewart, secretary. The meeting was addressed by Robert Robinson, General W. Vance, William Edwards, and J. S. Bereman. William Vance, Jesse Millikan, sen., and W. A. Ustick, were appointed a committee to report names of delegates to the nominating convention of the then seventh congressional district, to be held in Chillicothe on the 3d of July following. Delegates were chosen as follows: For Union Township, J. S. Bere-

man, Dr. T. McGarraugh, R. Robinson; Paint Township, Colonel S. Myers, John Hays, Moses Stitt; Jefferson, Joseph Parrett, sen., E. Popejoy; Wayne, Benjamin Rodgers, William Edwards; Concord, Peter Brown, Leonard Bush; Madison, General B. Harrison, James Manary; Green, Robert Irion, R. Eyre, Jesse Millikan, sen., J. S. Bereman, R. Robinson, John Rankin, James Stewart, Samuel Myers, J. B. Webster, N. F. Jones, B. Harrison, H. Burnett, David Creamer, W. S. Cockerill, and J. F. Claypoole, were appointed as County Central Whig Committee.

The county auditor (James Henton) publishes a list of receipts and expenditures in the *Herald* of above date, by which it appears that the total expenditures for the year ending on the last Saturday in May, 1834, were \$4,301.57. Among the listed contingent items, we notice that Samuel Lydy was paid \$99 "for publishing list of forfeited lands, expenditures, and notices, in 1833;" and he was also paid \$57 "for publishing list of delinquent lands in 1833, and notices to school clerks." Three dollars and sixty-one cents were paid for paper, pasteboard, chair, etc., for use of auditor's and commissioner's office. The quantity of stationery used in the public offices here in those days must have been immense, and the furniture and fixtures therein at the time quite elaborate! The latter is simply gorgeous now! The account of the county treasurer (Benjamin Henton) shows the total receipts for the year to have been \$8,845.19.4, including balance in his hands at June settlement in 1833 (\$1,368.72.7). The total disbursements for the year were \$6,-983.88.7, which left a balance in treasurer's hands of \$1,861.30.7. Among the receipts we notice that \$52 was paid for tavern license, and \$215 for horse license. Jesse Millikan was clerk of court here in 1834, and postmaster also.

October 22, 1834, the names of Baird & Lydy appear as publishers of the *Herald*. The issue of that date closed the second volume of its existence. On that day, however, but a half-sheet was printed, for which the publishers apologize, assigning as cause therefor the failure to receive paper in time for that week's issue. In speaking of the election news, the *Herald* says "the returns come in gloriously from all quarters," portending victory for the Whigs. Notice is given that flour, corn meal, corn, potatoes, wheat, oats, hay, tallow, hog's lard, pork in proper season, and fire-wood at all times, would be received in payment of subscription to the paper.

The *Herald* of November 13, 1834, (No. 3, of third volume,) presents the name of Robert R. Lindsey as the printer and publisher. Through the advertising columns, Messrs. Baird and Lydy give notice that they have disposed of their interest in the office, and call upon those indebted to them for the last year's subscription, or part thereof, to settle their dues at the Herald office. Notice is also given that a petition would be presented to the State Legislature, asking for the creation of a new county to be taken off the counties of Ross, Highland, Adams, Pike and Fayette—Bainbridge to be the county seat. But that quiet village still nestles cosily among the hills of Ross! Editorial mention is made that "an Englishman by the name of Thompson, in addressing an anti-slavery convention in Augusta, Maine, used language and preached doctrines, which were so offensive to the citizens that a committee of their appointment requested him to leave the place," which request he complied with, but asserted however, that he had "as good a right to lecture on our internal affairs as we had to send missionaries among the heathen." N. F. Jones, as secretary, notified the board of directors of the county agricultural society, to meet at the court house on the 15th of November, 1854. L. P. Reid was the landlord of the "National House," and Joshua Holmes was caterer in "Washington Hall," previously known as "Stockdale's Hotel," in which latter building Jesse Millikan preceded William Stockdale as hostelry keeper. The Herald, under Mr. Lindsey's management, disseminated Whig doctrine.

#### GENIUS OF LIBERTY.

We have also before us three numbers of the *Genius of Liberty*, a Democratic journal, printed and published here, in 1834, by J. M. Morgan. The first (No. 14, of volume 1,) bears date Saturday, November 1, 1834, and is but a half-sheet, from which issue the publisher apologizes, making mention that it is the first occurrence of failure to print a whole sheet, "a number of circumstances preventing the appearance thereof." It chronicles the destruction of "the splendid mansion of President Jackson," near Nashville, Tennessee, by fire, on the 14th of the preceding month. Its news columns contain nothing of a local character, but the delinquent tax list occupies nearly an entire page (four of the five columns) of the paper.

The *Genius* of November 8th, glorifies over the result of the election returns; the prominent issue then pending being the re-chart-ering of the United States Bank, which was favored by the Whigs and opposed by the Democrats. The editor says: "The late elections have spoken in a loud voice. The bank and its advocates can not but have heard that voice. It is to them a warning voice. The people have spoken. They have been true to themselves; and by their united efforts, they have rescued their country from the wide-extended jaws of a hydra-headed monster."

The *Genius* of November 15th, after indulging in further exulta-tion over the election returns, gives us an idea as to what was then the method of conducting a partisan newspaper. "And now," says the editor, "come on all the evils that are incident to printers. After battling for many months one party strikes a decisive stroke. That done, all is over \* \* \* To gain so many and such triumphant victories are bad things for a party, but far worse for the printer. While the success of one party lulls them asleep the other is silenced by defeat; so the printers have nothing to write about nor think about. \* \* \* O for an election every month! (cries the editor in conclusion,) that the people might feel and know that they are still in existence!"

And so the meager mention—the almost total neglect, in fact—of matters local, may be accounted for in those days, politics being then the all-absorbing "stock in trade," especially of the village press. But journalism has changed since that time: The spirit of enterprise has long since crept into and taken control of its direc-tion and management. The "home newspaper" of to-day which does not give special notice to local affairs, is deemed unworthy the patronage and support of the community wherein it is published. The journalist who takes note of and chronicles, with encouraging word and well-timed encomium, our advancement in the march of progress and improvement is a benefactor; for he thereby effectively aids in the accomplishment of beneficial results and achievement of mighty deeds.

The prurient newspaper conductor is but a cankerous incubus on journalism; the slime and filth which he uproots and scatters, proves but pestilential and injurious to the well-being of society, and his noxious ebullitions should be summarily and effectually dis-countenanced. The journalist who, by decorous use of the pen, causes evil to vanish and righteousness prevail is a moral teacher,



whose good works and wholesome endeavor should be fostered and cherished. The political writer, too, who falsifies in statement and perverts truth, is but a driveler whose frothings should be swept up and carted away as rubbish; while he who manfully combats misrepresentation by clear citation of fact is to be commended for his candor, and rewarded for his uncompromising advocacy of and adherence to right.

We have been favored with a copy of the *Genius of Liberty and Democrat Republican*, (No. 33 of volume 1,) of date Saturday, May 16, 1835. Beneath its lengthy title, the *Genius* sports the motto: "Unawed by the influence of the rich, the great or the noble, the people must be heard, and their rights vindicated." The names of J. Jamison and W. Loofbourrow are given as its proprietors, and that of William Hill as its editor and printer. It was Democratic in tone.

Editorial mention is made of the issuance by Governor Robert Lucas of proclamation, convening the legislature in special session on Monday, June 8th, then next ensuing, for the purpose of settling difficulties between Ohio and the then territory of Michigan, relative to the locating of what was termed our northern boundary line. For a time affairs looked warlike, the governors of the state and territory (Lucas of Ohio and Morrow of Michigan) having each marshalled armed forces in support of their positions and views, as to the adjustment of the question pending—and Buckeye and Wolverine in hostile array confronted each other. The case was peaceably settled, however, by congressional interference in favor of Ohio.

In a local and advertising way, the *Genius* announces that W. Loofbourrow, one of its proprietors, was appointed a delegate to the National Democratic Convention, which was to meet in the city of Baltimore on the 20th of May. James M. Baird notifies all persons who know themselves to be indebted to the former proprietors of the *Washington Herald*, (he being one of said proprietors,) for advertising, subscription, etc., to call immediately and settle with him. Judging from the tenor of his notice, some other party or parties must have supposed themselves to be entitled to receive such funds. A conflict had evidently arisen as to who was justly entitled to receive the ducats. Joshua Holmes, landlord of the hotel known as Washington Hall, died on the 7th of May, of typhus fever, in the twenty-fifth year of his age.



The bank of Chillicothe, (J. Woodbridge cashier,) gave notice that it would furnish sight checks on New York, Philadelphia and Baltimore, at premium of half per cent; and that notes of most of the banks in Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Kentucky would be received in exchange, subject, of course to current discount charge. D. McLean advertises his wool-carding and fulling establishment for rent. Joseph Bell announces the purchase, by him, of the stock of goods of S. F. Knight & Co., and that he would continue the general mercantile business at the old stand. Mrs. Robert Wilson was then engaged in the millinery business here. Having a supply of leghorns, she was "prepared to alter and do up bonnets after the latest fashion." She had on hand boys' silk and Circassian caps; and would make girls' bonnets, etc., to order.

Matthew J. Ivy then conducted a shaving, hair-cutting and renovating establishment here, in the room formerly occupied by J. L. Millikan as a store. In making the announcement, he says:

"In trimming hair it wanteth taste,  
To suit the person and the face;  
And scraping chins, that tender part,  
To do with ease requireth art.  
With scissors sharp and razors keen,  
'Tis I can scrape your faces clean;  
And last of all, to serve you well,  
I'll from your clothes the dust expel."

S. A. Smyth was then engaged in the tailoring business here, one door east of L. P. Reid's National House. The prospectus of the *Phrenological Journal*, the initial number of which was to have been issued on the 1st of August, 1835, at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., appears in the *Genius* of May 16th. Among the news gleanings, under the caption, "Gratifying news from France—favorable report on the American indemnity question," the New York *Evening Post* states that by packet-ship Sylvie de Grasse from Havre, French papers of March 30th and 31st had been received, which contained the highly gratifying intelligence that the committee of the chambers had reported in favor of an appropriation of 25,000,000 francs, being made to comply with the terms of the treaty of July 4, 1831, between the King of the French and the United States.

## POLITICAL HORNET.

In 1836, there was published here a campaign paper styled the *Political Hornet*, which advocated the claims of W. H. Harrison for president. The *Hornet*, we learn, had "numerous contributors," among them Robert Robinson and J. S. Bereman. M. V. Rawlings, now a resident of Missouri, executed the mechanical work on the paper. Mr. Rawlings commenced the study of the printing business here in 1832, in the office of the People's Palladium, under A. Cribfield. We are informed that "the county, up to 1836 had been Democratic; but that year, by the assertion of many truths and some lies, the Whigs elected the entire county ticket." We have not found a copy of the *Hornet*, but wish we could obtain one. It was, no doubt, a spicy political sheet.

## THE CIRCULATOR.

Saturday, January 6, 1838, Elisha Williams Sexton issued here the first number of a journal styled the *Circulator*. It was printed in this place, and, as we learn by the third number, dated January 20, 1838, was "published simultaneously in Washington and London, in the legislative district composed of the counties of Fayette and Madison," being delivered in London, by private express, on the day of its issue. At that time, according to the published prospectus, there was no other paper "in course of publication within the limits of the district." In the prospectus, Mr. Sexton says: "It is not our intention to publish a strictly neutral journal, inasmuch as we hold the right of expressing our humble opinions too sacred to be dispensed with; yet we will endeavor to make it (the *Circulator*) so decorous and mild in its course that the most violent partisan may not take umbrage at it. Our sentiments, (says Mr. Sexton,) in the modern acceptation of the term, are decidedly Whig."

By the *Circulator* of the date last mentioned, we learn that the Mexicans were about to invade Texas; and Mr. Sexton, in alluding thereto, says: "Hurra for Texas!" The postmaster-general of Texas, it is stated, had appointed Mr. Samuel Ricker, jr., of New Orleans, agent for the post-office department of "that republic." Letters destined for "that country," post-paid to New Orleans and

directed to his care, would be forwarded by the regular mails. The phrasings quoted, *that republic* and *that country*, sound strange now. The closing part of President Van Buren's proclamation relative to the Canadian difficulties then pending, (insurrectionary movements began there in 1837,) and which the *Circulator*, in publishing, says is just what it anticipated, and as it should be, reads as follows: "Now, therefore, to the end that the authority of the laws may be maintained, and the faith of treaties observed, I, Martin Van Buren, do most earnestly exhort all citizens of the United States, who have thus violated their duties, to return peaceably to their respective homes; and hereby warn them, that any person who shall compromit the neutrality of this government, by interfering in an unlawful manner with the neighboring British provinces, will render themselves liable to arrest and punishment under the laws of the United States, which will be vigorously enforced; and, also, that they will receive no aid or countenance from the government, into whatever difficulties they may be thrown by the violation of the laws of their country, and of the territory of a neighboring and friendly nation." The proclamation bore date January 5, 1838.

Some statistics of Fayette County, as compiled from the report of the auditor of state for 1837, are published in the third issue of the *Circulator*. The number of acres of land in the county is given as 236,265 acres; value of same, including houses, \$356,212; value of town lots, including buildings, \$33,258; number of horses, 3,565; value of same, \$142,600; number of cattle, 5,753; value of same, \$46,024; merchants' capital and money at interest, \$35,727; number of pleasure carriages, 27; value of same, \$1,779; tax on physicians and lawyers, \$24; total amount of taxable property, \$615,580; amount of tax paid into state treasury, \$7,397.

Other items of interest, of like character, contained in the report, are also published. The greatest amount of tax paid by a single county, during 1837, was by Hamilton, \$156,437; the least by Henry, \$1,056; greatest number of acres of land in one county was in Trumbull, 556,296; least in Wood, 2,956; most horses in Richland, 9,141; least in Henry, 180; greatest number of cattle in Trumbull, 24,107; least in Henry, 510.

George Mantle, Samuel Sollars, and James Kirkpatrick, surplus revenue Fund Commissioners of Fayette County, publish a statement, dated January 6, 1838, relative to the condition of said funds,

as used in this county. The total amount thereof received from the state was \$14,485.92, and it was loaned to individuals at the rate of 7 per cent. per annum, on personal security. The amount loaned in each township was: Union, \$4,350; Paint, \$4,650; Jefferson, \$2,350; Madison, \$1,000; Concord, \$500; Wayne, \$1,400; Green, \$250. The amount due and not in suit was \$300. Of the annual income of the fund (\$1014.014) \$724.29.6 was appropriated for school purposes, \$126.21.8 for county purposes, and \$163.50 to defray expenses of management.

In 1835 the United States was out of debt! An occurrence which has but once (at that time only) transpired in our national history; nor is it likely ever to occur again. The funds in the national treasury then increased and rapidly accumulated in excess of the expenditures.

S. F. Yeoman, in a communication to the *Circulator* of January 20, 1838, defines his position on the question, "Would a well-regulated national bank advance the prosperity of the United States?" Mr. Yeoman took position on the affirmative side of the question. In closing, he says: "I have only to say in conclusion, that 'men change, but principles never.' And I most unequivocally declare that I hold the same principles now that I did prior to the election of General Jackson. I then thought the administration was corrupt, and believed the public good required a change; and I now think the administration equally corrupt, and most conscientiously believe that the policy recommended by Mr. Van Buren will, if carried into operation, produce a state of unexampled embarrassment in public business, and of general distress to the community."

As to what the mail facilities of Washington then (January, 1838) were, may be inferred from the following published "mail arrangements": Eastern mail arrives every Monday, Wednesday, and Friday evenings, and closes at 9 o'clock P. M.; Western mail arrives every Monday, Wednesday, and Friday night; Chillicothe mail leaves every Tuesday and Friday at 12 M., and arrives Wednesdays and Saturdays at 3 P. M. The mail from Washington to Decatur, via Hillsboro, leaves every Friday at 12 M., and returns every Monday at 12 M.; Columbus mail departs every Tuesday at 5 A. M., returns every Thursday at 8 P. M.; Centerville mail arrives every Wednesday at 10 A. M., and departs same day at 1 P. M. S. A. Smyth was then postmaster, and L. J. Wood was coroner of the county.

From the *Circular* of April 14, 1838, we obtain some information of a general and local character. By it we learn that eighty thousand copies of a speech delivered by Mr. Webster, on the sub-treasury bill, had been printed. Also, that Whig meetings were being held in all quarters of the state, and that it was thought the then ensuing 31st of May convention would be a very large one. Foreign wheat, it is stated, was then "again pouring into the country." The *Baltimore American*, at that time, stated that one vessel, the Prussian brig Frederick, had just brought a cargo of 17,000 bushels from Wolgast. Four or five other cargoes, then afloat, had also arrived; and that some parcels previously received had gone into store. Wheat was then sold in Baltimore at \$1.60 to to \$1.67 per bushel.

Wade Loofbourrow, William Edwards, and David Creamer, were then county school examiners, having been so appointed under the then new law, by the court of common pleas. At that time, it is stated, there were twelve hundred newspapers in the United States. The *Circular* says: "Printers are so scarce in Indiana that some of the editors are learning their little girls to set type. We have had a female apprentice in our office for some time."

The proceedings of a Whig meeting, held in the court house here, April 7, 1838, by "citizens opposed to the (then) present administration, for the purpose of appointing delegates to the state convention," to meet at Columbus on the 31st of May following, appear in the *Circulator* of April 14th. Colonel Samuel Myers was chairman, and E. W. Sexton secretary of the meeting. A committee of one from each township was appointed to nominate suitable persons as delegates to the state convention, which committee was composed as follows: From Paint Township, J. L. Myers; Madison, Major J. Leavel; Union, R. Robinson; Wayne, Benjamin Rodgers; Green, John King; Jefferson, D. Creamer; Concord, R. Burnett. Delegates to the state convention were named and appointed as follows: For Wayne Township, Jackson Rodgers, William Gormley, and William Edwards; Paint Township, John Hays, Thomas Green, and Samuel Myers; Jefferson, Membrane Blue, John Parrett, and David Creamer; Concord, Peter Brown, Henry Burnett, and Charles Williams; Green, Robert Eyre, Jacob Todhunter, and John King; Madison, Batteal Harrison, William Pinkerton, and Shreve Pancoast; Union, Joseph Bloomer, John Rankin, and Wil-



liam Rush; Town of Washington, J. S. Bereman; Bloomingburg, Dr. E. Martin.

The delegates, in the discharge of their duties, were instructed to use all honorable means to promote the nomination of General W. H. Harrison for president; but that they should at the same time assure their associates in the convention that their constituents would "give their undivided support to Mr. Clay, or any other nominee." The delegates were also instructed to use their exertion to secure the nomination of General Vance for governor. By resolutions, "the work of political reform so earnestly begun in other portions of the United States," was commended, and the disorganized state of the country at that time deprecated—our country's "paralyzed commerce, and her depreciated currency, were brought about by a malignant and unwise course of public policy, pursued by those who administer the affairs of our national government. Instead of giving us a golden currency, wherewith every 'substantial farmer' would have an abundance, we have a currency the most worthless in the world."

The "act to abolish imprisonment for debt" in the State of Ohio is published in the *Circulator* of April 14, 1838. In business line here then, we notice that Olds & Yeoman were engaged in mercantile pursuit, Benjamin Bowers in chair-making, and C. Parvin in tailoring; and Sanders & Millikan published notice of business dissolution. Daniel McLean, as executor, advertised that he would sell on the 21st of April, 1838, the effects, real and personal of N. F. Jones, deceased, including two hundred and forty acres of land, at late residence of deceased, in Jefferson Township. Nicholas Hay, as administrator, notified those indebted to, and having claims against estate of Christopher Miller, deceased, to call and settle.

In the *Circulator* of October 6, 1838, W. H. Creighton and William Palmer, rival candidates for the State Legislature, in district composed of the counties of Fayette and Greene; having been questioned in reference thereto, defined their position as to the civil rights of colored persons, at that time, in Ohio—the colored man's status, as they understood it to be fixed by law, state and national.

What a grand glorious work was consummated, and triumph achieved when we forever wiped out the foul blot of slavery from our national escutcheon! Truly, an all-seeing eye, an overruling providence must have guided and controlled our destiny, when and

while the terrible conflict was being waged. Ah! in that gigantic struggle, vice and error on the one side did menacingly stand, while truth and right did boldly confront, and in battle's dread gauge were victor.

Says the *Circulator* of above date: "No man can, henceforth, be heard through our columns unless he be a yearly subscriber. Some of these times we shall publish a communication precisely as it is sent to us." That policy adhered to, a mighty host of would-be-great ones, would speedily be extinguished. Micajah Draper was appointed, October 1, 1838, assistant treasurer of the Goshen, Wilmington and Columbus Turnpike Company, the stock subscription books for construction of which thoroughfare were then open. Eight death notices were in the *Circulator* of October 6, 1838: Catherine Millikan, consort of Curran Millikan, on the 1st of that month; same day, in Paint Township, John Wilson, sr.; Arseneth, youngest daughter of S. F. Yeoman, on the 2d; George Rodgers on the 3d; same day, near this place, Mrs. Carr, consort of Jehu Carr; a few days before, Mary Elizabeth, eldest daughter of the late S. A. Smyth; and Miss — Crothers, daughter of Judge Crothers, of this county; also, Obediah Edge, an old inhabitant of this vicinity.

By the advertising columns of the *Circulator*, above date, we learn that Webster, Melvin & Co. succeeded the firm of Plumb & Webster in general merchandizing here; Daniel McLean was dealing in produce, provisions, and patent medicines; E. H. Crow was tailoring opposite the court house, in the room formerly occupied by M. Blue as a tavern; Mrs. Susan Henkle was conducting business as seamstress; Robert Wilson was engaged in the saddlery business; and J. L. Millikan was running a tan-yard adjoining Wade Loofbourrow's premises, immediately south of the court house. While Richard Millikan was "off on the high seas rolling," he was legally notified (in the *Circulator*) to "plead, answer, or demur," within sixty days after August 25, 1838, to a petition in court here, he being an interested party in partition disposition of certain real estate in notice of partition referred to, and of which Jesse Millikan was stated to have died seized. Dr. A. A. Morrison then tendered his professional services to the public, and announced that he would adhere, in practice, to the "principles taught at Worthington College, prohibiting the use of mercury and all its preparations; antimony, arsenic, and all minerals of a poisonous

and corrosive nature." Office at Cissna's hotel. Dr. F. H. Jennings, at the same time, announced that he would leave Washington, and advised those indebted to him that they would confer a lasting favor by settling their accounts. Eneas F. Yeoman then appealed to his fellow-citizens to elect him county assessor, having been, early in the spring, afflicted with white-swelling in one of his legs, which incapacitated him for active work, and rendered him a cripple for life. Wade Loofbourrow was postmaster here then, and John B. Webster county treasurer.

The *Circulator* of March 10, 1838, contains an obituary notice of the death of Norman Fennel Jones, who died here March 1, 1838. He had served as county auditor, and had been elected justice of the peace for many successive terms. He was born in Pittsfield, Vermont, August 28, 1796. His mother died when he was in his fifth, and his father when he was in the sixteenth year of his age. Shortly after his father's death he went to the State of New York, and while there learned the saddlery business. After residing in that state about seven years, he came to this place, and subsequently acquired considerable property. Soon after he came here he united with the Presbyterian Church. In May, 1819, he married Mary McLean, sister of Judge D. McLean. He is spoken of by his biographer as having been a kind and affectionate husband and father—one who, as a neighbor, was beloved by all, and as a public servant commanded general respect.

The *Circulator* above alluded to mentions having learned, the evening previous to the date of its publication, through the *Ohio Statesman*, of Columbus, that J. S. Bereman had been appointed associate judge for this county.

The following ticket is published in the *Circulator* of October 6, 1838:

For Governor—General Joseph Vance.

For Congress, to represent seventh district, composed of the counties of Ross, Scioto, Jackson, and Fayette—Colonel W. K. Bond, Allen Latham.

For Representative (counties of Fayette and Madison)—William H. Creighton; (nominated by a district convention), William Palmer.

For Sheriff—Arthur McArthur, L. P. Reid, Curran Millikan, John McLain, jr., William S. Williams, Seth Hukill, Joseph Bell, John Jackson, Samuel Dunkle, Stephen Yeoman, Solomon Carr, Benjamin F. Dewitt.

For Recorder—Samuel Loofbourrow, S. F. Kerr, C. B. Woodruff, Thomas Holland.

For Auditor—Samuel Millikan, James Henton, Charles M. Williams, Jared Plumb.

For Coroner—Layton J. Wood, Z. W. Heagler.

For Commissioner—Merri't Jamison, George Mantle, William Limes, Benjamin A. Crone.

For Assessor—John L. Chorn, Samuel Hamilton, J. W. Williams, Eneas F. Yeoman, Jacob Wood.

The omnibus was well filled inside, somewhat crowded outside, and "somebody got left."

The *Cincinnati Chronicle* gave the aggregate value of three staple articles of produce in this country, during 1839, as \$100,500,000 (cotton, \$81,000,000; tobacco, \$15,000,000; rice, \$4,500,000); while the value of breadstuffs was \$275,000,000.

#### FAYETTE REPUBLICAN.

A copy of the *Fayette Republican* (No. 4, Vol. 1; R. R. Lindsey, publisher); dated Washington, January 11, 1840, has been handed to us. It was printed in Wilmington, Clinton County. The number before us contains nothing of special local interest to readers in this county; even the advertisements (that of C. Parvin and F. H. Tomlinson, tailors, excepted), are those of Wilmington business houses, etc. By it we learn that R. S. Beeson (now engaged in the hardware business here) was then engaged in general merchandising in Wilmington, on South Street, opposite the court house. The surplus revenue fund commissioners of Clinton County, at that time (William Walker, Ezekiel Haworth, and David F. Walker), publish a statement relative to said fund, by which it appears that Clinton County received from the state treasury, of that fund, \$19,926.55.

President Van Buren's message, of date December 2, 1839, appears in the *Republican*. The *Columbus Statesman* having spoken of it as a "second declaration of independence," the *Republican* said "the *Statesman* must certainly be crazy," and pronounces the message "the lamest production that ever emanated from the chief magistrate of this nation. It is," says the *Republican*, "the distillation of loco-focoism; and the doctrines therein advanced breathe the spirit of a monarch."

The *Republican* prints, as "true Whig doctrine," the embodiment expression of Governor Barbour, of Virginia: "One presidential term; the integrity of the public servants, and safety of the public money; and the general good of the people." It also announces that "Mr. Pendleton, of Ohio, stated in the convention that it was the wish of General Harrison, if elected to the presidency, to serve only one term."

Mention is made in the *Republican* above referred to, that the publication of a new paper, to be called the *Whisky Barrel*, was then soon to be commenced in Louisville, Kentucky, the object being, through its columns, "to make war upon all temperance laws and temperance societies." Wesley Roberts & Co., it was stated, were "to preside over the bung-hole and spigot." Its line of argument must have been of an ardent, stimulating—we might say intoxicating—nature. And its array of figures in *proof* were, doubtless, somewhat *fab'lous*.

#### THE WASHINGTONIAN.

The first (No. 3 of Vol. 1), of date August 22, 1840, issued under the editorship of J. S. Bereman and E. W. Sexton, the latter gentleman being announced as publisher, contains a "plan of the standing army of two hundred thousand men (militia) submitted to congress by the secretary of war, and recommended by the president of the United States." The *Washingtonian* editorially opposes the measure. It says: "The power it gives to the president is such as illy becomes a republican people, and as is only to be found in the most absolute despotisms of Europe. This is the strong feature of the bill. The concentration of power in the hands of the executive is what all Democrats oppose. It is what they opposed in Jefferson's day, and to which they still stand opposed."

Samuel Pike must, at the date above mentioned, have been engaged in publishing a paper here, as we find in the *Washingtonian* a "proposition" submitted, that if he would publish in his journal (alluded to as the *Democrat*), from that time until the election, the annual expenditures of the general government, from 1824 until 1840, exclusive of payments on account of the public debt, the *Washingtonian* would publish a like amount of matter, to be submitted by Mr. Pike, provided that it should be suitable to appear in print.



The following ticket, surmounted by a log cabin, with "hard cider" barrel alongside, and captioned "Democratic-Whig nominations," is printed in the *Washingtonian* of date above mentioned:

For Governor—Thomas Corwin.

For Congress—William Russell.

For Representatives for the counties of Fayette, Highland, and Adams—James Crothers, David Reese, James Smith.

For Sheriff—Robert Cissna.

For Auditor—Jared Plumb.

For Commissioners—Isaac Jenkins, John Hays.

For Assessor—Membrane Blue.

For Coroner—James Vance.

The "Harrison and Tyler" central committee for Fayette County was constituted as follows: Samuel F. Yeoman, Robert Robinson, Robert Cissna, Daniel McLean, J. S. Bereman, Samuel F. Kerr, James N. Wilson, Samuel Lydy, Joseph Blackmore.

Z. W. Heagler was county treasurer in 1840. R. Robinson and B. Martin were then associate partners in the practice of law here, and Richard Smith & Co. were engaged in general merchandising and manufacture of "patent brooms."

In the *Washingtonian* of Saturday, August 22, 1840, is announced the marriage, on Thursday preceding, by Rev. J. C. Eastman, of Mr. Elisha W. Sexton, junior editor of that journal, to Miss Margaret Sutherland, of this vicinity.

In the same number (3 of volume 1) is also published, with caption "the People's Ticket," an aphorism of Patrick Henry: "Who can save the liberty of the country when the purse and the sword are united in the hands of the executive?"

For President—William Henry Harrison.

For Vice-President—John Tyler, of Virginia.

For Governor of Ohio—Thomas Corwin.

For Congress—William Russell.

Senatorial Electors—William R. Putnam, of Washington County; Reazin Beall, of Wayne.

#### DISTRICT ELECTORS.

1st District, Alexander Mahew, Hamilton County.

2d " Henry Harter, of Preble.

3d " Aurora Spafford, of Wood.

- 4th District, Joshua Collett, of Warren.
- 5th    "     Abram Miley, of Clermont.
- 6th    "     Samuel F. Vinton, of Gallia.
- 7th    "     John I. Vanmeter, of Pike.
- 8th    "     Aquila Toland, of Madison.
- 9th    "     Perley B. Johnson, of Morgan.
- 10th   "     John Dukes, of Hancock.
- 11th   "     Otho Brashaer, of Guernsey.
- 12th   "     James Raguet, of Muskingum.
- 13th   "     Christopher Miller, of Coshocton.
- 14th   "     John Carey, of Crawford.
- 15th   "     David King, of Medina.
- 16th   "     Storm Rosa, of Geauga.
- 17th   "     John Beatty, of Carroll.
- 18th   "     John Augustine, of Stark.
- 19th   "     John Jamison, of Harrison.

The same paper of Saturday, September 19, 1840 (No. 7 of Vol. 1), says: "We have just returned from the great Harrison convention held at Chillicothe, the ancient metropolis. We have only time to say, as our paper is going to press, that it was emphatically a coming together of the people—a turn-out of the western democracy in their strength. We can scarcely form a conjecture of the number present; estimates were from sixty to eighty thousand. \* \* \* On Thursday General Harrison addressed the vast multitude for more than two hours in a strain of eloquence that would have done credit to the best orator of the Grecian age, and in a voice that was heard distinctly by at least fifty thousand."

The same paper of above date exults over the result of the election for officers of the new township of Marion, the Whigs having, the Saturday previous, elected A. Lloyd and G. Mantle justices of the peace, and W. Penniwell and E. Griffith constables; in connection with which we are led to infer that there must have been published here, at that time, a Democratic campaign paper styled the *Pop-gun*, which having suggested the advisability of the Tippecanoe Club sending a log cabin to "young Marion" before the holding of the above election, the *Washingtonian* subsequent thereto says: "This was rather a premature *pop* of yours, Mr. *Pop-gun*. \* \* \* Suppose you *wad* again, and give us another pop for 'young Marion' in anticipation of the October election?"

John Jackson, as sheriff, publishes a proclamation for holding

an election on the second Tuesday of October (13th day of month) then next ensuing, for the purpose of choosing a governor for the State of Ohio, a representative in congress for the seventh congressional district of Ohio, three representatives to represent the counties of Fayette, Highland, and Adams, in the house of representatives of Ohio, one sheriff for the county of Fayette, one auditor, two commissioners, one assessor, and one coroner.

The paper mentions the destruction by fire, on the 11th of September, of the woolen factory of Mr. Bush, on North Fork; and chronicles the death of Henry Snyder, at Greenfield, Highland County, on the 17th of the month, after a long and painful illness. Two of his brothers and his father from the same cause (typhoid fever), died about the same time. W. H. H. Dunn, successor to L. Campbell, was then conducting the saddlery business here.

The *Washingtonian* of January 16, 1841, publishes what it styled "a new idea," which was advanced by a writer in the *Ohio Confederate*. It was "that the appointment of postmasters be subject to laws to be enacted by the states respectively; that the people in the several townships, villages and cities of the Union be permitted to choose their own postmaster—to be responsible to the head of the department for the faithful performance of the duties of the office. This plan, simple and singular as it is, (says the writer in the *Confederate*), would certainly prevent the department from becoming that huge engine of power in the hands of the executive that it has been for the last ten years."

James Pursell was secretary of the "Tippecanoe Club," here, in 1841. William McElwain & Co., successors to Yeoman & Rawlings, (S. F. Y., and M. V. R.,) Shivers & Melvin, successors to Tulleys, Melvin & Co., and Henry Robinson, successor to Lydy & Rankin, were then engaged in merchandising here; and E. P. Haigler was then conducting the saddle and harness business—shop on north side of Court Street, adjoining McCoy's hat store.

The *Washingtonian* of January 16th, also contains the intelligence brought by the ocean vessel *Arcadia*, that Queen Victoria, of England, on the 21st of November, was safely delivered of a daughter. In connection with which the London *Globe*, of the last mentioned date, says: "Her Majesty's marriage, it will be remembered, took place on Monday, the 10th of February, nine months and eleven days since." By the same vessel it was learned that the remains of Napoleon Bonaparte, from St. Helena, (where he died in cap-

tivity, May 5, 1821,) had arrived in France, the French King, Louis Philippe, having procured the assent of the British government to their removal. December 15, 1840, the remains were deposited in the Hotel des Invalides.

The *Washingtonian* of March 20, 1841, (edited by J. S. Bereman,) contains the inaugural address delivered March 4th by President Harrison. Referring thereto, that journal says "it is a plain, sensible document; and will serve as a political text-book well suited to all republican governments." Alluding to the inauguration ceremonies, that paper says: "We have no room for even an epitome of the proceedings of the inauguration. It was a grand affair. If the reader will call to mind the Dayton or Chillicothe gatherings, last fall, he can form some idea of the parade." Speaking of the corporation election, then about to take place, the *Washingtonian* says: "On this occasion we hope the citizens will determine definitely their wishes in regard to the continuation of whisky shops, and their attendant advantages in our village. If we are to have these conveniences entailed upon us by party supremacy, why then we ought to know it, that we may enjoy the blessings to be conferred in moderation." By the advertising columns, we learn that Lenox Campbell was then engaged in the saddlery business here, and that Robert Cissna had succeeded Robert and Charles Cissna therein; in general merchandising, J. C. Bell and Samuel McElwain were conducting business here, and J. M. Willis in Bloomingburg. Samuel Sollars, George Mantle and Daniel McLean, were then surplus revenue fund commissioners for this county.

The *Washingtonian* last mentioned announces that Elisha W. Sexton, its junior editor, died on the 16th of March, 1841, aged twenty-five years. It says that he learned the art of printing in the city of Washington, under the tuition of General Duff Green, who in 1828 conducted there the *United States Telegraph*, at that time said to have been the principal journal of the Democratic party.

At a meeting held here on the 4th of March, 1841, "the following ticket was agreed upon to be supported by the Democrat-Whigs of Union Township," at the then ensuing spring election:

For Justice of the Peace—Samuel F. Yeoman.

For Trustees—Daniel Bush, Reuben Pursell, James N. Wilson.

For Constables—John S. Blackmore, James Pursell.

For Clerk—John L. Van Deman.

For Treasurer—Joseph Blackmore.

For Overseers of the Poor—Clarence Parvin, J. S. Bereman.

Some years ago, a disease known as “milk sickness” prevailed hereabout to an alarmingly fatal extent, and a Dr. Drake wrote and caused to be published a book, treating on the disease and its cause. In the *Washingtonian* of the 29th of May, 1841, appears a lengthy editorial relative thereto. The editor differs with the doctor as to the cause of the disease; the doctor attributing it to cattle browsing on a vine technically called “*rhus toxicodendron*,” familiarly known in southern Ohio as “poison oak;” while the editor, writing, as he says, “from observation,” and “arguing from cause to effect,” attributes the prevalence of the disease to cattle eating the “*eupatorium*.” In closing, the editor (Mr. Bereman) says: “In peculiar diseases, experience must be combined with scientific knowledge to give a proper understanding.”

In the *Washingtonian* of date last mentioned appears the announcement of marriage, by Rev. John Jenkins, of Mr. James Pursell to Miss Margaret Hartsell, both of Washington.

L. P. Reid, at the “Little Store,” (“in Sanders’ store room adjoining the tavern,”) announced in the *Washingtonian* above referred to, that he still superintended that establishment, and that he would at all times give “cheap bargains” in goods line, for cash or “farmers’ currency,” such as bacon, eggs, chickens, feathers, rags, butter, and all kinds of “truck.” He said that as he worked for his board, he sold goods without regard to profit! Mr. Reid also announced himself as a licensed auctioneer, and that he would prosecute any of whom he might obtain knowledge as acting in that capacity without authority. By the same issue of the *Washingtonian*, we learn that J. H. Jones was to have opened a school here on the 17th of May, “for instruction in the English branches, at the brick school house on Main Street.”

The *Washingtonian* of September 16, 1843, (Harvey C. Blackman, editor,) has at its “mast-head” the name of Henry Clay, of Kentucky, for president, and that of Elias Florence, of Pickaway, for congress. The following October election “Democratic-Whig ticket” is published in the *Washingtonian* of September 16:

For the State Senate, district composed of Fayette, Highland and Adams—John M. Barrere, of Highland County.

For Representatives—Burnam Martin of Fayette; Hugh Means, of Adams.



For Auditor—James Pursell.

For Treasurer—Z. W. Heagler.

For Recorder—John McLean.

For Commissioner—Joseph B. Creamer.

For Prosecuting Attorney—Samuel F. Kerr. (See page 455.)

The *Washingtonian* of November 11, 1843, (printed and published by Harvey C. Blackman and John W. Poff—Harvey C. Blackman, editor,) contains a eulogistic notice, from Allen Trimble, of Hillsboro, of the Gershom Perdue nursery, in Martinsburg, this county. James Pursell was county auditor in 1843.

With Mr. Poff's retracy, the *Washingtonian*, after having passed through many hands, finally ceased to exist. During its career—1840 to 1847—it was edited and published, successively, by Bereman & Sexton, J. S. Bereman, Bereman & Butler, Poff & Deterline, (Edward H. Deterline,) Harvey C. Blackman, Blackman & Poff, and, lastly, John W. Poff.

#### PEOPLE'S PALLADIUM.

Under date of June 2, 1822, the *People's Palladium*, Democratic in tone, (A. Cribfield, editor and publisher,) announced its preference as to standard-bearers, as follows :

For President—Andrew Jackson.

For Vice President—R. M. Johnson, of Kentucky.

For Governor—Robert Lucas.

The "Democratic-Republican Convention," which met in Baltimore, Maryland, on the 21st day of May preceding, having nominated Martin Van Buren, of New York, as candidate for the office of vice president, the *Palladium* immediately acquiesced therein, and pledged support to the nominee. The vote in convention, on first ballot, stood 208 for Martin Van Buren, 49 for Philip B. Barber, and 26 for Richard M. Johnson; which result being made known, the convention, by resolution, unanimously concurred in the nomination of Mr. Van Buren.

It may seem strange to many of our readers that the *Palladium* did not receive intelligence from the convention until twelve days after it had convened. But there was no railroad then by which the papers from Baltimore could have been, at express speed, whirled along in Uncle Sam's mail-bags; nor was there any telegraph line then thought of and projected to span the Alleghanies.

Those were coach days, when "a good whip," with "four-in-hand," afforded to the traveler inland passage, with "good cheer" at the wayside inn.

The paper of the date mentioned does not contain a news item of a local character—no, not one. From its advertising columns, however, we glean something which may be of local interest to our readers just now. The "town dads" must then have had some trouble in managing and controlling John Barleycorn, judging from the tenor of the following resolution, adopted by the town council, May 5, 1832:

"*Resolved*, by the Town Council of the town of Washington, That they will not license any person or persons to retail spirituous liquors, from and after the first day of July next."

The resolution was signed by Z. W. Heagler as mayor, and C. B. Woodruff, recorder.

Mrs. Louisa Head was then engaged in the business of "tailoring and mantua-making, together with all other plain sewing." Peter Wendel advertised for information as to the whereabouts of his brother, Daniel Wendel, tailor, who had then "lately come to America from Germany," and requested editors in Ohio, Pennsylvania, and New York, to make mention thereof."

The paper also contains an account of "another attempt at assassination at Washington," as detailed by the *Saturday Evening Post*, of New York. The *Post*, in referring thereto, says: "Again the Washington papers are filled with another attempt to assassinate a member of Congress. The situation of affairs at that city is horrible and appalling. The place resembles more the haunt of banditti than the seat of government of a free, virtuous and intelligent people. What is our country coming to? Is there not a remedy within the reach of the people, and if so, will it not be applied?" The bludgeon, pistol and sword-cane were the weapons used on the occasion alluded to—the assaulter using the two first, and the assaulted the latter. A Major Heard was the offensive, and a Mr. Arnold of Tennessee the defensive party. The rencounter arose from words spoken in debate by Mr. Arnold, who, we judge, must have been a rather expert swordsman, for he quickly disarmed Heard of his bludgeon, whereupon the latter immediately drew an eight-inch barrel duelling pistol, carrying an ounce ball, and fired at Arnold, lacerating his arm; after which Arnold succeeded in knocking his adversary down with his sword-cane, and the scab-

bard flying off, would have pierced him with the sword, had not his arm, in making the thrust, been arrested by General Duncan, of Illinois. The account says that there were more than a hundred members of Congress within range of the ball when the shot was fired, the house having just adjourned, but Mr. Arnold was the only person injured. It was the second assault upon Heard by Arnold.

S. F. Yeoman publishes a card denying certain allegations circulated by a party named Baker, concerning a case of *crim. con.* wherein Mr. Yeoman should have been officially connected. In closing, Mr. Yeoman cautions those interested to be a little more careful what liberties they take with his name. "I am," he says, "willing to put up with anything in reason; but there is a point beyond which they shall not proceed with impunity."

We are informed that subsequent to the death of Mr. E. W. Sexton, (in March, 1841,) Bereman & Butler, (Joel S. Bereman and David Butler,) became associate publishers of the *Washingtonian*; and about the same time John O. Truesdell published a Democratic paper here. Some time afterward, Mr. Butler having died, Poff & Deterline, (John W. Poff & E. H. Deterline,) we are told, run the *Washingtonian* for a season, and that subsequently Mr. Poff alone published that journal for a time. The office changes about that time were frequent—the continuous proprietorship being of quite brief duration; the title of the paper, (*Washingtonian*,) however, was continued several years.

#### STAR SPANGLED BANNER.

The *Star Spangled Banner*, of date Friday, December 17, 1847, (No. 2, of volume 2,) W. H. H. Thompson publisher, office over McElwain & Stuckey's store, opposite the postoffice, contains a short review of Henry Howe's "Historical Collections of Ohio," (then not long issued from the press of Derby, Bradley & Co., Cincinnati,) which is styled "an interesting volume on the Buckeye State." The reviewer says: "This book is not made up like most historical works of our day, from the libraries of the land; but it is the result of close personal observation in every part of the state, the author having made, for this purpose, the entire tour of Ohio, spending more than a year in traveling through it, everywhere taking sketches of our towns, historic localities and objects of in-

terest, and deriving an immense amount of information from the lips of pioneers and men of intelligence. \* \* Several pages of the above work are given to our own county, among which is an elegant view of the court house (old 'pea-green') and public buildings. A fine view of Sanders & Jenkins' store-house is also given—history of the settlement of the county, and names of some of the early settlers."

The *Banner* says: "Mr. Poff having relinquished the publication of the *Washingtonian*, in this place, offers his printing material for sale. We have partially bought him out, and made arrangements to receive his subscription list and advertisements." Mr. Poff, according to this paper, went to Convenience to engage in mercantile pursuit; and it stated that he contemplated opening a hotel there, and would be sworn in as postmaster under James K. Polk.

The Baltimore *Patriot*, in its Washington City news of December 8, 1847, (republished in the *Banner*), says: "The house of representatives has at last been organized. All its elective officers have been appointed; and the result is a Whig speaker, a Whig clerk, a Whig sergeant-at-arms, a Whig door-keeper, and a Loco-foco postmaster."

In its news from the State Legislature, this paper says: Mr. Olds offered a resolution providing for an alteration in the election law, so as to allow volunteers in Mexico, who are qualified voters in Ohio, to vote at the annual election for state and United States officers." This paper makes mention that Secretary Walker has accepted, in behalf of the General Government, the munificent gift of a whole square, made to it by the first municipality in New Orleans, for the site of a custom-house. The edifice, it was stated, would be built of Quincy granite, and occupy the entire ground.

The following list of Fayette County officers was published in this paper of December 17, 1847:

Associate Judges of Court—Daniel McLean, S. F. Yeoman, James Manary.

Clerk of Common Pleas and Supreme Courts—Samuel Millikan.

Prosecuting Attorney—Nelson Rush.

Treasurer—Z. W. Heagler.

Sheriff—J. S. Bereman.

Recorder—John Douglass.

Auditor—James Pursell.

Commissioners—Isaac T. Cook, James Shivers, Joseph B. Creamer.

Drs. A. Worley & A. W. Brown, office in the drug-store of Brown & Worley, announced that they were "fully prepared to treat diseases of all kinds, both chronic and acute, on either the botanic or mineral system." Their store, called the "Fayette Drug-store," was one door east of Rawlings & Smith's store. Richard Smith was then landlord of the hotel, here, known as the "Virginia House;" and E. W. Turner was then conducting the "National House" hotel, opposite the court house. Stewart & Osborn were engaged in the tailoring business—shop in Wade Loofbourrow's brick building, opposite McElwain & Melvin's store. John Lewis & Joseph Allen were manufacturing tin, copper and sheet-iron ware; and announced that they would sell stoves "at Cincinnati prices, with the addition of expense of hauling."

John L. Scott published a paper here, a copy of which we have failed to obtain, for some time previous to 1849.

#### THE FAYETTE NEW ERA.

The *Fayette New Era*, of date June 13, 1850, (No. 14, of volume 2, George B. Gardner, editor and publisher,) contains the "act to amend the 'act to incorporate the State Bank of Ohio and other banking companies, passed February 24, 1845,'" which enactment, of date March 9, 1850, applies specially to the extension, for three years, of privileges of the original act to the Clinton Bank of Columbus—the capital stock of said bank to be entered upon the duplicate of Franklin County for taxation, for all purposes, state, municipal, etc., and taxes aforesaid, "in lieu of the tax upon the profits, as provided by the act to which this is amendatory," and to be subject to any general law which might thereafter be passed altering or changing the mode of taxing bank capital.

In the same issue is also published the "act to amend the act entitled 'an act fixing the rate of interest, passed January 12, 1824,' and all other laws on that subject," which last-mentioned act was passed March 15, 1850, to take effect on the first day of May following. It legalized interest rate of ten per cent, if expressed in bond, bill, note, or other instrument; but provided that no incorporated banking institution of the state should "be entitled to receive more than the rate of interest specified in its charter, or, if no rate be specified, more than six per cent yearly upon any loan or discount whatever." Interest upon judgments or decrees, too, to



be computed till payment at rate specified in bond or instrument as aforesaid; in case no rate was specified, then, as before stated, six per cent to be the rate charged.

The *New Era* above mentioned contains a letter from California, written by Thomas Burnett to his father, then residing near here (but both are now dead). The letter is dated "North Fork, American River, April 6, 1850;" and in it, as was his wont, Mr. Burnett in cheery, bright-sparkling, poetical imagery. In his opening paragraph he says:

"DEAR FATHER:—With thankfulness to Divine Providence, I have the pleasure to inform you that I am in good health and fine spirits; and trust that you, and all my relatives and friends in Ohio, are yet on the shores of Time, and in the enjoyment of Nature's choicest blessing, health."

Speaking of the ruling market prices for provisions, etc., there then, Mr. Burnett said they fluctuated greatly, varying with the season and situation. Within one mile of his then present location flour was selling at 50 cents per pound; pork, 90 cents; beans, 67 cents; saleratus, \$2 per pound; molasses, \$5 per gallon; sugar, 50 cents per pound; and everything else in proportion. He says that he paid \$139 for seventy-five pounds of pork during the winter preceding. Doctors then charged, for professional services, one to two ounces of gold per visit; one ounce for all calls out of tent, distance not exceeding one mile; for extracting teeth, one ounce each. Mr. Burnett speaks of having seen there, from this region, during the month of August preceding, George Buckner, Messrs. Delaney, Sunderland, Millikan, Cornell, and H. C. Bell, during September; S. N. Yeoman, and Marshall and Theodore Ogle, in October.

The *New Era* says that the county commissioners, on the 8th of June, 1850, levied a tax of two mills on the dollar for the purpose of planking that portion of the Circleville and Washington, and Goshen, Wilmington and Columbus turnpikes lying within this county. Notwithstanding the opposition to the measure, and attempts made to delay action, the editor regarded the movement as the best thing that could have been then done for the general interests of the county, and expected that all whose prejudice was not more powerful than their reason, would be of the same opinion before tax-paying time.

A wise and most excellent enactment was adopted by our State Legislature, in March, 1850, relative to the keeping and preserving

our local history, as found recorded in the county newspapers. If the legal requirements had been complied with (and they unquestionably should have been), an immense amount of really interesting and valuable information, which can not otherwise be obtained, would have been readily accessible. The act referred to provides "that the county commissioners of each county in this state be, and they are hereby, authorized and required to subscribe for one copy of the leading newspapers of each political party printed and published in each county, and cause the same to be bound, and filed in the auditor's office, as public archives, for the gratuitous inspection of the citizens of such county."

No bound files, as authorized, can be found in the auditor's office here of date previous to 1866; nor is the filing complete since that date. During the interim subsequent to the passage of the law and that period (1850 to 1866), history of great importance, chroniclings of vast enterprises and gigantic achievements, rapidly accumulated, and note was doubtless taken thereof, and record made by the county press; but we are, in consequence of dereliction on the part those whose duty it was to take, preserve, and keep the archives, as by law contemplated, deprived of an immense amount of information which had been garnered and compiled, through great expenditure of time, thoughtful labor, and money, by those who presented it to us in printed form. It will be impossible, therefore, to obtain accurate and complete information relative to the papers published between the years 1843 and 1866.

Aside from all the journalizing recorded, within the time alluded to, what pleasure (though doubtless not unmixed with sorrowful regret and pain) it would have afforded our citizens to peruse and read o'er again the record of our "boys in blue!" The recital would not tire; age would but impart keener interest to, and shed brighter luster on the story.

But to repine at or grieve over the loss is futile; we can but hope that in the future, due attention will be given to the keeping of our county newspapers, as by law required. The cause of its not having been done heretofore, in our opinion, arose from lack of knowledge of the legal requirement. And we would here suggest to the county commissioners the propriety of procuring a suitable case wherein to keep the bound volumes of the journals subscribed for and taken, through them, by the county.

Persons desiring to peruse and transcribe therefrom should, of

course, be permitted to do so; but in no case, except when required for temporary use in a court of justice, should permission be given to take any of such bound volumes outside of the auditor's office; and a penalty for wanton destruction or mutilation thereof should be fixed and imposed. This done, an important step will have been taken toward preserving in best (printed) form a large portion of our local and county history.

Published in the *Fayette New Era* of June 13, 1850, we find the following official directory:

## UNITED STATES.

President—Zachary Taylor, of Louisiana.

Vice-President—Millard Fillmore, of New York.

Secretary of State—John M. Clayton, of Delaware.

Secretary of Treasury—William M. Meredith, of Pennsylvania.

Secretary of the Interior—Thomas Ewing, of Ohio.

Secretary of War—George W. Crawford, of Georgia.

Secretary of Navy—William B. Preston, of Virginia.

Postmaster-General—Jacob Collamer, of Vermont.

Attorney-General—Reverdy Johnson, of Maryland.

Chief Justice—Roger B. Taney, of Maryland.

Associate Justices—John McLean, of Ohio; James M. Wayne, of Georgia; John Catrow, of Tennessee; John McKinley, of Kentucky; Peter Daniel, of Virginia; Samuel Nelson, of New York; Levi Woodbury, of New Hampshire; Robert C. Grier, of Pennsylvania.

## OHIO.

Governor—Seabury Ford, of Geauga County.

Secretary of State—Henry W. King.

Auditor of State—John Woods, of Butler County.

Treasurer of State—Albert A. Bliss, of Lorain County.

Librarian—John Greiner, of Muskingum County.

Chief Justice—Peter Hitchcock, of Geauga County.

Associate Judges—Edward Avery, of Wayne County; Rufus P. Spalding, of Summit County; William B. Caldwell, of Hamilton County.

Attorney-General—Henry Stanberry, of Fairfield County.





*Elizabeth Barger.*



Reporter—Hiram Griswold, of Stark County.

Clerk—Lewis Heyl, of Franklin County.

## COUNTY.

Associate Judges—Daniel McLean, James Manary, James Crothers.

Clerk of Courts—Joel S. Bereman.

Sheriff—James Vance.

Treasurer—Z. W. Heagler.

Auditor—Henry Robinson.

Recorder—John Douglas.

Commissioners—J. A. Rankin, I. T. Cook, Joseph Mark.

Prosecuting Attorney—Nelson Rush.

Coroner—Timothy Jayne.

School Examiners—P. D. Putnam, J. M. Edwards, D. M. Jones.

## TOWNSHIP.

Justices of the Peace—O. Loofbourrow, Richard Evans, John McLean.

Constables—Arthur McArthur, William Burnett.

Clerk—John Backenstoe.

Treasurer—Lennox Campbell.

Trustees—James N. Wilson, Micajah Draper, Joseph McLean.

## CORPORATION OF WASHINGTON.

Mayor—Richard Evans.

Recorder—D. Amerman.

Treasurer—A. W. Brown.

Marshal—William Burnett.

Trustees—A. W. Brown, F. B. Backenstoe, Lennox Campbell, James Pursell, M. V. Rawlings.

## WASHINGTON MAILS.

Eastern arrives Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays—goes on west.

Western arrives Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays.

Columbus arrives every Friday morning, and departs every Tuesday morning.

Chillicothe arrives every Tuesday, Thursday, and Saturday, and leaves every Monday, Wednesday, and Friday.

Xenia arrives every Thursday, and leaves the same day.

London arrives every Tuesday, and leaves every Thursday morning.

Hillsboro arrives every Saturday evening, and leaves every Friday morning.

By the advertising columns of date above mentioned, we learn that Benjamin F. Baughn was then engaged in merchandising here. Having purchased the stock of goods owned by the firms of McElwain & Stuckey and Burnett & Jenkins, he united the same, and opened the "Union Store," in the room formerly occupied by Burnett & Jenkins, on Court Street, two doors below the "Fayette Drug Store." Richard Millikan's book store was then located in a room on "Sander's corner." Willard & Jones (L. D. W. and D. M. J.), were then engaged in the practice of law here.

The issue of February 5, 1852, contains editorial mention of the death of Judge Wade Loofbourrow, and also proceedings of the members of the bar in reference thereto, at a meeting held in the law office of Robert Robinson, of which meeting Mr. Robinson was appointed chairman, and D. M. Jones secretary. Mr. Loofbourrow died on Tuesday, February 3, 1852, at his residence in Washington, in the sixty-seventh year of his age. He was born in Fayette County, Pennsylvania; came to Washington in 1811, and commenced the practice of law; had been a resident of this place nearly forty-one years, and was prominently identified with the early history of the county; was editor of the *Genius of Liberty*, a Democratic organ, the publication of which was commenced here in 1834. He is spoken of, when in the prime of life, as having "ranked among the great men of the state, and was known as one of the oldest lawyers in Ohio."

The same issue also contains an account of the burning of the old state house at Columbus, about four o'clock on Sabbath morning preceding. Loss to the state, account says, not great. It was then thought that the new state capitol might be occupied in the winter of 1853-4. Temporarily, the senate would meet in the United States court-room, and the house in Odeon Hall, at the capital.

The issue of February 26, 1852, publishes an account of the death, on the 14th of that month, of Richard Douglass, in the sixty-seventh year of his age, at Chillicothe. He commenced the practice of law in Chillicothe in 1809. At the time of his death it was stated that he was the oldest lawyer in the Scioto Valley. He was a native of New London, Connecticut. In early life he had "followed the ocean," in the whaling service, and had done military duty in the war of 1812.

Richard Millikan was postmaster here in 1852. In the same issue we learn, too, that William Robinson had, in November, 1850, purchased the saddle and harness establishment of A. M. Ogle, and "removed to J. C. Bell's brick building, opposite J. L. & I. C. Van Deman's store," where he would conduct said business. Z. W. Heagler was then engaged in the insurance business. C. H. Bell & B. F. Thompson succeeded James C. Bell in general merchandising. Baughn, Burnett & Baughn (B. F. Baughn, A. Burnett, G. W. Baughn), were also conducting like business; they "bought out the firm of Blodgett & Smith."

The issue of March 18, 1852, chronicles the death of Robert R. Lindsey, on Sabbath, 7th day of that month, at Mount Sterling, Kentucky, where he had been engaged in publishing a paper styled the *Whig*. He published the *Herald* here during 1834. In the same issue is also announced the marriage, at Ripley, Ohio, by Rev. W. I. Fee, of Robert Cissna, ex-sheriff of this county, to Miss Mary W. Courtney, of that place. The *Ripley Bee* says "the printers were handsomely remembered." At the spring election that year, Z. W. Heagler was elected mayor, B. Thompson recorder, and M. Blackmore, G. B. Gardner, and L. Campbell trustees. J. M. Bell, in making his return as clerk, says: "The Mormons are again gloriously triumphant."

Monday, April 6, 1852, officers were elected for Union Township as follows:

Justice of the Peace—O. Loofbourrow.

Assessor—B. F. Baughn.

Treasurer—Joseph Allen.

Trustees—James N. Wilson, Peter Wendel, sr., William H. Latham.

Clerk—Joseph C. Plumb.

Constables—H. C. Burnett, Arthur McArthur.

Supervisors Corporation—Jesse Burnett, J. M. Bell.

About noon of April 1st, 1852, "the great fire in Chillicothe" commenced to burn and lay waste the then most compactly built part of that city. It was caused by the bursting of a stove in a cabinet shop in rear of the Clinton House. The account, (published in the *New Era*,) written by Seneca W. Ely, editor at that time of the Chillicothe *Daily Gazette*, for the *Ohio State Journal* of Columbus, says that "fully one-fourth of the taxable property in Chillicothe, including all the buildings on the two most valuable squares—stores, hotels, dwellings and warehouses—was destroyed. \* \* \* It is impossible to arrive at a correct estimate of losses. Old Chillicothe has received a blow from which she cannot recover in years. \* \* \* Two thousand of our population are houseless. From six to eight hundred thousand dollars' worth of property consumed. All our principal warehouses, with their stocks of groceries, pork, bacon, etc., are burned."

The first sewing machine brought to Washington was by Clarence Parvin, tailor, in May, 1852. It was of the Wilson make. Mr. Parvin purchased the right to use and sell it in Fayette County. Yeoman & Finnigan, (S. N. Y., and Thomas,) were merchandising here, in June, 1852. Sabbath, June 13, 1852, John Durham, aged ninety-two years and two months, died at the residence of Joseph Bloomer, in this county. Elizabeth McCoy, wife of John McCoy, sr., aged about ninety years, died on Friday, 18th of same month.

The issue of July 1, 1852, chronicles the death of Henry Clay, in the seventy-sixth year of his age, at Washington City, on Tuesday, June 29, preceding, at 11:20 A. M., after protracted illness. At the time of his death, he was serving as United States Senator from Kentucky.

In the issue of August 26, 1852, announcement is made of the death, on Sabbath, 22d of that month, of Samuel McLean, in the forty-second year of his age; and that journal, of date September 9, 1852, contains an obituary notice of the death, August 28th preceding, of Maria Louisa, consort of Henry Robinson, then auditor of this county, in the thirty-second year of her age, of consumption.

In the issue of October 28, 1852, is published the death, at Marshfield, Massachusetts, of Daniel Webster, at three o'clock on the morning of the 24th of that month. The Cincinnati *Gazette*, in alluding thereto, says: "A great man has indeed fallen—one who

has rendered varied and most important services to his country—whose fame is world-wide, and whose loss will be felt and lamented by the whole country.” Mr. Webster was born in Salisbury, New Hampshire, January 18, 1782. At the time of his death he was Secretary of State, in the cabinet of President Fillmore.

The issue of November 4, 1852, by special telegram from “*Bascom*,” its Columbus correspondent, indicates briefly the result of the presidential campaign of 1852, thus: Ohio, Pennsylvania and New York gone for Pierce. Massachusetts and Vermont only certain for Scott. Used up badly.”

The issue of December 16, 1852, contains editorial mention of the death of Robert Robinson, in the sixty-second year of his age, of asthma. He was born in Washington County, Pennsylvania, April 11, 1791, and died at his residence here December 11, 1852. He emigrated to Ross County, Ohio, from his native state, in 1809, and thence moved to this county, in 1813. While serving as sheriff of this county, he was elected to the State Legislature, in 1822, which caused him to resign the sheriffalty. He studied law under Wade Loofbourrow, and was admitted to practice here, in 1826.

At a meeting of the bar here, held in the law office of Willard & Jones, Samuel F. Kerr being called to the chair and D. M. Jones appointed secretary, Alfred S. Dickey and B. V. W. Pugsley were appointed a committee to prepare resolutions expressive of the feeling and sympathy of his brothers of the legal profession, with reference to his demise. One of the series of resolutions, as indicative of the sentiment pervading the whole, we reprint, as follows:

“*Resolved*, That in his death his family have lost a faithful, kind and affectionate head, the community a useful and trustworthy citizen, the church a living example of moral worth, and we of the bar our senior brother, whose talent and experience we revered, whose integrity we loved, and whose social virtues we admired.”

The issue of December 30, 1852, contains tidings of the death of Samuel McElwain, on the 5th of that month, at the California House, Panama, where at the time he was sojourning, on his way to California. Nicholas Hay was engaged in tailoring here, in December, 1852, on Court Street, under the *New Era* office.

In January, 1853, Messrs. Ogle & Robinson, (Captain John and Alf.) advertised that they had determined to fit out another (the third) overland train to California, having previously crossed the plains with trains, in 1850 and 1852.



Robert Stewart and A. S. Ballard also advertised in the *New Era* that they, too, would fit out a train for the same destination, and would go west about the first of the month then next following to complete arrangements for starting. They would take passengers through from St. Joseph, Missouri, for \$200 cash, or \$250 at the end of twelve months. They would furnish a good physician for the company, and a riding horse or mule for each mess, and their "wagons and teams would be well fitted up." Messrs. Stewart & Ballard had previously been in California.

The building of a railroad from Columbus to Masysville, by Washington and Hillsboro, was enthusiastically talked of here during 1853; and so, also, was the building of the Dayton, Xenia and Belpre Railroad.

Mention of the death of William Rufus King, thirteenth Vice-President of the United States, appears in the *New Era* of April 28, 1853. According to the published account, he died on Monday, the 18th of that month, at his residence in Alabama, a short time after returning from Havana, Cuba, whither he had gone during the January preceding, with the view of benefiting his health. He was born in North Carolina, on the 6th of April, 1786, and had served three terms in congress from that state. He moved to Alabama, in 1818, from which state he subsequently served five terms as senator in congress. In 1844, he was appointed Minister to France by President Taylor. After the death of President Taylor, in July, 1850, and the accession of Vice-President Fillmore to the presidency, he was elected president of the senate. When Franklin Pierce, in 1852, was elected president, he was elected vice-president of the United States; and by special act of congress, he being in Cuba at the time when he should take the oath of office as vice-president, the American Consul-General at Havana, at the time, was empowered to administer the oath in this case.

It is stated in the *New Era* above mentioned that George Washington Parke Custis, (grandson of Mrs. Washington,) of Arlington, Virginia, had attended the inauguration of all our presidents, from Washington to Pierce included. He was born at Mount Airy, Maryland, April 30, 1781, and died at Arlington House, Fairfax County, Virginia, October 10, 1857.

The marriage, on Tuesday, May 3, 1853, by Rév. B. Lowe, of George B. Gardner, editor of the *New Era*, to Miss Maria Amanda Robinson, of Washington, is announced in the issue of that journal

of May 5th. In consequence of the event, the readers of the paper were requested to excuse all lack of editorial matter that week, as the editor and his bride had "started away on a rural jaunt." In the issue of the *New Era*, of May 19, 1853, is published the marriage, on the 18th of that month, of Hugh F. Kemper, of Walnut Hills, Ohio, to Miss Mary Jane Miller, daughter of the officiating clergyman, Rev. S. J. Miller, then pastor in charge of the Presbyterian Church of Washington. D. A. Harrison was practicing law here then, and A. S. Dickey and Robert M. Briggs were partners in the practice of the same profession. C. H. Bell was postmaster here, in 1853. July 2d, of that year, by a vote of 247 ballots in favor and 41 against, the citizens of Union Township, this county, instructed the township trustees to subscribe \$15,000 stock toward the building of the Dayton, Xenia and Belpre Railroad. It cost "the dear people," however, about \$30,000 before they got through the grubbing process; and the road—well, it wasn't built!

From the same paper we learn that Wilmington, Clinton County, was placed in railroad communication with Cincinnati on the 11th of August, 1853, by the Cincinnati, Wilmington and Zanesville Railroad, which thoroughfare now forms part of the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati and St. Louis Railroad system. The celebration of the event, according to the published account, brought together about nine thousand people at Wilmington. Speech-making on the occasion was indulged in by Dr. Griswold, of Circleville; Colonel McVay, of Lancaster; William Neil, of Columbus; Judge McKay and Isaiah Morris, of Wilmington; and A. De Graff, contractor, then known as "the railroad king." In connection therewith, it was mentioned that Mr. Ashmead, the contractor for laying down the iron of the road, had been engaged, twenty-six years before, on the Liverpool and Manchester (England) Railway, "the first road constructed in the world (as was stated) for general travel and traffic." Frank Corwin was then president of the C. W. & Z. R. R., and E. W. Woodward chief engineer. Trains commenced running from Washington to Cincinnati on the 24th of November, 1853. In November, 1855, trains were regularly run through to Zanesville.

## WASHINGTON REGISTER.

George B. Gardner commenced the publication of the *Fayette New Era* in March, 1849, and continued to issue it until March, 1855, when he and his brother, Thomas F., who had for some time held a partnership interest in the journal, disposed of the office and business interest to Elgar B. Pearce and J. C. D. Hanna, who, on the 15th of March of that year, issued the initial number of the *Washington Register*, with E. B. Pearce as editor. In his salutatory the editor says: "The *Register*, untrammelled by the chains of party influence, will go forth free to condemn the evil and approve the good, whether in high places or low—it will go forth invoking the spirit of truth to guide its voyage. The platform we stand upon is projected of good, substantial material—independent in all things, neutral in nothing. \* \* \* We wish it to be distinctly understood that the *Register* is not a neutral paper. Of all things, we most detest a sluggish neutrality."

The leading feature of the *Register* was the giving of special attention to the publication of home news, for which purpose a "local department" was immediately created by its editor—a new departure in journalism here—a field, in fact, until that time sadly neglected.

September 10, 1857, Mr. Hanna disposed of his interest in the establishment to Mr. Pearce, who, as sole proprietor, continued to publish the *Register* until near the close of April, 1864. He died at his residence here, June 8, 1864.

## OHIO STATE REGISTER.

A short time afterward Samuel Pike effected arrangements whereby he procured and took control of the office, and commenced the publication of the *Ohio State Register*, a Democratic journal. After a six months' probation, he was succeeded in the proprietorship and management by W. C. Gould, who caused the *Register* to do service for the Democracy until April 24, 1873. During 1871 Mr. Gould changed the title of the paper to *Register and People's Advocate*, with the motto: "That nation is most prosperous where labor commands the greatest reward." Its hobby was opposition to "monopolies" and "middlemen."

April 24, 1873, Simmons & Beasley (H. H. Simmons and W. A. Beasley) succeeded W. C. Gould in proprietary interest. They revived the title of *Ohio State Register*, and continued to promulgate Democratic doctrine and theory. March 25, 1875, Mr. Beasley assumed entire control of the establishment, by arranging for the purchase of Mr. Simmons' interest therein, and continued to publish the paper until October of that year. He died here, at the Shaw House, on the 24th of that month. D. I. Worthington (who had in the meantime caused the publication of the journal to be continued), as administrator, a short time afterward sold the office and business interest to H. V. Kerr, who issued his commencement number December 9, 1875. At the time of purchase Mr. Kerr was Democratic state senator from the district composed of the counties of Brown and Clermont. He died suddenly, of neuralgia of the heart, at his home in Batavia, Clermont County, March 27, 1881. At the time of his death he was state librarian. He was a man of fine social qualities—one who, in deportment, was remarkably courteous and gentlemanly. J. D. Kerr, his son, has, as proprietor since his father's death, conducted the affairs of the paper. Since Mr. Pike's advent, in June, 1864, to the present time, that journal has been the Democratic organ here.

## FAYETTE COUNTY HERALD.

The publication of this paper was commenced here December 11, 1858, by William Millikan. November 26, 1868, W. W. Millikan, son of the former gentleman, was admitted to partnership in its management and editorial conduct.

It was the first journal to espouse the cause of Republicanism in this county. In that field, as well as encouraging the upbuilding of our business and local interests, it has done, and will continue to do, noble and valiant service.

## THE NEWS.

Gould & Jones (W. C. Gould and Frank M. Jones) commenced the publication of the *News* in the second story of McLean's block, opposite the court house, June 3, 1874. As briefly expressed by its publishers, it was a journal "independent upon all subjects—opposed to all monopolies." November 28, 1874, the interest of Mr.

Gould in the paper was purchased by Mr. Jones, who continued its publication until March 18, 1876, when he moved the office material to Mount Sterling, in the adjoining county of Madison, where for a time (about four months, as we are informed,) he still further continued its publication. Mr. Jones subsequently sold the material to A. Voigt, who removed it to Bainbridge, Ross County, where he published a paper for a season. Mr. Voigt afterward shipped the material to Jeffersonville, this county, where, on the 16th of October, 1880, he commenced (and still continues) the publication of the *Jeffersonville Chronicle*, the pioneer journal in that village. It is "devoted to Jeffersonville and vicinity, the farmer, mechanic, and business men, local and general news," etc. Office over Howard's harness shop.

## FAYETTE REPUBLICAN.

Wednesday, September 17, 1879, T. F. Gardner commenced the publication of the *Fayette Republican*. In his initial number Mr. Gardner says: "The *Republican* will advocate the principles of the party whose name it bears. \* \* \* As a journalist, it shall be our aim to chronicle all the local events of town and county, of which we may become cognizant, be they good or bad." And the woefully bad he with gall-tipped pen doth flagellate, to the intense edification of the truly good.

As indicative of the business changes which have taken place within the interim, we give below the names of those engaged in mercantile pursuits here during 1855, together with the amounts by them invested in business operations, and returned for assessment purposes, as shown by the books of the county auditor. We take the statement from the *Washington Register* of July 12th, of the year mentioned.

O. A. Allen,	-	-	-	-	\$ 800
J. S. & S. S. Blackmore,	-	-	-	-	992
Baldwin & Sager,	-	-	-	-	500
Bereman & Beatty,	-	-	-	-	6,000
B. F. & G. W. Baughn,	-	-	-	-	300
Jacob Dahl,	-	-	-	-	400
Henry Dahl,	-	-	-	-	200
Ely & Claypool,	-	-	-	-	2,800
Richard Evans,	-	-	-	-	350



Fitzwilliam & Silcott,	-	-	-	2,300
Thomas Finigan,	-	-	-	1,000
D. Furtwangler	-	-	-	2,500
M. & E. S. Gardner,	-	-	-	1,500
C. L. Getz,	-	-	-	275
Z. W. Heagler,	-	-	-	1,650
Jenkins & Burnett,	-	-	-	1,800
Curran Millikan,	-	-	-	400
Melvin & Wallace,	-	-	-	3,300
Richard Millikan,	-	-	-	750
A. M. Ogle & Co.,	-	-	-	4,943
Jared Plumb, sr.,	-	-	-	1,800
Parvin & Daugherty,	-	-	-	2,000
Robert Stewart,	-	-	-	756
Stengel & Dahl,	-	-	-	250
J. L. VanDeman,	-	-	-	1,734
Worley & Brown,	-	-	-	950
Amos West	-	-	-	2,500
Draper & Son,	-	-	-	850
John Vanpelt,	-	-	-	300

At the meeting of pioneers held here on the 4th of July, there was present, according to the *Herald*—

Jeremiah Smith,	-	-	aged 90 years.
William Robinson,	-	-	" 88 "
Robert Burnett,	-	-	" 85 "
James Beatty,	-	-	" 79 "
William Wells,	-	-	" 85 "
William Taylor,	-	-	" 78 "
Hugh McNeal,	-	-	" 72 "
Isaac T. Cook,	-	-	" 75 "
George Hidy,	-	-	" 72 "
Joseph McLean,	-	-	" 70 "
John Irion,	-	-	" 72 "
Anthony Moore,	-	-	" 76 "
Joseph Marks,	-	-	" 72 "
William Merchant,	-	-	" 75 "
John Stuckey,	-	-	" 70 "
Thomas Bay,	-	-	" 79 "
Z. W. Heagler,	-	-	" 68 "

How many of them can answer roll call here to-day?

In the *Register* office, (the *Register* office that was, but which years ago ceased to be,) there stood for some years, after Elgar B. Pearce took editorial control of that establishment, the first printing-press brought to Washington. It was shipped here from Chillicothe, to which point it had years before been transported from Philadelphia. Its history was known to an old employe of the Franklin Type Foundry, of Cincinnati, who, in 1858, happened to see it here while engaged in business pursuit. It was afterward shipped to that establishment, and is no doubt yet to be seen in the queen city, among the many rare and well-kept relics which there have an abiding place. It was a very quaint-looking institution. Its frame was of mahogany. On it, Judge Bereman printed and executed for the time, much artistic work, and from its bed there rose and spread thoughts caustic and severe; and many truths which bore good fruit sprung therefrom. Glad tidings, and sad as well, emanated from its platen impress—yea, much of joy and woe, of mirth and sorrow, through its lever power, was scattered.

On that, the first printing press used here, it required two pulls to complete the impression of one side of the paper, each page of the form being run under the platen separately. Then two hundred and fifty to three hundred sheet impressions per hour was considered quite rapid work, but to-day, in the *Herald* office, with power-press facilities, one thousand sheets per hour can be printed. Then the size of the newspapers published here was 18x26 inches; to-day they are 28x44. Of reading matter one paper of to-day will contain as much as six did then; yet the subscription price then was greater than now.

---

### WOOLEN MANUFACTORIES.

In the early settlement of this county the work of manufacturing woolen goods was all done by hand, hand-cards, the common spinning wheel, and the loom; and if any fulling, it was done by the feet on the floor.

The first of the advance was said to have been a set of roll-cards, propelled by horse power, introduced about the year 1814 by a Mr. Lupton, from Clinton County, Ohio. This manufactory was located in the eastern part of Washington. The business was

continued some three or four years, when the machinery was sold and removed out of the county.

In the year 1825, Dr. Thomas McGarraugh and Joseph Elliott erected a building in the most central part of town for the same purpose. It was limited in capacity, and continued for some three years, when it was sold to Andrew Holt, who purchased a lot near the old grave-yard, and erected a large frame building in which to carry on the business. After running it two or three years, in about 1830 he sold to Eber Patrick, who continued in the same place—with the exception of one or two years, while it was in the hands of J. Webster—until the year 1843, when he sold the premises and entire machinery to John and William Robinson, who immediately introduced steam power. They also added fulling, dyeing and finishing.

In 1832, Judge D. McLean purchased a full set of cards, with an outfit for dyeing, fulling, and finishing. His building was on lot number five, Court Street. He continued the business for five or six years, and then sold out to Mr. Walker, formerly of Washington, who removed the machinery to Indiana.

Samuel Lydy bought one set of cards of E. Patrick, and introduced steam power—having purchased boiler and engine from Y. Green—probably the first brought to this county. In a short time it was purchased by Robert Robinson & Son (Henry), and was controlled by them until 1845, when the building and power were sold to Weller & Mizer for a blacksmith shop, and the machinery was abandoned and sold for old iron. Soon after this, J. & W. Robinson purchased the premises of Eber Patrick, and added some spinning machinery, yet on a limited scale. In 1848, James Pursell and J. Bohrer bought the interest of William Robinson. Again machinery was introduced for carding, and also a new jack for spinning.

In 1850 the firm was known as Pursell & McElwain. They added to the machinery, and by procuring skilled workmen kept, or rather increased, the home manufacture. But with the improvements necessary for the development of the county came the railroad from Cincinnati to Zanesville, and compelled its removal.

In 1855 it passed into the hands of B. Pursell and George Wherritt, and was removed to a school building on lot number twenty-one. In 1856 it was purchased by B. Pursell and George Easterbrook. In 1857 it was sold to George Price, an experienced

manufacturer, who anticipated an improvement, but for want of means only added a small twister for making stocking yarn. He continued the business until the close of the year 1860.

In 1861 it passed into the hands of I. C. Van Deman. The home manufacture had been largely diminished by the introduction of foreign ready-made goods, but that dark year, when all home productions were at extremely low prices—corn as low as fifteen to sixteen cents per bushel, and wool twenty-five cents per pound—attention was turned somewhat to home work. By securing competent workmen, the business was again increased, and soon it became necessary to enlarge the building. In 1864, D. Clark, a former manufacturer in London, whose mill was destroyed by fire, became a partner. The improvements began were completed, and more machinery purchased. Another set of machines, with eight power looms and a larger twister, was added. In the early part of 1866 D. Clark sold his one-half interest to J. Dews. He also was a practical manufacturer. The increase of business under his persevering and skillful management, necessitated the introduction of the latest improved machinery, in order to manufacture the finest class of wool grown in the county. To this end, the large brick building, first built for a distillery, and afterward used for a hub and spoke factory, was purchased, and the machinery moved into it in the winter of 1867-8. More machinery was added as means could be procured. An effort was made to secure a company for the purpose of increasing the facilities for manufacturing, but capital seemed to be otherwise directed.

In February, 1872, Mr. Dews died, and his interest was immediately withdrawn. Not only his capital, but his skill was missed, yet the business continued.

In the summer of 1875 more capital was procured, and the business increased. This firm was known as J. C. & E. B. Van Deman, and in 1876 Van Deman & Jones. Water Street being dedicated to two railroads—the Dayton & Southeastern and the Springfield, Jackson & Pomeroy—communication was cut off for retail trade, and not having sufficient capital to increase to general wholesale trade, in 1880 the machinery was sold and removed to Fort Scott, Kansas. At this time there is not a woolen mill in the county for general manufacture.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

## DR. O. A. ALLEN.

Dr. O. A. Allen, druggist, Washington, was born in New Jersey, July 1, 1825, and is a son of John P. and Jane (Adams) Allen, both natives of New Jersey. The family, consisting of five sons and three daughters, immigrated to this state in 1831. Our subject was married in March, 1852, to Jane Jenkins, of this county. Two children have been born to them: Lucy, now Mrs. E. A. Ramsey, and William J. The doctor is a member of Temple Lodge No. 227, I. O. O. F., and also a member of the Baptist Church, being at present clerk of the organization. At one time he was clerk of the village of Washington. He studied at Granville College, and completed his medical education at the Cleveland Medical College, graduating in 1854, and commencing practice in the spring of that year. He has continued as a druggist and physician to this day.

## JOEL BARRETT.

Joel Barrett, painter and paper-hanger, Washington, was born April 14, 1843, at Newmarket, Highland County, Ohio, and is a son of Thomas and Sarah Barrett. His father is a native of Pennsylvania, and his mother of New Jersey. Their family consisted of four children.

Joel, our subject, was married June 26, 1866, to Miss Mary E. Johnston, daughter of Samuel B. and Rebecca Johnston, of Highland County. They are blessed with seven children: Lizzie, Ellen, Nettie, Jennie, Ralph, and Ida, living, and John, who died some years ago. Our subject enlisted in Company B, 60th O. V. I., and served one year, when the whole regiment was captured at Harper's Ferry, and subsequently paroled, when he re-enlisted Company B, 2d Ohio Heavy Artillery, and remained with them until the close of the war. He was mustered out in 1865, came home, and engaged in painting and paper-hanging alone until 1880, when he formed a co-partnership with Mr. Curtis; and since that time, under the firm name of Curtis & Barrett, they have been doing an extensive business. He is an Odd-fellow, and a member of the Presbyterian Church. Received his education in Highland County,



where his life was spent up to the time of entering the service of his country.

GEORGE J. BAILEY.

George J. Bailey, liveryman, Washington, was born in Newport, Rhode Island, December 8, 1848. He is a son of James E. and Harriet Bailey, natives of Rhode Island, where they still reside. They have two children: Joseph H. and George, our subject, who was married October 2, 1873, to Miss Elizabeth Hathaway, daughter of John and Ann Hathaway, of Clarke County. They have two children: Joseph P. and Charles S. Mr. Bailey served one summer's cruise on board a government steamer, under the command of Lieutenant Miller. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He received his education in his native place, leaving there at the age of thirteen years, and clerked in Boston and New York City for three years, when he came West and engaged in the livery business, which he has followed since.

CHARLES C. BLAKEMORE.

Charles C. Blakemore, sewing machine agent, Washington, is a son of William H. Blakemore, who was a native of Virginia, but came to Ohio about the year 1824, and bought and settled on a farm in this township, where the village of Culpepper now stands. He married Miss Ann Millikan, daughter of Captain John Millikan, who died at Chillicothe, of cold plague, during the year 1812. They were the parents of ten children, five sons and five daughters, three of whom died in infancy. Frank L. and Wyatt D. both went West at the close of the war, being single at the time, but married and settled in Taylor County, Iowa, and are engaged in farming, occupying positions of honor and respect in their county. Keziah C. is the wife of Colonel H. B. Maynard, whose biography appears in this work. Amanda J., married to C. A. Beery, of Chillicothe; Emma, married to W. E. Bonfoy, of East Walnut Hills, Cincinnati; Anna M., married to Nathan Snyder, who is now deceased. She remains a widow, and lives in Xenia.

Charles C. Blakemore, our subject, was born in 1839, and is a native of this county. He spent his first years with his parents on the farm, but removed with them into Washington at the age of

ten, and has been a resident of the town ever since. For more than twenty years Mr. Blakemore has been engaged in the sewing machine business—indeed, he is the pioneer sewing machine agent in the county. He married his first wife, Miss Jenny Cox, daughter of Isaac Cox, of Hamilton County, in 1865, with whom he lived nine years, when she died. Mr. Blakemore remained single three years, when he married Mrs. Phœbe J. Haus, daughter of John Mallow, Esq., of Ross County. They are residing in Washington, on Main Street, in a nice residence of their own, and are without children. Mr. Blakemore has been quite successful in the selection of amiable wives. He is a man of some peculiar traits of character, possessing an inherent love for fine horses, which seems to have been a trait of character possessed to a great degree by his father. Few men in the county are so fond of a good horse as is he, and but few men are capable of handling one so skillfully. He is a straightforward, honest, upright man. In politics, he is a Republican; in religion, a Methodist. His father served the county as coronor and sheriff, and died July 20, 1870. His mother died May 3, 1874, at the house of Colonel H. B. Maynard, in Washington. The Blakemores are regarded as one of the prominent families of the county.

## JOHN SARGENT BURNETT.

John Sargent Burnett, farmer and stock-raiser, Seldon, is a son of Robert and Susanna Burnett, who were natives of Virginia, came to Ohio in 1810, and settled for the winter on the waters of Herod's Creek, in Ross County, where they remained until the spring of 1811, when he removed to this county, and settled about half a mile east of Sugar Creek, where Henry Bush now lives, on the south side of the Cincinnati and Muskingum Valley Railroad, remaining here for some two years, when he removed to a farm about one mile northwest from Jasper Station, where he remained until his death, which event occurred December 9, 1878, in the ninety-first year of his age. His wife died in 1839. He married his second wife, Catharine Caylor, in 1844, who died in 1876. By his first wife he had eleven children, six sons and five daughters. Sidney died when a young woman; Harry married, and lives in Clinton County, near Sabina; Rebecca is the wife of Jacob Mark, Esq., living near Jasper Mills; Naoma was married, but is now

dead; Thomas married, lived in Washington, and died in 1870, and his widow and children still remain in the same place; Catharine, wife of Joseph Plum, lives in Washington; Elihu married and removed to the State of Iowa a few years ago; Absalom married, and lives in Peru, Indiana; Susanna married, moved to Allen County, and died; Jesse was a twin brother to John S., and died in infancy.

The subject of our sketch was born October 21, 1817, and married Sarilda Feagins in February, 1846. She is the daughter of Richard Feagins, who is one of the pioneers of the county, being in his eighty-fifth year. He lives with Mr. and Mrs. Burnett, who now own and occupy the old homestead, where Mr. Feagins has lived for so many years. Mr. Feagins has been much of a man in his day, but now is becoming quite feeble, both in body and mind.

Mr. and Mrs. Burnett are the parents of three children, two daughters and one son. Mary Catharine married David Toops, and is a widow. They had but one child, Oliver Edwin, a sprightly lad, eleven years old, living with Mr. and Mrs. Burnett, who are much delighted with him. Richard Henry married, and lives on his father's farm, and is without children. Susanna married Barton L. Stevenson. They live in the house with Mr. and Mrs. Burnett, and have one son, Alonzo Edgar, four years of age, a child of superior intellectual development for one of his years.

In 1849, Mr. Burnett was elected to the office of county surveyor, in which official capacity he served for fifteen years. He was elected justice of the peace for Jasper Township in 1846, and served for three years. He taught school for a number of his earlier years. Was educated at Athens, in this state, and is an intelligent, well-informed man, being more than an average in this respect with the men of his age. He owned and lived on a farm but a few miles north of Jasper Mills most of his married life. In the year 1876 he disposed of it, and purchased his father-in-law's farm, on the east bank of Sugar Creek, in Union Township, a little north from the Cincinnati and Muskingum Valley Railroad. This farm contains one hundred and twenty-one acres of choice land. The family moved here in the spring of 1876. Mr. Burnett is a Republican in politics, a Christian gentleman, kind and affable, and much interested in the Sunday-school, education, etc.

## ABRAHAM BUSH.

Abram Bush, farmer and ex-county commissioner, was born in Fayette County, Ohio, November 10, 1816, and is a son of Abraham and Phoebe Bush, both natives of Virginia, who immigrated to Ohio, in the year 1810. He came to Fayette County, in 1811, and cut the road through the wilderness from Washington Court House to Sugar Creek, and the original farm still remains in the Bush family; they had a family of seven children. Abraham the subject of our remarks was married, in 1839, to Miss Catharine Bush, daughter of Daniel and Susannah Bush, of Fayette County. They have four children: Annetta, Gilbert L., Charles F., and Serepta. He was elected county commissioner, in 1871, and held the office six years, and was, also, township clerk for eighteen years of Jefferson Township, and two years a trustee. He is now farming three hundred and fourteen acres of land, in Jefferson Township, and raises a great many cattle and hogs. He received his education in Fayette County, where he has lived from his birth.

## CISMORE CARR.

Cismore Carr, farmer and stock raiser, Washington. His parents were Joshua and Susy Carr, who came from Virginia, to this county, in 1814. They are both dead. Mrs. Carr survived her husband many years. They were the parents of four children: two girls and two boys. Jason M., married and moved to the State of Missouri, and died there. Mary Susy was married to Captain E. Henkle, and died some years since. Their biography appears in this work. Mary Jane was married to Henry Baughn, and lives in the neighborhood. Cismore, the subject of this sketch, was born October 28, 1818, on the very spot of ground where he now resides. He spent his earlier years in the vicinity of his residence. Mr. Carr remained unmarried until February 23, 1870, when he married Miss Margaret Jane Isgrig, daughter of Madison Isgrig of Missouri. They were married in Missouri, but came to his home in this county at once. They have four children: Christine Jane, Mary Susy, Wilber Jason and Harman. Mr. Carr owns and lives on a number one farm, containing three hundred and ten acres, situated three miles west from Washington, midway between the

Wilmington and Plymouth pike. His house is built on a hill or elevation one hundred or more feet above the town of Washington. This is one of the most beautiful locations for building purposes in the county, being on the divide between the waters of Paint and Sugar creeks. Mr. Carr, all his life, has been a very active, energetic industrious man; but few men in the county have performed so much hard labor as Mr. Carr. For a number of years past, he has devoted much time and energy in the late fall and early winter in the purchasing and shipment of hogs on commission for Cincinnati parties and elsewhere. Mr. Carr, for years, has had certain interests which has called him west. He has been west thirty-eight times. All of these trips may not have been very remunerative; but some of them most assuredly proved very profitable, for it was thus that Mr. Carr secured a most estimable wife, which certainly is no small thing, especially for an old bachelor to do. In politics he is a Republican.

#### JACOB CARR.

Jacob Carr, farmer and stock raiser, Washington, is a son of Joab and Elizabeth Carr, natives of Virginia. They immigrated to Ohio, on horseback, in 1815; came to Fayette County and settled where the subject of this sketch now lives, in 1818; where the father died in 1824, and the mother in 1832. They were the parents of four children—three sons and one daughter: George, married, and living in Clinton County; Joab, married, and living in White County, Indiana; Mary Susan, died in 1832.

Jacob, our subject, was born October 7, 1817, on the spot where he now lives. January 22, 1842, he married Miss Polly Herrod, daughter of Samuel Herrod, of Madison County, Ohio, who raised a large family, all of whom, including the father and mother, are now dead, except Mrs. Carr and one sister.

Mr. and Mrs. Carr have had nine children—four sons and five daughters—born unto them: Matilda A., wife of William Thornton, of Madison County; Salathiel H., married, and living on the home farm; Elijah Scott, married, and living in Millidgeville, this county. Ellen A., married to Elam Thornton, and living in the neighborhood; David M., married, and living in the vicinity of his father; Amanda Jane, married, and living in Clinton County; Angeletta, married, and living in the neighborhood, and Susan and



Jesse Sherman, who are single, and remain at home with their parents.

June 2, 1881, the entire family, consisting of father, mother, and nine children, appeared before an artist in Washington, and had their negatives taken for a family picture.

Mr. Carr owns and lives on a most excellent farm, containing one hundred and thirty-one acres, located two miles west of Washington, between the Wilmington and Palmer or Jamestown pikes. Here he has lived all his life, raised his family, and expects to remain the balance of his days. Mr. Carr has never had a law suit, and has never paid a dollar as fees to a lawyer. Was elected assessor of his township in 1855, and has assessed the township fifteen times, and assisted to do the same work five times. Sold pork in the early part of his farm life at one cent per pound, and delivered corn in Washington at ten cents per bushel. In politics he is a Republican, and is a straightforward, honest, truthful man. The family are well-to-do, and much respected by all who have to do with them.

#### REV. GEORGE CARPENTER.

Rev. George Carpenter, pastor of the Presbyterian Church of Washington, was born May 9, 1826, near "Carpenter's Mills" on the Olentangy River, Delaware County. His father, Nathan Carpenter, was born in New York, but in 1801, when eleven years of age, the family immigrated to this state, and settled in Delaware County.

In 1811, he was married to Miss Electa Case, whose father's family came originally from New Haven, Connecticut, with the "Worthington colony," in 1803. They had eleven children, three sons and eight daughters.

When the subject of this sketch was eleven years old, his father removed to a farm near Worthington, Franklin County, and his youth was spent in alternately working the farm and attending school. He graduated from the Ohio Wesleyan University, in 1851, and in his theological course at Cincinnati, in 1853. He was licensed by the Presbytery of Columbus at Kingstown, Ross County, in the same church where he afterwards ministered as pastor. He served for several months the churches of Tarlton and Amanda; but being laid aside by sickness for a year, afterwards accepted a

call to Kingston, where he was ordained and installed pastor October, 1855; he remained there twelve years, when he received and accepted an invitation to Washington where he is still pastor.

Mr. Carpenter was married August 10, 1852, to Matilda, daughter of Rev. James Gilruth of Davenport, Iowa; but formerly a pioneer in this state of the Methodist Church. They have seven children, of whom two daughters—the oldest and the youngest—have been called to their rest: Hattie Gilruth, aged twenty-one, and baby Maud, only five months. The eldest son, Willard Bryant, is married and is a practicing physician in Columbus, Ohio. Two sons, George Haywood and Charles Kynett, and two daughters, Mary, Lisle and Alice Boone are still at home.

Mr. Carpenter has always been prominent in Christian and temperance work. His wife was one of the leaders in the memorable “crusade” against the rumseller.

#### ALBERT W. CLOUSER.

Albert W. Clouser, clerk in grocery, was born September 14, 1852, in Ross County, and is a son of David and Eliza Clouser, both natives of this state. They had a family of four children, two sons and two daughters.

Albert, the subject of our sketch, was married the 26th day of November, 1879, to Miss Ida May Stingle, daughter of Robert Stingle, of Washington. He received his education at country schools. His youth was spent in this county, and has lived on a farm all his life until two years ago, since which he has followed civil engineering until about four months ago, when he went into Mr. Millikan's grocery as clerk. In politics is a Republican.

#### L. C. COFFMAN.

L. C. Coffman, lumber dealer, son of Nathan and Sarah Coffman. Born in this county, January 25, 1840. His parents were natives of this state. They had a family of eight children.

Our subject was married April 4, 1861, to Miss Alsina, daughter of Jackson and Nancy Rodgen, who lived near Good Hope, this county. Mr. Coffman has a family of six children: Elmira B., Nathen J., Grant, Elwert, Alberta and Lewis C. He be-

longs to lodge No. 107, F. A. M. He received his education in Delaware, Ohio, and Washington. He was reared in this county, and when nineteen years of age taught school. At the end of two years he went on his farm and remained there some ten or twelve years, then came to Washington to engage in the pork business. After being in that business for three years he went into the lumber business, in which he still continues successfully. Politically he is a Republican.

DR. HENRY C. COFFMAN.

Dr. Henry C. Coffman, druggist and physician, was born in Ripley, Brown County, Ohio, on the 4th day of August, 1823, and is a son of Henry and Margaret Coffman. His father is a native Kentucky, and his mother of Pennsylvania. They came to this state about the year 1800, with a family of seven children, four sons and three daughters. Henry, the subject of our remarks, was married in 1846, to Miss Mary J. Harlow, daughter of Jonas and Nancy Harlow, of Dublin, Franklin County, Ohio, and have been blessed with a family of eight children, six of whom are living: Jeanette, Marilla, Virogna, Tasso, Harry and Charles, and the two deceased are Angeline and Margaret.

He is a member of Temple Lodge, No. 107, F. A. M., and also of Fayette Lodge, No 227, Odd-fellows, and has been a practicing physician some thirty-five years, twenty-five of which has been at Washington, and is extensively engaged in the drug business, and one of the finest in the country.

He graduated at Columbus, in the year 1850, at the Starling Medical College. He first commenced the practice of medicine at Good Hope, Ohio, without horse, saddle or bridle, with but twenty-five cents in his pocket; and through his indomitable perseverance and hard work he made some thirty-five thousand dollars, and in one swoop had it all taken from him; but being a man of perseverance and an iron will, has again gained enough of this world's goods to be easy in life, and to-day does not owe a dollar of personal debts, and is now doing a business both in his store and practice second to none in the county.

JAMES F. COOK.

James F. Cook, sheriff of Fayette County, was born in this

county, October 19, 1854. He is a son of Isaac and Betsey Cook, the former a native of Ohio, and the latter of Virginia. They had a family of nine children—six sons and three daughters.

James, the subject of our remarks, was married in 1864 to Miss Mary A. Myers, daughter of John L. and Catherine Myers, of this county. They have a family of five children: Katie M., Lizzie L., Isaac T., James F., and John W.

Mr. Cook enlisted, July, 1861, in the three months service, and went to Camp Chase, where the command was disbanded. In 1862 he enlisted in Company K, 90th O. V. L., and was commissioned first lieutenant. In 1864 he was promoted to captain, and in 1865 was commissioned as major. Was mustered out of the service, June 13, 1865, at Camp Harker, Tennessee. He was at the battles of Stone River, Chickamauga, and all the engagements of the Atlanta campaign. He then came back with General Thomas, and was engaged in the battles of Franklin and Nashville.

He returned home and engaged in farming, until 1880, when he was elected sheriff of the county, which office he still holds. He is a member of Mount Sterling Lodge No. 269, I. O. O. F. He received his education in Madison Township, where he was born and raised. His father came to Fayette County in 1814, where he remained until his death, in 1876.

#### ELI CRAIG.

Eli Craig, county treasurer, Washington, was born in Wayne Township, Ohio, January 10, 1833. He is a son of David and Sarah Craig, the former a native of New Jersey, and coming to Ohio about the year 1815, and the latter a native of this state. They were blessed with ten children, six of whom are living.

Eli, our subject, was married June 17, 1858, to Miss May Ann Burnett, daughter of Thomas Burnett, of this county. They have two children, Thomas H. and David S., both grown to manhood.

Mr. Craig is a member of Temple Lodge No. 227, I. O. O. F., and also of the Methodist Church. He received a common school education, and may be classed among the self-made men of our county. He commenced in the mercantile business when but a boy, remaining with his father (who was a cripple) until 1869, since which time, in connection with his brother, he has carried on business very extensively in the I. O. O. F. building, on Court

Street. He was appointed treasurer in 1872, to fill the unexpired term of John Sayers, and in 1877 was elected to the same office, and re-elected in 1879. His youth, with the exception of some five years, was spent in this county.

#### ANDREW DEWITT.

Andrew DeWitt, raiser of fine stock, Washington, was born in Fayette County, August 23, 1813. He is a son of John and Polly DeWitt, the former a native of Kentucky, and the latter of Pennsylvania. The father came to Ohio about the year 1808, and the mother about the same time. They had a family of twelve children, ten of whom are living.

Andrew, our subject, was married April 19, 1842, to Miss Elizabeth Hire, daughter of George and Catharine Hire, of Ross County, this state. Twelve children, all living, is the result of this union: Mary C., Samantha, Thomas H., Harvey, Elizabeth E., Joan, John, Hannah B., Martin L., Jennie, Almeda, and George C.

Mr. DeWitt is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He received his education in Washington and in Ross County, and has spent his whole life in this county. For thirty-five years he has been engaged in raising the Rose of Sharon, Young Mary's, Filicies, Jantha's, and Flora stock of cattle. He is the owner of the horse that produced Ben Hamilton. He is from Alexander Norman and a Denmark mare.

Mr. DeWitt's farm consists of eight hundred and fifty-six acres, and he is one of the most extensive stock raisers in Ohio. In the pioneer days many wild animals, especially the black bear, inhabited the forests, and on one occasion when on his way home from the Rock Mills, in August, 1822, Mr. DeWitt treed two bears in one tree.

#### C. L. CURTIS.

C. L. Curtis, painter and paper-hanger, Washington, was born July 15, 1846, and is a son of Charles and Rachel Curtis, natives of Pennsylvania, who came to Ohio about the year 1800. They had a family of four children, two sons and two daughters. Our subject was married, in 1874, to Miss S. J. Kern, daughter of Jeremiah Kern, of Franklin County. They have one child, John Clyde.



Our subject enlisted in Company A, 3d O. V. I., in 1861, when only fifteen years of age, and remained with it a few weeks, when he was wounded in the hand, on the 6th of April, 1862, at Pittsburgh Landing, and went home on a furlough. When his hand got well he returned to his regiment, and remained until the close of the war. He then went to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and worked at his trade for about six years, when he came to Washington, where he is now permanently located with a partner, doing business under the firm name of Curtis & Barrett. They are both first-class workmen, and command a large share of the work in the county. He received his education in Pittsburgh, graduated at Duff's Commercial College, and his life was principally spent in the coal city.

SOLOMON WALKER ELY.

Solomon Walker Ely, gardener, Washington, was born in Ross County, October 1, 1825; was married August 23, 1849, to Miss Mary Cory, daughter of Israel Cory, near Frankfort, Ross County; lived in Ross County nineteen years; moved to Washington in 1857, and has remained here until the present time. They were the parents of six children, two of whom died in infancy, and two sons and two daughters living—Joseph N. married, and lives in Missouri; Anson I., whereabouts not known, most probably in Alaska Territory; Sarah E., single; Nora, married. His wife died in 1863, and he married for his second wife Mrs. H. A. Atkinson, of Madison County. They have by this marriage one son, twelve years of age, a sprightly lad.

Mr. Ely is a man of intelligence, and possesses a well-stored mind. He has read and thought much. In politics, he is a Republican; in religion, a Baptist. He owns and lives on a lovely little farm, containing four acres, on the Palmer pike, but a short distance from Washington.

FRED C. FOSTER.

Fred C. Foster, books and stationery, Washington, was born in Butler County, December 29, 1845, and is a son of Adam and Hannah Foster. His father is a native of Germany, and his mother of Ohio. They had a family of nine children, four sons and five

daughters. Fred C. was married July 15, 1875, to Miss Francis A. Greene, daughter of Patrick Greene, of Hocking County. They have two children: Mabel C. and Dane D. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He received a common school education in Butler County, where his life was spent until he was twenty-one years of age, when he came to Washington, where he embarked in several different kinds of business, until he finally settled down to the book and stationery business, in which, with all his opposition, he is doing a flourishing and profitable trade. His place of business is just below the post office, on Court Street.

#### JOHN S. FOSTER.

John S. Foster, liveryman, born in Clermont County, Ohio, on the 16th day of June, 1822, and is a son of Thomas and Sarah Foster. His father is a native of Virginia, and his mother of Pennsylvania. They immigrated to this state, in the year 1800, with a family of eight children, two sons and six daughters.

John S., our subject, was married in 1848, to Miss Margaret C. Thompson, daughter of Edward and Susan Thompson, of Thompson's Mills, Brown County, Ohio. They have a family of six children, five of whom are living: Susan T., Sarah B., Kate J., Mollie V., and John K., and one dead, Edward T.

Our subject enlisted as a captain of Fourth Ohio Independent Cavalry, and stood highest of any volunteer cavalry captain in the United States service. He has thirty-two regular battles inscribed on his banner; and his company was body guard of General McPherson for nearly two years, until his death, and in all his battles never witnessed a single defeat. He was mustered out and received an honorable discharge on the 22d of July, 1864. He is a member of Georgetown Lodge, No. 172, F. A. M., also a member of the Methodist Church, and was elected sheriff of Brown County, Ohio, in 1854, and served two years; received his education in Clermont County and at Granville, Ohio. He is now engaged in the livery and sale business at Washington, and has followed auctioneering some twenty years of his life, making a wide-spread reputation and a host of friends, as may be seen from the very extensive business he is engaged in.

## J. S. GOLDTRAP.

J. S. Goldtrap, supervising agent Singer Manufacturing Company, was born in Clermont County, Ohio, July 13, 1844, and is a son of Thomas and Mary M. Goldtrap, both natives of this state, and who had a family of twelve children, all of whom are living but two.

John S., our subject, was educated in Clermont County, where his youth was spent. He was married, February 22, 1873, to Miss Emma B. White, daughter of Dr. R. P. White, of Cincinnati; she was born May 22, 1854. They have had one child, Bessie May, born April 29, 1878. Mr. Goldtrap is a member of Temple Lodge, No. 227, I. O. O. F. At present, he is engaged as supervising agent for the Singer Manufacturing Company, with his office on Court Street, opposite the Arlington House, where he is doing an extensive business; his sales amounting to fifteen hundred dollars per month. He handles only the genuine Singer Machine, whose merits are well known all over the world. The sales of the company which he represents, during the year 1880, amounted to 538,609, being two thirds of all the machines sold in the United States, and an increase over their sales of the previous year of 107,442. Mr. Goldtrap keeps a full line of machine attachments, needles, etc., at his office.

## REDICK THOMAS GOODSON.

Redick Thomas Goodson, farmer and stock-raiser, Washington, is a son of James Goodson, who was a native of North Carolina, but came to Clinton County, Ohio, and settled on a farm a short distance north of Sabina, where he lived and died. He was the father of five children, four sons and one daughter: Ozias, married and moved to Missouri; Elizabeth, twice married, and lives in Greene County; Belshazzar, married, and lives in Highland County; Everett, died at the age of twelve.

The subject of this sketch was born October 3, 1818, and married Sela Sharp, daughter of John Sharp, who resides near Sabina, Clinton County. Eleven children have been born to them, three sons and eight daughters: Martha Jane, married, and lives in Indiana; John, married, and lives on the home farm; Dicy A., unmarried, and died at the age of twenty-five; Mary, married, and

deceased; Keziah, married, and lives in the neighborhood; Belle, married, and lives near her father's residence; Lydia, Rebecca, Moab, and Rosetta, single, and remain at home with their parents.

Mr. Goodson owned and lived on a farm in Clinton County for some twenty-five years, situated two miles south from Sabina, on the Greenfield pike. Nine years ago he disposed of that farm, and purchased the one where he now resides, known as the Fultz farm, being three miles west from Washington, on the south side of the Plymouth pike. This farm contains one hundred and nineteen acres, in a good state of cultivation, and is one of the many excellent farms of this township. He paid eighty dollars per acre for this farm, and considers it a bargain at that price. In politics he is a Republican, and in religion a Methodist. A well-to-do and much-respected family. He is without an early education, but a man of sense and excellent judgment.

#### THOMAS F. GARDNER.

Thomas F. Gardner, editor, Washington, was born in Newmarket, Ohio, February 18, 1832, and is a son of Seth and Elma S. Gardner, natives of Ohio, who had a family of three sons: George B., Mills, and Thomas F., our subject, who was married August 4, 1852, to Miss Susan Evans, daughter of Richard and Isabella Evans, of Washington. They have three children: Nannie B. and Charles F., living, and one who died in infancy.

Our subject enlisted in the 1st Ohio Cavalry, and after getting his hand broken was discharged, and afterward re-enlisted in a company of sharpshooters in the 60th Regiment, in front of Petersburg, where he remained until the close of the war, then he received an honorable discharge at Cleveland, in 1865, when the general discharge was made.

In 1849, he and his brother published a paper, the present *Register*, and when he was away he left his brother in charge of it. He afterward sold out to Pierce, who died, when the paper went into the hands of Samuel Pike, and he sold to W. G. Gould, and he to Beesley & Simmons, when Beesley died, and the administrator sold it to H. V. Kerr, who has since departed this life, and the paper is still continued by his son.

Our subject commenced his present paper September 17, 1879. He has filled the office of mayor and justice of the peace, which he

resigned on going into the army. After returning home he engaged in different kinds of mercantile business, until he started the paper of which he is now the editor. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Received his education while working at his trade, not having the advantages of the schools, and stands to-day among our self-made men, an honor to any one. His youth was spent at Newmarket. In politics he is a staunch Republican.

#### ACE GREGG.

Ace Gregg, judge common pleas court, Washington, was born October 4, 1845, in Jefferson Township, and is a son of John F. and Mary J. Gregg, both natives of Ohio, who have a family of six children, three sons and three daughters.

Ace, the subject of our sketch, was married, in the year 1871, to Miss Amelia J. Jones, daughter of Reuben and Matilda Jones, of Bloomingburg. He is a member of Temple Lodge No. 227, I. O. O. F., Washington, and also a member of the Royal Arcanum. He received his education in the Normal School at Lebanon, and his law lectures at Ann Arbor, Michigan University. Read law at Washington, with Hon. M. J. Williams, and commenced practice in the year 1870, under the firm name of Gregg & Corcoran, until 1880. During his practice he was prosecuting attorney for six years. He was elected judge of the common pleas court in the fall of 1880, and went on the bench on the first Monday in November, 1880, where he now presides.

#### O. M. GRUBBS.

O. M. Grubbs, blacksmith, Washington, was born August 30, 1823, in this county. He is a son of Stephen and Diana Grubbs, —both natives of Ohio,—who were the parents of eight children, seven of whom are living: Sarah, Oliver, Lorena, Harriet, Eliza, Manford, Louis, and Thomas, deceased.

Oliver, our subject, was married May 14, 1856, to Mary Jane, daughter of Arthur and Elizabeth Patton, of this county, who has borne him three children: Henry, Percival, and Jessie R.

Mr. Grubbs received his education in this county, lived on the old home farm until seven years of age, and at eighteen commenc-



ed blacksmithing, which he has successfully followed to the present. Politically he is a Republican.

M. B. GRUBBS.

M. B. Grubbs, contractor and builder, Washington, son of Stephen and Diana Grubbs, was born in Washington C. H., February 21, 1838. His father was a native of Virginia, and his mother of Ohio. They had a family of eight children.

Manford, our subject, was married, July 31, 1860, to Miss Ella D., daughter of Moses and Rebecca Adams of New Holland, Pick-away County. Five children are the fruits of this union: Werter, Charles, Stephen, Bessie, and Mamie. Mr. Grubbs was reared in this county, and taught school for ten or twelve years. In politics he is a Republican.

HORACE L. HADLEY.

Horace L. Hadley, attorney at law, Washington, was born in Sandwich, N. H. His father and mother, Withrop and Sybil Hadley, were natives of New Hampshire, where they still reside. They had a family of ten children, eight of whom are living.

Horace L., the subject of our remarks, was married September 1, 1868, to Miss S. Lizzie Emmerson, daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth Emmerson, of Massachusetts. They have one child, Olivia B. H. L.

On the 26th of August, 1862, Mr. Hadley enlisted in Company C, 5th Massachusetts, Col. Pearson commanding, and was mustered into the service on the 16th of October, following. This was a nine months regiment, but they were in the service nearly a year before they were mustered out, which was in the middle of July, 1863.

He read law with the Hon. Sidney C. Bancroft, until he went into the army, and after his discharge he went to Salem, Massachusetts, and finished his studies with Perry and Endicut. Mr. Endicut is now Supreme Judge of Massachusetts, and Mr. Perry, author of the celebrated law book, "Perry on Trust," is now dead. Mr. Hadley was admitted to the bar on the 16th of September, 1863, the year following his enlistment, at Newburyport, Massachusetts. He first located and commenced practice, November, 1863,

at Danfers, Massachusetts, where he continued until April 1, 1870. He then came to Ohio, and since October 1, 1874, he has been practicing in Washington, under the firm name of Maynard & Hadley, a firm well known in Fayette and surrounding counties as one which stands at the head of the profession. In 1881, was elected representative from Fayette County.

E. C. HAMILTON.

E. C. Hamilton, dentist, was born in Springfield, Ohio, December 23, 1836, and is a son of Henry A., and Sarah A. Hamilton, of Greene County, Ohio, who had a family of six children, and were natives of Maryland.

E. C. Hamilton, the subject of these remarks, was married in 1862, to Miss Amanda Wright, daughter of G. W. Wright, of Xenia, Ohio. She died in December, 1864, leaving one child, George E. He was again married, in 1869, to Miss Lucy E. Stoddard, of Wooster University, by whom he had four children: Mary L., Grace M., Stodard C., and Karl M.

Our subject enlisted in the 154th O. V. I., Company B. He served some five months and was honorably discharged, September, 1863. He then went to Cincinnati where he remained practicing dentistry until 1865, when he came to Washington where he has remained. He has been a practicing dentist for twenty-three years, enough to speak for his proficiency in the business. He is a member of Temple Lodge No. 227, I. O. O. F., also of the Presbyterian Church.

WILLIAM H. HAMMER.

- William H. Hammer, carpenter, a son of George and Mary Hammer, natives of Virginia, was born October 12, 1840, and is one of a family of twelve.

He was married January 19, 1871, to Miss Mellie, daughter of James G., and Telithe Jolly, of Lomberton, Clinton County, Ohio. Mr. Hammer is the father of five children: Howard R., Pearl B., Leota, Georgianna, and Claud H.

He enlisted in the 25th Northern Virginia Regiment, C. S. A., under Generals Lee and Jackson, and was engaged in thirty-two battles; some of the most important, of which, were Ridge Moun-

tain, Alleghany Mountain, Winchester, etc. At Spottsylvania C. H., Virginia, after having been three years in the confederate army, he was taken prisoner, and was confined at Point Lookout three months, and Elmyra, New York, twelve months. He was never wounded or sick while in the army.

He is a member of the Masonic Order, and of the Presbyterian Church. He was reared and educated in Virginia, where he lived until his removal to Ohio, March 20, 1867.

#### JOSEPH S. HARRIS.

Joseph S. Harris, Washington, was born in Clinton County, March 11, 1849. His father, James Harris, is a native of Ohio, and is now living with his second wife, in Clarke County. He had eight children by his first wife, two of whom died in infancy: Aman J., married, and lives in Yellow Springs, Greene County; Anna, married, and lives in Clinton County; George H., single, and lives on a farm in Missouri; Arthur W., single, living near Yellow Springs.

The subject of this sketch was married to Miss Lucinda Wright, daughter of Merritt Wright, of Xenia, September 28, 1871, and soon after their marriage commenced house-keeping in Xenia. They have three children, two sons and one daughter: Edgar W., John McCling, and Clara A. At the age of sixteen Mr. Harris commenced to learn the marble and monument business with Mr. Dodds, of Yellow Springs, in the year 1863. In 1864 Mr. Dodds moved to Xenia, where he opened up a more extensive business. Mr. Harris remained in his employ until 1866, when he enlisted in the regular army for three years, served out his time, and was honorably discharged. He at once returned home, and resumed his place with Mr. Dodds in the monument business, continuing with him until 1876, when he set up in business for himself at Xenia, and continued until March, 1880, when he returned to Washington, and opened a marble and granite establishment, which has steadily increased until the present time.

#### D. M. HAYS.

D. M. Hays, agriculturist, Washington, was born in Ross County, August 1, 1824, and is a son of James, jr., and Margaret Hays, and grandson of James Hays, sen., who was grandfather to President

Hayes. Grandfather James jr's father was a native of Kentucky, and his mother of Ohio. They had a family of ten children, seven sons and three daughters, all living.

The subject of our sketch is the eldest of the family, and was married, in 1848, to Miss Rebecca Mann, daughter of David and Harriet Mann, of this state. They have a family of six children living: Harriet E., Joseph A., Addison N., Margaret M., John B., and Alice D.; and six dead: James D., John W., George W., and two who died in infancy.

Mr. Hays is a member of Bloomingburg Lodge No. 449, F. & A. M., and also a member of the Grange, No. 599; he is also a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. His wife was called from him by death last August, after living together for thirty-three years. He now owns a farm of one hundred and twenty-four acres in this township, well cultivated, and is one of the thorough-going and enterprising farmers of the county. He received his education in Pike County, where his youth was principally spent. He is now extensively engaged in the agricultural implement business, and is doing his full share of the business in Washington.

#### BOMEN HESS.

Bomen Hess, undertaker, Washington, was born in Clinton County, August 20, 1838, and is a son of Fuller and Mary Hess, natives of Pennsylvania, who immigrated to Ohio in the year 1833, with a family of one child, Bomen, our subject, who was married in January, 1860, to Miss Sarah C. Cochran, daughter of Robert and Sarah Cochran, of Adams County. They are blessed with three children: Mary, Robert, and Elvira.

Mr. Hess is a member of Temple Lodge No. 227, I. O. O. F., and of Fayette Lodge No. 107, F. & A. M. He received his education in Washington, where the principal portion of his youth was spent. He has for the past six years been engaged in the business of undertaker at Washington, and is doing the principal portion of the business. He is a man generally known and well beloved by all who know him, hence his extensive business.

#### EPHRAIM HENKLE.

Ephraim Henkle, farmer and stock-raiser, Washington. His

parents were natives of Virginia. They came to Ohio in an early day, and located on the waters of main Paint Creek, one mile and a half above Washington. Here the subject of this sketch was born, April 23, 1818. At the age of ten his mother died, and from that time up to the present, Mr. Henkle has had to care for himself (the father abandoning the family).

He married Miss Mary S. Carr, daughter of Joshua Carr, March 12, 1840. In 1848 he bought seventy-eight acres of land in this township, some three miles west from the town of Washington, paying eight dollars per acre for the same. He at once removed to this farm, and has remained there until the present time.

Mrs. Henkle died March 4, 1871. They were the parents of ten children, five sons and five daughters: Ellen, died when a young woman, in the twenty-second year of her age; Mary Jane, married James A. Bush, and lives on her father's farm; William L., married, and lives on his farm in the neighborhood; Jason F., is thirty-four years of age, married to his second wife, and living in the town of Jasper. He is an ordained minister of the gospel in the Methodist Protestant Church, has been in the regular pastoral work for nearly six years, and is now serving his church in that relation at home, where he was born and raised. Noah S. is single, remaining at home with his father, and cultivating a portion of the home farm. Joel E. is married, and lives on his own farm in the neighborhood. Jesse C. is married, and lives in Madison County. Catharine J. is married, and lives in Jasper Township. Amanda S. is married, and lives in Bainbridge, Ross County. Almeda Lorena is single, and keeps house for her father.

Probably no man in the county has been more successful in the raising of a good family of children than Mr. Henkle. He has seen them all grown up to manhood and womanhood, kind, honest, industrious, religious (all being members of the Methodist Protestant Church). He has always been a public-spirited man, a man of enterprise and activity. For many years he served the county as infirmary director, giving the most perfect satisfaction, and for four years acted as assessor of the township. Although over age, yet at the earnest request of his many friends, he served as captain in the hundred days' service, and was taken prisoner at Cynthiaana, Kentucky. He owns a most excellent farm of one hundred and sixty acres, where he resides, paying as high as one hundred dollars per acre, without any buildings, for a portion of it. This is one of the best farms of its size in the county.



## MICHAEL HERBERT.

Michael Herbert, banker, Washington, was born near the city of Limerick, Ireland, September 25, 1829. As regards his genealogy, he has learned sufficient to know that it is considerably mixed, composed of various fonts, consisting of German-English and Spanish-French blood. On his father's side the former prevails; on his mother's, the latter. He received his school education in the "Emerald Isle." With his father's family he emigrated to Canada in 1840. He was early "thrown upon his own resources." He commenced the study of the printing business at London, Canada West, in 1842. In May, 1850, he left Canada, and migrated to Cincinnati, where he remained, pursuing his studies of "the art preservative," until November, 1855. He then came to Washington, this county, and accepted the foremanship of the office of the *Washington Register*. He had previously, during his sojourn in Cincinnati, become intimately acquainted with the editor of that paper, Mr. Elgar B. Pearce, they having "set 'em up" on various journals during their stay in the Queen City, and at ease they did labor together.

In April, 1861, he dropped "the stick and rule," and "fought, bled, and died for his country" during the three months' "sojer" campaign, as many great heroes have done in cases of similar "unpleasantness," and long afterward partook of regular rations! At the close of that ever-to-be-remembered, though brief campaign, owing to physical disability under which he then labored, he abandoned "the profession of arms," and again resumed the duties of his position on the *Register*. During his connection with that journal in the capacity mentioned, he performed considerable duty in the chair editorial,—wrote for and contributed largely to its columns.

In January, 1866, he commenced to act as clerk (book-keeper) in the First National Bank of Washington (which corporation became a private banking institution, styled and known as the Peoples and Drovers Bank, in April, 1878). In 1868 he was appointed teller of the bank, and at present writing (September, 1881,) still officiates in that position. He states that though he has handled millions of cash, he yet finds dollars of 1804 very scarce!

January 20, 1870, a very important episode transpired in the life of Mr. Herbert. He married! took unto himself as wife a most

estimable lady, Mrs. Virginia B. Pearce, widow of his langsyne friend, Mr. E. B. Pearce.

As a voyager on life's stormy sea, Mr. Herbert "pursues the even tenor of his way" in the endeavor to discharge, as best he can, and as seems to him right and proper, the various duties devolving upon him, feeling that "Time will make all things right," e'en though—

"There's many a change on Folly's bells  
Quite equals mud and oyster shells."

THOMAS HILDENBRAND.

Thomas Hildenbrand, farmer, Washington, was born in Jackson County, Ohio, March 13, 1847. He is a son of George and Rachel Hildenbrand, both natives of this state. They had a family of ten children, all living but three.

Thomas, the subject of our sketch, enlisted in September, 1864, in Company E, 179th O. V. I., and was mustered out June 17, 1865, at Columbus. He came here from Jackson County, in the year 1879, and is now living on his farm some three miles north of Washington.

JOSEPH HIDY.

Joseph Hidy, attorney-at-law, Washington, was born in this county, August 23, 1854. He is a son of Urban and Mary A. Hidy, natives of Ohio, who reared a family of five children, two dead and three living.

Joseph, the subject of our sketch, is a member of the Jeffersonville lodge of Freemasons. He received his education at the common school, and then took a philosophical course, receiving the degree of bachelor of philosophy at Buchtel College, Akron, this state. He then went to Ann Arbor, Michigan, and took a collegiate course, graduating in the spring of 1878. He was admitted to the bar in April, 1878, and commenced practice the following May, under the firm name of Savage and Hidy.

W. J. HORNEY.

W. J. Horney, county commissioner and farmer, was born in Jefferson Township, this county, on the 20th of February, 1831,

and is a son of Jeffrey and Catherine Horner. He was a native of North Carolina, and immigrated to this county, in 1805, she of Virginia, and came here in 1815. The family consisted of nine children.

W. J. Horney, our subject, was married, in 1853, to Sallie A. McMillen, daughter of John and Martha McMillen, of this county. The marriage has been blessed with four children: Edwin E., Ida F., Eugene W., and Mary C., all living, two others dying in infancy.

He, during the "late unpleasantness," assisted in driving Morgan back to Kentucky. He was first lieutenant of Company G, 168th O. V. I., and is a member of Pleasant View Baptist Church. He received his education in this county, where his youth was spent, and is now serving his second term as county commissioner, and owns three hundred and twenty-five acres of land near Jeffersonville. (See Jefferson Township.)

#### R. C. HUNT.

R. C. Hunt, civil engineer, was born, December 1, 1851, in Warren County, Kentucky, and is a son of Weldon and Nancy Hunt. His father is a native of North Carolina, his mother of Kentucky. They had a family of nine children.

R. C. Hunt was married, the 16th of February, 1881, to Miss Lida Saxton, a daughter of George Saxton, of Washington. He has been a civil engineer for ten years, and still holds that position. He received his education at Cave Springs Academy, in Logan County, Kentucky; studying civil engineering at the same place. His office is located on Court Street, Washington.

#### GEORGE C. JENKINS.

George C. Jenkins, grocer, was born in Franklin, Ross County, Ohio, November 13, 1842, and is a son of James M. and Sarah Jenkins. His father is a native of Ohio, and his mother of Pennsylvania; they had a family of four children.

Our subject, the only son, was married December 14, 1869, to Miss Mary E. McLean, daughter of Joseph McLean, of this county; they have four children: Mertie M., Dio L., Lucy D., and Harvey G., all living.

Our subject enlisted the 19th of May, 1861, in Company B, in

the 21st Illinois Infantry, and served with this regiment some two months, and then was attached to the 2d Illinois Light Artillery, where he served two and a half years; when he was promoted to second lieutenant in 1st Alabama cavalry, U. S. V., and was again promoted to captain; when on the 10th of March, 1865, he was wounded, in the battle of Monroe's cross roads, in the left arm and right instep, which kept him off duty some three months; when he returned to his command on the 3d of July, 1865. This was the last regular engagement he was in, and after serving four years, five months and one day, he was, on the 20th of October, 1865, honorably discharged. He was in twenty-seven regular engagements, besides hundreds of minor battles. He is a member of the Methodist Church, also of the Grand Army of the Republic. He received his education at Washington, where his youth was spent. He is now engaged in the grocery business, of which he has his full share of patronage.

SOLOMON F. JOHNSON.

Solomon F. Johnson, coal dealer and farmer, is the son of Thomas T. and Mary Johnson, who were natives of Virginia; but came with their parents to this state, in an early day, when they were quite young. His father first settled in Greene County, and his mother in Warren County. After their marriage they removed to Springfield Illinois, where they remained some three years; when they removed to the State of Indiana and remained a short time, then they returned to Ohio and settled in Fayette County, where the mother died, at the age of seventy-two, and the father at the advanced age of eighty. They were the parents of seven children, four daughters and three sons. Anna, married to Simeon Creamer, now deceased. She remains a widow and lives near the line of Clinton and Fayette counties. Rachel died at the age of twelve. Amos Thornburg, married and lives in Jacksonville, Oregon. Martha was unmarried, and died in Springfield, Illinois, at the age of eighteen. Lydia married for her first husband Wesley Creamer, and after his decease, she married Mathias Sheeley for her second husband. She is a resident of this county. William Todd married and moved to the State of Iowa some years ago.

Solomon F., the subject of this sketch, was born near Paintersville, Greene County, Ohio, December 31, 1824. He married Miss

Mary Creamer, July 19, 1846, daughter of Simeon and Elizabeth Creamer of this county. The mother died in 1842, and the father in 1865. Mrs. Johnson descends from a most excellent family. Mr. Johnson was engaged in the mercantile business in Jamestown, Greene County, Ohio, from 1846 to 1849, when he sold out his mercantile business and moved to this county, where he has continuously resided until the present time.

Mr. Johnson spent several years, after his removal to this county, in farming, and selling goods and groceries in Jeffersonville and West Lancaster.

In 1857, he moved to Washington, and was engaged in the grain and grocery business until April, 1858, when he became deputy sheriff of the county, which office consumed his time up to August, 1860,\* when on the third day of that month, he was appointed station agent for the the town of Washington, by the Cincinnati, Wilmington and Zanesville Railroad Company, now known as the Cincinnati and Muskingum Valley Railroad. In a very short time after his appointment as railroad agent, he was appointed agent of the Adams Express Company, which position he held for some fourteen years. Mr. Johnson held the position of railroad agent, at Washington, for seventeen years; resigning August 3, 1877.

In 1862, he commenced the selling of coal in Washington, and has continued in the business up to the present time. For many years he was the only dealer in coal in the town, and few men here handled so large an amount of coal as has Mr. Johnson. The year previous to Mr. Johnson's commencing the coal business, only forty five car loads of coal were required to supply the trade of the town. Mr. Johnson has seen such an increase in the coal demand, that more than one thousand car loads have been disposed of in a single year. Mr. Johnson has always been considered a safe, honest and reliable business man; giving strict attention to business, and as a result, has accumulated quite an amount of valuable property. He owns a fine farm of one hundred and fifty acres adjoining the town, west, on the C. & M. V. Railroad. Also, a very fine new brick residence, where he resides, on North Street, between Court and East streets; also, quite a number of valuable pieces of property in the town; as well as some fifty-nine hundred dollars of bank stock, in the Peoples and Drovers Bank of the town.

Mr. and Mrs. Johnson are the parents of nine children, five of



whom are deceased: Theresa and Willie died in infancy, Clara Bell at the age of twelve, Laura at the age of fifteen, and Nellie at the age of twelve.

Theodore Frank is a young man of much promise. He remains single and takes good care not to leave his mother's bed and board. He has been connected with the Peoples and Drovers Bank of Washington for a number of years, and is regarded as a safe, upright business young man. He received his education in the schools of the town.

Lucy May and Emma Cary, are young ladies, both single and at home with their parents; both being graduates of the high school of the town, and much respected by all.

Charley Card is a lad of eighteen, attending school, and during vacation assisting his father in the coal business.

In politics Mr. Johnson is a Republican. In religion, a Quaker. He is a Freemason, being a member of Lodge No. 107, of this town.

Mrs. Johnson is a consistent member of the Presbyterian Church.

#### FELIX H. KNOTT.

Felix H. Knott, physician and surgeon, Washington, was born in Fayette County, February 21, 1851. He is a son of Ananias and Mary Knott, natives of Pennsylvania, who came to Ohio about the year 1845, with a family of five children, two sons and three daughters.

Felix, our subject, was married in 1871, to Miss Samantha DeWitt, daughter of Anderson and Elizabeth DeWitt, of this county. They have a family of two children, Lulu and Wallace.

Mr. Knott received his education in Cincinnati, at the Eclectic Medical College, where he graduated in 1871. He commenced practicing in 1869, and practiced at Monticello, Illinois, for some three years and a half. After this he settled in Washington, where he has since resided. He commenced reading medicine at the age of twelve, with his father, who was also a physician, at Monticello, Illinois. He had accumulated quite a nice property, and had money upon which to live comfortably, but upon account of his wife's health was compelled to leave there at considerable of a sacrifice. At one time he lost \$7,000, going security. By faithfulness to business he has gained a practice and reputation second to none.

## SHEP. LOGAN.

Shep. Logan, deputy clerk, Washington, was born in Washington, October 21, 1853. He is a son of Wilson B. and Mary V. Logan, both natives of this state. They had a family of four children, three sons and one daughter: James W., Sina V., Clayton C., and Shep.

Shep., our subject, has been deputy county clerk some four years, and now fills that position. He received his education in Washington, where the principal portion of his life has been spent. His father was captain of Company D, 175th O. V. I., and was killed at the battle of Franklin, Tennessee, on the 30th of November, 1864, after passing through all the hard-fought and bloody battles up to that time.

## MARTHA E. LONG.

Mrs. Martha E. Long, daughter of George and Mary Bohrer (whose biographies appear in the history of Marion Township), was born May 1, 1821. Her father, when she was three years of age, removed to Washington, where the family resided until 1828. They then removed to New Holland, Pickaway County, where Mr. Bohrer died.

August 5, 1846, she was married to Alexander Long, of Chillicothe, (born January 26, 1818,) and soon after began house-keeping at New Holland, where her husband followed his trade of harness-making for twenty years. They afterward kept hotel at that place for several years. They were blessed with four children: Alice, born January 18, 1848; George A., born July 25, 1850; Sallie L., born December 8, 1854; and Lucy J., born October 11, 1860. Alice died April 24, 1849, at the age of fifteen months. Sallie L. died January 1, 1878.

In 1863 Mrs. Long had the misfortune of losing her husband, who died of consumption August 12th of that year.

After her husband's death, Mrs. Long remained in New Holland five years, when she removed to Warsaw, Indiana, where she engaged in the hotel business. She remained in that state till 1870, and then returned to Ohio, and again opened a private boarding-house, which she still continues on West Court Street.

Mrs. Long is widely known throughout the county as an exemplary lady, and her generosity has become proverbial. No weary, destitute traveler goes from her door unfed; and, although having a family of her own to provide for, yet thirteen homeless children have found an asylum beneath her hospitable roof, several of whom have grown to maturity and married.

Mrs. Long's latter days have been saddened by the death of her son George, who departed this life February 7, 1881. He was educated at New Holland and Bloomingburg, and afterwards followed the trade of blacksmithing, and later that of sign painting. He belonged to Company B, 6th regiment Ohio National Guards, and was a member of the I. O. O. F., by which order he was buried.

We append the resolutions of respect to his memory from both of these orders, with an obituary notice from the *Fayette County Republican*, which show the esteem in which he was held by those who knew him best:

"DEATH OF GEORGE LONG."

"On Monday morning George Long breathed his last, after suffering long with consumption. George was a good-hearted young man, who possessed many excellent qualities, and while his health permitted was industrious to a great degree. And could he have lived in the enjoyment of good health, his genius would have secured for him a reputation as an artist to which but few attain. George was in the thirty-first year of his age, and until the last three or four years his prospects for a long life were as flattering as those of any young man in our city. George had many warm friends, and was universally respected by our citizens. He was a member of the Independent Order of Odd-fellows, and by which order he was buried, in the family cemetery at New Holland, Pickaway County, Thursday afternoon."

RESOLUTIONS OF RESPECT.

At the meeting of the committee appointed from Company B, 6th regiment O. N. G., to prepare resolutions relative to the death of Corporal George Long, the following were offered by Orderly Sergeant Maynard, and adopted:

WHEREAS, Death has taken another name from our company roster, and another comrade in early manhood from our ranks; therefore,

*Resolved*, That this command has learned with deep regret the

death of Corporal George Long, in the prime of manhood and usefulness.

*Resolved*, That in Corporal Long this command loses an earnest and devoted fellow soldier—prompt, willing, and disciplined.

*Resolved*, That an escort of a non-commissioned officer and twelve privates—as prescribed by regulations—be sent with the remains of the deceased.

*Resolved*, That a copy of these resolutions be given to the Washington C. H. papers for publication, and a copy of the same transmitted to the family of the deceased.

First Lieutenant J. L. Millikan, orderly sergeant H. B. Maynard, privates M. Barclay, Willis M. Pine, Frank Edwards.

I. O. O. F. RESOLUTIONS ON THE DEATH OF GEORGE A. LONG.

WHEREAS, It has pleased Almighty God in his providence to remove from earth our friend and Brother, George A. Long, at Washington C. H., February 7, 1881, aged thirty years; therefore, be it

*Resolved*, That while we humbly bow to the will of our eternal Father, we deeply deplore the loss of our beloved brother.

*Resolved*, By his death society has lost a good citizen, this lodge a worthy member, and his mother and sister a kind son and brother.

*Resolved*, That we tender to the mother and sister of the deceased our heartfelt sympathy in their hour of deep affliction.

*Resolved* That a copy of these resolutions be sent to the mother and sister of the deceased, and the same be published in the county papers.

By order of Temple Lodge No. 227, I. O. O. F.

S. L. Hooker, O. H. Saxton, H. Shook, committee.

JOSHUA MAHAN.

Joshua Mahan, county commissioner, was born in Ross County, Ohio, December 18, 1836, and a son of Joshua and Sophia Mahan. His father is a native of Virginia, and his mother of Maryland. They came to this state about the year 1813, with a family of three children, one son and two daughters.

The subject of our sketch was married, September, 1858, to Miss Margaret Plyley, daughter of Joseph and Margaret Plyley, of Ross

County. They have a family of five children: John C., Spencer, Mary B., Rosco L., Dilla May, and three who died in infancy.

He is a member of Bloomingburg Lodge, No. 449, F. A. M., and also a Granger. He received his education in Ross County, where his youth was spent. He was elected county commissioner last fall two years ago, and still fills that office. He has one of the many fine farms in Madison Township, and is one of the best and most enterprising farmers in the county. He is a very social, pleasant man, and one who is well qualified to fill the responsible position he now holds. (See Madison Township.)

#### C. H. MARK.

C. H. Mark, principal of the high school, was born in this county, November 13, 1852. He is a son of Thomas H. and Sina Mark, natives of this state, who have a family of three children.

C. H. Mark, the subject of our sketch, was married, October 7, 1875, to Miss Mary E. Guthrie, a step-daughter of Dr. McAfee, of Staunton, this county. They have one child, Ernest G.

Our subject is a member of the Methodist Church. He received his education in country schools, but attended the National Normal School at Lebanon two years, in 1872 and 1873.

When but sixteen years of age he commenced teaching school, and is now the principal of the high schools of Washington. He is a self-made man, and by his genial disposition has endeared himself to all who know him.

#### HENRY MARK.

Henry Mark, farmer and stock raiser, is a son of Henry and Naoma Mark, who came from Pennsylvania, in 1815, and settled on the west bank of Sugar Creek. They were the parents of eight children, three sons and five daughters. Cynthia A., married and lives in Leesburg, Highland County, this state. Anthony W., married and lives in Edgar County, Illinois. Mary, married to Stephen Stafford and lives near Staunton. Harriet, married but is dead. Lewis H., married and resides in the neighborhood. Hulda Jane, married and lives with her father. Rachel, married to John Conner and lives in the neighborhood.

The mother died some years since. The father, now more than



eighty years of age, is living on Leesburg pike, near Sugar Creek, being one of the oldest residents of the township.

Henry, our subject, was born November 29, 1834, and married Amanda A. Rone, daughter of Martin and Sophia Rone, (whose biography appears in this book,) April 15, 1857. Soon after their marriage, they commenced house-keeping on the farm, located on the east side of Sugar Creek, where they have continuously resided until the present time.

They have had ten children born unto them, three sons and seven daughters: Alice, Joseph E., Eliza J., Ada S., Annie, died in infancy; Naoma J., Charles E., Miriam, died in infancy; Frederick M., and Mary E. The children living are all at home with their parents except Joseph E., temporarily absent, attending school at the Ohio Wesleyan University at Delaware, Ohio.

Mr. Marks owns a very valuable farm of one hundred and fifty-one acres where he lives. A short time since, he erected a residence, which he occupies, at a cost of more than four thousand dollars. He owns a valuable farm of one hundred and twenty-six acres, on the south side of the Wilmington pike, about one mile west from Sugar Creek, in Concord Township. Also, another farm of eighty-one acres on Sugar Creek.

Our subject has been remarkably successful in all his efforts of life. He has attended to his one legitimate business, that of farming and stock raising, through high and low prices, used good judgment and practiced economy.

This is a Christian family, members of the Methodist Church, ascribing their success in life to the blessing of God in a very great degree.

#### HORATIO B. MAYNARD.

Horatio B. Maynard, attorney at law, Washington, was born in Holden, Massachusetts, October 12, 1826. He is a son of John P. Maynard, born in Westborough, Massachusetts, 1792, (his father, Benjamin, was born in 1761,) and Roxy, born in Holland, Massachusetts, 1798. They had a family of five children, and still live in their native state.

Our subject was married at Washington, in 1856, to Miss Kesiah Blakemore, daughter of William H. and Ann W. Blakemore. They have a family of seven children: Hulbert B., John P., Wal-

ter, May, Anna, Augusta F., Horatio B., who are living, and one, Cleora, died in infancy.

In August, 1862, Mr. Maynard enlisted in the 114th O. V. I., and resigned in February, 1863. He was in the battles of Chickasaw Bluffs, Arkansas Post, etc. He was prosecuting attorney of Fayette County in 1868-9, and is now a member of the legal profession under the firm-name of Maynard & Hadley. He was educated in Ludlow, Vermont, and passed his youth in New Hampshire. Was for two years assistant superintendent of the Black River Academy, of Vermont.

THOMAS M'ELWAIN.

Thomes McElwain, attorney-at-law, is the son of William and Maria C. McElwain, *nee* Nye, who were born in Kentucky. Our subject was born July 24, 1843, in Washington. He attended the public schools of that place until the war broke out, when he volunteered as a private in Company A, 1st Ohio Cavalry, served three years, and was honorably discharged. After his return home, he was married to Miss Lydia K. Davis, in 1867, since which he has continued in the practice of law in the place of his nativity.

JOSEPH M'LEAN.

Joseph McLean, farmer, Washington, was born in Fayette County, Pennsylvania, June 21, 1803, and came to Ohio in 1806, locating in Ross County with the family, where they remained till February, 1810, when they came to this county and township, where he has since lived, save three years, when he served an apprenticeship with a cabinet-maker. He was married, March 5, 1829, to Lucinda Shobe, who has borne him five sons and three daughters. Four of the sons have passed to a better land.

Mr. McLean was a cabinet-maker until seventeen years after his marriage, when he removed to his farm. He has served as fund commissioner, infirmary director, township trustee, clerk, and treasurer. His official career was honest, upright, and public-spirited. He was reared in the Presbyterian faith, being a member of that denomination until 1849, when he joined the Methodist Episcopal Church, with which he has since been associated. He was a member of the Sons of Temperance during the existence of that organ-

ization. He is one of Fayette's pioneers, and has many warm friends and a respected family. Mr. McLean has contributed largely to this work, for which he will be held in grateful remembrance by the compilers and patrons.

JUDGE DANIEL M'LEAN.

Judge Daniel McLean, banker, Washington, is a son of Duncan and Elizabeth (McGarraugh) McLean, and was born October 3, 1805. His father is a native of Scotland, his mother of Pennsylvania. They came to Ohio in 1805, accompanied by three children. He died when Daniel was but three years of age.

On the 20th of November, 1829, our subject married Helena Boyd, daughter of John and Macy Boyd, of Highland County. The family consists of four children: John, Duncan, Joseph M., and Mary; Elizabeth, Sarah, and Mary J., deceased.

He is a member of Fayette Lodge No. 107, and Chapter 103, F. & A. M., and Ely Commandery No. 28. He received his education in a log school house. Was appointed associate judge by the governor, and afterward by the legislature. He was regarded as an honest and upright judge, and his decisions gave general satisfaction. He was county surveyor for a period of ten years, and has filled other offices of public trust. He is now president of the Peoples and Drovers Bank (formerly First National Bank), and can generally be found in the bank during banking hours. The judge is a self-made man, closely identified with the progress made by the community, and beloved and esteemed by all who know him.

To the generous contributions of Judge McLean, his uniform courtesy, and vast fund of information, which under all circumstances he was ever ready to give, we are indebted for the greater part of the pioneer history of this county.

HON. JOHN L. MYERS.

Hon. John L. Myers, farmer, Homer, Champaign County, Illinois, was born in Botetourt County, Virginia, on the 7th of August, 1803, being a son of Samuel and Elizabeth S. Myers. His father was a native of Pennsylvania, and was born June 11, 1776, just twenty-two days prior to the Declaration of Independance. His mother was born in Shepherdstown, Virginia, in the Shenandoah

Valley. In 1807 they immigrated to Ohio, accompanied by five children, four sons and one daughter, (three more were added after their arrival in the Buckeye State,) and settled in this county in the same year—three prior to the organization of the same.

Our subject was united in marriage with Catharine Vance, daughter of General William and Mary (Scott) Vance, of this county, November 11, 1828. The union was blessed with nine children, of whom seven survive: Lucy C., Mary A., John J., Martha J., Matthew T. S., Catharine M., Adaline V. Those deceased are: James V., and Elizabeth S.

Mr. Myers has engaged extensively in importing and raising superior cattle for the Scioto Importing Company, of Chillicothe. Through his indefatigable efforts the country has been stocked with a very fine grade of cattle, many of which have taken premiums at the various fairs.

In 1874-5, during the administration of Governor Allen, he served his county in the legislature, to the satisfaction of his constituents. He is now living in Homer, Champaign County, Illinois. His first wife died in 1867, and he again married, Mrs. Custer, *nee* Miss Ocheltree, who still survives. In politics he is a Republican, but was originally a Whig. He was an intimate friend of General Batteal Harrison, and in 1828 took a trip with him to Missouri. Here they purchased three hundred head of cattle, which they drove to Ohio, thence to Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

Mr. Myers is an amiable gentleman, and though nearly four score years of age, retains much of his youthful vigor. The compilers of this work acknowledge the many courtesies extended them by him while on a recent visit to his old home.

#### JOHN MILLIKAN.

John Millikan, grocer, Washington, was born in this county, December 15, 1828. He is a son of Jesse and Lydia Millikan. His father is a native of North Carolina, and his mother of Virginia. They immigrated to Ohio in the year 1796, with a family of ten children.

John, the subject of our remarks, was married, in 1851, to Miss Ann F. Dawson, daughter of Abraham and Eva Dawson, of Virginia, who came to Ohio in 1831. They have a family of four children: Anna M., Jessie B., Lillie K., and Louis Frank, all living.

He is a member of Fayette Lodge No. 107, F. & A. M., and also of Temple Lodge No. 227, I. O. O. F. In the latter lodge he has filled all the chairs, and served as junior warden in the former. He is also a member of Fayette Chapter No. 103, and of Ely Commandery No. 28. He filled the office of coroner from 1870 to 1872, and was elected sheriff of the county for four years, and a rail-roader two years, after which he entered into the grocery business, which he still follows. In 1849, he crossed the plains to California, where he spent two years in mining, which was very remunerative. He has been considerable of a wanderer, having been through nearly all the states in the Union, and some of the territories, before he was of age. His father was one of the first settlers of Fayette County, the first county surveyor, and the first postmaster, in the county; also, the first county clerk. He died in August, 1835. Our subject received his education in Fayette County, where his life has been spent, with the exception of the time he was traveling, and in California.

WILLIAM W. MILLIKAN.

William W. Millikan, editor Fayette County *Herald*, Washington, was born in South Bend, Indiana, on the 24th of July, 1845. He is a son of William and Emma Millikan. His father is a native of Ohio, and his mother of New York. They have a family of eight children, five of whom are living.

William W., the subject of this sketch, was married in December, 1874, to Miss Anna Smith, daughter of L. W. and Lydia Smith, of Indiana. They are blessed with one child, Susie May. Mr. Millikan received his education in Fayette County. His youth was spent principally in Laporte, Indiana. He has been in Washington some twenty-two years, engaged in the printing business, and has been doing business with his father some twelve years. His father is the present representative of Fayette County, a position he filled four years ago, and has been editor over fifty years.

R. C. MILLER.

R. C. Miller, attorney-at-law, Washington, was born in this county, January 23, 1853. He is a son of Robert and Maria Miller, natives of Ohio, and his grandparents were natives of Virginia.



His parents had but one child, our subject, who was married March 29, 1881, to Miss Eva J. Parrett, daughter of Benjamin and Nancy Parrett, of this county. He received his education in Washington, and studied law under Gregg & Creamer of that place. He was admitted to the bar December 7, 1880, and commenced practice in April, 1881. In politics he is a Republican. When only eighteen years of age he engaged in the livery business, which he followed for some three years, when he sold out and went West, where he remained about three years, returned, and commenced the study of law, and has remained here until the present time.

JOHN H. PARRETT.

John H. Parrett, farmer, and member of the State Board of Equalization, was born in Ross County, October 11, 1821, and is a son of Joseph F. and Sarah Barrett, natives of Virginia, who came to Ohio in September, 1814, with a family of ten children.

John H., our subject, was married on the 25th day of December, 1850, to Miss Sarah A. Harper, daughter of Caleb and Mary Harper, of Ross County. They have a family of four children: Caleb H., Joseph, Mollie, and Sallie. Mr. Parrett is a member of the Presbyterian Church. He was county commissioner and justice of the peace of Wayne Township for some three years. He has a farm of two hundred and fifty acres seven miles south of Washington, adjoining the village of Good Hope, where he makes his home. He is one of the most enterprising farmers of the county, and a man of influence wherever he is known.

J. H. PATTON.

J. H. Patton, attorney-at-law, Washington, was born in Fayette County, September 6, 1849, and is a son of James and Ellen Patton, natives of Ohio, who have a family of four children, two sons and two daughters.

The subject of our remarks was married, December 3, 1870, to Miss S. E. Durnell, daughter of William Durnell. They are blessed with three children: Glenn, Daisy, and Nellie. He received his education at Lebanon, at the South Salem Academy, and commenced the study of law with the Hon. M. J. Williams, of Washington, and when twenty years of age commenced practice, which

was in 1869. His youth was principally spent in Fayette County.

#### ISAAC PAVEY.

Isaac Pavey, farmer, Memphis. The nativity of the original Pavey family is unknown. Among the earliest settlers on Lee's Creek, in Highland County, was Isaac Pavey, the grandfather of this subject. He was from Kentucky, and was a preacher of the Methodist Church and a farmer. He was born in Maryland. His children were Charles, Elizabeth, William, Nancy Peggy, Sally, John and Thomas. Charles married Lucinda Bocoek, Elizabeth married John Barger, Nancy married Warner Mann, Peggy married Thomas Andrew, Sally married Isaac McKay, John married Betséy West, and Thomas married Sally Johnson.

William, the second son of the family, and father of our subject, married Anna Johnson, daughter of William and Jane (Dowden) Johnson, of Fayette County. He died in 1862, his wife in 1851. They were parents of Jane, Isaac, William, Mary, George, John, Henry, Sophia, Elizabeth, James and Eliza. By a second marriage, to Mrs. Jerdina Kirby, (Johnson,) he was the father of three sons and one daughter: Charles, Thomas A., Keturah and Gilbert A.

Isaac, our subject, was born in Green Township, near the Clinton County line, March 15, 1831. He was brought up to hard work. His education was of the ordinary kind. On the 18th day of August, 1852, he was married to Margaret E., daughter of Jacob and Susan (Heller) Heidwohl; they were of Dutch descent, and natives of Virginia. They came to this state about the year 1837. Mrs. Pavey was born in Jefferson County, Virginia, April 25, 1834. She is the only surviving member of the family. To the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Pavey, the following named children have been born: Alice Jane, born May 13, 1855, married Robert Todhunter, October, 1879. Elmira A., born May 3, 1858, married Cornelius McCoy, November 12, 1880. Junius, born March 4, 1861; Darius, born February 14, 1862; William H., born April 6, 1863, died August 1, 1864; Charles Edward, born January 16, 1868, died September 29, 1875; Elva, born December 26, 1869, died October 6, 1875; John F., born April 11, 1872, died July 31, 1872.

Mr. Pavey lived a short time in Hardin County, this state, and located where he now lives, in the year 1867. He owns and cultivates nearly four hundred acres of choice land near Lee's Creek,

and twelve miles from Washington. Mrs. Pavey has been connected with the Methodist Church since 1850.

Our subject is an ardent Republican, and an energetic farmer. His brothers, James and Henry, served in the Union army during the late war. The last named was for a time a prisoner of war.

T. K. PERDUE.

T. K. Perdue, county surveyor, Washington, was born in this county, July 30, 1838, and is a son of Gershorn and Abigail Perdue. He is a native of Virginia, she of New Jersey. The father came to this state in 1813, and the mother some time later; the marriage resulted in seven children.

T. K., the youngest, was married April 30, 1868, to Jane M. Smith, daughter of Isaac and Mary Smith, of this county, which marriage resulted in six children: Whittier, Mira, Edith, Alice, Norton and Homer; all living.

He served as infirmary director for six years, and has been in the nursery business since attaining his majority, which was also the means of supporting his father—the nursery was started in 1815.

In the fall of 1880, he was elected county surveyor, and is now serving in that capacity. Himself and wife are members of the Society of Friends. The business of the nursery is conducted under the firm name of M. P. & T. K. Perdue.

HENRY ROBINSON.

Henry Robinson, clothier, Washington, was born in Washington, in the year 1819, in the public square and in the jail house; his father being the sheriff of the county at the time. He is a son of Robert and Sarah Robinson. His father was a native of Pennsylvania, and held the office of sheriff four years, and was also representative of the county, and one of its oldest pioneers. He had a family of twelve children.

Henry, the subject of our remarks, was married in the year 1847, to Miss Maria L. Dawson, daughter of Abraham and Anna Dawson, of Virginia. She was living at Mr. Robert Robinson's house at the time. She died in 1852, leaving a loving husband and two children to mourn her loss—Mary, one of the children, having since died, and Emma L. who still survives.

He was again married, in 1872, to Miss Phoebe A. Albaugh, daughter of Jacob and Sarah Albaugh, of this state. He filled the office of county auditor from 1850 to 1859. He has been a member of the Odd-fellows for a number of years, and was one of the charter members of the encampment.

Our subject is now extensively engaged in the clothing business at Washington.

M. S. SAGER.

M. S. Sager, wholesale and retail tinware, Washington, was born in Mount Vernon, Ohio, December 25, 1831, and is a son of Charles and Jane (Smith) Sager. His father was a Dane and his mother a Virginian. His father came to this county when he was but sixteen years of age, and his mother many years ago. They had a family of seven children.

Mr. Sager, the subject of our sketch, was married, in 1859, to Miss Ellen McMaster, daughter of John O. and Mary McMaster, of this county. They have two children living: Henry P. and Adolphus W., and Emma, who died some seventeen years ago.

Our subject is a self-made man, never having the advantages of an education; but from his untiring energy, he has become master of his business, and at one time had amassed a fortune; but by his good nature was induced to go on paper until it swept nearly all he had. He has now some fifteen thousand dollars worth of machinery lying idle for the want of means, and which if put in motion would soon regain his lost fortune. He is a man of too much energy to lie still, and with half a chance he will come out all right.

DR. S. S. SALISBURY.

Dr. S. S. Salisbury, physician, Washington, was born in Georgetown, Brown County, this state, January 29, 1848, and is a son of John and Mary Salisbury. His father is a native of Pennsylvania, and his mother of Virginia. They had a family of nine children, and came to this state about the year 1810.

Mr. Salisbury was married, in 1875, in Hillsboro, this state, to Miss Anna B. Brown, daughter of S. R. and Sarah Brown, of Hillsboro.

He is a member of Fayette Lodge No. 107, F. & A. M., and is Master of the same. Also a member of Fayette Chapter No. 103, and of Ely Commandry No. 28. Also of Temple Lodge No. 227, I. O. O. F. He and his wife are both members of the Presbyterian Church. He received his education at Lebanon, this state, and at Peru, Illinois. He studied medicine with Dr. W. H. McGrauaghian of Maysville, Kentucky. Attended medical lectures, in Philadelphia, at Hahnemann Medical College, and there graduated, March 10, 1873. He commenced practice at Washington, May 10, 1873, and has continued to the present time.

## WILLIAM SCOTT.

William Scott, agent for Adams Express Company, Washington, was born in Muskingum County, Ohio, August 29, 1858. He is a son of William and Mary Ann Scott, natives of Ireland, who emigrated from there about the year 1840, with a family of five children, three sons and two daughters.

William, our subject, was married October 8, 1878, to Miss Laura Crawford, daughter of Charles and Susan Crawford, of Zanesville, Ohio. They have one child, Mary Ella.

Mr. Scott is a member of Temple Lodge No. 227, I. O. O. F., and also a member of the First Presbyterian Church, of Zanesville. Since 1877 he has been agent of the Adams Express Company, at Washington. He received his education in Zanesville, where the principal portion of his life was passed.

## OSWELL SMITH.

Oswell Smith, merchant tailor, Washington, was born in that city in 1850, and is a son of James J. and Hannah Smith. His father is a native of Virginia, and came to Fayette County in 1832, and immediately afterward married the mother of our subject, who was a native of this county. The result of this union was six children, five sons and one daughter.

Oswell was married to Laura E., daughter of Rev. Richard and Hannah Pitzer, of Washington. They are blessed with one son, Jesse, seven years of age, and one daughter, Chloe, eighteen months old.

Mr. Smith was sheriff of the county from January 1, 1877, to



January 1, 1881, inclusive. He is at present a member of the city council. Is also a member of the Odd-fellows, Knights of Pythias, and Royal Arcanum. His education was received in Washington, where his life, with the exception of three years, has been passed. He is now engaged in the merchant tailoring business, with Mr. Howat, under the firm-name of Smith & Howat. They occupy the "white hall" on Court Street, Washington, and are meeting with the success they merit.

S. M. STEEN.

S. M. Steen, music dealer, Washington, was born in Adams County, Ohio, December 14, 1849. He is a son of Alexander B. and Nancy J. Steen—the former a native of Kentucky, and the latter of Ohio—who had a family of eight children, all living but two.

S. M., our subject, was married, May 6, 1873, to Miss Ettie Foster, (born February 7, 1850,) daughter of Archibald and Harriet Foster, of Worthington. By her he has had two children: Dwight, born July 22, 1875, and Carl, born June 16, 1879.

He is a member of Temple Lodge No. 227, I. O. O. F., Fayette Lodge No. 107, and Chapter No. 103, F. & A. M., and Ely Commandery No. 28.

He is now acting as a general agent for the house of Baldwin & Co., of Cincinnati, for the sale of pianos, organs, and musical instruments generally. Having had some ten years experience with this house, he has become master of his profession, and well knows how to suit his customers. His place of business is on Court Street, opposite the Arlington House, where he is doing an extensive business, amounting to \$45,000 per year. He handles nothing but first-class goods, among which are Steinway & Sons, Decker Bro's, Haines Bro's, J. & C. Fischer's, and other standard pianos, and Estey and Shoninger organs, with a full line of smaller musical instruments, and a complete line of musical merchandise.

ROBERT S. SUTHERLAND.

Robert S. Sutherland, county commissioner, Washington, was born in Ross County, Ohio, July 14, 1825. He is a son of Robert and Hannah Sutherland, natives of Pennsylvania, who immigrated

to Ohio about the year 1814, with a family of seven children, two sons and five daughters.

Robert S., our subject, was married in the year 1850, to Miss Hannah Parrett, daughter of Frederick Parrett, of Ross County. They had one child, Frederick R., who died in 1851.

Mr. Sutherland was elected county commissioner in 1873, and has filled the office since that time. He received his education in this county, where he has passed the principal portion of his life.

He now resides on a farm of one hundred and eight acres, situated three miles north of Washington, in Union Township.

#### AMOS THORNTON.

Amos Thornton, coal dealer, Washington, was born in Union Township, this county, November 27, 1833. He is a son of Thomas and Mahala Thornton. His father was a native of Ohio, and his mother of Virginia. They had a family of eight sons, all of whom are living, except one.

Amos, our subject, was married January 5, 1857, to Miss Arty Allen, daughter of James and Elizabeth Allen, of this county. They are blessed with two sons, James A. and Charles L.

In August, 1862, he enlisted in Company A, 1st Ohio Cavalry, and was in the battles of Gettysburg, second Bull Run, cavalry fight at Brandy Station, and many others. He was discharged May 4, 1865.

He is a member of Fayette Lodge No. 107, F. & A. M. Received his education in this county where the principal part of his youth has been passed. He went to California in 1852, and returned in 1856 with a good share of the yellow dust. He is now engaged in the sale of black diamonds, in Washington, or, in other words, is extensively engaged in the coal business.

#### THOMAS BRADLEY THORNTON.

Thomas Bradley Thornton, farmer and stock-raiser. His parents, Thomas and Leva Thornton, were natives of Norfolk, Virginia. They came to Ohio in 1809, and settled in the town of Franklington (now included in the city of Columbus), where, two years after, the father died. Mrs. Thornton remained a widow some three years, when she married, for her second husband, James Coil, with

whom she lived some seven years, when she died. There were two children by the first marriage. James Thornton, at the age of twenty, left home, and his whereabouts since that time are unknown. Thomas B. was born after the death of his father. There were three children by the second marriage, two sons and one daughter. William H. married, and died early. Elizabeth married, moved to Mercer County, and is now a widow. Perry married and moved to Missouri many years ago.

Thomas B., our subject, was born December 11, 1812. Being left without father, mother, or kinfolks, to care for him, he was compelled to care for himself as best he could. He found a good home in the family of Peter Fultz, with whom he remained until twenty-one years of age, learning the cabinet business. In 1834 he married Mahala Harper, daughter of Jacob C. Harper. Soon after their marriage they commenced housekeeping in the woods, on the same spot of ground where they now reside. They are the parents of eight sons. Amos, the oldest, married, and has a family living in Washington. James is married, and lives at Baxter Springs, Kansas. Anderson is married, and lives on his own farm near Washington. William H. is married, and lives near Solon, Madison County. Austin married, and died at the age of twenty-four. His widow is the daughter of Adam Glaze, and she remains single. Elan is married, and lives in the neighborhood. Thomas married, owns, and lives on the old George Miller farm, near Washington. Noah owns and lives on a farm near Jeffersonville, in this county.

But few parents have been permitted to see so large a family of sons all grown up to manhood, married, and so well to do in life, as have Mr. and Mrs. Thornton. Seven out of the eight sons are now living, each in good circumstances, an honor to their parents, with bright prospects before them.

Mr. Thornton commenced life very poor, without money or kindred influences. He determined, early in life, to pursue a straightforward, honest, truthful, industrious course, which he has carried out thus far, and it has proved to be a great success. He is one of the solid, wealthy men of Fayette County. He has dealt largely in real estate in his own county and elsewhere, which in the main has been a financial success. He was one of the originators of the Peoples and Drovers Bank of Washington, and has been one of its directors and principal stockholders to the present time. He has

served his county as one of its commissioners and infirmary directors for a number of years, and though nearly seventy years of age, is one of the most active, energetic, enterprising business men of the county.

Mr. Thornton lives on a five-hundred-acre farm, some four and a half miles west from Washington, situated between the Jeffersonville and Jamestown pikes. He and his amiable wife commenced their married life on this farm more than forty-seven years ago, when all was a wilderness. They had the milk sickness, serpents, and all the difficulties incident to this new country, to contend with; but these forty-seven years of earnest, honest toil, have brought grand results to this noble couple.

JOHN N. VAN DEMAN.

John N. Van Deman, lawyer (firm of Van Deman & Russell), Washington; son of John L. and R. P. (Wilson) Van Deman; born January 5, 1845, at Washington; lived there, and attended village school, until February, 1858; then removed with his father to Frankfort, Ross County. They lived there two years, and then returned to Washington, where they have since resided. At the age of twelve he began to assist his father (who was a merchant) in the store, and very early acquired a taste for the mercantile business. At the age of seventeen he attended and graduated at Duff's Commercial College, in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and the following year went to Miami University, where he remained until twenty, then left college, in the middle of his senior year, to accept the offer from his father of a one-third interest in his dry-goods business; and he then began business for himself, March 1, 1865, becoming at once the buyer for the new firm. The business was rapidly extended, and a wholesale trade established, until their annual sales (which had been about \$25,000) were increased to \$85,000.

In 1872, he began to read law in his leisure hours, not then with the intention to practice, but for information. He had also received a course of lectures on commercial law while at Duff's College. As he advanced in the study it became more and more attractive, until, in 1876, he decided to, and did, quit the dry-goods business to enter the profession, and was admitted by the supreme court of the state to practice law, in about three months after leaving his mercantile pursuits. He immediately opened an office in

Washington, and at once acquired a good business; and has since that time been actively and successfully engaged in the practice.

In 1873-4, he was a member of the city council. Is a Republican in politics, a member of the Presbyterian Church, and has been for years a worker in the Sunday-school, and in the temperance cause. Is also an active member of the order of Odd-fellows, in which he is prominently and favorably known throughout the state. He was married, May 14, 1867, to Lizzie Nash, daughter of William and M. G. Nash, of Clermont County, who was born September 12, 1847, and who died March 15, 1881. She was the mother of six children, who survive her.

#### SAMUEL N. YEOMAN.

Samuel N. Yeoman, merchant and railroad builder, Washington. The name was originally Youmans, being of English extraction. Two brothers, thus spelling their names, came from England to New York in an early day, the one going to New Jersey, the other to the South; the celebrated Professor Youmans, of New York, being a descendant of the southern brother, our subject being a descendant of the brother who went to New Jersey. The grandfather came to Ohio, and settled on the waters of Paint Creek, in Wayne Township, Fayette County, about 1811, where he erected, probably, the first grist-mill ever built in the county. This mill was erected where the Rock Mills now stand. Here the pioneer remained until his death.

Samuel T. Yeoman, his son, was serving in the war of 1812 when his father came to Ohio, but immediately after its close he also came to Knox County, Ohio, where he married Miss Nye, daughter of Ichabod Nye, the first sheriff of Knox County. In 1815, they removed to Fayette County, and settled on a farm near the town of Good Hope, in Wayne Township, and remained on this farm until 1829, when he removed to Springfield, and remained one year; thence, to Lebanon, and remained there one year. He then returned to Fayette County, and settled in Washington. In 1833, he was elected as a member of the General Assembly of Ohio. In 1836, or 1837, he engaged in the mercantile business, associated with Joseph and Amasa Olds as partners. In 1851, he retired from active business, and died in 1856. He served, with credit to himself as associate judge, postmaster, and justice of the peace, in his



county, and was one of the active leading politicians of his day. Mrs. Yeoman died in Washington, in 1872, in the seventy-fourth year of her age. They were the parents of twelve children, six sons and six daughters. Stephen D. died while a young man, unmarried. Bethiah L. married, but she and her husband are dead. Gilbert L. M. died when a young man, unmarried. James L. died in infancy. Eusebia N. died at the age of thirteen. Jane M. was married to Theodore Ogle, who is now dead. She lives in Washington. Josephine M. married Van M. Ogle, and lives on a farm in Green County, Indiana. Sarah died in infancy. Ascenith also died in infancy. Joseph Amasa Olds is married and practicing law in Fort Dodge, Iowa.

Samuel N., our subject was born in Wayne Township, Fayette County, Ohio, in 1828. In the spring of 1849, he organized a company of ten persons, all boys but one, and went to California in search of gold. This was probably the first company that went from this part of the state to California. The entire company reached there, and all but one of the number returned. This enterprise proved to be a financial success to Mr. Yeoman, and after remaining there two years and some months, they returned to Fayette County. Soon after his return, he purchased his father's stock of goods, and commenced the mercantile business, continuing the same until the fall of 1853, when he sold out, and engaged in the real estate business until 1858.

In 1857, he organized a company, and built the first respectable hotel in the town, now known as the "Arlington Hotel." The same year Mr. Yeoman again entered the mercantile business, associating with him F. A. Nitterhouse and D. Ogle. They purchased the stock of goods owned by Zebedee Harper. He also established, the same year, a branch store in connection with Theodore and V. M. Ogle, in New Lexington, Perry County, and in that year retired from this establishment.

In the spring of 1861, Mr. Yeoman was appointed by the governor of Ohio chairman of the military committee of the county, and was soon afterward ordered to West Virginia, to look after the interest of the soldiers of his county. In June, 1862, while holding this position, he applied to the governor for an appointment as major, for recruiting for the 90th O. V. I., and entered on the recruiting business June 21, 1862. In thirty days he recruited two full companies (C and K), and assisted to recruit two more companies, which were assigned to the 114th Regiment.

August 1, 1862, he resigned his chairmanship, and reported, with his companies, at Camp Circleville, and in less than three days thereafter was ordered to Kentucky without arms or equipments, and reached Lexington by rail in great haste. Received arms next morning, and was ordered at once to assist in covering the retreat at Richmond, Kentucky. He participated in the battles of Perryville, Stone River, Siege of Chattanooga. Was commissioned lieutenant-colonel after the battle of Stone River, and colonel of the 90th after the siege of Chattanooga, Colonel Rippey having resigned.

The colonel remained with the regiment, participating in the battles of Jonesborough, Atlanta, Champaign, etc., and was mustered out of service, after having served three years, June 21, 1865. He had in all some thirteen hundred men under his command, but only had about three hundred and twenty-seven when mustered out. Mr. Yeoman was a brave, patriotic man, working faithfully and honestly to put down the rebellion and save the Union. He left his mercantile interests to the care of his partners, devoting his entire time and energies to his country's welfare. But few officers have been more devoted to the country's welfare than has Colonel Yeoman.

In 1866, Mr. Yeoman projected and started the Columbus and Washington turnpike; it being the first enterprise of the kind in the county under the "Free turnpike Act," which enterprise inaugurated a system of free turnpikes all over the county, which has resulted in a spirit of general improvement, that now makes the county one of the leading counties of the state. Mr. Yeoman was elected state senator from his district, composed of Greene, Clinton and Fayette counties, in 1867, serving two years, with marked ability. He was elected by the same district, to the senate of this state, in 1873, and again served the full term.

In 1869, he organized the Columbus and Maysville Railroad, (known as the blue grass road), became its president, surveyed and located the same; but because of Hillsboro being interested in another railroad enterprise, and not sympathising with this movement, it failed.

In 1875, the colonel took up the old Dayton, Xenia and Belpre Railroad, and organized the Dayton and Southeastern Narrow Gauge Road. He became its president, overseeing and giving it his entire attention; and although the enterprise met with many

reverses, he succeeded in its completion from Dayton to its intersection with the Marietta road at Musselman's. He also assisted in the building of the branch road from Allentown to Waynesville.

In 1877 and 1878, he built a part of the Danville, Olney and Ohio Railroad in Illinois.

He also built the Indianapolis, Delphos & Chicago Railroad, and at this time is superintendent of the Indiana, Chicago & Northern Railroad.

In 1873 Col. Yeoman, in connection of Mr. F. A. Nitterhouse, commenced the building of a magnificent store-room, opera-house, etc., in Washington. He completed the store-room in 1874, but on account of the panic, and the stringency of the money market, the opera-house remains unfinished.

Col. Yeoman was the originator of the Washington Cemetery, and was its first president. He organized and planned its lay-out.

Probably no one man has done more for the improvement of the town of Washington, and the County of Fayette, than Col. Yeoman.

In June 1853, Mr. Yeoman married Miss Susan M. Comly, of New Lexington, Perry County, Ohio. She is a most excellent woman. They are without children. In politics the colonel is a staunch Republican. Mrs. Yeoman is a member of the Baptist Church.

#### GENERAL STEPHEN B. YEOMAN.

General Stephen B. Yeoman, attorney at law, Washington, was born in Washington, this county, on the 1st day of December, 1836, and is a son of Alvah and Elizabeth Yeoman. His father was a native of New York, and his mother of Virginia. His father came to this state about the year 1806, and his mother about 1815. They had a family of eight children, four of whom are living.

Stephen, the subject of our sketch, at the age of fifteen, shipped as a sailor; visited New Zealand and different points in South America, Asia, and Africa. After enjoying many adventures, and undergoing many hardships, finally returned to the United States. His great grandfather served with credit as a captain in the revolution, and his grandfather as a first lieutenant in the war of 1812.

When the late war broke out Stephen B. immediately volunteered. Was under General Rosencrans, with whom he continu-

ed as a private in the 22d O. V. I., Company F, and was afterwards in West Virginia, until his regiment was discharged by reason of expiration of term of service. At home he immediately commenced recruiting, and returned to the field again, September 15, 1861, as captain of Company A, 54th O. V. I. He was then ordered, by General Sherman, to take ten picked men and penetrate the rebel lines, in order to ascertain their forces. While gallantly in discharge of duty, he received the following wounds: Shiloh, April 6th and 7th, slight wounds in breast; battle of Russell House, June, 1862, in left leg, also, in arm and abdomen; January 10th and 11th, 1863, wounded in right arm, entirely severing the arm below the elbow, which was amputated. For his distinguished services he was promoted to major of his regiment, and on account of his serious loss, and not being able to return to his regiment, he resigned. He was appointed captain in the Veteran Reserve Corps, commanding Company C, 2d Battalion, on duty at Cincinnati.

In May, 1864, he received from the President of the United States, the appointment of colonel of this regiment, and was detailed by War Department to Camp Caley, Virginia, as superintendent of recruiting service and chief mustering officer, of the northeast district of Virginia. November 29, 1864, he rejoined his regiment, and led this command in all the actions after that date. He has also been commanding officer of 3d Brigade, 1st Division, 25th Corps, and was promoted by the President of the United States, to Brevet Brigadier General of Volunteers, for his gallant services during the war; to rank as such from the 15th day of March, 1865.

He was married, in 1863, to Miss Cordelia A. Wood, daughter of Daniel and Tabitha Wood, of this county. They have five children living: Minnette, Ida C., Burton, Nellie and Grace, and one dead, Willard.

In 1866 he was elected probate judge of the county, which office he filled three years, and is now practicing law in Washington. He is a man beloved by all who know him, and is competent and well worthy of filling any office in the gift of the people.

ELMER W. WELSHEIMER.

Elmer W. Welsheimer, clerk of the court, Washington, was born

in Ross County, Ohio, October 4, 1843. He is a son of William H. and Mahala Welsheimer—the former a native of Virginia, and the latter of Ohio. They have a family of five children, two sons and three daughters, all living but Oscar, who departed this life in 1869.

Elmer W., the subject of this sketch, was married in 1867 to Miss Sarah A. Zimmerman, daughter of Samuel Zimmerman, of this county.

Our subject enlisted in Company G, Captain Irions, 73d O. V. I., Colonel O. Smith. He remained with his regiment until he was wounded, which occurred in Hooker's midnight charge on Raccoon Ridge, a branch of Lookout Mountain. The wound was in the left leg, and the foot was amputated. This was on the 28th day of October, 1863, near Chattanooga. He was also in the battles of Gettysburg and Chancellorsville, under Gens. Meade and Hooker. After his wound he was removed to three different hospitals, where he remained three months. He was then sent home, and received his honorable discharge at Columbus.

After his return home he attended school for two years, and then engaged in the mercantile business at Martinsburg, Ohio, where he remained for eight years. He was then elected Clerk of the Courts of Fayette County, and still retains that position.

He is a member of Wilstah Lodge No. 360, I. O. O. F., of New Martinsburg, and also a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He received his education in Ohio, and has passed the principal part of his life in this county. He has three children, one son and two daughters: Ottis O., Olive, and Lulu, all living.

#### MANFRED WILLARD.

Manfred Willard was born in the village of Washington, Fayette County, Ohio, September 18, 1839, and is a son of Lockhart D. and Mary Jane Willard. L. D. Willard, a native of Massachusetts, removed to this county in 1832, and was one of a family of three children. His wife, whose maiden name was Doron, was a native of Pennsylvania. Her parents removed with her to this county at an early date. She was one of a family of seven children. The marriage of L. D. Willard and Mary J. Doron was solemnized on the 5th day of December, 1838. They raised a family of seven children, of whom the subject of this sketch is the eldest.



Our subject was educated in the common schools of Massachusetts, to which place his father removed about the year 1852. His youth was principally spent on the farm in this county. At the age of sixteen he commenced land surveying, and continued in that business until 1860, when he removed to Mercer County, Illinois, and remained there in the business of farming until August 1, 1861, when he enlisted in the "Rangers," an independent company, raised and commanded by Captain Graham. This company successfully ran the blockade established by the governor of Illinois, and succeeded in joining the army of the West, at Fort Leavenworth, about the 5th of August. From this point Captain Graham's command was at once sent to Lexington, Missouri, where they remained in active duty until that place was surrendered, in September of the same year, by Colonel Mulligan, to the rebel General Price. In the siege that preceded the surrender, Willard was slightly wounded by a rifle ball removing the skin from the top of his head as it passed over.

As soon as exchanged, and in the winter of 1861-2, he raised a company (H) in the 60th O. V. I., commanded by Colonel William H. Trimble (than whom no braver man ever lived), which regiment participated throughout the campaign of Major-General John C. Fremont, resulting in driving Jackson out of the Shenandoah Valley.

In September, 1862, through the treachery or imbecility of Colonel Miles, in command of the Union forces at Harper's Ferry, to which point Colonel Trimble and his regiment had been ordered, with other troops, Willard was again a prisoner to the rebel foe. Previous to the surrender, however, he was severely wounded in the left arm. Soon after this, he was honorably discharged at Camp Douglas, Illinois.

Returning home a mere skeleton, weighing less than one hundred pounds, he was elected probate judge of Fayette County at the same election that gave Governor Brough one hundred thousand majority over Clement L. Vallandigham. After the expiration of his term of office, he became cashier of the Fayette County National Bank, which position he held until that institution closed up its business in October, 1875.

In May, 1869, he passed an examination, and was admitted to the bar in his native town, and since the closing of the bank he has given his whole time and attention to the practice of his profession.

On the 7th day of April, 1863, he married Verselle S. Worley (formerly Knight) a daughter of Salathiel and Jane Knight, and grand-daughter of Colonel Joseph Bell. Mrs. Willard has one brother, Joseph Knight, now a resident of Fayette County, and one sister, Elizabeth V., who is now the wife of M. Herbert, Esq., teller in the Peoples and Drovers Bank of Washington. There have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Willard three children: Jane B., born on the 8th day of September, 1864; Laura A., born on the 17th day of February, 1867; and Herbert A., born on the 31st day of October, 1872.

MARSHALL J. WILLIAMS.

Marshall J. Williams, attorney-at-law, Washington, is a son of Dr. Charles M. Williams and Margaret Jane Williams, *nee* Mark, and was born February 22, 1836. From childhood he has been a close student, and at the age of nineteen graduated from the Ohio Wesleyan University, at Delaware, and soon after began his legal studies at Washington, with Nelson Rush. He completed his legal course at the age of twenty-one, and shortly after opened an office at Sigourney, Iowa, where he remained about one year. Becoming displeased with his location, he returned to Washington, and at once entered into a lucrative practice. He married Bertha Taylor, a lady of Clermont County, but no children followed the union.

In 1870, he was elected to the Ohio Legislature, as representative from Fayette County, and took a prominent part in many of the debates of that session. In 1872, he was returned to the legislature, and served through both sessions of that body with distinction. At present he stands at the head of his profession, and is recognized as one of the leading lawyers of southern Ohio, and has accumulated a fortune by his practice.

JACOB WHITESEL.

Jacob Whitesel, butcher, Washington, was born in Pickaway County, December 12, 1832, and is a son of George and Mary Whitesel; his father a native of Virginia, and his mother of Pickaway County, Ohio. They were married January 10, 1822, his wife being Miss Mary Sidener. His grandparents were Nicholas Whitesel, born in Germany, February, 1755, and Elizabeth West, born in

Pennsylvania, in 1754. George and Mary had a family of twelve children, six sons and six daughters, all living but the two youngest.

Jacob, the subject of our sketch, was married June 1, 1865, to Miss Sarah A. King, daughter of Henry and Mary King, of Baltimore, Ohio. They have one child, Minnie Bell. Mr. Whitesel is a member of Ringgold Lodge No. 90, I. O. O. F., of Greenfield, Ohio; is also a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He received his education in Pickaway County, where he lived until he was thirty-two years of age, when he removed to near Lancaster, Ohio, and engaged in pike making some six months. He then engaged in the drug and grocery business, at Rushville, for about two years; and then went to Highland County, bought a farm, and worked it some eight years, when he sold out and came to Washington, where he engaged in butchering, which he still follows.

#### JOHN L. WILSON.

John L. Wilson, carpenter, Washington, was born September 18, 1835, and is a son of James N. and Maria Wilson. His father is a native of North Carolina, and his mother of Ross County, Ohio. The former came to Ohio in 1823, the latter in 1827. They had six children.

Our subject was married January 21, 1867, to Anna, daughter of James G. and Tabitha Jolly, of Clinton County, Ohio, who bore him two children: James G. and Zeda B. He is a member of Fayette Lodge No. 107, and Chapter No. 103, F. & A. M. He received his education in Washington, where his youth was spent. In politics he is a Republican.

#### DR. C. M. WILSON.

Dr. C. M. Wilson, physician, Washington, was born in Northampton, Pennsylvania, September 28, 1845, and is a son of Charles and Catharine Wilson, of Hillsboro, Ohio. They had a family of five children, two sons and three daughters.

Our subject was married, March 2, 1871, to Miss Mary L. Pricer, daughter of David H. and Amanda Pricer, of South Salem, Ohio. They have two children: Minnie and Amy C. The doctor enlisted in August, 1864, in Company A, 175th O. V. I. He was wounded in the first engagement at Franklin, Tennessee, and November 30,

1864, had the second finger of his right hand shot off, and also received a flesh wound in his thigh. After being wounded he was taken to Nashville, and one week afterward was removed to Louisville, and from thence to Cincinnati, where he lay in West End Hospital, from which he received his discharge from the service on the 20th day of May, 1865. The following fall he entered South Salem Academy, where he remained until the fall of 1868, when he began his medical studies under Dr. Looker, of Cincinnati, graduating in Miami Medical College, in March, 1871, and commenced a practice which has continued up to the present time, with the exception of six months spent in the college and hospital in New York City. He and his wife are members of the Presbyterian Church. His residence and office are on Court Street, where he has been since June, 1875.

#### MILLS GARDNER.

Mills Gardner, attorney-at-law, Washington, was born at Russellville, Brown County, Ohio, January 30, 1830, and is a son of Seth and Elma S. (Barrere) Gardner. His father was a native of New York, and his mother of Ohio. They had a family of three children.

Our subject was married, October 9, 1851, to Miss Margaret A. Morrow, daughter of John Morrow, of Highland County. They have two children—Gertrude and Hortense. Mr. Gardner has always lived in this state, and has resided in Fayette County since 1854. He received a common school education, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1855, and has followed the profession since. He was prosecuting attorney of Fayette County for four years; was a member of the state senate in 1862–64; was a presidential elector on the Lincoln ticket, in 1864; was a member of the state house of representatives in 1866–68; was a member of the state constitutional convention of Ohio, in 1873; and was elected to the forty-fifth congress, as a Republican, receiving 16,549 votes against 16,098 votes for John S. Savage, Democrat.

## JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP.

---

Jefferson, named in honor of the third President of the United States, and the largest but one in the county, is located in the northwestern part of the same, being bounded on the north by Madison County, on the east by Paint Township, on the south by Union and Jasper townships, and on the west by Greene County. For a more specific description, date of organization, etc., see general history of the county. Paint Creek forms its eastern boundary proper, while Rattlesnake enters in the north and crosses the entire township, flowing southwestwardly, while the numerous tributaries of these streams traverse it in various directions. According to the statements of old settlers, Rattlesnake is named from an old Indian chief, whose camp was on land now owned by Clement Shockley. Sugar Creek, flowing almost parallel with Rattlesnake, obtained its name from the great abundance of sugar maple on its banks.

The surface is generally level, with occasional ridges and low rolling hills. The soil is black and productive; large crops of grain are harvested each year, especially between Sugar and Rattlesnake creeks. It was originally timbered heavily with elm, hickory, oak and sugar maple, but the ax and saw have caused sad havoc with the dense forest, and since the completion of the railroad, coal is being very generally used for fuel. Travel is facilitated by the Springfield Southern Railroad, and five free pikes, of which a more extended notice will be given subsequently.

### EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

Chief among the military surveys of this township, are tracts bearing the names of McArthur, 2,000 acres; Washington, 2,000 acres; Kearns, 1,000 acres; Duff, 2,000 acres; Dunn, 1,000 acres; Mosely, 1,000 acres; Pendelton, Spottswood and others. These surveys have been divided into small tracts, and are owned prin-



cipally by the pioneers and their posterity. The early settlers, unmindful of the great importance attached thereto, kept no chronological record, hence our task is a difficult one.

From the limited data at our command, we infer that the family of William Robinson, sr., was among the first who settled within the limits of this township. This family, which consisted of father and four sons, were natives of North Carolina, whence they removed to Virginia.

In the year 1801, they came to this state and settled in Greene County, about five miles southeast of Xenia, where they remained a few years, then came to this township—perhaps in 1804. The elder Robinson, located on the present site of the town of Jeffersonville, occupying a cabin situated on the lot now in the possession of Richard Fox. William Robinson, jun., took possession of a tract of land, just across the creek from the village, now known as the “Wright farm,” and occupied by Thomas Bruce. Two of the sons, Thomas and Abner lived on the present Lewis Janes’ farm; the other son, named Nicholas, on land now belonging to Charles Gray, on Rattlesnake Creek. Singleton, a son of William Robinson, jun., resides in this township, and enjoys the confidence and esteem of his fellow-men.

Aaron Kendall, and family, left Stafford County, Virginia, in 1805, and settled in this township on part of the Washington survey. The father eventually traveled back to Virginia and died there. The remainder of the family grew up and scattered; consequently not a descendant is now living here. The old homestead is owned by the heirs of the late Charles Harold.

In the year 1809 or 1810, George Creamer and three sons, Michael, Joseph and David, came from Berkeley County, Virginia, and settled on Sugar Creek, on land still owned by his descendants. George Creamer, jr., came in 1813, and located in the same neighborhood. This family held prominent positions, and took an active part in the development of the country. George was the first justice of the peace; David was justice of the peace and surveyor; Joseph, Michael and David participated in the war of 1812. The senior Creamer died in the year 1825, and his sons have all followed him. Their descendants still survive, and practice the many virtues laid down by their ancestors.

Soon after the Creamers took their departure from their Virginia home, they were followed by Marshall and Jacob Jenkins,

who resided in the same neighborhood—Warm Springs, Berkeley County. Marshall Jenkins removed to near Sugar Creek, where now resides the relict of John Parrott, deceased. He lived there about twenty years, then removed to Port Williams, in Clinton County, this state. Jacob took possession of a tract of land, a part of which is now occupied by Mr. Hooker, and lived thereon till 1850, when he divided the same amongst his children and removed to Jeffersonville, where he died in 1865. A part of the old homestead is still in the possession of his posterity.

Prior to 1812, a Carolinian named John McKillep came here, and located about two miles north of Jeffersonville, (descendants still reside there) with wife and three sons: John, William and Daniel. Mrs. McKillep was held in high repute for her services among the settlers as midwife, and because of the scarcity of physicians, was in great demand.

It should be remembered that there are two surveys in the name of Duff in this township; the east survey was settled by Patrick Kerns, who immigrated prior to 1810, and cleared a piece of ground adjoining the farms of Jenkins and Creamer. He built a two story log house, which was in appearance far in advance of its day and generation, which was standing and occupied as late as 1874. The western survey was purchased by Peter Harness, in 1811, and divided among his sons, giving each a good farm.

Joseph Hidy settled at an early day near Paint Creek, and owned a large tract of land in Paint Township. Michael Carr owned land in this township, but resided in Paint.

John Killgore, with his wife and a large family, emigrated to Greene County, Ohio, from Kentucky, in 1801, and located in the immediate vicinity of Xenia, where they remained several years; then, because of the scarcity of game, they determined to change their quarters. Accordingly, the elder, accompanied by several of his sons and a neighbor named James Kent, proceeded to explore the country east of Xenia, and finally entered this township. The first trace of civilization disclosed to their eyes was a "turnip patch," near the cabin of Philip Powell, located in close proximity to the present residence of Mr. McKillep, survey No. 1,344. They struck the branch called Benbow Creek, and followed the same through the farm now owned by Perry Killgore, to its mouth at Sugar Creek, and here a bear was shot by one of the party. Perceiving smoke arising from near a spring on the present Blessing

farm, they proceeded hither and discovered a party of Indians in camp. The latter were friendly, and invited the Killgores to remain over night, which invitation was thankfully accepted, the bear being served for supper. On the following day they went to Madison County, selected a tract of land, erected a cabin, and moved into the same with their families, remaining till 1808, when one hundred and twenty-five acres in this township, extending from Perry Killgore's house to the road east of the same, were purchased. Here they remained till 1812, engaging in farming and hunting. At the outbreak of the war of 1812, one of the sons named James, went to Kentucky with Nathaniel Scott, and manufactured saltpetre. John went to Chillicothe, enlisted in the service, and died at Chillicothe while guarding prisoners. His coffin was made by Joseph Hidy. His son, John Clark, volunteered, and was taken to Upper Sandusky, where he remained until the close of the war, when he returned to his home. The Killgore farm was purchased of Thomas Posey at seventy-five cents per acre. At the death of the elder Killgore, it was purchased by two of his sons; one of the brothers, Clark, eventually became sole owner, and at his demise, his son Perry bought out the several heirs, and still retains the old homestead. The latter was born in 1822, in the old house, which is still standing, and was built prior to the marriage of Clark—about 1820. The various members of the old family are deceased, and their descendants scattered.

We are indebted to Mr. Perry Killgore for a list of the pioneers who settled in the immediate vicinity of his home.

Philip Powell, who lived near the "turnip patch" above mentioned, came during the years intervening between 1801 and 1804, and afterwards removed to Indiana, where he died. He was a Kentuckian by birth.

Solomon Green lived on the present T. L. Rowan farm, but remained a short time only. It is said of his son William, that he brought from Kentucky and wore the first pair of boots ever brought to this settlement, which gave him the sobriquet of "Bill Boots."

David Polly, and Risdon, were early residents of the neighborhood. The latter married Elizabeth, a daughter of John Killgore, sen.

In about the year 1815, Stephen Hunt removed to the farm

which had been lately vacated by Polly. He was a carpenter, surveyor, blacksmith, and justice of the peace,—held the latter office many years,—and pursued his various avocations successfully; eventually removing to Illinois.

Samuel Hornbeck occupied the farm now owned by Abram Blessing. Being subject to frequent attacks of fits, his wife was told that a permanent cure might be effected by taking off his under garment and burning the same. At the next attack the remedy was given a trial, resulting in the loss of the garment, but proving a failure otherwise.

Moses Thomas settled on Sugar Creek, just south of the tenement house now owned by Eli Mock, in 1825, and engaged in blacksmithing.

Just below Moses Thomas, lived James and Andrew Wicker, who were natives of North Carolina. The former afterwards removed to Illinois with Jonathan, his father-in-law.

William and John Horney settled early on the farm now owned by Amos Williams. John devoted himself to hunting and shooting the game which was here in abundance.

John Mock was born in North Carolina, January 8, 1780. In 1800, he married Mary Horney, of the same state, and, accompanied by her emigrated to Ohio, settling in Greene County, in 1802. He assisted in the erection of the first dwelling house in Xenia, which of course was of logs. He remained in Greene until 1853, at which time he removed to this township, locating on the farm now owned by his son Hezekiah, which contained five hundred and nine acres, and was purchased of William Kerr for \$1,000. Mock was a participant in the Indian war, and guarded the Minerva block house. Upon his arrival here, he engaged in farming and continued till his death, which occurred in 1862—his wife preceded him about four years. They had eleven children, of whom nine survive; six live in this county, two in Greene, and one in the State of Illinois. At his death, he had seventy-eight grandchildren.

Joseph Kent, who came with the Killgores, remained with them till 1808, then removed to Madison County where he spent the remainder of his days.



## OFFICIAL.

The original boundaries of this township, and the various changes of the same, together with the date of organization is given in another part of this work; hence, a repetition is deemed unnecessary. Through the courtesy of A. Bush, Esq., we have obtained access to the records from 1816 to 1881—making a complete record with the exception of a few years—and extract as below:

The following officers were elected on the first day of April, 1816, and “sworn in” on the sixth day of the same month: Justice of the peace, Thomas Robinson; trustees, Jacob Jenkins, Joseph Kendall and Nicholas Robinson; constables, William McCandless, and Price Landfare; supervisors, Samuel Wicker, John Miller, George Pence and James Sanderson; treasurer, John McKillep; lister, William McCandless; overseers of the poor, Patrick Kernan and John Williams; fence viewers, Jacob Jenkin and David Creamer; the later was appointed at a subsequent meeting of the trustees; clerk, David Creamer.

March 3, 1817, the trustees met at the house of William C. Blackmore and issued orders as follows:

John Miller, supervisor one year, \$3.00; Samuel Wicker, received, \$5.25 for a like service; Jacob Jenkins, trustee one year, \$6.00; for serving in the capacity of supervisor one year, James Sanderson and George, each \$2.25; Joseph Kendall, trustee, \$4.00; Joseph Creamer, per cent. of funds, 98 cents; David Creamer, clerk, \$4.00; following which appears this entry: “Settled all accounts with the treasurer, and there remains \$1.22 in the treasury.”

March 21, 1818, John Fenel was paid \$2.62½ cents for his services as deputy supervisor, the fraction was paid in “sharp shins” or “cut-money.”

June 28, 1824, William Longbridge, constable, was commanded by John Ryan, an overseer of the poor, to “summon Samuel Thornton and Lida Thornton to depart out of this township, and of this writ make legal service and due return.”

The trustees, on May 24, 1834, bound to James Fent, as an apprentice, George Seamer, aged eleven, until he shall attain the age of twenty-one. Conditioned that the said Fent shall clothe, maintain and educate said Seamer, and at the expiration of his term of servitude, shall present him with a Bible and two suits of clothes. This is the first transaction of the kind on record.



The records on the main have been well kept, and are simply indicative of the business transacted by the officials. The above extracts were made with a view of showing the great changes made in the management of affairs.

We submit below a complete list of the principal township officials from 1816 to 1881. At times it has been difficult to ascertain definitely the names of persons elected each year, to which should be ascribed any inaccuracy that may occur:

- 1816—Jacob Jenkins, Joseph Kendall, Nicholas Robinson, trustees.  
David Creamer, clerk.  
John McKillep, treasurer.  
William McCandless, assessor.
- 1817—Nicholas Robinson, Aaron Kendall, Joseph Kendall, trustees.  
David Creamer, clerk.  
John McKillep, treasurer.  
Joseph Creamer, assessor.
- 1818—Joseph Kendall, James Horney, Patrick Kenan, trustees.  
David Creamer, clerk.  
Daniel Horney, treasurer.  
Joseph Creamer, assessor.
- 1819—George Benson, N. Robinson, Joseph Kendall, trustees.  
David Creamer, clerk.  
Daniel Horney, treasurer.  
Joseph Creamer, assessor.
- 1820—Isaac Hagler, James Herr, Joseph Kendall, trustees.  
David Creamer, clerk.  
Daniel Horney, treasurer.  
George H. Creamer, assessor.
- 1821—Isaac Hagler, Joseph Kendall, Patrick Kenan, trustees.  
David Creamer, clerk.  
Daniel Horney, treasurer.  
George H. Creamer, assessor.
- 1822—Isaac Hagler, Joseph Kendall, Richard Ayres, trustees.  
David Creamer, clerk.  
Daniel Horney, treasurer.  
George H. Creamer, assessor.
- 1823—Joseph Kendall, Richard Ayres, George Benson, trustees.  
David Creamer, clerk.  
Daniel Horney, treasurer.  
George H. Creamer, assessor.

- 1824—Isaac Hagler, N. Robinson, William Janes, trustees.  
A. Keran, clerk.  
Daniel Horney, treasurer.  
George H. Creamer, assessor.
- 1825—William Janes, N. Robinson, Joseph Creamer, trustees.  
Azariah Keran, clerk.  
Daniel Horney, treasurer.  
Sylvester Jenks, assessor.
- 1826—N. Robinson, Joseph Creamer, William Janes, trustees,  
Azariah Keran, clerk.  
Daniel Horner, treasurer.
- 1827—George Benson, Joseph Creamer, Wm. Robinson, trustees.  
John B. Dowden, clerk.  
Daniel Horney, clerk.
- 1828—Wm. Robinson, Wm. Wiley, Charles Wilson, trustees.  
George Benson, clerk.  
Daniel Horney, treasurer.
- 1829—George Benson, J. Creamer, Andrew Hardway, trustees.  
Hiram Jenkins, clerk.  
Daniel Horney, treasurer.
- 1830—N. Morrison, W. Robinson, James Kirkpatrick, trustees.  
Stephenus Hunt, clerk.  
Daniel Horney, treasurer.
- 1831—N. Morrison, Wm. Robinson, Joseph Straley, trustees.  
George Creamer, clerk.  
Daniel Horney, treasurer.
- 1832—William Robinson, George Benson, N. Morrison, trustees.  
M. B. Wright, clerk.  
Daniel Horney, treasurer.
- 1833—N. Morrison, William Robinson, George Benson, trustees.  
M. B. Wright, clerk.  
Daniel Horney, treasurer.
- 1834—James Sanderson, Wm. Robinson, Joshua Creamer, trustees.  
Thomas Lucas, clerk.  
Daniel Horney, treasurer.
- 1835—Garret Vanorsdoll, George Benson, Reuben Carr, trustees.  
Thomas Lucas, clerk.  
Daniel Horney, treasurer.
- 1836—Garret Vanorsdoll, George Benson, Reuben Carr, trustees.  
Jacob Creamer, clerk.  
Daniel Horney, treasurer.

- 1837—Patrick Hems, John Mills, William Janes, trustees.  
Jacob Creamer, clerk.  
Daniel Horney, treasurer. .
- 1838—Chipman Horney, David Creamer, Amos Flood, trustees.  
John Hanken, clerk.  
Daniel Horney, treasurer.
- 1839—B. B. Mills, C. Horney, Membrane Blue, trustees.  
J. B. Creamer, clerk.  
Daniel Horney, treasurer.
- 1840—B. Latham, G. Vanorsdoll, J. Horney, trustees.  
J. B. Creamer, clerk.  
Daniel Horney, treasurer.
- 1841—G. Vanorsdoll, J. Horney, Bela Latham, trustees.  
J. B. Creamer, clerk.  
Daniel Horney, treasurer.
- 1842—J. Horney, G. Vanorsdoll, H. Sanderson, trustees.  
J. B. Creamer, clerk.  
Daniel Horney, treasurer.
- 1843—J. Horney, G. Vanorsdoll, H. Sanderson, trustees.  
J. B. Creamer, clerk.  
Daniel Horney, treasurer.
- 1844—J. Horney, G. Vanorsdoll, H. Sanderson, trustees.  
Timothy Jayne, clerk.  
Daniel Horney, treasurer.  
Simon Creamer, assessor,
- 1845—H. Sanderson, G. Vanorsdoll, J. Horney, trustees.  
Timothy Jayne, clerk.  
Reuben Carr, treasurer.  
Wilson Lancaster, assessor.
- 1846—Harvey Sanderson, Garret Vanorsdoll, Jeffrey Horney, trustees.  
Timothy Jayne, clerk.  
Reuben Carr, treasurer.  
M. B. Wright, assessor.
- 1847—Harvey Sanderson, Garret Vanorsdoll, William Robinson, trustees.  
David Creamer, clerk.  
Reuben Carr, treasurer.  
M. B. Wright, assessor.
- 1848—Garret Vanorsdoll, Jesse Williams, John Lucas, trustees.

- William Hill, clerk.  
Reuben Carr, treasurer.  
M. B. Wright, assessor.
- 1849—John Parrott, H. Sanderson, W. Lancaster, trustees.  
B. C. Fewell, clerk.  
Reuben Carr, treasurer.  
J. R. Sanders, assessor.
- 1850—John Parrott, Harvey Sanderson, Wilson Lancaster, trustees.  
David Creamer, clerk.  
J. P. Edwards, treasurer.  
J. R. Sanders, assessor.
- 1851—H. Sanderson, G. Vanorsdoll, S. Sheley, trustees.  
Abram Bush, clerk.  
J. P. Edwards, treasurer.  
J. R. Sanders, assessor.
- 1852—S. F. Johnson, H. Sanderson, G. Vanorsdoll, trustees.  
A. Bush, clerk.  
Richard Fawkes, treasurer.  
J. R. Sanders, assessor.
- 1853—H. Sanderson, G. Vanorsdoll, Jacob Creamer, trustees.  
A. Bush, clerk.  
Richard Fawkes, treasurer.  
J. R. Sanders, assessor.
- 1854—H. Sanderson, Jacob Creamer, G. Vanorsdoll, trustees.  
A. Bush, clerk.  
Richard Fawkes, treasurer.  
William A. Cremer, assessor.
- 1855—G. Vanorsdoll, M. B. Wright, Anderson Horney, trustees.  
A. Bush, clerk.  
Richard Fawkes, treasurer.  
Singleton Robinson, assessor.
- 1856—G. Vanorsdoll, A. Horney, Ezra Compton, trustees.  
A. Bush, clerk.  
Richard Fawkes, treasurer.  
Singleton Robinson, assessor.
- 1857—Joseph Hidy, G. W. Janes, Charles Harrold, trustees.  
A. Bush, clerk.  
Richard Fawkes, treasurer.  
Singleton Robinson, assessor.
- 1858—G. W. Janes, Charles Harrold, J. B. Creamer, trustees.

- A. Bush, clerk.  
Richard Fawkes, treasurer. .  
Singleton Robinson, assessor.
- 1859—G. W. Janes, Willis Hays, J. M. Porter, trustees.  
A. Bush, clerk.  
Richard Fawkes, treasurer.  
Benjamin Wilson, assessor.
- 1860—G. W. Janes, J. N. Porter, John McKillep, trustees.  
A. Bush, clerk.  
W. T. Howard, treasurer.  
Benjamin Wilson, assessor.
- 1861—G. W. Janes, J. M. Porter, John McKillep, trustees.  
A. Bush, clerk.  
W. T. Howard, treasurer.  
Singleton Robinson, assessor.
- 1862—G. W. Janes, J. M. Porter, Willis Hays, trustees.  
A. Bush, clerk.  
W. T. Howard, treasurer.  
M. B. Wright, assessor.
- 1863—J. B. Creamer, G. W. Janes, Willis Hays, trustees.  
A. Bush, clerk.  
W. T. Howard, treasurer.  
M. B. Wright, assessor.
- 1864—J. B. Creamer, J. R. Vanorsdoll, Willis Hays, trustees.  
A. Bush, clerk.  
William T. Howard, treasurer.  
Joseph Browning, assessor.
- 1865—J. B. Creamer, J. R. Vanor sdoll, Willis Hays, trustees.  
A. Bush, clerk.  
William T. Howard, treasurer.  
Joseph Browning, assessor.
- 1866—Henry Miller, J. R. Vanorsdoll, C. K. Higbee, trustees.  
A. Bush, clerk.  
L. Goldman, treasurer.  
Abram Bush, assessor.
- 1867—Henry Miller, J. R. Vanorsdoll, C. K. Higbee, trustees.  
A. Bush, clerk.  
L. Goldman, treasurer.  
Abram Bush, assessor.
- 1868—J. R. Vanorsdoll, J. B. Creamer, C. Higbee, trustees.



J. R. Creamer, clerk.

L. Goldman, treasurer.

Abram Bush, assessor.

1869—J. R. Vanorsdoll, J. B. Creamer, L. D. Crow, trustees.

S. H. Carr, clerk.

L. Goldman, treasurer.

Singleton Robinson, assessor.

1870—Abram Bush, L. D. Crow, J. R. Vanorsdoll, trustees.

O. W. Marshall, clerk.

L. Goldman, treasurer.

T. C. Williams, assessor.

1871—Abram Bush, L. D. Crow, J. R. Vanorsdoll, trustees.

O. W. Marshall, clerk.

L. Goldman, treasurer.

A. Bush, assessor.

1872—L. D. Crow, J. R. Vanorsdoll, E. L. Carr, trustees.

O. W. Marshall, clerk.

L. Goldman, treasurer.

Singleton Robinson, assessor.

1873—G. W. Janes, W. C. Fent, L. D. Crow, trustees.

M. S. Creamer, clerk.

O. K. Corbitt, treasurer.

Henry Sharp, assessor.

1874—G. W. Janes, W. C. Fent, H. K. Mock, trustees.

O. W. Marshall, clerk.

O. K. Corbitt, treasurer.

Henry Sharp, assessor.

1875—W. C. Fent, G. W. Janes, Nathan Creamer, trustees.

C. W. Gray, clerk.

O. K. Corbitt, treasurer.

Henry Sharp, assessor.

1876—G. W. Janes, W. C. Fent, G. L. Bush, trustees.

C. W. Gray, clerk.

O. K. Corbitt, treasurer.

Henry Sharp, assessor.

1877—N. Creamer, W. C. Fent, W. T. Howard, trustees.

C. W. Gray, clerk.

O. K. Corbitt, treasurer.

Henry Sharp, assessor.

1878—N. Creamer, W. C. Fent, W. T. Howard, trustees.

- C. W. Gray, clerk.  
 John B. Fent, treasurer.  
 Joab Harper, assessor.
- 1879—W. C. Fent, G. L. Janes, B. F. Johnson, trustees.  
 C. W. Gray, clerk.  
 John B. Fent, treasurer.  
 Joab Harper, assessor.
- 1880—B. F. Johnson, E. L. Jones, M. K. Wright, trustees.  
 C. Marshall, clerk, *vice* Gray, resigned.  
 John B. Fent, treasurer.  
 Henry Sharp, assessor.

## JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1816, Thomas Robinson; 1817, George Creamer, Stephenus Hunt; 1818, James Kerr; 1821, David Creamer; 1822, William Janes; 1825, David Creamer; 1827, Stephenus Hunt; 1828, David Creamer, John C. Killgore; 1831, George Benson, Stephenus Hunt; 1834, David Creamer, S. Hunt; 1837, Thomas Lucas, George Benson; 1838, Jacob A. Rankin; 1840, Thomas Lucas; 1841, Jacob A. Rankin, Jacob Creamer; 1843, Thomas Lucas; 1844, Jacob A. Rankin, Ezekiel H. Crow; 1846, Thomas Lucas, David Creamer, Ezekiel H. Crow; 1848, Timothy Jayne, Jesse Carr; 1851, Jesse Carr, Timothy Jayne; 1853, Thomas Lucas; 1854, David Creamer, Ezekiel H. Crow; 1856, J. M. Lucas; 1857, David Creamer, Elias Straley; 1859, Charles Harrold; 1860, James Straley, E. H. Carr; 1861 Joseph Hurless; 1863, James Straley, Jacob Creamer; 1865, John W. Sayer; 1867, E. P. Conner; 1868, Jacob Creamer, John W. Sayer; 1869, J. M. Blessing; 1870, James Straley; 1871, Joseph Hurless, A. W. Blessing; 1873, James Straley, 1874, Joseph Hurless, L. D. Crow; 1876, Samuel R. Straley; 1877, Joseph Hurless, L. D. Crow; 1879, James Flax; 1880, Joseph Hurless, W. G. Creamer.

---

 CHURCHES.

## THE FREE CHURCH ASSOCIATION.

In about the year 1848, the citizens of Jeffersonville organized a society which had for its object the erection of a church, to be

non-sectarian in its character, *i. e.* to be occupied by the various denominations, alternately. The stockholders met March 6, 1848, and purchased a part of the school lot in district number 13, and decided to erect a house of worship thereon, which was to be of frame, fifty-four feet in length and thirty-eight feet in width. It was stipulated that the house should be used by all denominations, and the "Sons of Temperance" were granted the privilege of building a stairway to the garret and occupying the same, provided they made the necessary improvements. Its friends subscribed \$983.57, in addition to which separate funds were raised for the stoves and lamps, the latter by the ladies. The church has been occupied by the Methodist Episcopal, Universalist, and Methodist Protestant denominations, and is in charge of a non-sectarian board of trustees; it was remodelled in 1869. Present directors: William Blessing, O. W. Marshall, W. H. Jones, M. D., Joseph Hurlless, J. B. Bush.

#### FIRST UNIVERSALIST CHURCH OF JEFFERSONVILLE.

This church was organized August 5, 1860, by Rev. E. Moore, of Locust Grove, Adams County, Ohio, in the Union meeting house. The following officers were elected on the 29th of the same month: William Palmer, Joseph Hidy, John F. Gregg, deacons and trustees; Gilbert Ferrell, treasurer; H. K. Pearson, secretary. Rev. Moore continued pastor for a period of eight years, and was followed by Rev. W. S. Bacon, of Cincinnati, who had charge one year, and was succeeded by Rev. L. D. H. Corwin; he in turn was followed by Rev. Tucker, who preached three years; at the expiration of which Rev. Miss Prud Le Clerk—a distant relative of Napoleon Bonaparte—preached, she died December 25, 1878, and was followed by Rev. Saxton, of Columbus, who preached one year, and was succeeded by Mrs. L. D. Crossly, of Woodstock, Champaign County, Ohio, the present incumbent. In 1873 the organization began the erection of a neat brick structure, and finished the same in the following year at a cost of \$4,000. The funeral of the late Gilbert Terrell, a staunch supporter of the church, was conducted in the building ere it was completed. One hundred and twenty-one persons have subscribed their names to the constitution since its organization; the present membership is sixty-three. Services once each month. Sabbath-school every summer.

## PLEASANT VIEW CHRISTIAN (CAMPBELLITE) CHURCH.

This church was organized June 30, 1877, by P. P. Glass, with fourteen members, at the residence of Benson Glass. The organization proceeded at once to the erection of a house of worship, meanwhile holding services in the school house. The new building, a neat frame, thirty by forty, was completed in March of the following year. Squire James Flax is elder, and has preached regularly and acceptably since the formation of the society. Services are held every Sabbath. Membership, eighty-four. Sunday-school during the summer season.

## THE PLEASANT VIEW BAPTIST CHURCH.

This church was organized in the old school house, near Pleasant View, by N. M. Longfellow, with about twenty-five members, in 1865-6. They began the erection of their present building, a frame, thirty-six by forty-eight, soon after. The following ministers have been in charge: Churchill, Moore, Perry, Longfellow, (son of N. M. Longfellow), McIlvaine, the present incumbent. At present there are about fifty members. Sabbath school every Sunday.

## FIRST M. E. CHURCH.

This church is located on the farm of Milan L. Smitn, military survey number 1256. An organization was effected in about the year 1865, at the school house in the same neighborhood, and the building is a frame about forty feet long and thirty wide. The Methodist Protestant society has held meetings alternately with the Methodist Episcopal. Both societies at present have a small membership and ere long will cease to exist.

## WEST LANCASTER M. E. CHURCH.

The original society was organized at the house of Joseph Straley, who resided about one and one-half miles southeast of West Lancaster, in about the year 1850. For a time meetings were held in a school house on the same farm, when it was determined

to erect a log church on the Jamestown and Washington road, one and one-half miles east of West Lancaster, in which services were held till 1858-9, when work was commenced on the present, a frame forty-eight by thirty-six. Owing to the outbreaking of the civil war, the work was dilatory, and the house was not completed until 1863. Among the early and prominent ministers are the following: Alfred Hance, Adams, who went to Texas; Joseph Tremble, now at the Western University; T. W. Stanley, S. S. Stivers, Cartridge, and R. I. DeSelm, present incumbent. The church is now in the Jeffersonville Circuit and London District.

---

## SECRET ORGANIZATIONS.

### ODD FELLOWS.

Jeffersonville Lodge No. 454, I. O. O. F., was organized July 20, 1870, with the following charter members: J. M. Blessing, Joseph Hurless, R. Fox, A. J. Aldridge, O. W. Marshall, E. L. Jones, George H. Creamer, and Lewis Bentz.

The first officers were: Joseph Hurless, N. G.; O. W. Marshall, V. G.; Lewis Bentz, R. S.; A. J. Aldridge, P. S.; J. W. Blessing, T.; J. J. Thompson, W.; J. H. Creamer, C.; J. W. Janes, I. G.; G. W. Janes, O. G.; J. W. Haymaker, R. S. N. G.; A. W. Blessing, L. S. N. G.; Milton Miller, R. S. V. G.; O. K. Corbitt, L. S. V. G.; Milton Miller, R. R. S. S.; S. N. Corbitt, L. S. S.; J. M. Porter, J. W. Janes, O. K. Corbitt, trustees.

In June, 1879, a part of the membership, in the absence of the other brethren, voted to surrender the charter, sold the furniture, and appropriated the proceeds, with four hundred dollars belonging to the lodge, to the Methodist Episcopal Church, of Jeffersonville. The absentees instituted suit for the recovery of the property, and the question is now in the common pleas court at Washington for adjustment. A re-organization was also made, and following officers elected: Joseph Hurless, N. G.; W. C. Wilson, V. G.; George Miller, R. S.; J. N. Yates, P. S.; Richard Fox, T.; Jacob R. Hosier, Joseph Hurless, J. J. Thompson, trustees.

The present officers are: S. R. Estep, N. G.; D. W. Perkins, V.



G.; George Miller, R. and P. S.; R. Fox, T.; J. R. Hosier, W.; J. N. Yates, C.; W. C. Wilson, I. G.; T. G. Ware, O. G.; Joseph Hurless, R. S. N. G.; J. G. Reese, L. S. N. G.; John Curry, R. S. V. G.; E. P. Zimmerman, L. S. V. G.; J. J. Thompson, R. S. S.; Jacob Dieterle, L. S. S.

---

### TOWNSHIP HOUSE.

The trustees of Jefferson Township met June 24, 1871, to select and purchase a site on which to build a township house. After due consideration, and examining all the locations offered, it was agreed to purchase of J. W. Haymaker part of in-lot number twelve, situated in the village of Jeffersonville, and pay one hundred and forty dollars for the same.

---

### INDUSTRIAL AND COMMERCIAL.

The pioneers of Jefferson, in common with the new comers of other localities, enjoyed no opportunities for trading at home. Grain and other products were conveyed to Cincinnati, Springfield, and Oldtown; much time and labor being required in making these trips. It soon became apparent that nothing could be gained so long as there were no facilities for converting grain into flour, and timber into lumber, in the near neighborhood, and various devices were invented to attain this end.

Perhaps the first mill worthy of record was erected by William Robinson, on Sugar Creek, opposite the present farm of J. B. Creamer. It was decidedly a primitive affair.

Another water-mill was erected on the same creek by William Blackamore, and used for grinding corn.

Jacob Creamer, in 1840, erected a saw-mill, in the present limits of Jeffersonville, where the covered bridge now stands, and afterwards added a corn-cracker. During the wet season lumber was shipped across the creek on a raft, and taken to the village. The lumber, which was white and burr oak, was used in the construction of houses, barns, and fences. Edward Gray had charge of

it, and in the spring when the water was low, frequently "put his shoulder" to the water-gate in order to put the machinery in motion.

David Creamer had a saw-mill on the land now in the possession of Wallace.

The various dams have long since been abandoned, and the various mills are now propelled by steam.

---

## RAILROADS.

For nearly half a century, the enterprising citizens of Jefferson have agitated the propriety of constructing a steam railroad through its limits. When the voters of this county were called upon to declare by ballot, whether one hundred thousand dollars should be issued, in bonds, to aid in the construction of the Cincinnati, Wilmington and Zanesville Railroad, *via* Washington, this township voted yes! The Dayton and Southeastern Railway project was defeated, while the question of issuing a certain amount of bonds for the purpose of building the Springfield, Jackson and Pomeroy Railroad, was decided in the affirmative; however, the bill authorizing the township to issue the bonds was declared unconstitutional, and for the time being the project was abandoned.

In the winter of 1874 and 1875, the matter was taken up by William Blessing and C. W. Gray and violently agitated. A meeting was called, speakers invited, and a rousing meeting was held. The quota for this township was \$35,000, and was filled in a short time through the indefatigable labors of Willis Hays, Isaac Glaze, George Janes, M. B. Wright, C. W. Gray and William Blessing. The land owners all responded liberally. Work was commenced in the spring following, and completed in the fall of 1877. At the completion of the road it did a fair business, which has continued to this day. In the following year the affairs of the road were placed in the hands of a receiver, who sold the same to the Springfield Southern Railroad Company—the present operators. The old organization is still kept up, Mr. Blessing being the director from this place.

## ROADS.

Our forefathers enjoyed none of the advantages offered by the complete network of pikes and roads of the present day, the blazed road being the only means of traversing the almost impenetrable forest. When a certain number of freeholders desired the "blazing" of a new road, a petition was presented to the county commissioners praying for the same. That honorable body appointed three disinterested persons as viewers, and on their recommendation if no serious objection was made, the road was surveyed and declared established.

The first public highway running through Jefferson, was an old Indian trace converted into a state road, and now usually termed the Jeffersonville and Bloomingburg pike. Another road extended from Washington to Jamestown, and was a great thoroughfare for western emigrants. These, with the road leading from Jeffersonville to South Charleston, constituted the principal thoroughfares.

The township records, prior to 1876, being lost, we have no means of ascertaining the condition of the public highways on and after the immediate organization of Jefferson. In that year there were seven districts, as follows: No. 1, beginning at Alexander Sanderson's, thence down Rattlesnake Creek to the county line; James Sanderson, supervisor. No. 2, beginning at the Xenia road near Sanderson's, thence up Rattlesnake to the county line near Clemmons'; John Wirk, supervisor. No. 3, beginning at the crossing of the Missouri, thence to the line of Greene County; Alexander Sanderson, supervisor. No. 4, beginning at Isaac Workman's, thence out the state road to the crossing of the Missouri; George Pence, supervisor. No. 5, beginning at Isaac Workman's, thence up the county road to the long bridge near Blakemore's Mill; Patrick Kerran, supervisor. No 6, beginning at long-bridge near Blackamore's Mill, thence out the county road to the county line; William Popejoy, supervisor. No. 7, beginning at the county line near Aaron Kendall's, thence down Paint to the crossing of the same; Aaron Kendall, supervisor. The roads received more attention from time to time, and were enclosed in smaller districts. At present, five pikes and a number of dirt roads attest the excellent facilities offered the traveling public.

## MISCELLANEOUS.

The first marriage was solemnized between William Aurley and Lucy Kendall, at the house of Aaron Wood; Squire Joel Wood officiating.

Patrick Kerran (or Kerns) was the first blacksmith, and followed his trade for many years. He brought his forge with him, and was assisted in striking the iron to be beaten, by his wife.

Thomas McGarraugh was the first physician. He lived at Washington and visited his patients on horseback. He enjoyed a good reputation, and afterwards served his county as associate judge and representative.

James F. Boyer and George Sharrette were the pioneer brick-makers; D. McCoy, the first merchant; Joseph Hidy and Stephanus Hunt, the first carpenters.

The counterfeiters who infested this county in the early days, frequently victimized the good citizens of Jefferson, though we have not learned of any organized gang that was located in their midst. In later years, when Alfred Walston removed to the blacksmith shop originally occupied by Moses Thomas, he found concealed in the same, a mold for the production of bogus silver dollars. How and when the device was placed there has been a mystery to this day.

Richard Douglass, of Chillicothe, and one of the first practitioners at the Washington bar, owned a tract of land in this township containing about twelve hundred acres, which was in charge of his brother, an ex-sea captain, who was well versed in marine matters, but a flat failure as a farmer.

Richard, or "Dick" as he was familiarly called, was very quick tempered, but usually regretted his violent outbursts of passion the next moment. One winter he purchased a large flock of sheep and put them in his brother's care, who managed to preserve half of them—the others died from sheer neglect, and were placed in a heap and covered with straw. On the following spring, Dick visited his farm, and upon discovering the dead sheep exclaimed, "what in the h—l!"—but regretting the hasty remark, lifted his eyes reverently to heaven and said, "God forgive me!"

In the fall of the year 1844–5, a party of emigrants, who were on their way from Virginia to a western state, encamped in the

woods on the Washington and Jamestown road, on the site of West Lancaster. With them were two young men named Martin and McClung, who were prospecting, and having overtaken the emigrants, concluded to accompany them to the West. It was on the evening of the fall election, and two young men, named respectively Hiram Hosier and Henry Smith, were returning from the polls at Jeffersonville in a jolly mood, and on horseback. One of them, it is alleged, upon arriving at the camp, conducted himself in such a manner as to insult the women, and aroused the indignation of the men, who proceeded to chastise them. The party attacked retreated about two hundred yards, then charged upon the assailing party. In the melee which ensued, Hosier, it is said, encountered McClung, and struck him on the head, inflicting a dangerous wound, from the effects of which he died in a few hours. Hosier was arrested. The case, however, was postponed from time to time. It was finally brought to trial, and Martin, the prosecuting witness, having been bribed to abscond, the jury disagreed—standing eleven for conviction and one for acquittal. The prosecuting attorney eventually *nollied* the charge.

On the 20th of April, 1843, a party of young men went to a wedding at Straley's—then in Jefferson, but now in Jasper Township—to “bell.” They were attacked by those inside, and Antrim Rankins, son of Thomas R. Rankins, was shot, and died on the following day. John Hidy was arrested and charged with committing the deed. He was admitted to bail,—his father going his security,—left the country, and never returned.

---

## SCHOOLS.

The antiquated school building, with its huge fire-place and greased paper windows, is well remembered by the pioneers of Jefferson, many of whom obtained their “book larnin” in the same.

David Creamer is remembered as the first teacher in the vicinity. He taught three months each year, in a log cabin on the farm of Jacob Jenkins. Other schools were opened soon after in other portions of the township, and the subscription school system became general.

On the 18th of March, 1826, the township trustees divided Jef-



fereson Township into seven school districts, the first of which included the property of George Coil, Peter Fisher, Richard Baughn, Joseph Creamer, Samuel Christy, David Creamer, Simeon Creamer, William Young, Thomas Jones, Peter Windle, Isaac Hegler, Daniel Dougherty, John Wicker, Joseph Levally, and George Price.

The second district embraced the lands of Marshall Jenkins, George H. Creamer, Michael Creamer, Samuel Straley, George Harness, Robert Wiley, William Wiley, William Popejoy, James McCoy, Jacob Jenkins, Azariah Keran, Patrick Keran, John Wright, George Benson, Samuel Corbett, William Fent, Thomas Morgan.

Third district: Sarah Conner, Susanna Rose, James Conner, Philip Fent, George Fent, Charles Wilson, Mrs. Fewell, John Sharret, Peter Harness, Jacob Harness, Adam Harness, Arthur Harness, William Janes, James Kerns, Joseph Hurliss, Sylvester Jenks.

Fourth district: Chipman Horney, John McCalep, Andrew Wicker, John Fewell, William Stevenson, Daniel Horney, Henry Short, Mrs. Horney, Daniel McKellip, Miss Thomas, John Horney, William Horney, James Wicker, Jeffrey Horney.

Fifth district: John Moon, John Kerran, William Clemmons, Daniel Sharron, Mrs. Kendall, Andrew Hardway, Miss Killgore, Joseph Hunt, John C. Killgore, Jonathan Moon, John Clemmons, Thomas Devault, Nicholas Devault, Philip Powell, Stephanus Hunt, William Halliday, Robert Powell, William Robinson, Mr. Fritz, Jacob Reinzel.

Sixth district: John Mills, Joseph Kendall, Henry Brammer, James Witty, Stephen Cornwall, William Robinson, Nicholas Robinson, Fick Redden, William Kendall, John Riddle, Adam Allen, William Hidy, Benjamin Hidy, Benjamin Ryan, Jesse Enos, Joshua Merriman, Girard Scott, Edmund Brammer.

Seventh district: Benjamin Greathouse, James Sanderson, John Hidy, Solomon Soward, William Ryan, Joseph Ryan, Harvey Sanderson, Alexander Sanderson, Joseph Straley, William Mormon, Samuel Key, John Coice.

The old logs were gradually torn down, and frame buildings erected in their stead. Later, the number of districts was increased to thirteen, and substantial brick buildings were built.

## JEFFERSONVILLE.

Jeffersonville is a finely situated village of six hundred and twenty-eight inhabitants on the banks of Sugar Creek, on the line of the Springfield Southern Railroad, eleven miles from Washington, eighteen miles from South Charleston, and is located in one of the finest agricultural districts of Ohio. The farmers in the surrounding country use the latest improved agricultural implements, the land is level, and the productiveness of the soil is unsurpassed. In riding over the township, and viewing the numerous farm houses and out buildings, dotted so near to each other, one is reminded of a vast suburb near a large city teeming with people and industry.

For the last year business in the village has made rapid strides, and at this writing there is not a vacant dwelling house in the place. The railroad has brought new industries and enterprises, and mechanics are steadily employed at fair wages.

## FIRST SETTLERS.

As has been seen, William Robinson was the first resident in the limits of the village; however, there was no trace of a village at that time, consequently he can not be considered as the first resident of Jeffersonville.

In the year 1831, Walter B. Wright and Chipman Robinson, who owned one hundred acres of the present village, recognizing the fact that the establishment of a trading point in or near the center of Jefferson Township was a public necessity, laid off the same into town lots, the surveying being done on the first of March by Stephanus Hunt, and disposed of them at five dollars each.

The first house was erected by Robert Wiley, on Main Street. It is still standing, and owned by the heirs of David Creamer. Wiley afterward removed to the West. The lot was known as No. 1.

William Devault, Reuben Carr, Jacob Jenkins, Edward Jenkins, and M. B. Wright, who was living in the frame residence near the Universalist Church when the town was surveyed, were among the first settlers.

Edward Gray, though not one of the first, was an early resident of the village; and as he has been, and is still, one of the most enterprising citizens, we append a short sketch of his life:

He was a native of Morgan County, Virginia, and came to Ohio in the fall of 1836, with his father, Michael, and the family of the latter, ten in all, traveling on the newly completed National Road. Upon their arrival in this county, they stopped at Michael Creamer's, a brother-in-law of the elder Gray, while the latter went to Highland County, with a view of examining the land. Unable to find a suitable location, he returned and purchased a tract of land one mile southwest of Jeffersonville (now occupied by Jacob Gray), containing two hundred acres, of Mr. Pavey, of Leesburg, at three dollars per acre. They began clearing up the place, then a dense forest. Edward removed to town a few years later, and engaged in the mercantile business, establishing a good trade, which is still enjoyed by his sons. At Mr. Gray's earliest recollection, Jacob Creamer, Edward Popejoy, Benjamin Wright, Thomas Devault, George Hardway, Reuben Carr, and Calvin Woodruff, were the only residents of the village.

Edward Popejoy opened the first store, on the lot lately occupied by the hardware and provision store of C. W. Gray & Bro., with Calvin Woodruff as clerk.

Reuben and Jesse Carr engaged in the selling of dry goods.

Later, a store was opened by Judge Bereman and Daniel Daugherty.

Hiram Duff was the first blacksmith, Joseph Garnes the first tanner, and Dr. Boarer the first physician.

Jacob Creamer, now living at Mechanicsburg, in Champaign County, was millwright, carpenter, and surveyor.

In the month of February, 1840, Mr. Howard removed to the village from Washington. At that time there were seventeen buildings, the most of which were log, and altogether the little settlement presented an isolated appearance.

Edward Popejoy kept a store and blacksmith shop. Gilbert Terrell was also engaged in the mercantile business. William Robinson, now living in Washington, had a saddle and harness shop in a small log, 14x16 feet. E. H. Crow was the only tailor.

H. H. Pearson came to the village in about the year 1843, and opened a grocery and liquor store. He did a good business, and rapidly accumulated a fortune; but finally went to Defiance, Ohio, where he lost most of his wealth. He is now a resident of Oakland Valley, Franklin County, Iowa.

## CORPORATION.

From the official records now in possession of the village mayor, we copy the following act to incorporate the town of Jeffersonville, in the county of Fayette:

SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Ohio, that so much of the township of Jefferson, in the county of Fayette, as is comprised within the limits of the town plat of the town of Jeffersonville, together with all such additions as may hereafter be recorded thereto, be and the same is hereby created a town corporate, and shall hereafter be known as the town of Jeffersonville.

SEC. 2. That it shall be lawful for the white male inhabitants of said town, having the qualifications of electors of the General Assembly, to meet on the second Monday of April next, and on the second Monday of April annually thereafter, and elect, by ballot, one mayor, one recorder, and five trustees, who shall be house holders, and shall hold their offices one year, and until their successors are elected and qualified; and they shall constitute the town council.

SEC. 3. That at the first election under this act, they shall choose, *viva voce*, two judges and a clerk, who shall each take an oath, or affirmation, faithfully to discharge the duties assigned them, and at all elections thereafter, the trustees, or any two of them, shall be judges, and the recorder, clerk; and at all such elections the polls shall be open between the hours of ten and eleven a. m., and close at three o'clock p. m. of said day; and at the close of the polls, the votes shall be counted and proclaimed, and the clerk shall deliver to each person elected, or leave at his usual place of abode, within three days thereafter, a written notice of his election, and the person so notified, shall, within ten days of the time of receiving such notification, take an oath, or affirmative, to support the constitution of the United States, and of this State, and also take an oath of office.

SEC. 4. The mayor, recorder, and trustees, shall be a body corporate and politic, with perpetual succession by the name of the "Town of Jeffersonville;" shall be capable of acquiring and hold-real and personal property; may sell and convey the same; may have a common seal, and may alter the same; may sue and be

sued; plead and be impleaded; answer and be answered unto; in any court of equity, in this state or elsewhere; and when any suit is commenced against the corporation, the first process shall be a summons, an attested copy of which shall be left with the recorder at least ten days before the term thereof.

SEC. 5. That the mayor, recorder, and majority of trustees, shall have the power to make such by-laws, ordinances and regulations for the health and convenience of said town, as they deem advisable; provided, the same be not inconsistent with the constitution of the United States and of this State; and they shall have power to fill all vacancies caused by death, removal or otherwise; to appoint a treasurer, town marshal, and such other town officers as they may deem necessary; to prescribe their general duties, and to require such security as they may deem necessary to secure the faithful performance of those duties; to remove at pleasure; to fix and establish the fees of officers not established by this act.

SEC. 6. The mayor shall be a conservator of the peace within the limits of said corporation, and shall have the jurisdiction of justice of the peace, in criminal and civil cases, and shall have the same fees as justices of the peace are entitled to for similar services; he shall give bond and security, as is required of justices of the peace, and an appeal may be taken from the decision of the mayor to the court of common pleas, in the same manner as appeals are taken from the decision of justices of the peace.

SEC. 7. It shall be the duty of the recorder to keep a true record of the proceedings of the town council, which record shall at all times be open for the inspection of the electors of said town, and the recorder shall preside at all meetings of the corporation, in the absence of the mayor, and shall perform such other duties as may be required of him by the by-laws and ordinances of said corporation.

SEC. 8. The town council shall have power to levy annually a tax for corporation purposes on the property within the limits of said town, returned on the grand levy made subject to taxation by the laws of this state; provided, that tax shall not exceed in any one year three mills on the dollar; and the recorder shall make a duplicate thereof, charging each individual an amount of tax in proportion to his property as assessed in the grand levy of taxation, which said duplicate shall be certified and signed by the mayor and recorder, and delivered to the marshal, who shall proceed to



collect the same in the same manner and under the same regulations as county treasurers are required by law to collect county and state taxes ; and said marshal shall, as soon as such tax is collected, pay the same over to the treasurer of the corporation.

SEC. 9. That said town council may appropriate any money in the treasury for the improvement of the streets and side walks, or other improvements, and may have the use of the jail of the county for the imprisonment of persons liable to imprisonment ; and all persons so imprisoned shall be under the care of the sheriff, as in other cases.

SEC. 10. That the mayor and common council to require by ordinance every able bodied male person above the age of twenty-one years, resident within said town, to perform labor on the streets and alleys of the same not exceeding two days in any one year, and which shall be in lieu of two days labor required under the present laws regulating roads and highways ; and upon refusal to perform such work under the proper supervision, the delinquent shall be liable to the same penalties as are provided by law against persons refusing to perform the two days labor required in said law ; they shall also have the exclusive right of forming the road districts, within the limits of said corporation, and the appointment of suitable supervisors for such district when formed, who shall be governed in the performance of their duties by the by-laws of said corporation ; and all road taxes charged on the county duplicate on property within the limits of said town, shall be worked out under the direction of the proper supervisors, within said town, as the said town authorities may, by resolution, designate and point out ; and all taxes charged for road purposes aforesaid, on property within the limits of said town, and collected by the county treasurer, shall be paid into the hands of the town treasurer aforesaid, to be specially appropriated by the mayor and common council to road purposes within said town.

C. ANTHONY,  
Speaker of the House of Representatives.  
GEORGE J. SMITH,  
Speaker of the Senate.

March 17, 1838.

I, Jacob Creamer, recorder of the corporation of the town of Jeffersonville, Fayette County, Ohio, do certify the foregoing to be a true copy of the charter of said town.

Given under my hand this 16th day of April, A. D. 1845.

JACOB CREAMER, Town Recorder.

## EARLY ORDINANCES.

We give extracts of some of the ordinances by the village council. It appears that the ordinances were copied into the record some years after their passage, and not in their regular order. Thus the first ordinance (recorded page 5) was passed April 14, 1845, while an ordinance recorded on page 6 was passed April 26, 1838 :

April 26, 1838. That if any person or persons shall run a horse or horses in any of the streets or alleys within the limits of said town, they shall, on conviction, be fined in any sum not more than five dollars nor less than one dollar, at the discretion of the mayor.

June 15, 1838, it was ordained that the council shall meet on the first Monday of March, annually, to settle with the different officers of the corporation, for which they shall receive an order on the treasurer, attested by the recorder, for the amount allowed by the council; to be paid out of any moneys in the treasury except road funds.

June 15, 1838. The council passed an ordinance creating the office of supervisor, and defining his duties.

September 3, 1838. That every person wishing to exhibit a show, shall pay a license not less than fifty cents nor more than ten dollars. Any person exhibiting a show without complying with the above act shall be fined in a sum not less than two nor more than twenty dollars.

April 17, 1839. That the marshal shall be entitled, as constable and for collecting any tax that may be levied by the council, the same fees as county treasurers are allowed for similar services. The supervisor shall be entitled to the same fees as township supervisors; this applies also to town treasurer. The mayor, recorder, and trustees, shall be entitled to seventy-five cents per day necessarily employed in all business enjoined on them by the act incorporating said town, not otherwise provided for.

April 14, 1845. Be it ordained, etc., that all ordinances, resolutions and by-laws of said town be: "Be it ordained, or Be it resolved by the council of the town of Jeffersonville."

An ordinance passed on the same date, provided that all ordinances, etc., passed by said council be posted up in some public place in said town by the recorder, within ten days after passage.

April 14, 1845. That the sidewalks on the streets shall be nine

feet wide, and the ditches four inches from the edge of the sidewalks on a gradual descent from the sidewalk, thence on a gradual ascent to the center of the street.

April 14, 1845. That if any person owning or having the charge of any living property, and it dies within the town limits, or any other nuisance so as to cause an odious smell, shall remove the same outside the city limits of said town. Failing to remove after being notified by any citizen; he shall be liable to the marshal for all expenses incurred by such removal, and pay a fine of not less than twelve and a half cents nor more than one dollar, at the discretion of the mayor.

April 14, 1845. That any person setting up any grocery for the purpose of retailing spirituous liquors, or any person selling by the dram or less quantity than one quart (except for medicinal purposes) shall be fined in any sum not more than five dollars nor less than one dollar for each offense.

Ordinances were passed April 14, 1845, creating the office and defining the duties of the town marshal, regulating the duties of the mayor, providing for the better preservation of the streets, alleys and sidewalks of the town; for the better regulation of hogs.

On the 28th of August, 1852, ordinances took effect to prohibit the sale of intoxicating liquors within the town limits; to prevent certain immoral conduct; to prohibit places of significant or habitual resort for tippling and intemperance; prescribing certain duties and powers of the marshal.

The council ordained, 1852, that there shall be levied for corporation purposes for the year 1852, two mills on the dollar for every dollar of the valuation of taxable property within the corporation limits. The same year it was ordained that the council shall have power to appoint some suitable person to keep and sell spirituous liquors for medicinal and mechanical purposes.

December 13, 1864. Passed an ordinance requiring owners on Main Street to construct sidewalks, to provide for street and alley crossings.

An ordinance regulating the sale of goods and merchandise at auction, was passed August 13, 1870.

November 8, 1879. That hereafter all places where intoxicating liquors are sold shall be closed at nine p. m. of each day and remain closed until six a. m. Any person failing to comply with the provisions of this ordinance shall be fined in any sum not less than ten dollars, nor more than fifty dollars.

The corporation limits were enlarged April 9, 1880, by the annexation of the following described territory. Beginning at a tack in the center of the bridge over Sugar Creek, on the Jeffersonville and Charleston Pike, N.  $36^{\circ}$  W., 137 feet from a point in the old corporation line in the centre of said pike (now street,) thence N.  $48^{\circ}$   $34'$  E., crossing the line between Clansing and Howard at 504 feet, 823 feet to a tack in the top of the middle cap of the Springfield Southern railroad bridge over Sugar Creek. Thence  $63^{\circ}$   $23'$  E., 728 feet to a stake in the east side of the Midway pike. Thence N.  $82^{\circ}$   $45'$  E.,  $986\frac{1}{2}$  feet to a stake on the lands of said Howard and a corner to Howard's addition to Jeffersonville. Thence S.  $7^{\circ}$   $15'$  W.,  $785\frac{1}{2}$  feet to a stake in the line between Howard and Fent and Creamer. Thence S.  $88^{\circ}$   $47'$  E., 710 feet to a stake in a line of said Howard, and a corner to said Fent and Creamer and L. Janes, known as the Linn corner. Thence S.  $2^{\circ}$  W., 1570 feet to a stake in the center of the State road and a corner to said Janes and Fent and Creamer. Thence N.  $89^{\circ}$   $5'$  W., 410 feet to a stake in the center of said State road at its intersection with the Plymouth road. Thence with the center of said Plymouth road S.  $48^{\circ}$  W., 394 feet, to a stake in the center of said road. Thence N.  $89^{\circ}$   $58'$  West, through the lands of George Janes, crossing Sugar Creek at 1191 feet the center of the C., J. & Mt. Sterling railroad, at 1573 feet, the line between Janes and Mrs. E. W. Terrell, at 1591 feet, the corner to Mrs. Terrell and the school house lot at 2256 feet, 2531 feet to a stone, corner to George Jones and the school house lot. Thence N.  $6^{\circ}$   $47'$  W., crossing the center of the Jamestown Pike at 429 feet the line between Dr. L. A. Elster and William Bruce at 609 feet, 1524 feet to a stake on the lands of said Bruce. Thence N.  $46^{\circ}$  E., crossing the line between said Bruce and P. Thompson at 70 feet, 549 feet to the beginning.

The foregoing ordinances are taken from the "Ordinance Book" of the town council. Many of the early measures have been repealed by the passage of similar acts.

#### THE OUTLOOK.

The outlook for the future of the now thriving little city is flattering. Aside from the already completed railroad, there is a fair prospect for the construction of another road from Columbus, Ohio, to Maysville, Kentucky, crossing the Springfield Southern at this

point. The town has verily awakened from her lethargy, and to-day she can lay claim to superior shipping facilities. We see no reason why Jeffersonville should not continue to thrive. In the fall, the handling of grain alone, at the elevator and mill, will bring lively times. The following is the result of a research for the various kinds of traffic carried on:

Three dry-goods stores, five groceries, one shoe store, one grocery and general hardware store, two barber shops, two blacksmith shops, two drug stores, four saloons, one harness shop, one meat and provision store, two hotels, one furniture store and undertaker, one carriage and wagon shop, one lawyer, three physicians, one gunsmith, two grain dealers, one coal dealer, one bakery, two milliners, three carpenters and builders, one grist and saw-mill, one steam grain elevator, one livery stable, one tin shop, one printing office, one plasterer, one painter, one bricklayer, two shoe shops, two tailors, one Masonic and one Odd-fellows lodge, one township house, three churches, and a good school house.

---

### PLEASANT VIEW.

Pleasant View, a little hamlet containing about fifty houses, is located on the Jamestown and Jeffersonville Pike, about four miles from the village.

In December, 1875, James Flax conceived the idea of establishing a trading point for the benefit of the surrounding country, opened a store, and kept a general country stock. About two years ago a steam saw-mill was erected, and proved successful from the start. A number of new houses have since been erected, and the settlement bids fair to increase steadily.

### BUSINESS INTERESTS.

The business interest is represented as follows: General store, S. Ryan; blacksmith shop, Thomas Scott; physician, Dr. Jesse Limes; saw-mill, S. C. Jeffries; attorney-at-law and justice of the peace, James Flax.

A grocery and dry-goods store was destroyed by fire recently, and has not been rebuilt.



Spiritual instruction is offered through the medium of two handsome church edifices.

The youth are instructed in the common branches in a substantial, one-story brick school house.

---

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

### ABEL ARMSTRONG.

Abel Armstrong, farmer, is a son of John and Elizabeth Armstrong, natives of Virginia. He came to Ohio in 1814; she when a little girl. They had a family of twelve children, nine of whom reached maturity. Our subject, the eighth, was born March 11, 1830. The parents died in this county; the father, February 9, 1865, aged nearly seventy-five years, and the mother August 10, 1842.

Our subject was married to Miss Emily Creamer, daughter of J. B. Creamer, whose biography appears in this work. They had a family of seven children: Nancy J., Joseph B., George A., Rhoda E., Iva M., Almeda, and Charlie E. Nancy J., Rhoda E., and Almeda, are deceased.

Mr. Armstrong has a farm of one hundred and forty-four acres, well improved, situated three miles south of Jeffersonville. Mrs. Armstrong has fifty-eight and three-quarter acres two miles southeast of Jeffersonville. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity of Jeffersonville. Is also a member of the Methodist Episcopal, and his wife of the Methodist Protestant Church. They are good citizens, and respected neighbors. Mrs. Armstrong's grandfather, Parot, served in the revolutionary war, and also that of 1812.

### ELIZABETH BEATTY.

Elizabeth (Hurless) Beatty, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Geller) Hurless, who were married in October, 1825, in this county, and reared a family of four children. He was previously married to Barbara Coil, who bore him one child, and died December 16, 1820. Mr. Hurless died May 31, 1871. His second wife died September 9, 1858.

Our subject was married to William Beatty, March 7, 1861, who died at Nashville, Tennessee, June 29, 1863, while in the service of the Union army. He was a member of Company C, 90th O. V. I. They had but one child, William S., who is at home with his mother. She has a home of ten acres, well improved, situated one mile southwest of Jeffersonville, on which they live. She and her son are highly respected people, and good citizens.

#### WILLIAM BLESSING.

William Blessing, farmer, is a son of Abram and Phœbe (Mock) Blessing; was born in Greene County, March 26, 1827, and came with his parents to this county, in 1847, where he married Miss Mary J. Costello, a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, March 23, 1853, who bore him four children: Electa V., Lucy J., Alice P., and Rachel H. Electa died at the age of seven years.

Mr. Blessing invented the first successful corn-planter of Ohio, and is a genius who can make anything with tools. He has a farm of three hundred acres, well improved, situated two miles north of Jeffersonville, on the Harrold pike, where he lives. His father was born in Virginia, in 1801; came to Ohio in 1808; lived in Greene County until he came here, and was married there. Mrs. Blessing was born in Greene County, in 1802. There were nine children of the family, our subject being the second. The parents are exemplary members of the Methodist Protestant Church.

#### HENRY BLESSING.

Henry Blessing, farmer, is a son of Abram Blessing, and was born in Greene County, June 8, 1836. He came to this county with his parents, in 1847, and still lives on a part of the large tract of land his father bought on coming here. He was married, June 28, 1829, to Miss Mary Huffman, daughter of Samuel Huffman. Four children are the result of this union: Horace M., Abram G., Georgiana, and Samuel H. All are living, and none married.

Mr. Blessing has a farm of three hundred and sixty-five acres, well improved, on which he lives; also forty-seven acres in Ross Township, Greene County, and farms to grain and stock. He formerly made a specialty of hogs. He has been successful, regardless of losing a great many hogs by cholera, and the loss of seven-

teen thousand and ninety dollars by the failure of J. B. McVey & Co., bankers, in Philadelphia, in 1872.

The Blessing family is wholly Republican, with the exception of one member. When a young man, our subject, after attaining a common school education, taught two years, then went to Antioch College two years, and then returned to the farm.

#### ABRAHAM BOOCO.

Abraham Booco, farmer, is a native of Virginia, and came with his parents, when about two years of age, to Ohio. The parents afterward went to Indiana, where the mother died, and where the father still lives, at the age of ninety years. Our subject's grandfather, Abram, came to the United States from Germany during the Revolutionary War, fought through the war, and died in Ross County, Ohio.

Our subject was born September 6, 1822, and was married February 27, 1848, to Miss Angeline Garinger, who bore him four children: Ira D., Isaac S., Albert B., and Cyrena—all living, and all married, save Ira, who is at home.

When about seventeen years of age, Mr. Booco left his father's house, and settled in Wayne Township, this county, without a cent, and began working by the month on a farm, and during the winter seasons would drive stock to Virginia. He was married at twenty-six years of age, and his father-in-law gave him one hundred and twenty-one acres of land in the woods, which was his start. He has since made money rapidly, and had about one thousand acres of land in this county before he divided among his children. He has yet one hundred and seventy-one and a half acres, well improved, situated three miles southwest of Jeffersonville. Ira has two hundred and seventy-seven and a half acres of land adjoining him on the east. In 1875 he began business for himself on a capital of ten thousand dollars, and is now worth at least twenty thousand. He makes his money invested in land, stock, etc., yield him ten per cent. He deals largely in cattle, and has a tile factory of a capacity of three thousand dollars annually, yet owing to other business, does only about eight hundred dollars. He began the tile business in 1865, with his father, on Paint Creek, where they built the third tile factory of this county.

## JOSEPH BROWNING.

Joseph Browning is a native of Sheffield, England. He was born May 25, 1828, and came with his parents, Benjamin Band and Mary (Stubbing) Browning, to America in 1836, located in New York, remained a few weeks, then came to Clarke County, Ohio, where the father bought a farm near Platsburg, which is yet known as the Browning farm, where the parents died. August 8th, 1867, he was missed in his church and community, as he was a noble man whose house was always open to the needy. He lived an exemplary life, and died triumphantly in the faith of the Baptist Church.

Mr. Browning was twice married; first, to our subject's mother, who bore him eight children, and died triumphantly and happy, November 14th, 1865. She was a kind and tender-hearted mother, and a beloved sister in the church.

Our subject was twice married. First, to Miss Susan Hagler, daughter of Isaac Hagler, December 22, 1853, and who died February 15, 1872, aged about forty-three years. He then married Mrs. Elizabeth (Collette) McCoy, February 19, 1874. Two children are the result of this union: Fannie S., born June 11, 1865; and John N., born February 17, 1878. Mrs. Browning's first marriage was celebrated with John McCoy, March 26, 1868; who died August 1, 1872, aged forty-three years. They had one child, Charles C., born December 20, 1869.

Mr. Browning has a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, situated four and one half miles northwest of Washington, nicely arranged for stock raising. None of the family of five sons, or Mr. Browning, sr., ever used tobacco or intoxicants.

## RUTH CALHOON.

Mrs. Ruth A. (Corbitt-Kinkaid) Calhoon, Jeffersonville, is a daughter of Samuel and Catherine, who were married in this county a few years after they came here.

Mr. Calhoon came here, about 1811, from Virginia; she from Pennsylvania. They had a family of five children; four are living.

Our subject was born, and twice married in this county; first to

John L. Kinkaid, in 1852. By this marriage she had one child, Ella, who married Elijah Allen, January, 1875, and has one child, Florence.

Mr. Kinkaid died, in 1874, aged thirty-one years. He was a marble cutter by trade, a member of the Masonic fraternity of Jeffersonville, Indiana.

Our subject then married David Calhoon, March, 1876; one child, Irene, is the result of this union. Mrs. Calhoon has a farm of one hundred acres, situated two miles west of Jeffersonville. She, Ella, and Mr. Allen, are members of the Universalist Church of Jeffersonville.

#### MRS. MARY CARR.

Mrs. Mary (Lorh) Carr, Jeffersonville, is a daughter of Michael and Catharine (Miller) Lorh. Her father died in Virginia in 1819. Mrs. Lorh then married Samuel Messmore, of Virginia, about 1822. In 1823 they came to Ohio, and located in Madison County, where Mr. Messmore died. The mother died at our subject's house, in 1865, aged seventy-two years.

Our subject was married, October 30, 1843, in Madison County, to Michael, son of Michael and Mary Carr, by which marriage she had a family of nine children: Susan, Mary, Clara, Samuel H., Margaret, Albert, Amanda, John W., and Clarence I. All are living, and all married, except Florence, who is at home with her mother.

Mr. Carr was an exemplary member of the Christian Church, a kind husband and indulgent father. He died triumphantly, June 19, 1870, in the fifty-ninth year of his age. Mrs. Carr and all the children—except two—are members of the same church. John joined the Methodist Church after his marriage, and Amanda united with the Episcopal Church after her marriage.

Mr. Carr had a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, where Mrs. Carr now lives, and twelve acres in Paint Township. This land has been divided among the children since Mr. Carr's death.

Samuel served two years in Company C, 90th O. V. I., and lost one arm in the service of his beloved country. Mr. Carr set an example of temperance before his family, and it has been followed strictly.



## HENRY CLANSING.

Henry Clansing, boot and shoe maker, Jeffersonville, is a native of Germany, born August, 1836, where he was reared, educated and learned his trade. He came to the United States, in 1860, and located in Cincinnati where he remained one year, then came to this place where he married Miss Joanna Roth, September 16, 1865; two children is the result of this union: Louis H. and John G., both living.

Mr. Clansing served two and a half years in the late war, in Company K, 20th O. V. I. At the siege of Vicksburg, he received a severe wound: a ball entering his mouth, knocking out teeth, and passing out at the back of his head just below the brain. When he came to the United States he had only about \$15.00; by industry and good management however, he has bought a good house, in which he now lives, and a large store room and shop. His wife has nine acres of land on the corporation line of this village. Mr. Clansing is a good workman and a respected citizen.

## SAMUEL COCKERILL.

Samuel Cockerill, farmer, Jeffersonville, son of Thomas G. Cockerill, of this county, was born June 12, 1850. October 1, 1874, he was married to Miss Alice Craig, of this county. Two children are the result of this union: Lillie M., and Thomas E.

Mr. Cockerill has a farm of ninety-three and three-fourth acres, well improved, situated two miles west of Jeffersonville. He is a member of Wilstach Lodge No. 368, I. O. O. F. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. They are highly respected citizens, and good neighbors.

## JOHN COIL.

John Coil, farmer, Jeffersonville, born May 13, 1817, is a son of John and Mary (House) Coil. Was married, February 22, 1844, to Miss Mary Smith, daughter of Jeremiah Smith, of Paint Township, this county. Seven children are the result of this union: Samuel, Mary J., Levi, Cyrus, Erbin, John, and Smith. The three eldest are deceased. Erbin married Miss Emma Flood, John mar-

ried Miss Anna Matthews; the others yet remain single. Mr. and Mrs. Coil are members of the Methodist Protestant Church. He has a farm of one hundred and fifty-three acres, well improved, situated one and one-fourth miles southwest of Jeffersonville; also, one hundred and fifty acres in Jasper Township. During the life of the Whig party, Mr. Coil affiliated with it, but has since voted for the man of his choice, regardless of party. His family is one of the most highly respected in the township.

PETER J. COREY.

Peter J. Corey, farmer, Edgefield, is a native of this county, and is a son of James and Rebecca (Sperry) Corey, both of whom were natives of Virginia. When quite young they came to Ross County, Ohio, where they were married about 1820, soon after which they removed to this county. They had a family of nine children, our subject being the seventh.

November 1, 1855, our subject was married to Miss Rachel, daughter of David and Margaret Sherwood, of Delaware County, Ohio. She bore him thirteen children: Gemima, John, Sperry J., Abram, Sallie Ann, Isaac, and David, are living; Edith, Maggie, Samuel, Joseph, Jessie, and one infant, are deceased. Samuel, Joseph, and Jessie, died in February, 1881.

Mr. Corey has a farm of one hundred and sixty-six acres, well improved, situated on the Washington and Jamestown pike, twelve miles west of Washington. Himself, wife, and ancestors, were members of the Baptist Church. Both of his grandfathers were ministers in that church. Mr. Corey engaged in chasing the notorious Morgan during his raid through Ohio. Is a good citizen and respected neighbor.

PHILIP CREAMER.

Philip Creamer, farmer, Jeffersonville, son of Michael Creamer, was born in this township, November 8, 1812. In April, 1849, he was married to Miss Margaret Morrison, daughter of David Morrison. They have a family of eight children: Martha O., Mary J., Libbie A., Louisa J., Rachel E., James M., Samuel M., and David M. The daughters are all married.

Mr. Creamer has a farm of one hundred and fourteen acres,

well improved, situated about a mile west of Jeffersonville. Himself, wife, and three of the daughters, are exemplary members of the Methodist Protestant Church, which the two elders joined some twenty years since—being yet zealous in the faith. Mr. Creamer has seen much of Fayette County's rapid improvements, and has participated in making many of them. When he was a young man there were no railroads or pikes, the school houses were log, with puncheon floor and seats, the windows were made of greased paper, pasted over a large crack in the wall, made by cutting away half of a log. All these have given place to more comfortable and modern-built structures.

GEORGE H. CREAMER.

George H. Creamer, house painter and farmer, Jeffersonville, is a son of David Creamer, a native of Virginia, who came to Ohio in 1814, where he died January 21, 1875, aged sixty-eight years and two months. He married Miss Eleanor Duncan, who bore him four children, our subject (born May 30, 1840) being the youngest. The family were all born in Highland County, and came to this county about 1842. Mrs. Creamer died May 14, 1880.

The subject of this sketch was twice married. February 20, 1873, he was united to Miss Mary Sanderson, daughter of Joseph Sanderson. She bore him one child, John D. Mrs. Creamer died February 5, 1876, aged twenty-four years. On the 27th of October, 1878, he married Miss Sarah Porter, daughter of Aaron Porter, of this county. By this marriage there is one child, Louis B.

Mr. Creamer enlisted, August 4, 1862, in Company C, 90th O. V. L., and was discharged June 21, 1865. He has furnished for this work a copy of a speech by Captain Noble, and one by Major Kimble. He was a charter member of the I. O. O. F., of Jeffersonville, and has held all the offices of the subordinate lodge.

JOSEPH B. CREAMER.

Joseph B. Creamer, farmer, Jeffersonville, was born in Berkeley County, Virginia, November 26, 1808. He came with his father, George H., to Fayette County, this state, in 1814, located about three miles southeast of Jeffersonville, where the father died, about 1860, aged eighty-four years. The mother died in Virginia.

Mr. Creamer was married to Miss Elizabeth Life, March 23, 1833. They had a family of seven children: Mary A., Emily, George C. Louis, Nathan, Andrew R., and Urben; five living. George died, in 1861; Louis, in 1862, at Bowling Green, Kentucky, while in the service of the late war. Mrs. Creamer died, in 1865, aged fifty-three years, triumphantly in the faith of the Methodist Protestant Church. Mr. Creamer is a member of the same church: both joined about 1842. He has held several of the church offices, and has been delegate to annual conference several times, and is an exemplary and worthy member. He was elected county commissioner, in 1843, and served six successive years. He has held the township offices of trustee, clerk and land appraiser, and has been conspicuously situated before the people of the county for years; though not an office seeker. He is well and favorably known, and has many friends throughout the county. His son, Andrew R., is a member of the Ohio Senate. Mr. Creamer was a prominent Whig, and since the birth of the Republican party has voted that ticket. He has a farm of fifty-five acres, well improved, situated about one mile southwest of Jeffersonville. He formerly had three hundred and thirty acres. He has divided all but the home farm among his children.

## CHRISTIAN C. CREAMER.

Christian C. Creamer, farmer, Jeffersonville, is a son of Michael and Mary (Gray) Creamer; was born and raised on the farm where he now lives, August 4, 1818, and was twice married. First, to Miss Rosanna Gray, April 9, 1840; one child is the result of this marriage: Westley M. Mrs. Creamer died, January 5, 1843, aged twenty-seven years. He then married Miss Elizabeth Higbee; eleven children by this marriage: Rosanna, Mary A., Obedelia V., Nelson D., Samuel H., Albert J., Martha E., Sarah J., Alexis H., George and Charles C. Mary and Samuel are deceased.

Mr. and Mrs. Creamer and children are members of the Methodist Protestant Church. Westley M. and Nelson D., are in the ministry. This family has stood prominently in the church for years. Our subject's parents, and grandparents, were prominent members of the church.

Mr. Creamer has a farm, of three hundred acres, well improved, situated about eight miles northwest of Washington, which is a

part of the large tract of land formerly owned by his father, who came to this state, in 1800, located in Ross County, near the mouth of Twin Creek; remained but a short time, then came to this county, located on Sugar Creek, where he died, January 9, 1846, aged sixty-four years. There were eleven children of this family, ten of whom lived to be married and have families; four are yet living. Mrs. Creamer died, May 1, 1865, aged eighty-five years.

Our subject and family are members of the Patrons of Husbandry. O. V. and A. J. Creamer, are members of the Masonic fraternity. O. V. Creamer is also a member of the Odd-fellows. Westley M. Creamer served three years in the late war, Company C, 90th O. V. I., and received a wound at Nashville by a cannon ball.

#### L. D. CROW.

L. D. Crow, grocer, Jeffersonville, is a son of Ezekial and Malinda (Bush, daughter of William) Crow. Mrs. Crow died, October 15, 1845. Mr. Crow was killed, in a railroad accident, near Paris, Kentucky, November 27, 1862.

Our subject, being the second child, was born December 7, 1841, and reared, educated, and twice married in this county. First, to Miss Sarah McKillip, daughter of John McKillip, February 25, 1864; two children are the result of this union: Bertha and Lizzie. Mrs. Crow died, February 17, 1869. He then married Miss Susanna Wood, daughter of Joel Wood, December 21, 1870; two children by this marriage: Herman C., and one who died in infancy.

Mr. Crow served about eighteen months in Company K, 44th O. V. I., and then re-enlisted in Company K, 8th O. V. I. He came home without a wound, though was in several heavy engagements. He has served two terms as justice of the peace in this township, and several years as township trustee. He and wife are members of the Christian Church.

#### JOHN DIVINS.

\* John Divins, farmer, is a son of Samuel and Mary (Depoy) Divins, and was born in Ross County, Ohio, May 23, 1826. When but a child, he came to this county with his parents, and has remained here ever since, except about five years spent in Coles County, Illi-



nois. In that state he was married to Sarah E. Robinson, November 3, 1850, who bore him four children: Jeremiah W., Lulie May, Mertie, and John. Mertie was born December 2, 1867, and died at the age of eight months.

Mr. Divins has a farm of one hundred and sixty-four acres, well improved, situated one mile west of Jeffersonville, and on which he resides. Fifty years ago, this land, now in a high state of cultivation, consisted of an impenetrable forest, and was presented to the Hillsboro Academy, and conveyed to M. Boyght, February 9, 1829.

Jeremiah, oldest son of our subject, was married to Maggie Herrill, October 14, 1873. There were two children by this union: Celestia D., and Vernon.

John C. Divins, the father of the subject of this sketch, and his wife, were natives of Delaware. Both removed to this state, where they died; the former in Clinton County, the latter in Fayette.

#### SIMEON R. ESTEP.

Simeon R. Estep, farmer, is a son of Robert Estep, of this county, a native of Pennsylvania, who came to this county about 1830, and located near Bloomingburg, coming to this township in 1874.

Our subject was born in this county, October 29, 1856, where he was reared and educated. He has been engaged in farming thus far through life. Is a member of Jeffersonville Lodge No. 454, I. O. O. F., joining in 1879. He lives with his father, on the homestead farm of one hundred and sixty acres, situated three miles west of Jeffersonville, on the Jamestown pike. They are highly respected citizens, and good neighbors.

#### HEZEKIAH T. EVANS.

Hezekiah T. Evans, farmer, is a son of John V. Evans, of Greene County, and was born March 10, 1842, in Berkeley County, Virginia. He came to Greene County, Ohio, in 1851; remained there till 1872, when he came to Fayette. He was married, February 6, 1868, to Miss Julia A. Keplinger, of Kosciusko County, Indiana, who bore him five children: Ulysses G., Anna M., John A., Floretta F., and Blanche G., all living. Mrs. Evans died July 14, 1880. She was a member of the Disciple Church.

Mr. Evans enlisted in Company A, 74th O. V. I., in 1863, and served until the close of the war. He has a farm of thirty acres, situated near the northwest corner of this township, on which he lives. He was elected trustee of the township in April, 1881, and is a member of the church in which his wife died.

RICHARD FAWKES.

Richard Fawkes, blacksmith, Jeffersonville, is a native of Pennsylvania, and was born October 29, 1816. He came to Ohio in 1836, and located at South Charleston, Clarke County, and remained there until 1842, when he came to this place, where he has since lived.

August 5, 1850, he was married to Miss Harriet Curry, of Jamestown, Greene County, formerly of Jeffersonville. Their family consisted of three children: Charles R., Clinton W., and Mary S., the latter dying at the early age of seven years and ten months.

Mr. Fawkes learned the blacksmith trade in Pennsylvania, and worked at it about twenty-five years. He then engaged in the drug business for about seven years; sold his store in February, 1880, and has since lived a retired life, until quite recently he began working at his trade again. He is a hale, hearty man, of a strong constitution. Is a charter member of Jeffersonville Lodge No. 454, I. O. O. F., and was formerly a member of Jamestown Lodge No. 181. He has witnessed much of Fayette County's rapid improvement and growth, which was quite a wild place when he became acquainted with it. The roads were very muddy almost half the year, and there were no railroads. He has a good home and shop, and eleven town lots in Jeffersonville.

GEORGE R. FENT.

George R. Fent, farmer, is a son of James Fent, and was born in this county, August 21, 1833. He was married, April 14, 1864, to Miss Mary F. Christopher, of Greene County, who has borne him six children: Sarah E., Etta M., John D., Cora, Dellie, Dow S., all living save Dellie, who died at the early age of seventeen months.

Mr. Fent has a half interest in eight hundred acres of land in this township, where he lives. He has voluntarily shunned being elected to any township office, on account of duties at home.

## WILLIAM C. FENT.

William C. Fent, farmer, is a son of James Fent, and was born in this township, October 26, 1829, where he was reared and educated. He was married in Greene County, June 19, 1858, to Miss Margaret Christopher, a native of Fayette County, Pennsylvania, who has borne him seven children: Charles, Josephine, Louis S., James C., Andrew J., Lucy, and Mary F., all living save Lucy, who died at the early age of three years.

Mr. Fent taught school in winter and farmed in summer, when a young man. For many years he has devoted his time wholly to farming and trading. His father gave him fifteen hundred dollars as a start, and by industry and good management he has accumulated property to the amount of ninety acres, one mile south of Jeffersonville, twenty acres in the corporation of this village, and a half interest in three hundred acres in this township. He paid from forty to one hundred dollars per acre for his land. He is a liberal contributor to churches, a good neighbor, and a highly respected citizen.

## JOHN B. FENT.

John B. Fent, grocer, Jeffersonville, is a son of James Fent, who came from Tennessee to this township about 1814, where he has since lived, and was married to Anna B. Creamer in 1822. He was engaged in farming until 1877, when he came to Jeffersonville to live, retired from active business in his declining years. Mrs. Fent died December 3, 1876, aged seventy-two years. They had eight children, seven of whom survive.

Our subject, the youngest of the family, was born May 21, 1845. He was married to Miss Deborah A. Creamer, daughter of Philip Creamer, December 31, 1868. He served one hundred days in Company D, 168th O. N. G. Has held the office of trustee of this township four years. Is a member of Jeffersonville Lodge No. 468, F. & A. M. His wife and mother were members of the Methodist Protestant Church.

Our subject was reared and lived on a farm until 1877, when he engaged in the grocery business here, and has been successful. He has a nice residence in town, and ten acres planted in trees one mile and a half southwest of town.

## JAMES P. FENT.

James P. Fent, farmer, Jeffersonville, is a son of James and Anna Fent, natives of this county, and he was born June 20, 1838. He was married to Rachel Smith, daughter of Samuel Smith, March 18, 1866, and is a member of one of the pioneer families of the county. He enlisted in the Union army, Company C, 90th O. V. I., August 8, 1862, serving until his discharge, which occurred, June, 1865, and made a good record. He has a farm containing one hundred and sixty acres, situated one and one-half miles, south of Jeffersonville. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Protestant Church. He is township trustee, having been elected April 4, 1881, and is a farmer and stock dealer, a highly respected citizen and a good neighbor.

## JOHN FULTS.

John Fults, farmer and tile maker, Washington, was born in this county, April 8, 1826, where he was reared, educated and married to Miss A. A. Bush, November, 1846; they had thirteen children by this marriage: John W., Simon P., Mary F., Martha J., Jacob H., Labias O., Ozias E., Jasper A., Clara A., Iva A., Etta, Rosa and Lizzie. John, Simon and Martha are deceased.

Mr. Fults has a farm of one hundred and fifty acres, well improved, on which he lives; and has a tile manufactory, situated about eight miles, northwest of Washington. Mrs. Fults and seven of the children are members of the Methodist Protestant Church. Mr. Fults is a member of the Patrons of Husbandry, and a well and favorably known citizen. His parents, Peter and Francis (Rankins) Fults, died in this county; he in 1863, aged seventy-five years, she in 1852, aged fifty years. He came from Virginia, in 1800, located in Ross County, and remained until 1816, then came to this county. He helped to build the first houses of Washington. He was twice married; first, to Miss Carr, who died several years before our subject's birth.

## JOHN F. GREGG.

John F. Gregg, farmer, Jeffersonville, is a son of James Gregg,

a native of Kentucky, who came to this state, when a young man, and located in Hamilton County, where he married Miss Nancy McCorime, the mother of our subject. They remained in the county just mentioned several years, then removed to Rush County, Indiana, where he died, in 1828, aged thirty-eight years. After her husband's death, Mrs. Gregg returned to Hamilton County, where she died, in 1870, aged seventy years. The family consisted of seven children; John being the second, and was born in Hamilton County, September 27, 1816. He came to this county, in October, 1843, and has lived in this township ever since. He was married, September 20, 1841, in Warren County, to Mary J. Ligget, who bore him nine children: Mary, Jane, Ace, Lot, Ann, Cos, Nay, Nye and Pope; Jane, Lot and Ann are deceased. Ace and Nye graduated at Ann Arbor; the latter is at present one of the common pleas judges of this district. The others are on the home farm, which consists of one hundred and ninety acres, well improved, situated on Paint Creek, three miles northeast of Jeffersonville. He has lived on this farm about twenty-seven years, and devoted his attention to agricultural pursuits with satisfactory results. Mrs. Gregg and four of the children are members of the Universalist Church at Jeffersonville. This family is well and favorably known, and can count many true friends. Excepting Mr. Gregg, who has several times voted with the Greenback party, the family has Republican proclivities.

## JESSE HAGLER.

Jesse Hagler, farmer, Washington, is a son of Isaac and Susan (Stookey) Hagler, who were natives of Hardy County, Virginia, and came to Ross County, this state, in 1814, where they were married in the same year. Came to this county, in 1815, and located seven miles northwest of Washington, where Mr. Hagler died, July 10, 1880, and where Mrs. Hagler lives with our subject. He had a farm of four hundred and thirty acres, which was the result of his industry and economy. There were eight children of the family, our subject being the fifth; three yet survive.

Our subject was born October 22, 1823, and was married, May 1, 1864, to Miss Angeline Rodgers, daughter of Hamilton, who was a pioneer of this county. He has a family of three children: Howard, Gertrude and Roy; all living. Mrs. Hagler died September 27, 1874, and was born June 25, 1840.



He has a farm of five hundred and fifty acres where he lives, and one hundred and fifty acres adjoining with it; also, three hundred and eighteen acres about one-half mile east of Jeffersonville. He is one of the first members of the Patrons of Husbandry of this county.

#### JOAB HARPER.

Joab Harper, minister, Jeffersonville, is a son of John and Mary (Parrett) Harper, and was born, August 25, 1817, in this township. When nineteen years of age, he went to Paint Township, in 1877, and then returned to this, where he has since lived. He married Miss Elizabeth Bloomer, April 20, 1839, who bore him ten children; James, Lottie J., John W., Louis H., Robert L., Joseph G., Mary, Nancy E., Alice B. and Ida May; five are living. Mrs. Harper died, March 31, 1877, at the age of fifty-three years, and was an exemplary member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, which she joined when a girl, and died triumphantly.

Mr. Harper has been actively engaged in church services since 1859. He has held the offices of class-leader and steward, since shortly after he joined the church, and has been in the ministry since 1875. He was an exception of a boy; never quarreled in school, nor has he quarreled with any man since maturity. His parents were members of the Presbyterian Church.

Our subject is a firm temperance man, and was a member of the Patrons of Husbandry; but after his society surrendered its charter, he has not joined another. He had a farm of one hundred acres, situated about five miles east of Jeffersonville; but lost it in going security for a friend who failed to meet his obligations. His son, John W., served three years in the late war, Company C, 90th O. V. I. He now lives in Wabash County, Indiana. Robert L., is a prominent stock dealer in Kansas City, Missouri. Joseph G., Nancy E. and Alice B., live in this state.

#### WILLIS HAYS.

Willis Hays, farmer, Jeffersonville, is a son of John, who came to this county, from near Cynthiana, Kentucky, in the fall of 1806. He was married, in 1808, to Miss Mary Parrett, who died September, 1821; she bore him two children: William and John J.; Wil-

liam is deceased. He married Miss Catherine Webrigh, in 1823, our subject's mother. Mr. Hays was one this county's early pioneers. He enlisted as a captain in the war of 1812, and served during the entire war. He lived to be ninety-nine years of age, and was a large and strong man.

Our subject was born, in Paint Township, this county, July 15, 1827, where he was reared, educated, and married Miss Margery J. Janes, daughter of William Janes, April 20, 1854; eleven children are the result of this union: Amy, Ann, George L., Catherine, Lucy, Laura, Ellen, Grant, Noah, Callie and Jessie.

Mr. Hays has a farm, of five hundred and five acres, situated about one and one-half miles, east of Jeffersonville, on the Washington pike. He farms to both grain and stock, and is very successful. He is a well and favorably known citizen, who has many friends throughout his acquaintances.

#### JOSHUA G. HEIRONIMUS.

Joshua G. Heironimus, farmer, is a native of Virginia. He came to Fayette County in the fall of 1854, and located on Paint Creek, in the Hida neighborhood, and has since lived in this county. He was born February 18, 1833, and married to Phœbe Hutchinson in October, 1855. He had, when he came here, a sum of money equal to about three hundred and fifty dollars, but was taken sick, and confined to his bed till the money was gone, and he in debt. By industry and good management he has accumulated enough to purchase a good farm of one hundred and fifty acres, in an excellent condition, situated on the north line of this county, a portion being in Madison County. The Fayette County portion is in the Washington survey, sold by Washington to Mr. Thomas.

Our subject has a family of ten children: John, Laura, Joshua, Vallandigham, Emma, Walter, James, Forest, Dean, and George, all living.

Having paid close attention to his affairs, he has been quite successful, dealing largely in hogs. He is a good neighbor, and model citizen.

Laura was married September 5, 1875, to William S. Ervin, of this county.

Our subject's parents were John and Elizabeth (Cbe) Heironimus. The mother died in August, 1845, aged about thirty-five years, and

the father is still living at the advanced age of ninety-three years. They had a family of three children, John being the second. The father was married to Elizabeth Null prior to his marriage to our subject's mother. The third wife was Susan Mauzy, who died in 1860. The first wife bore him two children, the second none. The last two wives were members of the Baptist Church.

#### HENRY L. HIRE.

Henry L. Hire, farmer and stock dealer, is a son of Jackson Hire, a native of this county, and Ann (Kesler-Hines) Hire, a native of Virginia. They were married in this county about 1846, and had a family of two children—Henry and Sarah. Sarah died December 23, 1869. He came to this township in 1840, and bought one hundred acres of land, where our subject now lives, on which the old "Douglass Mill" was built in an early day, paying ten dollars per acre for it, which is now worth at least seventy-five. He died, March 22, 1875. He and his wife were members of the Christian Church.

Mrs. Hire was previously married to Henry Hines. They had two children.

Our subject was born in this township, November 6, 1849, and was reared on the farm where he now lives. He was married, February 14, 1869, to Miss Angie Brock, of Madison County, daughter of Jackson and Sarah (Little) Brock. He has a farm of one hundred and ninety-five acres where he lives, three miles northwest of Jeffersonville, and one hundred and fifty-seven acres half a mile north of his residence. Farms to both grain and stock, and deals rather largely in Poland-China hogs. His hogs have taken first premium at the leading fairs, including the Ohio State Fair, Tri-State Fair of Toledo, Hamilton, and Northern and Southern Ohio fairs. He has sold his stock in several states, for breeding. He also raises the Merino sheep, and deals only in good stock.

#### DAVID HORNEY.

David Horney, farmer, is a son of Daniel and Margaret (Calaway) Horney, natives of North Carolina, who came to Greene County, Ohio, at a very early date, and remained there until after their marriage, coming to Fayette County about 1808, and locating

half a mile north of Jeffersonville, where our subject was born, October 19, 1832, and now lives, and has a farm of one hundred and seventy-seven acres, a part of six hundred acres owned by his father, who knew this neighborhood in the wilderness, and would go to Oldtown, Greene County, to mill with a sack of corn on a horse; would take two days to make a trip; would take his gun and dog, and camp by the path at night. One night, as he was returning, he stopped between here and Jamestown, when, after he had fallen asleep, his dog began a fight with a bear that came too near. By and by the bear got the advantage of the dog, when Mr. Horney stabbed the bear, killing him instantly. Hr. Horney died November 28, 1865. Mrs. Horney died in August, 1855.

\* Our subject was married, March 18, 1858, to Miss Rebecca J. Wright, daughter of James and Louisa (Troxell) Wright, who bore him five children: Adda E., Della O., Thurman P., Clarence H., and Loren R. Mrs. Horney is a member of the Christian Church.

Mr. Horney remembers seeing some of the farming implements his father used in an early day, which were the wooden plow, wooden-toothed harrow, harness made of rope and elm bark, and sickle for cutting grain.

#### JOHN HORNEY.

John Horney, farmer, is a son of Jeffrey Horney, and was born in this township, January 7, 1846, where he was reared, educated, and married Miss Nettie Bush, daughter of Abraham Bush, September 21, 1871. Two children are the result of this marriage—Charles A. and Catharine, both living.

Mr. Horney is trustee of this township at present. He has a farm of two hundred and six and a half acres, situated four miles northwest of Jeffersonville. This is the farm where his parents located at an early day, and where they died.

#### OLIVER E. HORNEY.

Oliver E. Horney, farmer, is a son of Jefferson Horney, whose biography appears in this work. He was born January 31, 1837, and was reared and twice married in this county; first, to Miss Elizabeth McKillip, October 20, 1859. Two children were the result of this union: Viola A. and Elizabeth A. After Mrs. Horney's

death, he married Sarah Underwood, who has borne him eight children: Henry E., James S., Alpha, Eber J., Maywood, Leander H., Esther, and Lillie, all living.

Mr. Horney has a farm of thirty acres, situated two miles northwest of Jeffersonville. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He enlisted in Company C, 90th O. V. I., in August, 1862, and served until September 30, 1863. Received a wound in the left ankle at the battle of Stone River, for which he was discharged.

#### FORRIS HORNEY.

Forris Horney, farmer, West Lancaster, son of Jefferson Horney, whose biography appears in this work, was born in this township, August 15, 1833. He was reared, educated, and married in this county. July 29, 1858, he wedded Miss Esther A. Williams, daughter of Jesse and Margaret (Botkins) Williams. Her father died July 18, 1866, aged seventy-one years. Her mother lives with our subject.

Mr. Horney has a farm of one hundred and twenty-four acres, well improved, situated one mile west of West Lancaster, and farms to both grain and stock. During the war of the rebellion he served about three years in Company C, 90th O. V. I.

Mr. Horney and his wife are members of the Methodist Protestant Church. Both are members of reputable pioneer families, and are respected citizens. They have a family of three children: Frank A., Mary F., and Otto C., all living.

#### JEFFERSON HORNEY.

Jefferson Horney, farmer, Jeffersonville, is the eldest son of Daniel Horney, (an account of whose life appears elsewhere) who came to this township, at an early day, from North Carolina.

Our subject was born in this county, where he was raised, and where, on the 19th of September, 1878, he married Mary (Carr) Mahoy, a sister of the late Colonel S. F. Carr, of Washington. She was previously married to Archibald Mahoy, who died December 20, 1866. He, too, had been married previously, (September 30, 1832,) to Miss Margaret Griffith, who bore him five children—four of whom are living. Mr. Horney, Mr. Mahoy, and



both wives were members of the Methodist Protestant Church.

Mr. Horney came to the farm he now occupies, and which contains one hundred and fourteen acres, in 1834, and has changed it from a wild and chaotic tract to a high state of cultivation. The elder Mr. Horney gave to each of his three sons one hundred acres of land, and offered them fourteen acres additional at two dollars. Jefferson, fearing that he would, because of the prevailing scarcity of money, be unable to pay for the land, did not accept the proposition until he had well considered the matter. He finally bought the land, and has, in late years, frequently refused seventy-five dollars per acre for the same.

W. J. HORNEY.

See page 605.

WILLIAM T. HOWARD.

William T. Howard, saddle and harness maker, Jeffersonville, was born in Warren County, Ohio, October 15, 1821. At the age of fourteen he went to Virginia, where he remained one year, and then returned to Ohio. He remained unsettled until 1838, when he located in Washington Court House, where he remained until February, 1840, when he settled in Jeffersonville, and engaged at his trade, which he continued until 1875, when he sold his stock and shop to his son, J. W.

Mr. Howard was married, October 30, 1841, to Miss Elton Sexton, who was born in Rockingham County, Virginia, May 22, 1816. The result of this marriage was five children: Sexton, Seperepta A., Jurad W., and two who died in infancy.

Jurad is the only child living. He was married, August 6, 1874, to Miss Mary Johnson. One child, Flora, is the result of this union. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity of Jeffersonville. His wife and mother are members of the Methodist Protestant Church.

JOSEPH HURLESS.

Joseph Hurless, hotel keeper, Jeffersonville, was born, July 23, 1826, in this county, where he married Miss Ellen Fent, daughter

of William and Delila (Bodkin) Fent, June 16, 1850; six children are the result of this union: Joseph S., William F., Mary J., Clide E., Hattie M. and Viva Blanch. All deceased save Joseph and Hattie.

Our subject was elected justice of the peace of this township, in 1860, and has held office ever since except one year. He has been successful in his official duties and in business. He remembers when this place was very thinly settled, and the school house where he first attended school, stood where the village cemetery now is; it was log with puncheon floors, window made of greased paper, and heated by means of a fire-place, perhaps nine feet long. Mr. Hurless is a highly respected citizen, and a worthy member of the I. O. O. F., of Jeffersonville Lodge.

#### EVAN L. JANES.

Evan L. Janes, farmer, Jeffersonville, is a son of William P. and Mary (Mock) Janes,—he a native of Virginia, she of Ohio,—who were married in this county about 1829, and had a family of thirteen children, eight of whom are living.

Our subject, the fifth of the family, was born December 7, 1840, in this township, where he was reared, educated, and March 17, 1869, was married to Miss Maggie Squire, a daughter of Nathaniel Squire, of Paint Township, and one of the pioneers of this county. Rev. Mills Gardner officiated. The result of this union is two children: Harry L., and Grace G.

Mr. Janes has a farm of eighty-five and one-half acres, situated at the east line of Jeffersonville. August 7, 1862, he enlisted in Company C, 90th O. V. I., and was discharged at Camp Dennison, June 21, 1862. In 1878 he was elected township trustee, and has served almost two terms; holds the office at present. Is a highly respected and prominent citizen in his township. Mrs. Janes is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

#### ROBERT W. JENKINS.

Robert W. Jenkins, farmer, Jeffersonville, is a native of this county, and was married to Miss Mary Irion, also a native of this county. Mrs. Jenkins died, in 1858. They reared a family of four children on the farm where our subject now lives, and where he

was born. He has a farm, of one hundred and seven acres, situated three miles southeast of Jeffersonville, on the Washington pike. Mr. Jenkins and son, Thomas C., are members of the Patrons of Husbandry.

Our subject's father, Jacob, came to this county, in 1812; while on the way, was drafted to serve in the war of 1812; but hired a substitute, and came on to this county, where he died in 1859. Thomas A. served three years in Company C, 90th O. V. I., was wounded in the right foot, at Jonesboro, Georgia, for which he was discharged.

#### LEVI JENKS.

Levi Jenks, farmer, Edgefield, a native of this county, was born October 10, 1821. October 15, 1840, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Sanderson. They have eight children living: Ruth, Smith, Taylor, Solomon, Jane, Leander, John, and Sherman. Three are deceased: Harvey, Charles, and one who died in infancy.

Mr. Jenks has a farm of three hundred acres, well improved, situated two and one-half miles west of West Lancaster, where he lives, and fifty-four acres in Greene County. This is the result of his own industry and good management. He assisted in driving the noted Morgan from Ohio, and placed a substitute in the actual service during the war. Himself and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

His father (Sylvester) was born in Virginia about 1819, and died in this county, October 7, 1834.

#### BENJAMIN F. JOHNSON.

Benjamin F. Johnson, farmer, is a son of John L. Johnson, a native of Highland County, who came to Greene County when a young man, where he married Miss Elizabeth Watson (our subject's mother), and lived the remainder of his life, dying January 31, 1865. Mrs. Johnson is still living.

Our subject was born April 4, 1845, in Greene County, where he married Miss Louisa Jackson, who has borne him three children: Clara E., Jennie M., and Etta L. The latter died at the early age of five years. Mrs. Johnson died September 29, 1871. He then married Miss Mary A. Knapp, January 10, 1873. He has a farm

of seventy-eight acres, situated two and a half miles northwest of Jeffersonville. He was elected trustee of this township in 1879, and served two years. He and his wife are members of the Disciple Church. They are good neighbors, and respected citizens.

#### H. A. KIMBALL.

H. A. Kimball, farmer, was born in Champaign County, Ohio, May 7, 1825. He is a son of Bela and Electa Kimball, natives of Stowe, Vermont, who came to Ohio about the year 1849, with a family of eight children. Our subject was married, in 1858, to Miss Elizabeth Johnston, daughter of James and Sarah Johnston, of Ross County. They have two children: Viroca O. and Emily T. Mr. Kimball was in the hundred days' service. He received his education in Champaign County, in the old log school houses, where they had the soft side of a slab for the seats. He has a curiosity in his possession in the way of a violin, supposed to be three hundred years old. It was captured from some aristocratic family of the South during the war, and our subject refuses to take one thousand dollars for it. It is a good one, and a very valuable relic.

#### HENRY KIRK.

Henry Kirk, farmer, is a son of James Kirk. He was born on the farm where he now lives, June 23, 1821, and owns four hundred and forty-four acres. He married Miss Elmira Parrett, daughter of George Parrett, who has borne him six children: Flora, Fraine C., James E., Georgiana, Willard H., and Lucy P.

Mr. Kirk was once a member of the Odd-fellows lodge at Washington, but withdrew for the purpose of uniting with the lodge at Jeffersonville, and as yet has neglected to do so. He is a member of one of the pioneer families. Politically, he is a Democrat. He firmly resolved never to sit on a jury with a negro, and he has kept the resolution. Shortly after the close of the war, he was chosen as a juror in the county court. Seeing two negroes in the box, he positively refused to serve. Judge Steele told him that he could not excuse him on those grounds; and said that he must abide by the law, which was imprisonment. Attorney Richard Harrison, of Columbus, said the penalty might be made a fine, which was done, and Mr. Kirk paid the fine and left the court. He has refused to

accept a county or township office. Was once elected supervisor, but rather than serve, paid the fine.

MADISON S. KIRK.

Madison S. Kirk, farmer, is a son of Thomas Kirk, whose biography appears in this work. He was born in this township, June 15, 1834, and was married, March 31, 1863, to Miss Agnes Collier, of Greenfield. Three children are the result of this union: Minnie J., Jennie N., and Bertha L. The latter died at the early age of two years and seven months. Our subject served one year in Company H, 60th O. V. I., and came home without a wound, having passed through several heavy battles. His brother Rayborn served one year in the same company, and enlisted for one hundred days in the Ohio National Guard, and was taken prisoner at Cynthiana, Kentucky.

THOMAS KIRK.

Thomas Kirk, farmer, is a son of James Kirkpatrick, who came to this county, in 1812, from Virginia. The original name, as spelled by our subject's grandfather, was Kilpatrick. Thomas was born in this county, December 5, 1813, where he was reared, and married to Miss Elizabeth Parret, daughter of John Parret, a pioneer of this county.

Mr. Kirk remembers when this part of the county was comparatively a wilderness. His first school house was built of logs, with paper windows, and puncheon floor and seats. The church services were then held in private houses, school houses, and in groves, as they had no church houses. He has a farm of four hundred acres, well improved, situated six and a half miles northwest of Washington. Had a family of twelve children: Madison S., Amanda J., Rayborn, Charity, Augustus, Eddie, James, George H., Alice, Ward, Dora, and William. George and Alice are deceased. Mrs. Kirk and three daughters are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

SAMUEL M'KILLIP.

Samuel McKillip, farmer, is a son of Talley McKillip, and was



born on the farm where he now lives. He was married, January 5, 1873, to Miss Martha Johnson, daughter of D. D. Johnson, of Greene County, who has borne him three children: Wilbert, Emma L., and May, all living.

Mr. McKillip has been engaged in farming thus far through life. He farms chiefly to grain. Is a member of a reputable pioneer family, and a good neighbor. Mrs. McKillip is a member of the Baptist Church, joining in 1879.

#### TALLEY M'KILLIP.

Talley McKillip, retired farmer, Jeffersonville, is a son of John and Betsy (Whicker) McKillip, who were born, reared and married in North Carolina. At an early day they came to this county, where our subject was born, April 25, 1819.

April 23, 1843, he was married to Miss Nancy Walthall, daughter of the late Betsy Walthall, of Greene County.

He has a farm of three hundred acres, situated one and one-fourth miles north of Jeffersonville, which is well improved. Has rented his farm, and is now retired from active business, as by good management he has accumulated sufficient to keep himself and wife in plenty in their declining years. They have had a family of seven children, four of whom are deceased. Two children are married, and one, Idelia, is at home with her parents. Himself and wife are members of the Universalist Church; are good neighbors, and respected citizens.

#### WILLIAM M'KILLIP.

William McKillip, farmer, Jeffersonville, is a son of James, (whose father located in this county, in an early day, where he died). He was born, September 8, 1848, in this county, where he was reared and married, to Miss Lucy Byers, August 28, 1873; one child, Eugene, is the result of this union.

Mr. McKillip has a farm, of one hundred and fifty-five acres, situated one and one-half miles, west of Jeffersonville, and farms to both grain and stock. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., of Jamestown Lodge No. 181. He joined March, 1879.

## HENRY MILLER.

Henry Miller, farmer, Jeffersonville, is a son of George Miller, a native of Pendleton County, Virginia, who came to this county, in 1811, and located near where Washington now is, where he died, December, 1856. He was thrice married; first, to Miss Negley, a native of Virginia, who bore him one child, Malinda, and died before our subject's birth. He married Miss Susan Hagler, (our subject's mother,) in 1814, who bore him eight children. Henry being the oldest.

Our subject was born, May 16, 1815, in Union Township, this county. He was married, in 1834, to Miss Mary Burnett, daughter of Robert Burnett. They had five children: George W., Elizabeth, Nancy, Nathan and Benjamin. The youngest died while in the service of the late war, Company C, 90th O. V. I. Mrs. Miller died, October, 1842. He then married Miss Rebecca Blue, in 1851; two children by this marriage: John W., and one died in infancy.

Mr. Miller has a farm of one hundred and sixty-five and three-fourth acres, situated on the east line of Jeffersonville. He served two terms as township trustee, and has retired from active business and rents his land.

Our subject's mother died when he was but a boy. His father, afterward married Mrs. Elizabeth Burnett.

## THOMAS B. MILLS.

Thomas B. Mills, farmer, Jamestown, Greene County, is a son of John Mills, who came from Kentucky to Greene County in 1796. In a short time he removed to Warren County, and in 1809 returned to Greene County, where he still lives, in the eighty-sixth year of his age.

Our subject was born in Greene County, January, 1817, and has been twice married. March 14, 1839, he was wedded to Miss Rhoda Horney, who bore him ten children, and died in June, 1865, in the forty-eighth year of her age. On the 16th of January, 1868, he married Mrs. Louisa (Sheely) Sesler, of Greene County. By this union there are two children. Of the twelve children nine are living.

His son, James, served three years in Company K, 44th O. V. I.

William served three years in the same company and regiment, and then re-enlisted in the cavalry, and served one year there. Both came out of the service without a wound.

Mr. Mills has a farm of forty-six acres, situated near the west line of this county.

His second wife was previously married to Martin Sesler, who died August, 1865, of a disease contracted in the army.

#### HEZEKIAH MOCK.

Hezekiah Mock, farmer, Jeffersonville, is a son of John and Mary (Horney) Mock, whose history appears elsewhere.

Our subject was married to Miss Huldy Chaney, September 12, 1850; one child, Cassius, is the result of this union. He and his wife are members of the Christian Church. He has a farm of two hundred and seventy-eight acres, on which they live, situated four miles northwest of Jeffersonville, on South Charleston pike, which is a part of the old home farm, where his father bought five hundred and nine acres for one thousand dollars, then almost an unbroken forest.

In 1832, the father planted an apple tree on this farm, and grafted it the next spring. This tree still bears a large crop of fine fall pippen apples every fruit year; it measures seven feet nine inches in circumference, its branches measure forty-three feet, and is twenty-seven feet in height. This is a reputable, and one of this county's worthy families.

#### ELI MOCK.

Eli Mock, farmer, is a son of Daniel Mock, and was born in this county, April 30, 1838. He was married, December 14, 1865, to Miss Elizabeth Shockley, daughter of Clemence Shockley. They have three children: Geneva, Herbert, and Adeline E., all living. Mrs. Mock is a member of the Christian Church. He has a farm of two hundred and three acres, well improved, where he lives, about three and a half miles north of Jeffersonville, seventy-two acres diagonally across the road from it, and sixty acres about two miles north of Jeffersonville. He is a good citizen, a respected neighbor, and a member of a reputable pioneer family.

## SIMON MOON.

Simon Moon, farmer, is a son of John Moon, who came to Ohio from North Carolina, in 1807, and located in Cincinnati, where he remained three years, and then came to this township, remaining here until his death, which occurred January 4, 1842, at the age of sixty-seven years. He was married to our subject's mother in North Carolina, who bore him eight children, and died, April 16, 1817, after which he married Mary (Lindsey) Clemance. There were five children by this marriage.

Our subject was born in this township, January 24, 1813, and remembers when there were but few settlements in this township, and the houses were all log. A few Indians were here, and the woods abounded with wild game. He has two mill-stones of a hand-mill, used in his boyhood, for grinding their corn and buckwheat. His first school house was log, with puncheon floor and seats, and windows made of greased paper, pasted over a hole made in the wall by cutting a log out.

Our subject was twice married; first, to Mrs. Martha (McKillip) Huston, September 20, 1835. Eleven children were the result of this union, nine of whom are living. Mrs. Moon died, January 24, 1859. He then married Nancy Hornbeck, March 21, 1861.

Mr. Moon has a farm of two hundred and seventeen and a half acres, well improved, situated six miles northwest of Jeffersonville. He had six hundred and fifty acres before he divided among his children. He and his wife are members of the Christian Church. The children, except one, are members of the Christian, Methodist Episcopal, Methodist Protestant, and Disciple churches. He served twelve years as a member of the board of education of this township some years since.

## MARY S. PATTEN.

Mary S. Patten is a daughter of Jacob and Sarah (Baughn) Bush. She was born in this county, where she was reared. November 7, 1840, she was married to William J. Patten. Eight children are the result of this marriage: Samantha S., Nettie W., Sarah E., Bathana W., Minerva R., Mattie V., Jessie L., and Richard E. Nettie, Jessie, and Richard, are deceased. Mr. Patten died, Janu-

ary 13, 1869, aged fifty years. He was a member of the Methodist Protestant Church, in which faith he died triumphantly. Mrs. Patten, and all the children, save Richard, who died at the age of eleven months, are members of the same church. She has a farm of one hundred acres, situated on the Jeffersonville pike, six miles northwest of Washington.

BENJAMIN H. PARRETT.

Benjamin H. Parrett, farmer, is a son of Joseph J. Parrett (better known as Tennessee Joe). He was born January 18, 1824, on the farm where he now lives, and where he was reared. April 21, 1853, he was married to Miss Nancy Allen. Five children are the result of this marriage: Seth E., Eva J., Oric V., Cora G., and Mary, all living. Seth and Oric are married. This entire family, save Oric, are members of the Methodist Protestant Church, in which faith the parents died triumphantly.

Mr. Parrett has a farm of one hundred and sixty-six acres, well improved, on which he lives, situated five miles southwest of Washington, on the Jeffersonville pike. This family is well and favorably known, and have many friends.

MRS. ANN PARRETT.

Mrs. Ann (Fletcher) Parrett, is a daughter of Thomas and Ann (Higby) Fletcher. She was born in Pennsylvania, in 1811, and came to Ohio with her parents the same year. They located in Clermont County, where the parents died. She came to this county about 1820, and married George Parrett, son of John and Catharine (Windle) Parrett, March 4, 1828. Seven children are the result of this union: Elmira, Thomas F., Mary C., Elizabeth E., Belinda A., Susan L., and Lucy O. Susan E. died at the early age of fifteen months. Mr. Parrett died July 29, 1872, aged fifty-nine years. He was a member of the Methodist Protestant Church, in which faith he died triumphantly.

Mrs. Parrett has a farm of one hundred acres, well improved, situated seven miles northwest of Washington, on the Jeffersonville pike. She and five of the children are members of the Methodist Protestant Church. Elmira joined the Methodist Episcopal Church after marriage. This is an esteemed family.



## GEORGE H. PATTON.

George H. Patton, farmer, is a son of John M. and Sarah (Little) Patton, and was born in Frederick County, Virginia, October 5, 1813, where he was reared. He came to Ohio when twenty-one years of age, and located near Jeffersonville, where he remained three years, and then removed to the northern part of the township, remaining there until 1850, when he came to the farm where he now lives, and where the father died, at the age of seventy-seven years. Mrs. Patton died at the age of sixty-nine years.

Our subject has been twice married; first, to Miss Lucinda Sheely, January 1, 1845. One child was the result of this marriage—John A., who lives on a farm adjoining his father's, on the south. He was married to Miss Martha Moon in December, 1871. They have one child—Edith.

Mrs. Patton died September 29, 1846. He then married Miss Elizabeth Ragan, October 25, 1849. They have one child, Genetta, who married Eli S. Parret, December 25, 1873. They have two children: Earle E. and George.

Mr. and Mrs. Patton are members of the Methodist Protestant Church, of Pleasant View. When Mr. Patton came to Ohio he had but a few cents in money; but by his industry he has accumulated sufficient means to live at his ease in his declining years. He has a well-improved farm of two hundred and eighteen acres, on which he lives, and has given each of his children fifty acres.

## THOMAS RANKIN.

Thomas Rankin, West Lancaster, is a native of this county, in which he was reared. He was married to Miss Viletta Sanderson, June 20, 1854. One child, Leander, is the result of this union.

Mr. Rankin was engaged in the mercantile business in this place from 1856 until 1873, except comparatively a short time. He served in Company H, 60th O. V. I., and was captured at Harper's Ferry, in September, 1862; also at Cynthiana, Kentucky, June 11, 1864, then captain of Company H, 168th O. V. I. He is now assisting his son, who is a natural mechanic, and does the best work in blacksmithing, wagon-making, painting, and trimming carriages. In fact, he is a natural genius; never served an apprenticeship at

any trade, and does all the business that the capacity of his shop will permit. He was married to Miss Julia A. Acton, February 6, 1878, and has two children: Esther and Harry Mc.

• Mrs. Rankin is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Our subject is a member of Jeffersonville Lodge No. 454, I. O. O. F.

#### WILLIAM S. REID.

William S. Reid, farmer. His parents came to Ohio from Maryland, in 1825, and located in Ross County. They came to Fayette in 1832, where the father died, in February, 1881. They joined the Methodist Protestant Church in 1840. The family consisted of nine children.

Our subject was married to Miss Caroline Creamer, daughter of David Creamer, January 29, 1861. Five children are the result of this union: Wallace C., Charles A., Howard, Arthur H., and William E., all living. Himself, wife, and two eldest sons, are members of the Methodist Protestant Church. He has a farm of one hundred and twenty-three acres, well improved, situated eight miles northwest of Washington, and is a member of the Patrons of Husbandry.

#### JAMES S. ROBINSON.

James S. Robinson, farmer, is a son of John P. Robinson, whose father, Thomas, was a native of Ireland, and emigrated to Germany about 1780, where he married our subject's grandmother, Rebecca Coons, and came to the United States in 1797, locating near Zanesville, Ohio, where he remained until 1820, when he removed to Washington, D. C., remaining there until they reared their family of eight children, and then came to Washington C. H. The grandfather died in Ross County, Ohio, and the grandmother in Miami County, Indiana. Our subject's father remained in Washington C. H. several years, when it had but one business house, and this county was almost an unbroken forest. He went to Indiana, and remained several years, then returned to Ohio. Went to Illinois in 1875, where he died, March 2, 1878, aged seventy-eight years.

Our subject was married to Anna C. Smith, daughter of Samuel Smith, of this county, January 6, 1866, who bore him one child,

Elda J., and died July 15, 1868. He then married Mary E. Torbitte, of this county, August 8, 1871. He is a member of James-town Lodge No. 181, I. O. O. F., and served two years in Company C, 114th O. V. I. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Protestant Church.

#### HORNEY ROBISON.

Horney Robison, farmer, is a son of William Robison, who came to Ohio in 1803, and located in Greene County, where he remained until 1805, when he came to Fayette, and located where our subject now lives. He was married in Virginia to Hanna Horney, our subject's mother. Then this county was very thinly settled by white men. The Indians helped him to raise his first cabin, as there were not enough white men to do it.

Our subject was born, September 14, 1835, on the farm where he now lives, and owns one hundred and sixty-five acres, well improved, situated two and a half miles northwest of Jeffersonville. He has his farm rented, and lives with the renter, as he is not yet married. He is a member of Jeffersonville Lodge No. 468, F. & A. M., joining about 1866.

#### JOHN W. ROEBUCK.

John W. Roebuck, grain and lumber dealer, Jeffersonville, is a son of Hugh and Liddie (Farmer) Roebuck. He came with his parents to this state, when at the age of six months, located in Ross County, and remained nine years, then removed to this county, located near Bloomingburg, and remained until 1851; then removed to the northern part of this township where the father died, in 1864. Mrs. Roebuck was born in this county, in 1803. They were married in 1826, and had nine children—our subject being the seventh—of whom four are living.

Their house was a place for holding religious services for years, as there were no churches in the neighborhood. They were members of the Methodist Church, in which faith they died.

Our subject was born in this county, March 12, 1841, where he was reared and educated, and taught school two terms. He was married, October 30, 1866, to Miss Martha J. Conner; seven children being the result of this union: Frank L., Harry S., Joe B., Lynn L., Ida A., Elba F. and an infant, who is deceased.

Mr. Roebuck is a member of the Masonic fraternity, of Jeffersonville, having joined the order at Washington, in 1864. He is a charter member of the Jeffersonville Lodge No. 468, and served as Master three years. He was a citizen of Alabama two years, and during that time was a member of the State Board of Registration. He served seven months as a volunteer in the Union army, Company H, 60th O. V. I., and was taken prisoner at Harper's Ferry, September 16, 1862, and discharged before his time expired. While in Alabama, he was appointed as postmaster of the Calhoon postoffice, on the Alabama and Florida Railroad.

SAMUEL M. SANDERSON.

Samuel M. Sanderson, farmer, West Lancaster, is a son of James and Sarah (Newman) Sanderson, who were married, in 1812, and had a family of twelve children, our subject being the ninth; they are all living. The parents came to this county, in 1812, and remained through life. Mr. Sanderson died, in 1867, aged seventy-seven years. Mrs. Sanderson is living, is eighty-nine years of age, and is in good health considering her age.

Our subject was born, January 12, 1829, and was reared in this, his native county, where he married Miss Mary Gray, daughter of Charles and Rebecca Gray, December 26, 1853, who has borne him five children: Rebecca J., Sallie N., Lucy J., Charles B. and Lillie C. Charles died, August, 1864, aged eight years. Mr. and Mrs. Sanderson are members of the Methodist Church, with which they united years ago.

He has a farm of forty acres, situated three-fourths mile east of West Lancaster, on the Washington pike. He served about four months in the late war, Company G, 168th O. N. G., and is a Republican. When a young man, he taught school about six years, and is a highly respected citizen.

JOHN C. STAUBUS.

John C. Staubus, farmer, Edgefield, is a native of Virginia, where his parents, Jacob and Rachel (Swatzel) Staubus now live. The father is a native of Germany, and came to the United States when three years of age. The mother is a native of Virginia where they were married, and reared a family of five children, John C. being the oldest.

Our subject was born February 2, 1843, and came to this state, in 1866, where he was married by Rev. R. Rose, to Miss Margaret Brock, daughter of Richard R. Brock, of this township, December 17, 1867; five children are the result of this union: Clem J., Luellu, Benjamin F., Jessie and James G.; all living.

Mr. Staubus has a farm of one hundred and twelve acres, well improved, situated one-half mile north of Edgefield, and farms to both grain and stock. He served four years in Company D, V. I., under Stonewall Jackson. His grandfather, Swatzel, served in the war of 1812.

#### JAMES STRALEY.

James Straley, grocer and grain dealer, Jeffersonville, is a son of Joseph Straley, and was born December 21, 1829, in this township. Though the educational facilities were limited then, he, in his boyhood, attained a good common school education, and began teaching at the age of sixteen years, and continued ten years. He was married, February 21, 1850, to Miss Nancy A. Hogue, the only daughter of James Hogue, of Jasper Township, this county, who bore him two children: Margaret E., who married B. F. Coffman, of this county, and Benjamin F., who married a Miss Boyer of Kansas, Illinois. Mrs. Straley died, July 20, 1854. He then married Nancy Robison, December 15, 1855; seven children are the result of this union, two are living: Sarah E., who married Albert Booco, December 2, 1879, and James A., who is at home.

Mr. Straley has lived in this county all his life, and has been an officer of county or township for many years. He has held township offices of clerk and trustee of townships, and was elected county sheriff, in 1864, served two successive terms, and is a well and favorably known citizen who has many warm friends.

#### SAMUEL B. STRALEY.

Samuel B. Straley, farmer and tile maker, Edgefield, is a son of Joseph Straley, who was born in Louis County, Virginia, December 10, 1796, where he was reared and lived until twenty-six years of age, then came to this county, and located one mile east of West Lancaster, where he lived an exemplary life, and where religious services were held at least twenty years, when there were no



churches near. He was a member of the Methodist Church, and died triumphantly July 31, 1849. He and our subject's mother, Elizabeth B. Hamilton, were married April 30, 1818, and they both joined the church that year. They had a family of fourteen children, eleven living. Mrs. Straley died, May 24, 1877.

Our subject was born, June 27, 1823, in Virginia, and came to this county with his parents in the same year. He was married, April 20, 1843, to Miss Julia A. Hidy, who bore him eight children, and died, April 17, 1861, a member of the Methodist Church. He then married Lydia A. Creamer, February 22, 1862; six children are the result of this union; five living.

Mr. Straley was elected justice of the peace, in 1846, served three years, also served about four years as trustee of Jasper Township. He served four months, in Company G, 168th O. N. G., as lieutenant. He and his second wife are members of the Methodist Church.

He has a farm of fifty-eight acres, two miles west of West Lancaster, and has the oldest tile factory in the county on his farm. His brother, Jasper, was born in this county, December 3, 1835, where he was reared, educated, and married Miss Athaliah Ellis, May 14, 1857; nine children are the result of this union, eight living. Mrs. Straley died, January 30, 1881. They too were members of the Methodist Church. He served four months in the same company and regiment, as sergeant, that S. B. did.

He has a farm of one hundred and twenty-seven acres, three miles west of Jeffersonville, on the Jamestown pike, where he has a new tile factory. All the family are Republicans.

#### EMILY W. TERRELL.

Emily W. (Parmer) Terrell, Jeffersonville, is a daughter of William and Margaret (Whitsite) Parmer, who came to this county from Kentucky in 1814. Mr. Parmer was a native of Virginia, and died December 31, 1865, aged seventy-five years. Mrs. Parmer was a native of Kentucky, and died March 13, 1863, aged sixty-four years. They were members of the Universalist Church.

Our subject was born (January, 1815) in this county, where, on the 2d of January, 1834, she was married to Gilbert Terrell. He was engaged in the mercantile business in Jeffersonville for several years, after which he retired from active life. He was born Octo-

ber 1, 1808, and died August 18, 1874; having been a hale and hearty man all his life, up to the time of his death. Mr. and Mrs. Terrell were worthy and consistent members of the Universalist Church, in which she still holds membership, strong in the faith. She has a farm of ninety-six acres, one-half mile west of Jeffersonville, and one of one hundred and thirty-five acres two and one-half miles west of town.

## JAMES VANNORSOLL.

James Vannorsdoll, farmer, Jeffersonville, was born in this township, September 10, 1831, and has resided here all his life.

September 4, 1853, he was married to Miss Susanna Horney, daughter of Jefferson and Margaret Horney. Twelve children are the result of this union: Clarelida J., Lucy A., Garrett O., Frank C., Mary M., James H., Forest A., Lillie B., Effie F., Ernest E., Herbert, and one who died in infancy. Mary M. died at the early age of fourteen. Mr. and Mrs. Vannorsdoll are members of the Methodist Protestant Church, of Pleasant View.

He has a farm of three hundred and twenty-nine acres, well improved, situated four miles west of Jeffersonville, on the state road, and ninety-eight acres two miles west of town; also, one-half interest in the home farm of one hundred and forty acres, situated one mile southeast of Jeffersonville.

He has served several consecutive years as trustee of this township. He has been successful in his business, and is well and favorably known throughout the township. When a young man he taught four terms of school.

## WALTER S. WRIGHT.

Walter S. Wright, farmer, Jeffersonville, son of M. B. Wright, (whose history appears in this work,) was born in this township, March 28, 1832. On the 15th of April, 1860, he was married to Miss Nancy Allen. Four children are the result of this union: Olive M., Almer A., Lucy R., and one who died in infancy.

In August, 1862, Mr. Wright enlisted in Company K, 44th O. V. I., at Washington. In 1864 the entire company enlisted in Company K, O. V. C., and served until the close of the war, when they were honorably discharged. He received an injury while in the

service that will be a detriment to him through life. Has a farm of sixty-eight acres, well improved, situated one and three-fourth miles north of Jeffersonville.

JOHNSON W. WRIGHT.

Johnson W. Wright, farmer, Jeffersonville, is a son of James and Nancy (Johnson) Wright, who were natives of Virginia. They were married in Ross County, this state, about 1802, and remained there a short time, and then removed to Pike County, where Mrs. Wright died in 1845, aged sixty-eight years. Mr. Wright died in Illinois in 1842, aged about seventy-two years. They had a family of nine children, all of whom lived to maturity.

Our subject, who is the youngest, was born August 15, 1825, and has been twice married. December 22, 1852, he was married to Miss Mary E. Wright, who bore him one child, Charles W. She died March 15, 1866. On the 22d of June, 1868, he was united with Miss Mary F. Carr. Two children are the result of this marriage: Amy A. and Isy G.; the latter died June 11, 1871.

Mr. Wright has a farm of forty-five acres, well improved, situated one and one-half mile north of Jeffersonville. Is a member of the Masonic fraternity of Jeffersonville. His second wife was a member of the Methodist Protestant Church.

REBECCA WRIGHT.

Rebecca (Carr) Wright, Jeffersonville, was born in this county, March 29, 1813. On the 2d of January, 1830, she was married to Mathias B. Wright, who, with a Mr. Horney, bought the land where Jeffersonville now stands, and laid out the town in 1830. Mr. Wright died July 3, 1876, aged sixty-eight years. He was born in Ross County, Ohio, and came to this county with his parents when about nine years of age. They had a family of ten children: Walter S., Mary E., Amanda J., Mathias K., Ruhama A., John M., William C., Sarah E., Frank M.; and one who died in infancy. Mary E., William C., and Amanda J., are deceased. The surviving ones are all married.

Walter married Miss Nancy Allen, of this county, and had four children, three living.

Mary E. married Johnson W. Wright, of this county, and has one child.

Ruhama married Joseph W. Haymaker, of this county, and has five children.

Mathias K., born September 6, 1838, married Miss Maria L. Hooker, of Fairfield County, (born June 9, 1841,) on the 18th of April, 1861. He has a farm of one hundred acres, situated one-half mile north of Jeffersonville. He is one of Fayette County's prominent stock dealers, and deals largely in Poland-China hogs, and fine sheep. Has taken several premiums at county fairs; also at the Tri-State Fair, Toledo, and the Southern Ohio Fair, Dayton.

John M. married Miss Catharine Milburn, of Greene County. They have four children.

Sarah E. married Peter T. Wigginton, of this county, and has five children.

Frank married Miss Laurinda Jackson, of this county. They have two children.

Mrs. Wright lives in Jeffersonville. She and Mr. Wright were members of prominent pioneer families. The family is of good repute, and highly respected. Mrs. Wright, John, and Amanda are members of the Methodist Protestant Church. Mr. Wright and M. K. were members of the Universalist Church, where M. K. still retains his membership.

## JASPER TOWNSHIP.

---

By reference to another part of this book, the specific history of the organization and boundary of Jasper Township will be found. Therefore, we shall begin with the original settlement, and trace its history through all its transitions from the first log cabin in the woods, to its present flourishing condition, with its system of drainage, excellent schools and splendid turnpikes.

The first settlement of this territory took place in 1809. In the spring of this year, Jacob and Joseph Coile emigrated from Pendleton County, Virginia, and located on a military claim, consisting of two thousand acres, belonging to their father, Gabriel Coile, who was a revolutionary soldier. Both Jacob and Joseph were married before leaving Virginia; the former married a Miss Cullop, and the latter Sophia Roof. In 1814, both families removed to Indiana, near Indianapolis.

### JACOB HERSHAW.

In about the same year, (1814,) Jacob Hershaw came from Virginia to this township, and located on the Coile claim, having traded a farm in Virginia for one hundred and sixty acres of this land; the larger portion of which is within the present limits of Jasper Township, now the property of Wayne Wright. In 1818, he removed to Indiana and settled on land owned by his father-in-law, Cullop.

### ROBERT BURNETT.

Robert Burnett came from Pendleton County, Virginia, in 1810, and being a single man worked by the month till 1812, when he married Susan Bush, and squatted on government land. Six sons and five daughters blessed this union: Henry, John, Jesse, Elihu, Absalom, Mary, Jane and Susan.



He was a soldier in the war of 1812, belonging to a volunteer rifle company, whose captain was a Mr. Flesher. Mr. Burnett afterwards served as captain of a militia company.

After the organization of Jasper Township, he was elected to several of its offices, serving both as clerk and trustee. He subsequently was appointed road viewer by the county commissioners. His first wife dying in 1839, he, some time subsequently, married the widow of Jacob Coler. Captain Burnett was by profession a surveyor, and many of the county and township roads were laid out by him.

In 1813, after his first marriage, he leased a tract of land, of Mr. Bush, in Union Township, where he resided till 1821, when he removed to wild land which he had purchased of a Mr. Pendleton, of Virginia.

Captain Burnett enjoyed the distinction of being one of the most excellent and peaceable citizens, never having, at the age of eighty-three, indulged in a quarrel with a neighbor, or been a party to a law suit. He was a man of good habits, and his great longevity may have been due to some extent, to the fact that he never used tobacco in any form, and extreme moderation in the use of ardent spirits.

#### LEONARD BUSH.

Leonard Bush was born in Pendleton County, Virginia, December 4, 1778, and came to Ross County, this state, in 1809, locating near what is now known as Convenience Station, on the D. & S. E. Railroad. He was married in Virginia, to Catharine Powers, in 1803, and four children were born to them prior to their leaving that state. He remained only two years in Ross County, when in the spring of 1811, he removed to Jasper, locating on land now owned by James Beatty.

Mr. Bush bought one hundred acres of land from his father in Jasper, on which, in March, 1811, he erected a round log cabin, which he occupied without a floor till June of the same year. With incessant labor, he cleared fifteen acres of land the first spring, which he planted in corn, breaking the ground with the old fashioned wooden mould board plow. After this, having built a shop soon after his arrival, he followed his trade of wheelwright for seventeen years in connection with his farming, when his son,

Jacob, on whom the management of the farming until now had largely devolved, marrying, he was compelled to devote his whole attention to his farm, which had then increased to three hundred acres.

#### JACOB BUSH.

Jacob Bush, the oldest child of Leonard Bush, was born in Pendleton County, Virginia, in 1804, and accompanied his father to this township from that state. He remained with him till 1828, when he married Catherine Bond, of Union Township, who died, in 1838. A little more than a year afterwards, he was again married, to Lucy Leach, of Brown County, who is still living. By these marriages Mr. Bush became the father of eleven children; two of which are living with their father at Jasper Mills.

Mr. Bush at one time owned an extensive farm in Jasper Township, but a few years since he divided his property among his children; reserving only a small homestead at Jasper Mills, which he is spending his declining years in improving and beautifying.

#### JONES BROOKS.

Jones Brooks, a Methodist Episcopal minister, in 1811 came from Virginia to Jasper Township. His time was occupied for several years in preaching and farming.

#### JACOB A. RANKIN.

Jacob A. Rankin came from Virginia in 1800, and settled on Salt Creek, in Ross County, where he remained two years, and then removed to near where Bloomingburg now stands. In 1821 he married Miss Carr, and removed to what is known as the John L. Persinger farm, near Plymouth. He afterwards purchased land adjoining the Smith Rankin farm, where he died in 1876.

#### JOHN COONS.

The following was contributed to the *Herald* by Dr. Mason, of Milledgeville, and embraces the chief points in the life of a well known pioneer:

"One by one the old pioneers are dropping off. He who opened up and cleared the way for their future generations to reap the boundless benefits of progress and wealth, has laid down his armor of labor and taken on the garb of those long gone before. Hardly an issue of our county papers but gives instances of a similar kind. In a few short years, few indeed, will be left to gather their grandchildren around them, and tell the tale of Fayette County's early pioneer life, when the wild woods alone gave echo to his ax, and falling trees the answer to the 'meal-time hallo!' But such must be the constant march of years, fraught with the many changes of the past, surrounding us. Not long hence can we look upon one of those gray and frosted fathers of early life, and listen to the tales of hardships and deprivations passed through, that the prairie might blossom, and the dense woods yield her now verdant fields of promising crops, to those that are left to occupy and further improve. Those that will follow after can only appreciate the merits of our early pioneers.

"John Coons, or 'Uncle Johnny,' as he was familiarly called, has gone. He died June 6th, after a short illness, leaving a family of three children beyond the age of fifty years—a daughter at Athens, O., one daughter at Allentown, O., and a son living in Illinois—all blessed with plenty of this world's goods to make them comfortable through life.

"Uncle John was born at Fredericksburg, Virginia, in October, 1792, and his life of teens was spent in welding the old flint-lock musket barrels at a government shop at Fredericksburg. He afterwards enlisted in the war of 1812, and served until peace was declared, when he remained a pensioner until death.

"He was married to Miss Hannah Jones, in 1820, and started for the 'Far West,' as it was then called, travelling in a wagon, through an almost impassable wilderness, with no one to share his lonely and perilous undertaking, save his newly made wife of but a few days. With due honor to her, we must say she proved to him to be a faithful helpmate and sheet-anchor in times of adversity and prosperity, until five years since she was called to prepare the way for waiting ones below, at the age of ninety-four, being ten years his senior.

"The land he spent his last days upon was bought by him over fifty years ago for about \$3 per acre, and now the timber upon some of it could not be bought for \$100 per acre; and by his

economy and strict sense of honor he accumulated a fortune of at least \$75,000.

“He never connected himself with any church, but whenever sickness or affliction fell upon any within his neighborhood or reach, his hand and purse were always open to aid, and his presence at the sick bed was a friend indeed, watching through the long hours of night in the most contagious diseases; he felt it a duty when others lacked the courage to give their services. His last moments were peaceful, and life seemed to gradually sift out as the sand of the hour glass, or the flickering light of a dying taper, and those who watched at the bedside could not but exclaim, ‘All is peace!’ and one monument of bygone days less.

“Too much can not be said in credit to his daughter-in-law, Mrs. Rosa Coons. With more than childlike care and tenderness has she made his decline a path of comfort and ease, and no one will miss the vacant chair and grandfather’s cause more than she.”

#### SOLOMON SMITH.

Solomon Smith was born in Pendleton County, Virginia, in 1802, and immigrated to Jasper in the early settlement of the territory, renting land from Henry Coile. He is still living in the township. Although eighty years of age, he is serving as constable, having filled that office almost continuously for thirty-three years.

#### WILLIAMSON FURGESON.

Williamson Furgeson was the pioneer settler of the Center neighborhood, in the southwestern portion of the township. In 1842, he purchased a tract of land from General James Taylor, of Kentucky, and removed to it the same year. Other settlers soon followed, and this section is fast developing into one of the most cultivated and flourishing of the township.

#### STEPHEN MITCHELL IRVIN.

Stephen Mitchell Irvin was among the pioneers of Jasper Township. Captain William Palmer preceded him a few months. He settled in the southwestern corner of the county. His farm embraced portions of Clinton, Greene, and Fayette counties, which

made it inconvenient in tax paying, as he had to pay in three counties.

In the year 1812, or 1813, Mr. Irvin, Captain Palmer, Burwel B. Mills, and Griffith Foos, left Bourbon County, Kentucky, to seek a home in Ohio. They found the spot where the three first named parties settled, which they supposed was in Clinton County. They were pleased with the fertility of the soil, which they found covered with a dense forest. The timber was black walnut, oak, hickory, ash, and sugar maple, and in the more swampy land, elm and maple. Mr. Foos, not liking so much timber, went to Clarke County, bought a tract of land, started a hotel, which he called "Travelers' Home," and laid out a village, which he called Springfield.

Mr. Irvin had been married two or three years when he came to Ohio, having married Jane Whitsett, a native of Kentucky, March 16, 1809. She was one of nine sisters, who had an only brother, and they all lived to be heads of families.

Mr. Irvin's grandfather came from Ireland. He had two sons—Andrew and William. At the ages of six and eight, the parents died, and the boys were separated. William went to Pennsylvania, Andrew remained in Virginia. The two brothers never met again.

Andrew, when he was grown to manhood, married Elizabeth Mitchell. They lived together for sixty-one years, and had a family of six sons and four daughters. Robert, their oldest son, died in infancy. Stephen M., the subject of this sketch, was the next oldest. The other boys were named John, William, Caleb, and Joshua.

Andrew Irvin served in the war of 1812, and was in the battle of Oldtown. He died in 1830. His wife survived him thirteen years, and died at the age of ninety-three.

When Stephen was eight years of age, his father emigrated to Kentucky, the family traveling all the way in a cart drawn by a single horse. This was in the fall of 1788. For many years they suffered the privations of pioneer life. Having no schools, the education of the family depended upon the parents. Fortunately, Mrs. Irvin was a good scholar for those times, and she undertook the education of the family, both in science and religion. Every Sunday evening was spent in reading the Bible and catechising the children. They were rigid Calvinists, and adopted the Presbyterian confession of faith and mode of worship. They were very strict in their religious observances, and labored hard to instill these



principles into the minds of their children. In the case of Stephen they failed. He early became convinced of the sinfulness of human creeds, and protested earnestly against them. His mother wept over his apostasy. Soon, however, the creed was laid aside, and the Bible took its place.

The year 1800 was one of great religious interest in the part of Kentucky in which they lived. Barton W. Stone, the eminent revivalist of that country, and of those times, held a great meeting at Cane Ridge, and the Irvin family all became identified with that movement. They afterward fell in with the reformatory movement, led by Alexander Campbell, and were all prominently connected with the Christian Church, known now as Disciples of Christ. Four of the five boys became preachers.

Stephen M. Irvin left Kentucky to seek his fortune in Ohio, where slavery was prohibited by law. He shuddered at the thought of raising a family where slavery existed. Determined to breathe the air of a free country, he came to Ohio, and in 1813 erected a cabin on his tract of woodland. He at first cleared a garden spot, and then went to work to change his wood land into a farm. He, in common with all the pioneers, suffered many privations. Settlers were very few in that part of the state. Log cabins were the only houses. When one was to be raised, all the people for miles away were invited to the "house raising." Here Mr. Irvin became familiar a second time with the hardships common to a new country. The trials he had known in Kentucky were repeated here.

Mills were very scarce and distant. This made it necessary to make hominy for food. This was done by hollowing out the end of a solid block of wood. Into this a portion of corn was placed, and beat with a pestle. This was usually made by inserting an iron wedge in the pestle, which was made of wood. This hominy was a great luxury, and was very healthful food.

The nearest trading point was Hillsboro, Highland County, thirty miles away. Here they purchased salt, groceries, and dry goods.

In the year 1833, on the 9th of May, Mr. Irvin was called to mourn the loss of his wife, Mrs. Jane Irvin, in the forty-third year of her age. She died as she had lived, a Christian. The stroke was severe, but he bore it with resignation and humble submission to the Divine will. He was married April 16, 1835, to Mrs. Elizabeth Barrere. With her he lived the remainder of his life. He died July 25, 1852, in his seventy-second year.

He was a man of extraordinary patience and temper, and was hard to excite to impatience. He never allowed himself to become angry. He was identified with the educational and religious interests of the neighborhood. During the latter part of his life he devoted much time to the subject of religion. He preached almost every Sunday, and was much devoted to the church. He never sought for public favor or notoriety. His aim was to do good. When death came, it came suddenly, but it found him ready. When told by Dr. I. C. Williams, his attending physician, that he could live but a short time, he replied: "I did not think death was so near; but if it is God's will, it is mine." The doctor said to one of his sons: "Your father is a remarkable man. His hopes are brighter to-day than mine."

#### BURWELL B. MILLS.

Burwell B. Mills was also a very early settler. He was twice married, and lived until his death in the corner of Fayette County. He was an excellent man, and a good citizen. We have not been able to gather many of the incidents of his life.

---

### SCHOOLS.

The pioneers of Jasper enjoyed few educational advantages, and it was not till 1816 that the first school house was built in the township. This was a round log structure, with puncheon seats and greased paper window lights. It was built by the settlers, and was situated in the woods, on land belonging to Richard Ayres, in the Coil-Bush neighborhood.

Thomas Powell was the first teacher of the township, occupying this building in 1816, receiving a mere pittance for his services, compared with the present wages of teachers.

This building, however, was used only a short time for school purposes, when another, of similar architecture, but more conveniently located, was built about one mile east, on what is now the Richard Smith farm, then belonging to Abraham Bush.

John S. Burnett, afterward auditor of Fayette County, taught the first school in this building, in 1818.

Another school house was built on the Coons property, one mile south of Milledgeville, early in the settlement of Jasper, but we have been unable to get the date of its erection. This was occupied till 1837, when the educational wants of the neighborhood became so pressing as to require a more commodious structure; and accordingly, in this year, a meeting of the citizens was called at the school house, to provide for this emergency. A division of opinion as to the proper place for locating the new building arose, resulting in the erection of two buildings, one being located on what is now known as the John Rankin farm.

Joel Starbuck, of Clinton County, was the first teacher that occupied this building, teaching a subscription school during the winter of 1837.

The other was situated three miles south, on the old State road, now the Washington and Jamestown pike, on land belonging to Joseph Straley.

But prior to these, in 1828, a school house was built on land now in the possession of John L. Persinger. This was built of round logs, with desks running along each side, which were occupied by the pupils in writing.

John T. Powell, son of Thomas Powell, taught the first school in this building, receiving a compensation of ten dollars per month in produce for his services.

After two years' occupancy for school purposes, this building was burned, and was never replaced.

In 1845, a school house was built on the land of Williamson Furguson, in the Center neighborhood, Mr. Furguson donating the lot on which the building stood. This building was erected by the settlers, and a Miss Mary Jane Blystone, of Jeffersonville, occupied it first as teacher, the same year it was built, teaching a subscription school.

---

## CHURCHES.

The early settlers of Jasper were pious and devout men and women, who believed in *practicing* religion rather than *theorizing* upon the subject. Their lives were of the purest order; and although their creeds were few, and their faith of the simplest char-

acter, yet they recognized the moral effect of a church society in the community, and this led to an organization early in the settlement of the township.

## METHODIST EPISCOPAL.

In 1812, James Brooks, a Methodist minister of Virginia, who is mentioned biographically in the above sketches, effected a church organization in the Coile-Bush neighborhood, and for many years served as the minister of the congregation, holding his meetings at the different houses in the community; but it was not till 1843 that the society built a church. This, though a round log building, served the purposes of the people till 1864, when the present church (Mount Carmel), situated about one mile west of Jasper Mills, on the Washington and Wilmington Turnpike, and the same distance east of the old log church, was built. Mount Carmel is a commodious frame building, costing \$1,200. The present minister is C. T. Wakefield.

Another Methodist Episcopal church was built in 1840, on what is now known as the Albert Mark land; and in 1843 this was followed by the erection of a similar structure on the Coons estate, then owned by John Hidy. They were both hewed log houses.

In 1846, another society was organized, which held its meetings in a school house a short distance south of Plymouth, formerly occupied by the Methodist Protestant society, till 1866, when the present brick church was built at Plymouth, E. L. Ford donating the lot on which the church stands, and three hundred and fifty dollars to the society, to aid in its erection. The society at present is not flourishing.

A society was organized in the Center neighborhood, in 1848, and used the log school house on Williamson Furgeson's farm for church purposes till 1851 or 1852. The Methodist Protestants and Campbellites also held services in this school house, but neither denomination effected an organization.

In 1851, or 1852, a church was built near the school house, on land now in the possession of J. L. Persinger, then owned by a Mr. Brown.

In 1868, this society built a frame church, costing \$2,200, on the Allen pike, one-fourth of a mile from the site of the log building.

In 1878, the Harmony church located six miles west of Wash-

ington, on the Palmer Pike. It was built at a cost of about \$1,500, L. C. Mallow, William Dice, Zebulon Smith, and others, heading the subscription. Joel Dolby was the first minister, he being succeeded by Jason Hinkle, the present incumbent.

#### METHODIST PROTESTANT.

In 1845, the Methodist Protestant Church organized a society at Plymouth, which held its meetings at a school house, a short distance south of the village, Robert Dobbins serving as the first, and perhaps only, minister of the organization till its abandonment, in 1846.

Both the Methodist Protestants and Baptists have organized societies at Milledgeville this year (1881), but hold services in the school house near the village.

---

### PLYMOUTH.

Plymouth, situated on the Palmer turnpike, at the terminus of the Merchant pike, is the oldest village of the township, and was laid out, in 1845, by Robert Hague.

The first building was erected by Garland Johnson, in 1845, and occupied the site of the present dwelling of E. L. Ford. Opposite this, Thomas Wright in the same year erected a hewed log dwelling, the first of the village, which is still standing in a much dilapidated condition.

#### PRESENT CONDITION OF PLYMOUTH.

At present Plymouth has two blacksmith shops, one wagon shop, one store and one church, and contains a population of perhaps fifty or seventy-five inhabitants. The township house is situated here, at which the elections are held, and the business of the board of education and township trustees is transacted.

#### STORES.

Garland Johnson kept the first store, in the building above men-



tioned, opening in 1845, and continuing till the fall of the same year, when he disposed of his stock of goods and building to James McWhorter, who, in 1846, sold both his stock of goods and store room to E. L. Ford.

In 1848, Harvey Saunders built a store room, on lot number eight, which he occupied, till about 1849, when E. L. Ford purchased both stock and building, which he still owns and occupies.

#### BLACKSMITHS.

In 1845, Tate Wright built a shop and carried on business about one year, when he sold out to Thomas Wright, who continued a short time. At present there are two blacksmith shops at Plymouth, owned by Joseph Miller and his son, Charles; both opening in 1878.

#### WAGON SHOPS.

Daniel Blue started a wagon shop, in 1848, and still continues in business.

#### DOCTORS.

Dr Hazen came to Plymouth, in 1846, but his sojourn was brief, as it was soon discovered that the woman he passed as his wife bore no such legal relations to him, and the indignant citizens of Plymouth and vicinity, not wishing to compromise the honor and dignity of their village and community, by tolerating the presence of such a citizen, met and notified him to depart forthwith, which he did, fearing the consequence of a longer stay.

Sometime between the years 1863 and 1865, Dr. A. J. Gaskin located at Plymouth, and remained till 1868.

The next physician of Plymouth was Dr. Spangler, who came from Milledgeville, in 1870. He bought property and remained till 1881, when he traded his property for a house and lot at Milledgeville, where he removed March 1st, of the same year.

---

#### JASPER MILLS.

Jasper Mills, on the C. & M. V. Railroad, five miles west of

Washington, was never legally laid out as a town; but in 1854, shortly after the completion of the railroad, the Bryan Brothers, Samuel, Joseph and John, purchased five acres of land here of Jacob Bush, on which, in the same year, they erected a three story frame grist mill, which proved a nucleus for a cluster of cottages; known first as "Jasper," but which, in 1858, took its present name from the brand of flour shipped from these mills, and probably to distinguish the postoffice at this place from the name of the township.

The Bryan Brothers operated the Jasper Mills for several years; in 1859, adding a sash sawing attachment, which subsequently gave place to the present buzz or circular saw. The changes of ownership this property has undergone since its erection have been numerous; the dates of which we are unable to give, but the following is a list of the names of the different proprietors in their order since passing from the Bryans. Bryans sold to Rodgers, Rodgers to Keller, Keller to Hunt, and Hunt to the present owners, Struble and Company.

Some years ago a corn shelling attachment was added by a Mr. Guthrie, of Baltimore, who shortly afterward sold to Ely, of Washington, who in turn sold to Tolbert & Co., of Washington, who are still operating it and shipping an extensive quantity of grain, both wheat and corn, from this point.

#### STORES.

In 1859, John S. Burnett and Samuel Bryan opened a store, at Jasper Mills, under the firm name of "Burnett & Bryan," in a building erected by the Bryans, in 1855. Burnett sold his interest, in 1869, to James G. Beatty, and the firm of "Beatty & Bryan" continued business till 1861, when the entire business of these gentlemen were purchased by Dr. Degroat, who had the misfortune, in 1862, of losing his stock of goods and building by fire.

In 1863, J. L. Mark re-built on the site of the burnt building, and kept dry goods and groceries till 1871, then sold out to J. S. Burnett & A. E. Silcott, who, in 1874, disposed of their interests to Miller & Clark. This firm failed in less than a year, and the building has since then been occupied by Charles L. Bush, the present merchant of Jasper.

## BLACKSMITHS.

In 1857, Joseph Parkison bought a lot on which he built a residence and blacksmith shop, continuing till 1868, then selling to Smith & Jenkins, who carried on business till 1870, when they dissolved partnership. Smith building another shop, in which he worked till 1878, at this time abandoning the business. In this year C. L. Bush and Charles Duncan erected a shop, which is still in operation.

## WAGON SHOPS.

Charles W. Hyer, in 1880, started a wagon shop which he is still carrying on.

## SHOE SHOP.

Richard Smith started a shoe shop, in 1880, and is still in business.

---

MILLEDGEVILLE.

Milledgeville, a pleasant little village of perhaps two hundred inhabitants, is situated on the Dayton & Southeastern Railroad, at the crossing of the Palmer pike, one mile north of Plymouth. It was laid out by James Hogue in 1855.

It contains one mill, two groceries, one hotel, two physicians, one boot and shoe store, one restaurant, a post-office, and one large store, owned by Lamb & Murphy Brothers, in which is kept a full line of dry goods, groceries, hardware, drugs, boots and shoes, queensware, and agricultural implements.

The town is improving rapidly under the impetus of the early construction of the proposed Columbus & Maysville Railroad, which makes this village a business point; and several buildings are now in course of erection.

## MILLS.

The first building in the village was the Milledgeville Mills,

erected in 1855, by Straley, Creamer & Co., who operated it until sometime in the year 1858, when they disposed of it to Dolerhide, Jackson & Co., who continued it only a short time, and sold out the property to Elias Straley. Straley remained in business little more than a year, when the mills came into the possession of Shafer & Allen, and was owned and operated by them till 1869. In this year Shafer died, but the property remained in the hands of Allen until 1870, when he sold to Jaral & Grove, the present owners.

#### STORES.

The first store-room was built by Jacob Creamer, in 1856, who continued in business only about two years. No more goods were sold at Milledgeville till 1878, when a building was erected by C. M. Bush, and a stock of goods brought on.

In 1879, G. L. McAllister built the first brick store-room in the place. It remained unoccupied for some time, and after being refitted was opened by a Mr. Culbertson.

The two story brick building occupied by the enterprising firm of Lamb & Murphy, mentioned above, was not built until 1880.

In 1878, J. T. Heiser started a grocery at the depot, where he still continues in business.

J. B. Magruder opened a grocery and restaurant in 1881, and is still in business.

#### HOTELS.

C. M. Bush, in 1879, opened a hotel at Milledgeville, and continued until 1880, when he was succeeded by Joseph Rush, who remained in business till 1881. In the spring of this year Dr. Spangler purchased the property, which he has refitted, and now offers first-class entertainment to the traveling public.

#### BLACKSMITHS.

In 1869 W. E. King opened the first blacksmith shop, in a building erected by himself for that purpose. He continued in business for three years, when he was succeeded by Ely McClery, who remained two years, being succeeded by Mr. Phillips, whose stay was brief, as was also that of North, his successor.

Another shop was opened by A. Dowden, in 1868, but was discontinued in less than a year.

In 1878, A. G. Shaff started a shop, which he still continues.

James Lucas purchased a lot, on which he expected to erect a shop, in 1881.

#### DOCTORS.

Dr. Cully was the first physician in Milledgeville; locating there in 1863, and remaining about three years, when he removed to Plymouth.

In 1865, Dr. A. J. Gaskin opened an office at Milledgeville, but subsequently removed to Plymouth, where he remained till 1868.

At present Milledgeville has two physicians, Drs. Spangler and Mason. The former located in 1870, remained a short time, then removed to Plymouth, where he practiced until 1881, when he removed to Milledgeville, where he is still practicing with marked success. Dr. Mason located in Milledgeville in 1878, and has an active, lucrative, and steadily increasing practice.

#### SHOE SHOPS.

In 1867 Frank Smith came from Virginia and located in Milledgeville, buying a lot, on which he erected a dwelling and shoe shop, where he is at present in business.

Henry Johnson opened a shop in 1879, but continued only one year in business.

#### WAGON SHOP.

Thomas Thacker started a wagon shop at Milledgeville, in 1870, but discontinued the business in 1872.

---

#### ALLENDALE.

Allendale, a station on the D. & S. E. R. R., at its junction with the C. W. & C. R. R., was laid out by Elijah Allen, after whom it took its name, in 1876; of whom Mr. William Allen purchased the first lot sold, on which he erected a frame dwelling.



## STORES.

A grocery was opened by John Rankin in 1877, who continued till March, 1878, when he was succeeded by George Hinkle, who closed in 1879. It was not till the following year that another store was opened. In 1880 Alfred Matthews and Mr. Glass each brought on a stock of goods, and remain in business.

## HOTELS.

Frank Stone opened a hotel in May, 1880, in rented property, but in the fall of the same year he built a house, which he now occupies for hotel purposes.

## MILLS AND ELEVATORS.

F. C. Trebein, of Xenia, in 1880, erected a large frame elevator, in which a set of burrs for grinding corn are operated. An extensive grain shipping business is carried on at this point.

---

EDGEFIELD AND PEARSON'S.

These points are stations. The former one mile northwest of Allentown, on the D. & S. E. R. R., and the latter on the C. W. & C. R. R., at the extreme western limits of the township. A store is conducted at each of these places.

---

POST-OFFICES.

A post-office was established at Plymouth in about 1850, E. L. Ford being appointed the first postmaster. He retained the position until 1870, when he was succeeded by J. T. Heiser, who held the office till it was removed to Milledgeville, (where it still remains) in 1878. Smith Rankin received the appointment at that time, and still holds the position.

A post-office was established at Jasper Mills, shortly after the completion of the C. & M. V. R. R., Samuel Bryan being appointed postmaster. This office was removed, in 1875, into Concord Township, and the name changed from Jasper Mills to Seldon; but

was subsequently returned to Jasper Mills, where it still remains, though retaining the name of Seldon. Charles L. Bush is postmaster.

---

### ORGANIZATION OF JASPER.

It will be found, by reference to another portion of this work, that Jasper Township was organized, in 1845, from portions of Jefferson and Concord.

---

### NAMES OF FIRST OFFICERS.

Clerk, John S. Burnett; trustee, Henry Burnett; justices, Jacob A. Rankin, William Rankin, Alexander and Roberts; constable, Levi Arnold.

---

### BIOGRAPHICAL.

#### JOHN L. BARNES.

John L. Barnes, farmer and stock dealer, is a native of Pickaway County, and a son of David and Margaret (Shannon) Barnes. He was born September 14, 1843, and was reared and educated in Pickaway County, and came to Fayette in September, 1857, where he married Miss Sarah L. Ford, daughter of E. L. Ford, whose biography appears in this work, May 7, 1867. Seven children are the result of this union: Estella, Roscoe, Clara, Pearl, John L. (deceased), Harry, and an infant yet unnamed.

Mr. Barnes has a farm of two hundred acres, well improved, situated on the south of Milledgeville, on which he lives, and farms to both grain and stock. He is a member of Washington Lodge, F. & A. M. He served in the one hundred days' service during the late war. Politically, he is a Democrat, and has served as trustee of this township since 1879. Some years since he was engaged in shipping live stock to New York and Philadelphia, but of late has done comparatively little shipping.

## JAMES COIL.

James Coil, farmer, was born in Union Township, this county, December 1, 1840. When about two years of age, his parents—Elias and Mahala Coil—came to this township, where the father died, in August, 1878, and the mother still lives. They had a family of ten children, three of whom are living.

James, the eldest, was married, May 31, 1866, to Miss Sallie M. Sanderson, who has borne him five children: Emily J., John, Elias, Sarah E., and Russie E.; all living save Elias, who died January 27, 1876.

Mr. Coil has a farm of two hundred and forty-nine acres, where he lives, and sixty and one-fourth acres four miles east. He has bought seventy-one acres of this by his own industry and economy. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Protestant Church. They are good neighbors and respected citizens.

## ELIAS COIL.

Elias Coil, deceased, was born in 1814, on Sugar Creek, in Union Township, and was married, September 20, 1839, to Mahala Rankin, daughter of Thomas Rankin, who was born February 18, 1818, in Jasper Township. Her mother was Barbara Foltz; her husband's mother Mary House, born November 15, 1789, and died February 17, 1866. They were both natives of Virginia.

The union was blessed by ten children: James, Simon, Mary, Susan, Samuel, Amos, Emily, Elizabeth J., Sarah, and Christina. Elizabeth J., James, and Sarah, are living; the others have passed to the other shore.

The family is connected with the Protestant Methodist Church, and attend services at the Sugar Creek Chapel. He was an exemplary Christian, and died in the faith very triumphantly, August 5, 1878. His wife and children follow in his footsteps.

His son Simon enlisted in Company A, 54th O. V. I., and was out nearly three years. He was wounded at the battle of Shiloh, and upon recovering returned to the field, but lost his health, and departed this life three weeks after his return home. He was but nineteen years of age when he went out, but was brave and patriotic, and deserves mention as being one of the many who gave up their lives that the country might live.

The heirs of our subject own one thousand acres of land, a portion of which is in Union Township. Mrs. Coil resides in a neat residence on the Palmer pike, four and a half miles from Washington. Mr. Coil was a Republican, and the family still indorse his sentiments.

Of the children, Mary, wife of Jacob Warner, is now deceased; James is married to Sallie M. Sanderson; Emily, wife of Thomas Garlinger, is also deceased; Sarah is now Mrs. Martin A. Plymire.

## JONES COONS.

Jones Coons, deceased, is a son of John Coons, who was born in Fredericksburg, Virginia, and whose ancestors were from Germany. Prior to his marriage he came to this county, selected a location, and lived there till his death.

Our subject was born October 5, 1824, on Indian Creek, Fayette County, and was principally reared on the place, in this township, now owned by his heirs, and was a farmer by occupation. He was married, May 3, 1871, to Rosa Gannan, daughter of John and Anna Gannan, who were born and married in Ireland. Mrs. Coons was born on the "briny deep," September 26, 1842. Her mother died about two years after her birth. Her father lived in New York, where he died in 1862, or 1863.

The union of Mr. and Mrs. Coons was blessed by two children: Jacob and Mary M. He went out during the late war, being a member of the Home Guard, and assisted in driving the rebel forces from our borders. He was a Republican, but did not seek office. He was an honest and upright citizen, and departed this life May 12, 1874. His wife and children occupy the old homestead, located near Milledgeville, on the Washington and Jamestown pike, the total number of acres owned by the heirs being four hundred and sixteen. He farmed to grain and stock with good success. The father of our subject died June 6, 1881, at the advanced age of eighty-nine years. The heirs of father and son endeavor to perpetuate the good name.

## JAMES W. FICHTHORN.

James W. Fichthorn, farmer, is a son of Samuel, who was a son of Philip Fichthorn, whose ancestry came from Germany, and who

was born in 1763, and married Magdalene Harpole, who bore him five children, of whom Samuel, the third, was born in 1808, December 29th, in Pendleton County, Virginia, and came to Ohio with his parents in 1813, settled in Ross County, and came to the farm he now occupies in 1833. In 1836 he married Anna Maria Hogue, who bore him six children: John P., James, Robert, Samuel, Eliza, and Melinda. Both parents are living.

The subject of this sketch was born on his father's farm, May 30, 1842, where he was reared, educated, and married, December 13, 1866, to Sarah Shafer, daughter of John Shafer. She was born in Clifton, Greene County, Ohio. The union was blessed by four children: Clara, Elsie, and twins, who died in infancy. In 1862 he enlisted in Company K, 90th O. V. I., and remained in the service till the regiment was mustered out, participating in all the battles. He received a slight wound at Chickamauga, but continued in the service. He was a brave and gallant soldier, and contracted poor health, from which he still suffers. He cleared seventy-three acres on his father's farm, near Milledgeville, and improved and ditched the same, bringing it to a high state of cultivation, and farms to grain and stock.

#### SAMUEL W. FICHTHORN.

Samuel W. Fichthorn, is a son of Samuel and Ann Fichthorn, and was born in this county, March 31, 1850, where he was reared, educated, and married Miss Mary A. Ford, daughter of E. L. Ford, whose biography appears in this work. They have two surviving children: Charles R. and Zella M., and one Clide M. who died, November 21, 1880, aged thirteen months.

Mr. Fichthorn has a farm of thirty-one acres, also has control of one hundred acres of his father-in-law's farm. He farms to both grain and stock. He is not an aspirant to office, consequently has held none of the county offices. He is a Republican, and a highly respected citizen who has many friends.

#### E. L. FORD.

E. L. Ford, merchant, farmer and stock dealer, Milledgeville, was born in Cumberland County, Maine, September 20, 1819, where he was educated in the common schools and neighboring seminaries







*Daniel McLean.*

till fourteen years of age, when he began teaching, and continued until 1841, and then came to Hamilton County, this state, and taught till 1843. He married Miss Martha M. Snider, daughter of General John Snider, of Hamilton County, June 4, 1843. Mrs. Ford was born September 16, 1825. Seven children are the result of this marriage; four sons and three daughters. Soon after marriage, Mr. Ford engaged in the mercantile business for two years, and shortly after followed stock trading. He took two droves of horses to Boston, Massachusetts, riding the whole distance on horseback.

In 1846, he came to South Plymouth, where he now lives, and drove team for a time, buying country produce, hauling it to Cincinnati, seventy miles, and purchasing a load of staple goods for a back load.

The first land he bought was one hundred acres, at \$18.00 per acre. He has since bought at prices ranging from \$18.00 to \$70.00 per acre. He now has a farm of more than fourteen hundred acres, all in a good state of cultivation, well fenced, well watered and well stocked. He deals largely in sheep, cattle and hogs, and has held the office of township trustee for years.

In 1872, he was elected commissioner of this county and served one term. He served several years as director of the Merchants and Farmers Bank of Washington, and is liberal to the support of churches, schools and other public improvements. He and his wife are members of the Universalist Church.

#### WILLIAMSON FURGISON.

Williamson Furgison, farmer, Milledgeville, is a native of Virginia, born March 10, 1812, and came to this state, in 1832, located in Clinton County, where he was married, September 5, 1835, to Miss Elizabeth Tharp, who bore him four sons and four daughters, all living except Joshua, who died in the service of the late war, 54th Regiment, under Captain Yeoman. He was wounded by a bursting shell, which resulted in his death. Calip, Joseph and Zacariah (younger sons), also served in the war. Joseph enlisted at the beginning of the war and served till its close. Mrs. Furgison died, October, 1849. He then married Jemimah Rankin, November, 1858, who has borne him three daughters and two sons, all

living; and all of the family of thirteen children are married except five.

Mr. Furgison has a farm of three hundred and seventy-two acres well improved; an account of which, with date of settlement, appears in another part of the work. He and his wife are worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which faith his first wife died. He is a highly respected citizen, and has a reputable family.

#### JOHN GROVE.

John Grove, miller, Milledgeville, is a son of John and Anna Grove, and was born in Fairfield County, Ohio, May 14, 1840, where he was reared. In 1862 he went to Clinton County, and remained until 1872, which time was spent in farming and milling. He was married, in December, 1862, to Miss Jennie Baschore, of Clinton County, who has borne him four children: Sarah E., Oliver, Henry, and Zella, all living.

On coming to this place, Mr. Grove engaged in milling, and continues in the business successfully. Mrs. Grove is a member of the Disciple Church. This is one of Jasper Township's most highly respected families, who have many warm friends.

#### ABEL H. JANES.

Abel H. Janes, farmer, is a son of William and Mary Janes, and was born February 11, 1839. He was married, February 7, 1867, to Miss Almeda Hays, daughter of Morgan Hays, of Paint Township, this county. Three children, William M., Cass G., and Jennie P., are the result of this union.

Mr. Janes has a farm of two hundred acres, well improved, one mile south of West Lancaster, on the Dayton and Southeastern Railroad. He enlisted in Company H, 60th O. V. I., August 9, 1862, and served until the entire company was captured at Harper's Ferry, from which place they went to Chicago, where they were mustered out. He was first sergeant of Company D, 168th O. N. G., from May, 1863, until September 10, 1864, when an honorable discharge was duly granted. He is a stalwart Republican, and a highly respected citizen.

## JOHN MERCHANT.

John Merchant, farmer and stock dealer, is a native of Fayette County. He was born July 18, 1827, and reared and educated in the same county. August 16, 1846, he was married to Miss Ellen Breakfield, and has lived here thus far through life. He and his wife were educated in the same school, and reared in the same neighborhood. They had a family of ten children, of whom four sons and four daughters survive.

Mr. Merchant has a farm of nine hundred and eighty-seven acres, well improved, where he lives, situated south of Allentown. This fine farm, two hundred acres given to the children, and at least five thousand dollars' worth of stock and implements, are the result of his own industry and good management, except less than one thousand dollars, given him by his and his wife's father, three years after their marriage.

Mrs. Merchant and the two older daughters are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Merchant is one of the corporators of the Dayton and Southeastern Railroad. He is a public-spirited man, and contributes largely to churches, schools, etc. He has paid \$5,600 for the pikes of this township. He is a highly respected citizen, a good business man, and a respected neighbor.

## DAVID M. OSBORN.

David M. Osborn, farmer, is a native of Clermont County, Ohio, and a son of David and Prisocia (Gatch) Osborn. His father was born in Kentucky, about 1786, and his mother was born in 1779. They were married in Clermont County. Four sons and one daughter were the result of this union. Our subject, the third, was born May 2, 1819, and came to Greene County, April 5, 1833, where he remained until January 2, 1862, when he came to Fayette County, and located where he now lives. He was married four times; first, to Miss Cynthia Jackson, February 22, 1838, who bore him three sons and three daughters, and died April 4, 1852, a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He then married Mrs. Narcissa (Steward) Carpenter, March 17, 1853. There was one child by this marriage. Mrs. Osborn died May 19, 1854, a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was married to Miss Charlotte A. Furguson, October 4, 1855, who bore him two children, and died March 28, 1859; a member of the same church. He was married



to Susanna Christy June 18, 1861. They have one child. Mr. Osborn joined the Methodist Episcopal Church when eighteen years of age, and has held church offices since he was twenty-two, from steward to the ministry. He was licensed to preach in 1860, and has since preached and practiced the teachings of the Bible. He served as justice of the peace of this township, and was lieutenant of a militia company several years, ending about 1850. His son Elihu served as sergeant in Company I, 31st O. V. V. I., during the late war, and was killed by the Indians in Kansas, August 25, 1873. Nathaniel C. enlisted in the 25th O. V. V. I., which later formed the 12th Ohio Battery, and served till the close of the war. Our subject's grandfather (Gatch) was a member of the first Methodist Episcopal conference, held in Baltimore. The family is one of repute, which has been reared and educated in the Methodist Episcopal Church.

#### MARK PEARSON.

Mark Pearson, farmer, is a native of Virginia, and was born February 24, 1807. His parents were on their way West, when they stopped temporarily on the Blue Ridge, where our subject was born. They arrived at Highland County, Ohio, in 1810; removed to Clinton County, then to Greene, where the parents died. Our subject came to Fayette County in 1836, and located on the farm where he now lives, and has well improved, then an unbroken forest, wet, heavily timbered, and in many respects uninviting. The woods were then filled with wild game—turkey, squirrels, etc., and some deer. The nearest church was about three miles, a log building, used for religious and school purposes. He now has a fine farm of two hundred acres, through which the Dayton and Southeastern Railroad passes, located on the west line of the county. He was married, September 7, 1828, to Miss Phœbe Chaney, of Greene County, who has borne him five children, two of whom survive. He and his wife are members of the Christian Church. This is a Democratic family, of good repute, and are well and favorably known.

#### ELIAS H. PEELE.

Elias H. Peelle, farmer, is a son of Reuben and Emily (Wilson)

Peelle. He was born in Clinton County, April 10, 1843, where he was reared and educated. He was married, May 10, 1867, to Miss Aramathea Creamer, daughter of Simeon Creamer, who has borne him five children: Frank A., Carrie (deceased), Dalton C., Adda M., and Florence. Mr. Peelle located in this county immediately after marriage, where he has since lived, and has a well-improved farm of one hundred and fifty-two acres, situated on the west line of the county. He and his wife are members of the Society of Friends. He is a Republican, and a highly respected citizen.

JOHN L. PERSINGER.

John L. Persinger, farmer, Milledgeville, a son of David Persinger, of this county, was born July 22, 1837. Was married, March 14, 1861, to Jane Peebles, daughter of Andrew and Helen Peebles. Ten children are the result of this union, five sons and five daughters. Two of the sons are deceased.

Mr. Persinger has a farm of nine hundred and eighty-seven acres, well improved, situated one mile south of Milledgeville, where he lives, and seven hundred and ninety-five acres in the southwestern part of the township; also four hundred acres in Concord Township, formerly owned by Governor Trimble. He is one of the largest real estate owners in the county, a public spirited man, who contributes largely to the support of churches, schools, railroads, and general public improvements. Was a director of the Dayton & Southeastern Railroad four years, and contributed liberally to the building of it. He deals largely in cattle and hogs; also has some sheep. Has at present more than two hundred head of cattle. He is a highly respected citizen, and has many friends.

JOHN PERRILL.

John Perrill, farmer, Milledgeville, a son of Hugh Perrill, was born June 17, 1823, in Highland County, where he was reared till fourteen years of age, when he went with his grandparents to Pike County. Here he remained until he attained his majority.

He bought and drove stock from Ohio to Pennsylvania and New York markets, until twenty-nine years of age, when he came to Fayette County. Here, November 14, 1855, he was married to Miss Margaret J. Sparks, daughter of Elias M. Sparks. Eleven

children are the result of this union, six sons and five daughters. Two are deceased. Our subject's mother died in Highland County, in 1835; his father in Kentucky, about 1847.

Mr. Perrill has a farm of three hundred and forty acres, well improved, where he lives; and two hundred and fourteen acres one mile west. This property is the result of his industry and good management. He is a liberal supporter of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which faith he was reared, yet is not a member of any church. Is well and favorably known, and has a reputable family.

#### SMITH RANKIN.

Smith Rankin, retired farmer, Milledgeville, was born in this township, June 6, 1822, and was educated in the log school house.

February 13, 1844, he was married to Miss Parthenia Wood, and has since lived here, and reared a family of five children, who are, or have been school teachers. All are married except the youngest, who is at home with her parents.

Mr. Rankin has a farm of three hundred acres, situated at the west side of Milledgeville, which he leased when he came here, having no money to buy with. Now he has it well improved, and in good cultivation. Has been very liberal to public enterprises, and contributed largely to the churches. Mrs. Rankin is a member of the Baptist Church.

Mr. Rankin served about five months in Company H, 168th O. V. I., and was captured at Cynthiana, Kentucky. Though not an office seeker, he was elected justice of the peace of this township in 1858, and served until 1879. He is one of Fayette County's self-made men; all that he has being the result of his own good management.

#### MRS. MARY RANKIN.

Mrs. Mary Rankin, farmer, West Lancaster, is a daughter of John Coons, mentioned elsewhere, and was born on the farm now owned by Jones Coons' heirs. She has resided in this township since, except four years that she resided in Jefferson Township.

In 1851 she married James, son of Thomas Rankin, the union resulting in six children: John, Charlotte, Leroy (deceased), Ulysses Grant, Albertus Jones, Almeda Blanche (deceased). Leroy died at the age of four years; Almeda at thirteen months of age.

John is married to Rebecca J. Sanderson, and lives at Allentown.

In 1864 Mr. Rankin went out in the one hundred days' service, in Company G, (of which his brother Thomas was captain) 168th O. N. G., and engaged with the regiment in the battle of Cynthiana, etc., and was a brave and noble soldier. He and his parents were members of the Baptist Church, in which faith he died, June 12, 1880. His widow lives on his land, which embraces four hundred and seventy acres, in a good state of cultivation, farmed to grain and stock. She has charge of the farm, and endeavors to educate her children in agriculture as well as the classics. She is an estimable lady, beloved and esteemed by all who know her. The sons, though small, display an unusual interest in all matters pertaining to the farm.

#### FRANKLIN SMITH.

Franklin Smith, shoemaker, Milledgeville, a native of Virginia, was born August 5, 1827. On the 15th of March, 1848, he was married to Miss Elizabeth C. Swisher, of Virginia. Ten children are the result of this union: Emily J., Philip B., Jacob M., Martha A., Virginia, Alonzo O., Margaret A., Miranda, E. O., Ida May, and one who died and the early age of four.

Mr. Smith came to this county in 1863, and engaged in the boot and shoe business, in which he has been successful. Himself and wife are members of the Methodist Protestant Church. Have been in the village of Milledgeville fourteen years, and are a couple of its most highly respected citizens.

#### SILAS SPARKS.

Silas Sparks, farmer, Pearson's Station, is a son of Elias M. Sparks, a native of Harrison County, Kentucky, who emigrated to this state in 1837, and settled on Rattlesnake Creek, three miles south of South Plymouth. He was married in Kentucky to Elizabeth Hall, a native of the same county, who bore him seven children—Silas being the second.

Silas was born in this state, January 16, 1839, and has resided in this county all his life, devoting himself to farming. May 24, 1860, he was united to Christina, daughter of Jacob A. Rankin, an

early pioneer, mentioned elsewhere. The union has been blessed with ten children: Mary E., Elizabeth A., Jacob S., Ada J., Elias, John, Silas, William, Christina, and Albert, all living, and enjoying good health. Mr. and Mrs. Sparks are consistent members of the Edgefield Christian Church, he holding the important trust of elder. Is a Democrat; a notary public, and is frequently employed in settling up estates. He owns two hundred acres of land, located in the northwestern part of the county, on the Merchant pike, thirteen miles from Washington. The farm is well improved, and cultivated to grain and stock with success. When Mr. Sparks assumed control of the land it was in a wild and chaotic state; by good management, however, he has made it a model farm. He has always been ready and willing to assist in making public improvements; is a moral and public-spirited citizen, hospitable and entertaining to all; has lived a Christian life, and enjoys fully the confidence and esteem of all who know him.



## CONCORD TOWNSHIP.

---

The organization and original boundaries of this township, have all been fully discussed in the county history under the title of "Townships." It is bounded on the north, east and south, by Jasper, Union, Perry, and Green Townships, respectively; and on the west by Clinton County. The division from Union Township is formed by Sugar Creek, which flows southeastwardly and empties into Paint Creek. Rattlesnake Creek enters the eastern part of survey No. 907, thence flows southeastwardly, entering Green Township in the center of survey No. 5,348, thus dividing Concord into two almost equal parts. Lee's Creek, (which undoubtedly derives its name from Peter Lee, an assistant surveyor, who accompanied Nathaniel Massie during the year 1793-4-5, on his exploring expedition) crosses the southwest corner. Hankin's Run, which has its source on the "Van Pelt" farm, south of Staunton, flows northward, empties into Sugar Creek, and is named in honor of one Hankins, who occupied a small cabin, on the site of the present residence of Edward Rowe. Under what circumstances this township was named is not now ascertainable, though it is generally understood that its inhabitants fully deserved the title.

### EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

It is not now known who were the first settlers within the present limits of what is now known as Concord Township; hence we will of necessity be guided by the data obtained from the most reliable sources.

One of the most prominent pioneers was John Wright, who immigrated to the Scioto Valley, in 1798, and settled on the waters of Paint, with his father's family. He lived here until 1807, when he was married, and in 1808 removed with his bride to Fayette, locating in this township on Sugar Creek; a portion of the old farm being now occupied by his son, Anthony Wayne Wright. He was

in the war of 1812, being commanded by Captain Kilgore and General William H. Harrison, under a draft for the forty day service; then went out during the general call for volunteers, serving under General McArthur and Colonel William Clark. The maiden name of his wife was Ann Cook, and by her he had seven children: Anthony W., Amos, Allen L., Susan, Isabel, Margaret, and Rachel, of whom Anthony and Isabel alone survive. Our subject was a farmer by occupation, having cleared and improved his land from a dense forest. He was elected trustee, and enjoyed the love of all who knew him.

Peter Marks was born in Pennsylvania, where he was married to Mary Legore; the union being blessed by four children, three daughters and one son; the latter, Joseph, was born in the year 1800, and still resides in this township. In 1806, the family, left their native soil, came to this state and settled near Oldtown—now Frankfort—in Ross County, where they remained till 1815, when he bought a tract of land, containing two hundred and forty acres, located in this township, near the present village of Jasper, and a portion of which is now occupied by Mathew Marks. The tract had originally been awarded to an officer for his services in the revolutionary war, and he was charged with the same on the books in the land office. He, however, selected another tract near Columbus and thus received two grants. A number of years later it was discovered that Mr. Marks' title was void, and he was compelled to purchase the land a second time.

In 1828, Joseph Marks erected a small cabin on the Washington and Staunton road, removed therein, and has resided there to this day. There was no habitation between his cabin and Buena Vista, and but two or three on the road running to Washington; the country consisting of dense forest and underbrush. He became a voter in 1821, voted thrice for Jackson; has voted at every presidential election, and missed but few minor elections. Though in his eighty-first year, he still enjoys good health.

At or perhaps prior to the arrival of John Wright, the family of George Moore came from Kentucky, and located on Sugar Creek, about one and one-half miles southeast of the Wright settlement. The names of two of the sons are now remembered: Ezekial, who participated in the war of 1812, and Thomas, who died of milk-sickness. The surviving members removed to Indiana, in 1820 or 1822.

A short time prior to the organization of the county, Thomas Gilbert settled on the present Ingle farm, but remaining a few years only, afterwards removed to the west.

Thomas Foster occupied what is now known as the Elias Priddy farm, but becoming dissatisfied, returned to Kentucky, his native state.

In the fall of 1808 David Wright, a brother of John, erected a small cabin on a little knoll, situated on the farm now owned by Jasper Wright.

Among other settlers were: Daniel Carmaine, who came prior to 1812, and was considered a hard working pioneer, and raised a large family; James Maddox, who located on Sugar Creek; Leonard Bush, sr., Berryman Allen and Eli West.

---

## CHURCHES.

### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

A majority of the pioneers of this township were identified with the teachings of the Methodist Episcopal Church, consequently that denomination is largely represented in the present population. Meetings were held in the various cabins, but prior to 1830, there was no regularly organized church society. The date of the formation, by whom, and the number of original members, is not ascertainable; however, we have been informed that the old log church was erected in the interim between 1830 and 1832; the society removing from the school house where meetings had been held before the completion of the new building. The name of the first preacher, also has been forgotten. Henry Turner is mentioned as an early circuit rider. He came from Hillsboro and held a meeting on the same day, notwithstanding the fact that they were no pikes nor bridges. In order to be present at his many appointments, he was compelled to travel twenty-eight days in each month, and thus had but little time for recreation. Such heroic devotion to the Master's cause is highly commendable. Another early preacher was Ebenezer Webster; John Collins and William Simmons were among the first elders.

In 1850 or 1851, the present building, a neat and substantial one

story frame, was erected on the site occupied by the old. The church has increased in membership, and may be said to be in a good condition.

#### PROTESTANT METHODIST CHURCH.

The Pleasant Valley Protestant Methodist Church, was organized in the school house, on the farm of William Waddle, survey number 7,332, on Snow Hill Pike, by Rev. P. F. Johnson of Sabina, with the following original members: Henry and Lucy Luttrell, Eli Plummer, Bird Webb, Jacob Allen, Sarah Allen, Samuel Allen, a local preacher, Harriet Allen, Deborah Morris, Joseph Stevenson, Susanna Stevenson, and Mr. and Mrs. William Tainer. They joined the Sabina Circuit, and held meetings regularly. A neat one story frame structure was erected, and still serves its purpose. Friends of the organization subscribed work and material, hence the exact cost is unknown. The church is now associated with the Washington Circuit, and it has a membership of sixty-two, aside from a number recently converted, who will soon be admitted. Preaching by the minister every third Sunday, though meetings are held every Sabbath; Jason Hinkle, present pastor. A Sunday-school was organized soon after the church, and is still continued; superintendent, Walter Morris.

---

#### SCHOOLS.

It is noted in the history of every settlement that her pioneers were subjected to many days of ceaseless toil; indeed, every member of the family, if able, assisted in the tiresome task of clearing and breaking the ground. The settlers of Concord Township were no exception to the general rule, and the youth of that day enjoyed but few educational advantages; simply because home duties required the undivided attention of all. In the course of a few years matters began to assume a more encouraging aspect; the soil became fertile from careful tilling, and pioneer hardships were decreasing. The parent looked to the interest of his loved ones, realizing that steps must be taken to educate them in the ordinary branches at least.

The families residing in the various neighborhoods opened subscription schools as soon as practicable, erected a rude log cabin, and engaged the services of one who had more or less "book larnin" and paid him a small amount as a salary; his chief support being obtained by "boarding around." From the limited data at our command, we have endeavored to trace some of the earliest schools of the township. Levi Rowe is authority for the statement that "the first school house stood on the banks of Sugar Creek;" the first teacher was William Sweet, who was succeeded by J. D. Moon. Four or five families living east and west of the Randolph survey, erected a small cabin in the center of said survey, in 1824 or 1825, which was used for educational purposes. Of other cabins, built for school purposes, in the various parts of the township, we have no knowledge. As the country became more settled, an increased interest was manifested in this cause, which has continued unabated, and to-day Concord boasts of seven handsome brick buildings, properly equipped, and in charge of ladies and gentlemen of rare merit and ability.

---

### INCIDENTS.

Of the wife of John Wright, it is said that she was a woman of enterprise, industry, and business habits. During the war of 1812, her husband being a soldier in that campaign, she, with the help of a small boy, cultivated and gathered nine acres of corn, amounting to four hundred bushels; the boy ploughed while she hoed. According to a pioneer superstition, in order to raise flax successfully it was necessary to sow the seed on Good Friday. In the year above mentioned, Mr. Wright had the ground broken and ready for seeding on the day preceding. During the night snow fell to the depth of six inches. The lady was very much troubled upon making this discovery, but, nothing daunted, dressed herself warmly, and proceeded to seed the ground through the snow. The result was satisfactory, and the old lady often boasted of the wonderful crop she raised by sowing the flaxseed on Good Friday.

Mrs. Moore, of whom mention has been made, desiring to visit Kentucky, her native state, engaged a horse of John Wright, for the use of which she was to have the animal shod, and bring the



owner a quart of apple seeds. The contract was carried out to the letter, and from the seed was planted the first orchard in southern Fayette. Some of the trees are still standing, and bear fruit.

Jeremiah Dunn was the first person who died in the neighborhood. In the absence of a graveyard and coffin, it was decided to wrap the remains in a blanket and bury them in an old Indian burying ground, on the east bank of Paint Creek.

Caleb Wright, who came to Fayette County in about 1807, was a single man, and when the war of 1812 was declared by congress, he volunteered as an Indian spy. He continued in that critical and dangerous capacity, traversing hills, plains, valleys and swamps, for one year; feeding on wild meat, hiding in the black swamps, and continually encountering the most imminent perils to which his peculiar occupation exposed him.

T. H. Maddox, son of James Maddox, an old settler, is said to have been the first blacksmith in the township. He was a class-leader in the Methodist Episcopal Church, and a licensed preacher in the United Brethren Church.

O. H. Wright was the first millwright and carpenter.

William Thompson was the first justice of the peace.

The name of John B. Rowe, who lived in the immediate vicinity of the present village of Staunton, is remembered in connection with prowess in hunting. He was never known to say that he had killed Indians, but had seen them "get down from fences," "lie down at the root of a tree," or some such expression, indicating that he might have hurt them.

In an early day, the wild condition of the country afforded ample opportunities for the trapping and killing of game.

---

## MILLS.

The first mill for the grinding of grain, sawing of lumber, and distilling of whisky, was built on Sugar Creek by Adam Taylor. The lands were low and wet, and fever and ague was prevalent, which was cured by frequent draughts of whisky. The old "still" was a favorite trysting place of the old settlers. Taylor afterwards became involved, and abandoning the premises removed to the

west.' The mill was never operated after his departure, and has long since been washed down the waters of Sugar Creek. Prior to its erection, the pioneers carried their grain to "horse mills" at Washington and Sabina. These towns are still visited by those who wish their grain converted into flour; but instead of the slow gait of the horse, the mill-stones are now propelled by mammoth steam engines, then utterly unknown.

---

### STAUNTON.

This, the only village in Concord, is situated in the northwestern part of the township, within one mile of Sugar Creek, and in close proximity to Hankin's Run. The village was laid out in 1848, as will be seen by the following extract from an agreement recorded in the "County Plat Book;":

Whereas it is mutually agreed by and between the undersigned, that there shall be a town laid out and established in Concord Township, Fayette County, and State of Ohio, at the place where the village of Staunton is now situate, so as to include said village; and inasmuch as the undersigned are all interested, each one owning a part of the premises upon which it is intended to locate said town, and will be mutually benefited thereby, and in order to the proper accomplishment of said purpose, have entered into and signed an agreement in writing, in substance as follows:

STAUNTON, FAYETTE COUNTY, OHIO,

September 5, 1849.

We, the undersigned, citizens of the above place and vicinity, do hereby agree to sign and properly execute such instrument, as may be drawn up by a competent attorney-at-law, providing for the establishment of a town at the above place, and to appoint three commissioners for the purpose of carrying the matter into effect. They are instructed to run two rows of lots and one street on each side of the State road, and as many cross streets and alleys as they may deem necessary; the principal streets to run east and west, parallel with said State road. The commissioners are further instructed to pay due regard to the buildings now up; to take into consideration the advantage and disadvantage of each individual concerned, etc.

Following are the names of the subscribers:

Willis Rowe, John Stuckey, James Holbrook, William Craig, Stroder Evans, P. F. Johnson, David M. Terry, Jonathan Burgess, David Pollock, William Long, James N. Flanagan, Charles Van Pelt, William Heller, Jesse Rowe, Jacob Jamison (provided a street runs through his lot, the commissioners are to value his lot, and he is to be paid for it if he wishes to sell it), Thomas J. Craig, Thomas McCorcle, D. S. Craig.

On the 19th of September, in the same year, Daniel McLean, Micajah Draper, and John S. Burnett, were appointed commissioners, and received from the owners, Jesse Rowe, jr., Jacob Jamison, David Pollock, Stroder Evans, Jonathan Burgess, and William Craig, the land embraced in the proposed village.

The original survey was made November 25, 1849, by John L. Burnett. Other territory has since been added.

It appears that a small settlement existed prior to the above-mentioned survey, as it will be seen by a perusal of the above that "a town should be located at the place where the village of Staunton is now situate." Our historian is informed that many houses had previously been erected, the object of the surveying being due to a desire of the residents to have streets and alleys.

Thomas J. Craig came to the locality from Greenfield, in 1842, and opened the first general country store.

As early as 1835, a blacksmith shop was erected by Michael Marks, who presided at the anvil for a number of years, and then disposed of his workshop to Caleb Wright.

Several years after Craig's arrival, the second store was opened by John Webster, who soon sold out to Long & Pollock, they in turn disposing of the stock to Ellison Johnson, who was succeeded by Charles Van Pelt.

Among the early residents of the village are mentioned the names of Caleb Wright, T. J. Craig, and Robert Haney, who occupied the three first houses, all of log; John Craig, a shoemaker; John Webster, William Craig, associated in business with T. J. Craig; James Holbrook, David Pollock, and Ellison Johnson, carpenter and builder.

The village has made slow progress, presumably because it is located at a considerable distance from any railroad, and thus can not control the patronage of the farming community. Repeatedly have efforts been made for the construction of railroads through

the town and township, and should the contemplated Columbus and Maysville Railroad be built via Washington, Staunton will be an important station on the line.

The population exceeds one hundred, the business interests being represented as follows: Groceries, notions, etc., William Long, Henry Limes, T. J. Craig; blacksmithing, K. B. Cole and William Dimon; wagon-making, John Rustler; boot and shoe making, William Bay, James Holbrook; physician, ——— McAfee.

---

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

### JOHN MARTIN DEER.

John Martin Deer, farmer and stock raiser, is a son of Abraham and Elizabeth Deer, who were natives of Virginia. They came to Ohio about 1830, and settled on the waters of Rattlesnake Creek, in Highland County. Here the father died about 1865. The mother is still living, and is more than seventy years of age. They were the parents of seven children, four sons and three daughters: William died when quite young; Mary married, and lives in Ross County, this state; Henry married, and resides in the State of Indiana; David S. died in his twenty-second year, and was unmarried; Anna A. married Mr. Patch, and lives near Washington; the mother is living with her; one child died in infancy.

John M., our subject, was born in Highland County, Ohio, November 22, 1837. He married Anna E. McClelland, December 23, 1858. They have had six children, four sons and two daughters. The daughters both died in infancy. James W., Edmund L., Rufus L., and Cary O., are at home with their parents, working on the farm. Mr. Deer and wife entered upon their married life with but little of this world's goods; but by real industry and frugality, rigidly adhering to his one legitimate business, and the blessing of a kind Providence, they are the possessors of some two hundred and fifty-two acres of most excellent land, located a short distance west of Sugar Creek, on the Snow Hill pike, where they reside in a magnificent brick house, built by John Cox, Esq., a few years since.

## ALFRED DUN.

Alfred Dun, farmer and stock raiser, was born in Chillicothe, Ohio, June 24, 1848. He is the only surviving son of John Dun, who was a native of Scotland, his father being a Presbyterian minister in Glasgow. John came to Chillicothe in 1816; remained a short time, when he went to Philadelphia, and engaged in the commission business with his brother George, which proved a financial success. In 1837 he married Amanda W. Long. With her he returned to Chillicothe soon after their marriage, and remained there until his death. Mr. Dun was born June 25, 1794, and died April 4, 1881, in the eighty-seventh year of his age. His wife is twenty years his junior, and lives in the old homestead. Mr. Dun proved himself to be a good financier, and amassed quite a fortune. He was the owner of some seventy-five hundred acres of the best lands of Ohio, situated in Ross, Fayette, Clinton, Madison, Franklin and Logan counties. At his death, he left an estate valued at more than half a million of dollars. Mr. and Mrs. Dun were the parents of six children, three sons and three daughters: Elizabeth married Mr. Kilvert, of Chillicothe, and lives in the city. Jean married Thomas McKell, son of William McKell, and resides in Chillicothe. William died in infancy. Helen is single, and remains at home with her mother. George W. was drowned in Paint Creek, at the age of twelve. Alfred, our subject, spent his boyhood days with his parents, in Chillicothe, attending school much of the time. After he grew to manhood, he spent some two years with relatives on the farm in Madison County. He also spent some five years in California. In May, 1870, he married Miss Marietta Fort, of Chillicothe. In the fall of 1878, he built a fine residence on his father's farm in this township, situated on the Greenfield and Sabina pike, four miles south of Sabina. In June, 1879, the family moved from the city to this residence, where they still remain.

This is a farm consisting of fourteen hundred acres. Originally it was two farms; one situated in Clinton County, known as the Quin farm; the other on the Fayette County side of the line, known as the Hays farm. These lands were purchased by Mr. Dun's father many years since, at a low price, but are now very valuable. Though originally two farms, they join each other, making one of the most magnificent farms in the country.



Mr. and Mrs. Dun have five children, two sons and three daughters: Harry Alfred, Lulu, George William, Marie, and the youngest, a daughter, unnamed. In politics he is a Democrat. He inherits a large fortune. Mr. Dun is a cousin of R. G. Dun, of the mercantile agency of R. G. Dun & Co.

#### E. J. HOUSE.

Mrs. Eliza Jane House, widow of John House, deceased, is the daughter of Samuel Goodnight, who at the age of twelve years removed with his parents from the State of Virginia to the state of Ohio, and settled near Buena Vista, this county. In the year 1827, at the age of nineteen, he was married to Miss Eveline Rittenhouse of the same neighborhood. His father having died when he was quite young. The son, Samuel, so managed as to become the owner of the farm, on which he lived and farmed until the year 1866, when he removed to the State of Indiana where he still lives. He had twelve children; four dead and eight living.

Our subject, Eliza Jane, was born October 11, 1835, and was married to John House, January 10, 1856. She with her husband commenced housekeeping, on a farm, a few miles north of Washington, in the year 1859, from which they soon removed, however, to a farm of one hundred and fifty acres, purchased by Mr. House, known as the Higgins farm, in Concord Township, on the east bank of Rattlesnake Creek, about one-half mile south of Wilmington pike. Mr. House died here January 2, 1866. The widow assumed the management of the farm affairs, and continued the same with marked ability. She and her children still own the same farm.

Mr. House had been breeding short horned cattle, and in October, 1875, Mrs. House sold at public sale, the most of these for \$4,300.00. She still has quite a number remaining, however. There are but few men who could manage a farm with so much skill and success as she. Mrs. House has four children living and one dead: Linley F., who is a young man now engaged in the tailoring business in Washington; Clara E., who is married to Mr. Edward Seaborn, who owns and lives on a farm in the neighborhood; Aria A., married Mr. Frank Langdon, who is a farmer and lives on his own farm in the neighborhood; Ulysses S. is a promising lad living at home with his mother; Carrie died in infancy.

Mrs. House has been reading a course of medicine for some twelve years, and has recently completed a full course of instruction and lectures at the American Health College of Medicine at Cincinnati, of the *Vita Pathic System*, from which institution she is now a graduate, holding a diploma as such. She expects as soon as she can manage her farm affairs to devote the greater part, if not her entire time to the practice of medicine on the *Vita Pathic System*. Mrs. House is a woman of much force of character, and is calculated to make a success of whatever she undertakes.

CALEB H. JOHNSON.

Caleb H. Johnson, farmer and stock raiser, Seldon, is the son of William Johnson, who was one of the pioneers of this county, whose biography more fully appears elsewhere in this book. Mr. Johnson is the brother of Thomas G. and Isaac M. Johnson, whose biographies also appear in this work. He was born in Green Township, March 29, 1829, and consequently is in the fifty-third year of his age. He married Nancy Row, daughter of Andrew and Hester Row, November 16, 1850. Her parents are now dead. They lived two years on a farm after their marriage, when they resolved on a trip to California. In November, 1852, they started on their journey. At the end of thirty days they reached the great Sacramento Valley, where they remained for six years, engaged principally in farming, raising as high as a hundred bushels of barley to the acre; of wheat, sixty bushels per acre. The great valley was but sparsely settled at this early day, mining being the absorbing interest of the country. For months their nearest neighbor was four miles away. All nationalities and classes of people roving over the mountains and valleys, making life and property unsafe; but most heroically did Mrs. Johnson bear up amid all of these discouragements. She was the first woman who went from this county to California, and so far as known was the first woman who crossed the isthmus on a mule. Their career in California was an eventful one, filled with incidents, many of which are quite thrilling.

After their return to Ohio, they settled on a farm which he purchased from Thomas Mattucks, two miles west of the village of Staunton, on the road leading from Staunton to Sabina and Greenfield pike. They remained on this for twenty-one years, when

they sold out and purchased what is known as the Milton Serers farm, containing one hundred and thirty acres, in Concord Township, one-half a mile south of the village of Jasper, on the waters of Sugar Creek. They moved to this farm in March, 1880, where they now reside.

Mr. and Mrs. Johnson were without children until after their return from California. They now have two, one son and a daughter. John Row the son, is a sprightly boy fifteen years old. Jenny Riggs is a lovely, bright girl, several years younger than her brother.

Mr. and Mrs. Johnson are genial and kind, having seen much of life in California and elsewhere.

#### JOB M'CAY.

Job McCay, farmer and stock raiser, is a son of Jesse and Mary McCay, who were natives of Virginia. His father came to this state, in 1803, and remained but a short time when he returned to Virginia. In 1809, he again came to this state and settled on the waters of Lee's Creek. He had four children by his first wife, three daughters and one son: James, married and is dead; Anna, married and lives in Greene County; Eliza, married and lives in Clinton County; Charity, married and is dead; Mrs. McCay is also dead. Mr. McCay married again, and had three sons and two daughters by the second wife: William, unmarried and lives on the old homestead; Sarah, married and died; Jesse, single, has been entirely blind since he was seven years old; Leah, married and lives in Clinton County.

Job, our subject, was born March 24, 1833, and married Ann Marie McKee, in 1856. He came to the farm where he now lives, in 1858. They are the parents of ten children, three sons and seven daughters: John M., their oldest son, is by profession a school teacher, at this time following his profession in Nebraska; Jesse, died in infancy; Mary Jane, Olin A., Martha E., Charlie G., Ada, Malissa, Bell, Almia, Maggie. William, the oldest son, was born in May, 1827. He is also a farmer and stock raiser. His post-office is Memphis, Clinton County. The two brothers, William and Job, have been engaged together in business all their lives. Their interests are mutual and agreeable, and they are in perfect harmony. The one married has a large family of children; the

other single, yet no discord exists. They own some eight hundred acres of land, and are well to do respectable farmers. Their father served in the war of 1812. Job, with his family, located on a fine farm on the the Greenfield and Sabina pike, some four miles south from Sabina. William, some four miles west of this near the county line, on the waters of Lee's Creek.

ALFRED H. MARK.

Alfred H. Mark, farmer and stock raiser, is a son of Jonathan and Susannah Mark, who were natives of Pennsylvania, and came to this state in an early day, and settled on the waters of Sugar Creek, in Concord Township; but subsequently moved on the farm which our subject, Alfred H. Mark, now occupies. The father died, in 1852. The widow remained on the farm until her death, which occurred a few years since. They had ten children, seven sons and three daughters: Joseph, removed to Iowa and died there; John, lives in Iowa; David, died when quite young; James, lives in the State of Indiana; Mary, died when a young lady; Margaret, married Mr. Lewis, but is now dead; Isaac N., lives in the State of Iowa; Mary E., wife of Benjamin Jones, lives in Iowa; Alfred H., born June 23, 1836, and married to Mary Jane Haynes, January 27, 1854, daughter of Isaac and Susannah Haynes, of Clinton County, Ohio. They have had four children born unto them, three sons and one daughter: Frank J., Annie E., Charley and James Bruce.

Frank J. was mortally wounded by a kick on the head from a horse, in October, 1874. The accident occurred while with his father in the field gathering corn. After four days of suffering, he died. The daughter and two sons are at home.

The family seem to be a family of accidents. Mr. Marks, while yet in his teens, jumped from a train in rapid motion, and was dragged a long distance, causing a broken arm. Again, being on the first excursion on the Muskingum Valley Railroad, his head came in contact with a bridge, when near Lancaster, and his head badly scalped, besides being dangerously wounded. After his marriage, while engaged in removing a large barn, he fell quite a distance, which resulted in a broken and dislocated arm. He has received numerous injuries by being kicked by horses and mules. June 23, 1880, he suffered the loss of his right arm, by being

caught in a threshing machine, on the old Peter Brown farm. The arm was amputated by Drs. Foster and Wilson, of Washington. He remained in bed but fourteen days, after which he was moving about with the activity and cheerfulness for which he was noted. His son, Burch, was thrown from a horse, and had his leg broken. Charlie has had his collar bone broken twice. Annie's collar bone was broken. With all these misfortunes the family is happy and prosperous.

In 1878 Mr. Marks built a fine brick residence, at a cost of three thousand dollars, on the spot where he was born, which he now occupies. Politically he is a Democrat. The husband, wife and daughter are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. His farm consists of one hundred and seventy acres, located on the Wilmington pike, some four miles west of Washington.

#### LORENZO MORRIS.

Lorenzo Morris, farmer, stock raiser and butcher, is a son of Zadok and Lydia Morris, who were natives of Virginia. They came to Ohio in 1818, and settled in what is now Green Township, this county, three miles north of Leesburg. Here the wife died in 1863. Mr. Morris remains on the same farm. They were the parents of three children, two sons and one daughter. Lauretta died at the age of sixteen. Jonathan married, and lives near his father.

Lorenzo, our subject, was born October 30, 1834. On the 16th of October, 1856, he married Miss Deborah A. Plumer, daughter of Eli Plumer. For ten years they lived and farmed in Clinton County, this state. In October, 1866, Mr. Morris purchased a farm of two hundred and thirty-seven acres, known as the Hays farm, in Concord Township, situated on what is known as the Snow Hill pike, near the Clinton County line. They soon removed to this farm, where they still remain. Mr. Morris has since purchased adjoining lands, so that the farm now contains four hundred and twenty acres; good land, and well located.

Our subject is an active, energetic man, continually on the go. He has been extensively engaged in the feeding of hogs—feeding some twelve hundred each year. This business did well for Mr. Morris, until the cholera attacked his hogs, which in due time caused him to cease further operations in this direction.



Mr. Morris was led by rather peculiar circumstances to engage on his farm in the butchering business, opening a shop in Washington. The slaughtering of cattle, hogs, and sheep, is all done on the farm, some nine miles west from Washington, and the meat is hauled daily to town, where, from his commodious room, it is sold at low but remunerative prices. In 1879 he slaughtered one hundred and sixty-two beeves. In 1880 two hundred and eighty-two beeves were killed, besides hogs and sheep. During 1881 it is expected to require from four to five hundred cattle, with a large number of hogs and sheep, to supply the demand, which is rapidly increasing. Mr. Morris purchases the majority of his cattle in the Cincinnati market. They are brought to his farm, where they are fattened for the knife. About one hundred head of cattle are constantly kept on hand, and they are fed, summer and winter, in large boxes, corn in unlimited quantities, with the best of grass in summer. As the fattest are butchered, others take their place. Evidently Mr. Morris has succeeded so fully in reducing this business to a system that it must prove quite remunerative.

Mr. and Mrs. Morris have six children, five sons and one daughter. The daughter, Olive, is married to James Shoop, who is a school teacher. They have one child, and live on her father's farm.

William Azro is a promising young man. He has spent five years at the Adrian, Michigan, University, where he expects to graduate.

Walter is of age, and at home, working on the farm.

Jonathan, Elwood, and David, are also at home, working on the farm.

Mr. Morris is a Republican in politics; in religion a Methodist.

#### S. C. ROBERTS.

S. C. Roberts, farmer, stock raiser, and physician. The subject of this sketch is a descendant of John Roberts, who, together with his two brothers, James and Henry Roberts, emigrated to the Colony of Virginia about the period of the English Revolution, in 1688. They were natives of South Wales.

William Roberts, son of John Roberts, referred to above, was the great grandfather of S. C. Roberts. He was born in 1724. His children consisted of eight sons: John, Henry, Azariah, Nehemiah,

Cornelius, William, Hanley, and Minor William Roberts, the sixth son, and grandfather of S. C. Roberts.

Minor William Roberts was born in Culpepper County, Virginia, in the year 1762. He was a soldier in the war for American Independence, and held a captain's commission at its close. He was a first cousin to General Andrew Jackson (their mothers being sisters). He was married to Hannah Fink, March 26, 1787. The certificate of said marriage is now in possession of S. C. Roberts, and is very highly prized by him as an heirloom of the family. Hannah Fink was of German descent, but was born in Virginia. Her father, Henry Fink, and her brother, Henry Fink, jr., were killed by the Indians at or near Clarksburg, Virginia, soon after her marriage to William Roberts. They raised twelve children: John B., Rebecca (Vanmeter), Henry, Hezekiah, Susan (Malone), Daniel, William, James D., Melinda (Mackey), Isaac, Elijah W., and Hannah (Search). John, Henry, and Hezekiah Roberts, were soldiers in the war with Great Britain, in 1812, serving to the end of the war. Soon after the marriage of William and Hannah Roberts, they emigrated to Bourbon County, Kentucky, and in 1798 to Ross County, Ohio, twelve miles east of Chillicothe, on the waters of the Kinnikinnick, where they lived on a farm entered from the government. They both died in the year 1835.

Isaac Roberts, the tenth child of William and Hannah Roberts, was the father of S. C. Roberts. He was born at the old Roberts homestead, September 3, 1804, and was married to Mercy Chedister, December 22, 1825. They had a family of eleven children. Two died in infancy. S. C. Roberts, subject of this sketch, was the third child, born August 31, 1832. The next was W. E. Roberts. Wilmeth A. (Barnes), Margaret, Anna M. (Miller), Jacob U., James D., Harriet E., and Isaac A. Roberts. Jacob U., James D., and Isaac A. Roberts, served as soldiers in the Union army during the late rebellion.

S. C. Roberts graduated as a doctor of medicine, with the highest honors, at Starling Medical College, Columbus, Ohio, in the spring of 1853, and was married on May 10th, of the same year, to Miss Mary E. Bowen, of Bainbridge, Ross County, Ohio, that being her native place. Her parents came from Martinsburg, Virginia. They lived happily together until July 4, 1877, the date of her death. They had six living children at the time of her death: Anna M., born April 16, 1854; Charles L., born January 23, 1860;

Frank K., born April 8, 1864; John I., born December 4, 1866; Margaret A., born September 18, 1869; and Samuel C., born March 31, 1872. Anna M. Roberts, the eldest child, died March 29, 1881, after a lingering illness of more than two years, having contracted a cold that caused her death. She was a highly cultivated young lady for one of her years, and had much more than ordinary talent as an artist, besides having received a collegiate education at Delaware, Ohio. Her memory is almost worshiped by her father, sister, and brothers. Every room in her father's house bears evidence of her superior artistic skill. She was loved by all her large circle of friends and acquaintances.

Isaac Roberts, father of Dr. S. C. Roberts, subject of this sketch, died at Jackson Court House, January 18, 1873, of pneumonia, having lived there nearly twenty years. He was a lawyer by profession, and was appointed commissioner of the board of enrollment in that district during the late rebellion, and also represented that county in the Ohio Legislature in the years 1863-64. His wife, Mercy Roberts, died May 25, 1869.

Dr. S. C. Roberts, our subject, became identified with this county in November, 1868. He, together with the Rev. R. Pitzer, who were then both residents of Bainbridge, Ross County, Ohio, purchased of Dr. C. A. Trimble, eleven hundred and eight acres of land, situated in Jasper and Concord townships, immediately next the Clinton County line, what was known as the Trimble prairie lands, bought at a very early day by Ex-Governor Trimble, of Hillsboro (father of C. A. Trimble). Roberts and Pitzer paid for said lands fifty thousand dollars, and divided it equally between them, as to acreage, each residing on their respective parts of said lands. R. Pitzer sold his land several years since, and now resides at Washington. Dr. Roberts still remains on what was his part of the divide in the land.

Before coming to this county, he practiced medicine and surgery twelve years, very successfully, at Bainbridge, Ross County, Ohio; and since he has resided in this county he has been a physician and farmer, making a specialty of broom corn for several years. But for the past two years he has been engaged in general farming, and has also given some attention to the raising of fine stock—short-horn cattle and Berkshire hogs—having raised some of the finest and best ever produced in the county, with pedigrees equal to anything in the United States.

## MARTIN ROWE.

Martin Rowe, farmer and stock-raiser, is the son of John and Francis Rowe, who were natives of Virginia. Coming to Ohio in 1811, they settled on the waters of the Wabash, this county, remaining there until their death. The mother died in 1828, the father in 1864. They had five children, four sons and one daughter: Willis, married and moved to Illinois, and died there in his seventy-first year; Anderson, married, lived and died in this county; John, married, and lives near Washington C. H.; Mary Jane, married, moved to Illinois and died. Mr. Rowe married for his second wife Mrs. Lydia Furry, by whom he had six children, four boys and two girls: George, married, and lives in this county; David, married, and lives in Washington C. H.; Harvey, married, but his wife is dead; Edwin M., married, and lives in Staunton; Sarah F., married, and resides in Brown County; Catharine E., married, and resides in Greene County, Ohio.

Martin, our subject, was born January 8, 1813. He married Sophia M. Johnson, daughter of William and Jane Johnson, September 14, 1838. They at once commenced housekeeping on the farm where they still reside, on the road leading from Staunton to the Sabina pike, about one mile west from Staunton. They have eight children, all living, four sons and four daughters: Malinda Jane was married to E. R. VanPelt, whose biography appears in this book. Amanda A. was married to Henry Mark, whose biography appears in this work. Isaac Newton married, and lives in Green Township; he went into the army as a volunteer in the nineteenth year of his age, and served his country faithfully for three years; he was honorably discharged, and reinstated. He was captured by the enemy July 22, 1864, and taken to Andersonville Prison, where he remained for months, suffering from hunger and abuse more than tongue can express. He left home a stout, robust young man, and came back a wreck, physically, unable to do physical labor, but commands the respect of all who know him. Mary F. was married to Lewis Mark, and lives in the neighborhood. Eliza E., married to McStuckey, whose biography appears on another page. John William, married, and lives in this county. Virgil Clark, married, and lives in Green township, this county. Martin is single, and lives with his parents. The farm contains two hundred



and sixty-one acres, and is in a high state of cultivation. It is adorned with a commodious brick residence and a lovely yard. Mr. Rowe and wife have been members of the M. E. Church for forty-two years. They are a most excellent family, feeling very grateful to God for his rich blessings so bountifully bestowed on them.

#### JACOB SOLLERS.

Jacob Sollers, farmer and stock raiser, is a grandson of Samuel and Elizabeth Sollers, who came from Pennsylvania to Ohio, in 1807, and settled on the waters of Buckskin Creek, on the line between Ross and Fayette Counties. They were the parents of nine children, six sons and three daughters: Nancy died in infancy. John married, and lives on Paint Creek. Hiram died when a young man. Matilda married, and lives near Good Hope, this county. Allen married, and is now deceased. Samuel married, and lives in Highland County, this state. Jacob died when a young man. Mary died when a young woman, much afflicted. Isaac, the father of our subject, was born in this county, December 25, 1808. The 15th day of March 1838, he married Hannah E. Jones. The fruit of this marriage is eleven children, six sons and five daughters: Jonathan J, went into the army, served three years, lost his health, came home, and died. Mary E., a young lady, at home with her mother. Matilda, married to John Craig, lives near Washington. Wells B., married, and lives on the home farm, a portion of which he owns. Was out in the hundred days' service, badly wounded, being shot in the mouth and face. Isaac M., married, and is a minister of the gospel, a member of the Ohio Annual Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and is now stationed at Roseville, Muskingum County, Ohio. Eliza Jane was married in Washington Court House, Ohio, October 16, 1878, to Wheeler Ellis, of Georgetown, Colorado, by telegraph. A novel wedding! They were united in marriage when more than twelve hundred miles apart. The young wife started for the home of her husband immediately after the ceremony was performed. Alcina M. still lives at home. Barton L., Hannah E., and Samuel L., are at home with their mother. The father, and head of the family, died July 23, 1876. He was a man respected by all who knew him.

Jacob, our subject, was the sixth child, and was born May 10,



1851. Married Martha A. Sharp, December 10, 1874, by whom he has three children: Jonathan L., John A., and Charles. He owns and lives on a portion of the old homestead, which consists of some five hundred and fifty acres of first-class land, situated on the Wilmington pike, five miles from Washington. The mother and unmarried children occupy the homestead residence. The family is much respected, being in harmony and prosperity.

## JOHN STUCKEY.

John Stuckey, farmer and stock raiser, is a son of Abraham and Margaret Stuckey, who were natives of Pennsylvania, but came to this state, in 1804, and settled on the waters of Buckskin Creek, in Ross County, this state, where they remained until their death. They were the parents of eleven children, seven sons and four daughters: Jacob, married and died recently at the age of eighty-two years; Samuel, married, moved to Indiana and died there; Elizabeth, married James McCay, but is now dead; Catherine, married, is also dead; Daniel lived to be an old man, remained single, but is now dead; one died in infancy; Abraham, married, moved to Indiana and died; David, married and died in this county; Margaret, married, moved to Indiana and died; Simon, married and is dead; Barbara, died when a young women.

John Stuckey, our subject, was born in Pennsylvania, Summer-sett County, September 2, 1801, and came with his parents to this state, in 1804. He married Mary Jane Kiner, of Ross County, in the fall of 1831. They soon moved to this county. They were blessed with two children: Eliza J., married Milton Irons, and lives near Staunton; Jacob C., married in the State of Indiana and lives there. Mrs. Stuckey died. Mr. Stuckey married for his second wife Margaret Jameson, daughter of Judge Jameson, in the year 1837; by whom he had five children, three sons and two daughters. Mary E., died in infancy; Samuel W., whose history will more fully appear in the history of the rebellion; John D., married to Emma Millikan, daughter of Curran Millikan, deceased, and they reside in the suburbs of Washington; Isabell, remained single and teaches school; Mathew F., married Eliza E. Rowe, daughter of Martin and Sophia Rowe, whose biography appears on another page, January 8, 1868. They have five children, all daughters: Margaret E., Sophia M., Minnie B. and Etta M. Mathew F. was born Au-

gust 16, 1845, and lives in the old homestead, his aged father living with him.

Our subject's second wife died, September 3, 1863. In October, 1866, he married Miss Mary Middleton, of Ross County, with whom he lived most happily until December, 1872, when she died. Mr. Stuckey is one of the oldest settlers of the county, a man of untarnished reputation, honest and upright. He has been a Christian gentleman for nearly half of a century, and has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

#### ELI RUSSELL VAN PELT.

Eli Russell Van Pelt, farmer and stock raiser, was born in Adams County, Ohio, August 25, 1827. He is a son of Peter and Mary Van Pelt, natives of Tennessee, who came to Ohio and settled on a farm in Adams County, at an early day. In 1831 they removed to this county, and settled on a farm but a short distance south of the village of Staunton. Here the father resided until his death. His widow is still living on the farm with her son Simon and family. She is now in her eighty-second year, and shows marked evidences of her old age. For more than seventy years she has been a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. They were the parents of twelve children: Charles, farmer, living in Highland County; Sarah, married to William Craig, and lives in Iowa; Mary, married to William Johnson, and lives in Kokomo, Indiana; Susan, married to Andrew Post, both deceased; Peggy A., deceased; Andrew, married, and lives in this county; Elizabeth, married to George Rowe, and resides in this county; William S., died in California, in 1856; Simon P., married, and lives on the farm with his mother; Malinda Jane, deceased; Oliver P., killed at the battle of Shiloh, in 1862.

Our subject, Eli R., went to California in 1851, and remained five years in the mines, which proved a financial success. Soon after his return home he married Malinda Jane Rowe, daughter of Martin Rowe. They are without children. They own and live on a most excellent farm of one hundred and twenty acres, adjoining the village of Staunton.

On Mr. Van Pelt's return home from California, they encountered a most terrible storm of four days' duration, when in the Gulf of Mexico, expecting every moment the vessel and all on board to

be lost. This vessel was considered unsafe, and was condemned on her arrival at port, but was repainted and given the name of "Central America." On her first trip, when returning, she was met in the same gulf, and went down, losing some four hundred lives, and two millions in gold dust.

Mr. Van Pelt in politics is a staunch Republican. He is also a sound temperance man. Himself and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

#### WILLIAM WADDLE.

William Waddle, farmer and stock raiser, was born in Ireland, May 10, 1827. He is the son of Francis W. and Anna Waddle, who were natives of Ireland. Coming to America in 1840, they located in Chillicothe, Ohio. They were the parents of three daughters and two sons: Elizabeth married, and lives in Ross County, Ohio. Margaret and Ellen were twins; both are dead. Francis is married, and owns and lives on a farm joining our subject's. William married Miss Dorcas Murry, daughter of George Murry, who lived near Kingston, Pickaway County, Ohio, in 1852. They lived six years in Ross County, when he purchased a portion of what was known as the Trustin Adams farm, in this township, situated on the Snow Hill pike, about one mile west from Rattlesnake Creek. In 1858 they removed to this farm, where they still remain.

Mr. Waddle and wife, by economy and industry, have been able to purchase other lands, so that the farm, or farms, contains eight hundred and fifty acres, in a good state of cultivation. They are out of debt. They are the parents of eleven children, five sons and six daughters: Rebecca, the eldest, married John W. Hoppis, with whom she lived some ten years, when she died with consumption, leaving three children. On the 25th of November, 1880, Mr. Hoppis married for his second wife, Anna, the second daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Waddle. George is a promising son, twenty-six years of age, single, and at home with his parents. He has recently been ordained a minister of the gospel in the Old School Baptist Church, and is said to be a most excellent young man. The son-in-law, Mr. Hoppis, occupies the same relation to the Baptist Church. William is married, and lives on the home farm. Lucy, John, Mary, Oliver, Ida, Dora, and Joseph, are at home with their parents.

Mr. and Mrs. Waddle feel that they have been highly favored by the Divine Being. Out of a family of eleven children, they have had but one death, and that daughter died in the triumphs of the Christian religion. Except at the birth of their children, they never but once had occasion to call a physician to their aid. In politics, Mr. Waddle is a Democrat. In religion, the family are Old School Baptists, much attached to the church of their choice, and devoted to the service of the Saviour.

THOMAS S. WORTHINGTON.

Thomas S. Worthington, farmer and stock raiser, is a son of Joseph and Harriet Worthington, whose biography appears elsewhere in this book. He was born in Fairfield Township, Highland County, Ohio, August 18, 1829. At the age of seventeen, he was placed by his father in charge of his large farm, on the waters of Rattlesnake Creek, in this township. Here he remained, and continued to work for his father, until he was twenty-seven years of age, when he married Sarilda Parey, daughter of Samuel Parey, of Highland County. She died in one year and six months after her marriage. Mr. Worthington married for his second wife, Mrs. Margaret Spencer (formerly Margaret Persinger), by whom he had two children: Joseph Burnell, now married, and living on his father's farm, and Harriet, also married, and living on the home farm.

Mr. Worthington's farm contains some fifteen hundred acres of as rich, fertile land as can be found in the county, all in one body, being on the east side of Rattlesnake Creek, reaching up to the Snow Hill pike, and situated on both sides of the Charleston road. The entire farm is under fence, and in a good state of cultivation. Much of it is used for meadow and grazing purposes. Our subject confines himself strictly to his business, giving personal attention to the varied interests of this large farm.

ROBERT WORTHINGTON.

Robert Worthington, farmer and stock raiser, was born September 28, 1831. His father, Joseph Worthington, was born in Ross County, this state, February 8, 1804. In the year 1827, he married Hannah Shields, and the following year moved to Fairfield Township, Highland County, this state, and settled on a farm where he

has continuously resided until the present time. He has been one of the most widely and well known men of this county; although taking no very active part in politics or other affairs. His occupation has been farming, and he has been remarkably successful, accumulating a large property. This aged couple has been blessed with four children: Thomas, born in 1829; Joseph, born in 1833; William D., born in 1837, died June 4, 1854.

Our subject married Catharine Cox, March 17, 1853, by whom he had one son, who was left motherless by the death of the mother, which occurred in one year after her marriage. Mr. Worthington's mother took charge of the infant babe, and has seen him grow up to manhood. He still remains with his grandparents, though twenty-seven years of age. Robert remained single for eight years, living a lonely life on his large farm. Sometimes having a family with him in his house, and sometimes all alone.

In July, 1863, he was called to Chillicothe, this state, in defence of his country, and especially in opposition to John Morgan and his raiders. By a seemingly strange coincidence of circumstances, he was led in the midst of that most wonderful excitement, on that memorable occasion, to the house of Andrew McDonald for food and shelter, where he formed the acquaintance of his present wife, Miss Jennie McDonald, daughter of Mr. McDonald. Miss Jennie, was a bright, intelligent, and cultivated young lady, teaching school in the city and residing with her parents. December 10th, of the same year, they were married; soon after, she came with her husband to his log cabin, on his magnificent farm, on the waters of Rattlesnake Creek, on the road leading from Staunton to Leesburgh.

This is quite a change for Mrs. Worthington, from the city, the school room and a nice city home, to the log cabin on a thousand acre farm; but she was equal to the task, and most grandly has she succeeded in this new order of things. Mr. Worthington thinks that the Morgan raid was not so disastrous after all, at least so far as he is concerned. They have two children: Maggie, born December 29, 1866; William, born April 19, 1870. They have also, an adopted daughter, Rhoda Tobin, adopted when but four years of age, now a young lady of nineteen, much loved by the family. Indeed, she is regarded as one of the family.

The farm consists of twelve hundred and twenty-two acres, all in a high state of cultivation, mostly used for grazing purposes.



Some three hundred head of cattle are fed and grazed by Mr. Worthington each year on this farm.

In 1871, he built a magnificent residence, which is one of the finest in the county, at a cost of more than nine thousand dollars, which he occupies. This family are devout Christians, all members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

The writer of this sketch has been in the ministry for more than thirty years: In all that time, seldom, if ever, has he met a family of so much wealth and business, so fully devoted to God and his cause as this family.

ANTHONY WAYNE WRIGHT.

Anthony Wayne Wright, farmer and stock raiser, was born in March, 1812. He is the son of John Wright, whose biography, or family history appears in the sketch of Concord Township. Our subject married Sarah Wright (no relationship existing) in 1833, by whom he had three children, one son and two daughters: Margaret, Samantha Jane, and Jasper W. Mrs. Wright died October 19, 1840.

In 1843, Mr. Wright married Margaret Caylor, by whom he had one son, John A., who lives on a farm near Jeffersonville, in this county. Jasper W. owns and lives on the portion of his father's home farm lying on the east side of Sugar Creek, in Union Township. The two daughters are living at home with their parents. Samantha Jane has been married twice; both husbands are dead. She has an interesting son, ten years of age, James L. Cannon, living with her and his grandparents.

Mr. Wright is the owner of a most excellent farm on Sugar Creek, where he resides, and is quite active and enterprising for a man of his years. His wife is his senior by several years, and shows signs of advancing age.

## GREEN TOWNSHIP.

---

As will be seen by reference to the chapter in which are mentioned the original boundaries of the various townships, Green formerly embraced all of Concord, and a part of Jasper and Perry townships.

In compiling a historical sketch of this township, the writer has confined himself strictly to its present limits. It is bounded on the north and east by Concord and Perry townships, on the south by Highland, and on the west by Clinton County, thus forming the southeast corner of Fayette. Rattlesnake Creek enters survey 5348, flows southeastwardly to survey 3986, thence south to the county line, constituting a part of the eastern border. Lee's Creek has its source in Concord Township, thence flows southeast, entering Green in survey 5349; thence south, crossing the entire township, and entering Highland County. These are the only important streams flowing through the limits of Green.

The soil in general is a black loam, which has been drained quite extensively, and is highly productive of corn and wheat.

### EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

The unrelenting hand of death has been laid on many of the pioneers of Green Township. Indeed, of the first settlers none remain; and with them has passed away much valuable information, without which the compilation of this work is certainly a difficult task. The following has been gleaned from the most authentic sources now accessible.

Aside from the stragglers, hunters, and trappers, who visited this locality in the early days of this century, Jesse Rowe, it is generally conceded, was the first white inhabitant within the present limits of Green Township.

He immigrated from Virginia to Ross County, Ohio, in 1803, with

his family of nine children: John, Jesse, jr., William, James, Elizabeth, Mary, Jane, Susan, and Sarah.

In 1807, the family removed to Fayette County, and located on Little Wabash, the old homestead. Shortly after the county organization (1810) he was elected justice of the peace, and served four terms; also served as trustee, and in other township offices.

He was a class-leader and exhorter in the Methodist Episcopal Church to the close of his life, the first class-meeting in the locality having been held in his cabin. In his will he left a liberal legacy to the church, the interest to be paid annually, and was truly called the father of Methodism in Fayette County.

He died in 1845, at a ripe old age, respected and regretted by all who knew him. During the Revolutionary War he served as a private.

John Rowe, the oldest son, settled on land given him by his father, near the old home, and was the father of eleven children, several of whom are still living. He was an active participant in the war of 1812, and held several important offices. His death took place in 1863.

Jesse Rowe, jr., settled in Green, but removed to Concord Township at the expiration of five years. He was trustee; and after the surrender of Hull, volunteered to defend his country, under General Batteal Harrison.

William Rowe removed to Ross County.

James Rowe removed to the South at an early day. By profession he was a preacher. He located at Huntsville, Alabama, married, and attended a select school till the death of his wife. At the division of the church on the slavery question, he sided with the South, preaching up to the outbreaking of the rebellion, when he came North, where he remained till the close of the war, then went to Georgia, where he died.

The other children of Jesse Rowe, sr., filled honorable stations in life, and their descendants are living in the neighborhood.

Another pioneer deserving prominent mention was Thomas Moon, sr., who came to Ohio from Virginia, in 1810, with his family, consisting of John, Jacob, Christine, Jane, David, William, James, Margaret, and Thomas, jr., and settled on Rattlesnake Creek. He was a Quaker in religion, conscientiously opposed to the war, which accounts for his not being a soldier in the Revolutionary and Indian wars. He purchased a tract of land in this

township, called the dividing ridge, on which he erected the first flour and saw-mill and distillery in the township, and, so far as is known, the first in the county. The place soon became a favorite resort for customers. His flour gave good satisfaction, and therefore was patronized extensively. The mill still stands, and until recently was run by Thomas Moon, jr.

Mr. Moon's land purchases amounted to eleven hundred acres, five hundred of which were in Highland County. His Fayette County land was in woods. The cabin was built with a puncheon floor, clapboard roof, fire-place made of split timber, and a stick chimney. In one week he cleared four acres, and in the fall following cleared six additional acres, which he sowed in wheat. Wolves and game abounded. The squirrels came in droves, and were so numerous that he was compelled to feed them outside of the fences, to prevent his crops from being devoured. He departed this life in 1828, aged seventy-one years, having in his lifetime held the office of trustee, and many other offices of public trust.

John D. Moon was a good school teacher, and served under General Andrew Jackson, at New Orleans.

Jacob Moon settled on Rattlesnake; was a farmer by occupation, and went out during the general call in 1812.

Captain Thomas Moon lived on the old homestead, running the mills, and farming. He served five years as captain of the militia, and died at the age of seventy-five years.

The other members of the family perpetuated the good name of the parents.

David Davis was born in Pennsylvania, in 1785, and in 1817 immigrated to Ohio, settling near Centerfield, Highland County, where he raised one crop of corn, then moving to Green, locating on the farm of John Garrett, in a cabin afterward used for school purposes. He rented one year here, and then bought fifty acres of land from Mr. Garrett, on which he shortly afterward erected a log cabin.

He married Hannah Gelvin in Pennsylvania, by whom he had eight children, whose names, in the order of their birth, were as follows: Mary, Branson, Nancy, William, David, Catharine, Hannah, and Melissa. At his death, which occurred in 1855, he owned one hundred and six acres of land, where his son Branson now resides. His wife survived him till 1856.

The following personal sketches are taken from the County Atlas:

The aged grandsire loved to tell of early privation, hunting, adventure, and perilous and distant journey for necessary food and raiment, and Fayette history is full of incidents of daring and endurance.

Edward Smith, sr., entered lands on the banks of Paint Creek, known as the East Fork, in the year 1810. He found his entry covered with trees. A wigwam served for a couch by night and shelter from storm and beast. He began the accustomed work of the border, to make an opening and clear up lands for a starting crop. The news of war declared, caused him to lay aside the ax, and with his rifle go forth to protect the frontier and repel the invader. Peace came, and again his ax rang amid the sea-like solitude, and trees came toppling down. One night, returning from the county seat, he found the creek well up, but rode in fearlessly, and was thrown from his horse and drowned.

A story told of Alexander Cupper, and dating back to 1783, is to the effect that he and the well-known Daniel Boone, of Kentucky, were taken prisoners at the Three Islands by the Indians. When within seven miles of Oldtown, Boone contrived to escape, but Cupper was all the more closely guarded, taken to the town, tried by Indian council, and condemned to the stake. Confined in a secure structure and guarded by two powerful savages, no opportunity was afforded to secure his freedom. The night before the intended burning having arrived, he was ordered to run the gauntlet down the rows of savages. Cupper sped down the line a short distance, broke through, left his pursuers far behind, and, burying himself in the deep forest of the present Concord Township, took refuge on the banks of the Little Wabash, whence he safely made his way to Three Islands on the Ohio.

George Kneedler came to the township in 1810, and settled in the dense forests, near the waters of Rattlesnake. His father was a soldier under General Washington, in the revolutionary war, and he, true to the precedent set by his noble sire, was an active participant in the war of 1812. He was twice married; had twelve children by his first wife, and one son by his second.

William Johnson left Virginia, the place of his nativity, in 1810, and removed to Ross County, in company with Judge McCracken. He settled in Hellard's Bottom, on Paint Creek, where he remained until 1816, at which time his family was composed of five children: Anna, Thomas, George, Sarah, and William Henry. He



purchased one hundred acres (now known as the Levi Bryant farm) of Jesse Rowe, on which he located, and began improving at once. By careful industry he had accumulated about five hundred acres at the time of his death, which occurred in 1833.

The nearest neighbors of the Johnsons were John Rowe, John Draper, and another John Draper who lived on Rattlesnake. As an illustration of the scarcity of neighbors, we state, upon the authority of Thomas G. Johnson, that children were in the habit of going five miles to play with each other.

The southwest corner of Green Township was settled by Virginians and North Carolinians, members of the denomination known as the Society of Friends. The first were James Smith, who located in the extreme corner on a portion of survey number 1082, and Enos Haines, a portion of whose lands adjoined the Clinton County line.

Z. Morris, in about 1820, came to this state to look at the country, and select a tract of suitable land. He was born in Grayson County, Virginia, about fourteen miles from the North Carolina border. His lands were hilly and barren, and upon satisfying himself as to the productiveness of the new state, he determined to leave his native state to return no more; a step which, to use his own words, "he has never regretted." He was accompanied by his brother, Isaac, and located on a one hundred acre tract, surveyed for Abram Hight, but which he purchased of Daniel Burress. The settlement was made in 1823, and he has resided there ever since, having added land to the original purchase, from time to time, and now owns three hundred and twenty-eight acres, all in a high state of cultivation.

The neighborhood was settled up by William Bankson, Joshua Haines, Philip Barger, one of the first settlers; Enos Reeder, Edmund and James McVey, all Quakers, and good citizens. They and their descendants still reside on the old homesteads.

---

## SCHOOLS.

It was a matter of profound regret that the opportunities for educating the youth of "ye olden time" were very meager. The pioneer and every member of this household, were obliged to earn

a living "by the sweat of their brows." Money was scarce, it being difficult at times to pay taxes; hence our forefathers were sorely troubled as to what course should be taken, properly, to educate their children. Some of the ladies began teaching in their own cabins, and had scholars who walked four or five miles to attend. Steps were also taken to organize subscription schools. Twenty-five scholars were sufficient to constitute a school; the subscription price being \$1.50 each. If the subscribers were unable to pay the tuition of their children, their wealthier and more fortunate neighbors supplied the deficiency. The first school house, a primitive structure, was composed of round logs for walls, a clapboard roof fastened on by poles, a puncheon floor, a mud chimney, seats of poles split into two equal parts, and windows made by greasing paper, and fastening it over the cracks where the scholars found light the most convenient. It was built on the Little Wabash, in 1819, where the heirs of Squire Cay reside at present. This pioneer cabin was attended by scholars who resided in the subscription district, which was six miles square, and in the winter of 1819, was in charge of Ebenezer Christy, a great teacher—when he was sober. One Bradshaw, was an early teacher. The school houses of the township, at present, are good substantial brick or frame buildings, with good furniture and all needful apparatus, and are well supported.

---

## CHURCHES.

In the preceding chapters of this work, the reader has ascertained the manner in which the pioneer conducted his private and public affairs, and under what circumstances religion was first introduced. A repetition is unnecessary, and we simply state that the first preacher as given us was Robert Dobbins, and the date 1815, and proceed to the histories of the various religious organizations:

### METHODIST PROTESTANT CHURCH.

White Oak Grove Methodist Protestant Church, was organized cotemporary with the formation of the denomination. Robert

Dobbins, above mentioned, had long been a consistent member and pastor of the Methodist Episcopal Church, but became dissatisfied, and proceeded to organize a society under the new discipline of the new denomination. The organization met in school houses and private dwellings, till about the year 1835, when they erected a small frame, in the lower end of the cemetery, northeast of the present building. The latter was built in 1857, is forty-five feet long and thirty-five wide, and presents a neat and inviting appearance. The organization is rather weak at present, and holds services every three weeks ; Rev. Hinkle being the pastor.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The Buena Vista Methodist Episcopal Church, was organized in 1830 or 1832, on Rattlesnake Creek, near the site of Buena Vista, in the school house where the settlers were in the habit of holding their elections. Their first building, a small frame, was put up in 1845, and some ten years later the present structure, also a one story frame, was erected.

The Olive Chapel Methodist Episcopal Church is the oldest organization, and in all probability was formed by the pioneer preacher of the township, Rev. Dobbins. The society worshipped in a rude log cabin for a number of years. The present frame structure was erected about twenty years ago.

---

#### BUENA VISTA.

Buena Vista is the only village in the township, and is located on a part of survey 3987, near Rattlesnake Creek. It contains a population of about one hundred and twenty-five, and for its size does a considerable amount of business.

In the year 1832, John W. Simpson and Stephen Tudor came to the present site of the village to purchase ground. The former bought a lot of James Larkins, while the latter located on the lot now owned by Jeffrey Higgins. The main street was at that time a so-called township road, but was changed into a state road one year later. Simpson returned to Highland County, took unto himself a wife, and with her came back to his new purchase, erected a

small cabin, and removed therein. This was the first married couple that settled within the present limits of Buena Vista.

Stephen Tudor was a carpenter by trade, and remained in the new settlement till 1835, when he sold his property to one Sloan, who lived there but a few months, and disposed of his home to Mr. Fox, who in turn sold the same to Lorenzo Vickers and William Moon.

The first store was opened by John Simpson, who kept a small stock, and frequently refused to sell as much calico as his lady customers wished, because he did not wish to dispose of his entire stock.

Soon after, other stores were opened by Bell & Jenkins, of Washington, Isaac Tracy, Moon, Vickers, and Silas Iron.

Thomas Dowden ran the first blacksmith shop, which stood near the present "town pump," on the lot now owned by Mrs. Mary Burnett. James McKinney also started a blacksmith shop.

William Blair started a shoe and "whisky" shop.

Daniel McKinney was the first physician. It was his first practice, and he met with a deserved success.

The settlement was originally called "Goatsville," the name arising from the following circumstance: Simpson was a member of the German Baptist Society, which was usually known by the cognomen of "Dunkards." Preachers and members of this organization were in the habit of stopping at his house, and as they allowed their hair and beards to grow quite long, it was considered that they bore a striking resemblance to the animal after which the settlement was named.

---

## TOWNSHIP OFFICERS.

From the fact that the early records of the township have been lost, it will be impossible to give the original township officers, but we subjoin a list of the present, which are as follows:

Trustees, William Durnell, Albert Bonecutter and I. N. Rowe; justices of the peace, G. W. Smith and B. N. Waln; constable, Henry Blair; clerk, William Thomas; treasurer, C. A. Kneedler; assessor, O. L. Kennedy.

## TOWNSHIP LEVIES FOR 1881.

General township fund, \$400.00; for road purposes, \$100.00, and in addition to this, one mill on the dollar. School tuition, \$1,200.00; contingent, \$210.00. (In addition to this, \$60.00 was levied on Fairfield Township, Highland County, for the support of sub-district No. 4, Green Township, which is partly made up from that township.) Also, \$1,000.00 was levied for building school houses in the township.

---

## DISTILLERIES, MILLS, THIEVES, INCIDENTS, ETC.

The first distillery in the township was started by Thomas Moon, on the site of his mill; another was started, a number of years later, by Abraham Crispin.

Thrown upon their own resources, the settlers either went barefooted or wore moccasins, though in 1817, the first shoemaker established himself in the township. His name was David Bradshaw, and his work, though rude, was appreciated by his neighbors, who patronized him liberally.

Abram Bush is given as the first wagon-maker; a half-breed Indian, who bore the name of Zimmerman, as the pioneer doctor.

The first marriage took place January 7, 1801; the contracting parties being David Moon and Mary Ellis. The ceremony was performed by Ralph Stout, the first justice of the peace. The squire also officiated at the marriage of Jesse McCoy and Martha Sander, during January, 1811, and Uriah Jackson and Ann Allen, March 7, 1812.

The memory of the old settlers is at fault as to the first births and deaths, hence we are unable to give them.

Green Township was not exempted from the frequent visits of thieves and robbers, who infested this country in the olden time. A majority of the old settlers were from Virginia and adjoining states; and to their credit be it said, scorned to do anything dishonest. There was a certain element, however, whose nativity cannot be traced to any particular locality, which lived the life of an idler and gained a subsistence by robbing the poor pioneer of his hard



earned property. Horses, cattle and swine, were stolen when opportunity offered, and the honest farmer was compelled to fasten his doors with padlocks—something unusual in those days. William Johnson was in the habit of fastening his doors every night, and on a certain evening requested his son, Thomas, to close up the stables. The young man proceeded to the barn as directed, but upon approaching, was surprised to discover a strange horse tied near the door. He advanced cautiously, was just about to enter, when a man emerged from the inside, mounted the horse, and was off like a flash. It was surmised that the stranger had arranged to steal the horses and fly with them under cover of darkness; luckily his plan was frustrated at the last moment.

This and future generations will point with pride to the noble efforts of our forefathers, to earn a home for themselves and posterity. They encountered innumerable hardships on their journey hither; upon their arrival saw nothing before them save a dense and almost endless forest, inhabited by wild game, and usually had no means by which to provide for their families except their robust frames and iron wills.

It was their first duty, after erecting a humble cabin to shield them from storm and the midnight attack of wolves, to free from timber a small tract of land, and plant it in life necessities. When the harvest came, there was rejoicing in more than one household over the plentiful crops raised the first year.

But soon another obstacle presented itself. The harvest was gathered, but how were they to convert the corn and wheat into flour! The steam mill was utterly unknown, water mills were few and far between, and as a last resort recourse was had to the "horse mill." Presumably there was no tread mill in this township, though there were several in the adjoining township of Wayne, where the inhabitants were wont to go. The process of grinding in one of these primitive affairs was very tedious, and frequently two days were consumed in going, grinding, and returning. Others went to Springfield, where there was a good water mill. When the canal was dug via Chillicothe, it was considered a great blessing to our pioneers, as they had then but *thirty miles* to go to mill. The erection of the Moon mills proved to be a great boon, and as the flour gave good satisfaction, the proprietor discovered by a liberal patronage that his efforts were highly appreciated.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

## ISAAC F. BARGER.

The Bargers were originally from Germany. Phillip Barger and his wife, the grandparents of this subject, were born in Virginia, and coming to Ohio about the year 1800, settled on a tract of four hundred acres of land on Lee's Creek. The land is now owned by his grandson, Isaac. Their bodies were buried on the farm. Their children were Polly, Phillip, John, and Lewis.

John, the father of this subject, married Elizabeth Pavey, July 4, 1832. She was the daughter of Isaac Pavey, one of the early settlers of Highland County, Ohio. They were the parents of two sons and three daughters: Polly (1833), Ann Maria (1835), Phillip (1837), Isaac F. (1840), Nancy Elizabeth (1842). These all died in early life, except the subject of this sketch.

Isaac F. Pavey was born September 18, 1840. He married, October 25, 1864, Isabel A., daughter of Samuel Pavey, of Highland County. Mrs. Pavey was born January 2, 1846. Five children have been born to this union, three only of whom are living: John Willard, born March 6, 1868; Harry Quincy, born December 18, 1871; Leroy Taylor, born June 7, 1880. Two other sons died in infancy.

Mr. Barger is an extensive farmer, being the largest producer of grain in Green Township. He raises and deals largely in cattle and hogs. He owns nearly one thousand acres of land in Fayette and Highland counties, all of which gives evidence of careful tillage and excellent supervision. Mr. Barger and his wife have been members of the Methodist Episcopal Church since 1874.

The father of our subject was killed by an accident, May 28, 1877; the mother died March 16, 1879. They were both Methodists.

Our subject has been a member of Leesburg Lodge No. 78, F. & A. M., since 1878. He is a man of rare business activity, and has been prominently identified with the affairs of his township for years past. He occupies a fine residence, built in the year 1880, at a cost of \$8,000.

Mrs. Barger's father met with a violent death, May 3, 1879.

## G. W. PATTON.

G. W. Patton, farmer, is a son of Arthur and Elizabeth (Wood) Patton, and was born on the farm, where he now lives, January 7, 1840. His parents, who were natives of Virginia, came to this state in the spring of 1832.

Mr. Patton's wife, Mary D., daughter of Hezekiah Rowe, to whom he was married October 24, 1861, was born in this township March 3, 1845. He has five children: Elmer E., Minnie A., Nettie J., Zella V. and Ollie M., all living.

Mr. Patton is one of the solid farmers of this county, and has a farm of two hundred and fifty acres, which is one of the best in the township.

## ISAAC NEWTON ROWE.

Isaac Newton Rowe, farmer, is a son of Martin and Sophia (Johnson) Rowe, and was born in Concord Township, this county, March 30, 1843. His early years were spent on the farm with his parents.

September 17, 1861, he enlisted in the 54th O. V. I., Company C, and remained in Camp Dennison until February, 1862, when they joined Sherman at Paducah. Their first engagement was at Pittsburg Landing, where their loss in killed, wounded and missing, was more than half the number engaged.

In the campaign following the battle of Pittsburg Landing, Sherman's old division, of which the 54th constituted a part, was engaged at Corinth, Yazoo Bottoms, Arkansas Post, Champion Hills, and the siege of Vicksburg, and after the surrender of Vicksburg, marched to the assistance of the Army of the Cumberland at Chattanooga. They arrived in time to witness Hooker's battle above the clouds on Lookout Mountains, and to take a part in the storming of Missionary Ridge. From Chattanooga they marched to the relief of Burnside, at Knoxville, and compelled the enemy to raise the siege. January 4, 1864, the 54th O. V. I., became by reason of re-enlistment the 54th O. V. V. I., and were granted a furlough of thirty days. When his leave of absence had expired, Mr. Rowe joined his command at Larkinsville, Alabama, and was with his regiment during the Atlanta Campaign until captured by

the enemy, in front of Atlanta, July 22, 1864. While in the hands of the enemy, he was confined in the prison-pens at Andersonville, Charleston, and Florence. March 4, 1865, he was paroled, and received his final discharge June 8th.

After returning to civil life, he attended school for two years, and then engaged in mercantile pursuits for ten years, and is at present tilling the soil. He has served the people of this township as clerk and treasurer, and is now the candidate of his party (Republican) for county treasurer. His wife, Sarah J., daughter of T. J. Craig, to whom he was married December 28, 1870, was born September 19, 1849. Three children have been the result of this union; two of whom survive: the eldest, Alva O., born November 6, 1871, died August 5, 1872; Maiza J., born September 18, 1875; and Will, born January 23, 1878.

#### HUGH SWIFT.

Hugh Swift, farmer, was born in the north of Ireland, in 1808, and emigrated to America in 1820. He settled in York County, Pennsylvania, where he remained until 1836, when he removed to Wayne County, Ohio, and from thence, in the following year, to his present location in this township.

In 1856 he married Mary Jane Griffith, of Highland County, Ohio, who has borne him four children: John G., born January 16, 1857; Harriet A., born October 22, 1858; William, born September 24, 1860; Benjamin F., born October 22, 1867.

Mr. Swift has a well improved farm of about two hundred and twenty-five acres, a part of which is in Highland County.

## PERRY TOWNSHIP.

---

Perry Township was composed of portions of Green and Wayne in 1845, a full account of which is given in another part of this work. The settlement of this territory, however, extends into the past perhaps as far as any part of the county, reaching back to 1804.

### EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

In 1796, Jonathan Wright, no doubt the first settler in Perry Township, emigrated from Kentucky to Chillicothe, where he remained till 1804, squatting then on land within the present limits of Perry, which belonged to a Mr. C. Monroe, of Virginia, who owned a military claim (No. 658), consisting of two thousand acres, granted for services as an officer in the Revolutionary War. Wright remained on this land till the following year, when he removed to Wayne Township, and shortly afterward died.

In 1805, John Buck, of Virginia, bought a part of the Monroe claim, on which he moved in the same year, occupying the same farm till his death, which occurred in 1830.

Isaac Todhunter, a member of the Society of Friends, sharing the proverbial hatred of his sect to the institution of slavery, in order to remove his family from its baneful influences, emigrated from Lost Creek, Tennessee, in December, 1804, stopping with his sons, Isaac and Richard, who had preceded him the spring previous, and squatted on a small prairie, the site of Leesburg, Highland County, where they had raised a patch of corn to support the family the first year. Here they remained till the spring of 1805, when Mr. Todhunter purchased twelve hundred acres of land of Nathaniel Massie (Survey No. 2620), on Walnut Creek, in the southwestern part of the township, to which he immediately removed his family, selling in the meantime six hundred acres to Thomas and Mordecai Ellis, also of Tennessee, who at once settled on their possessions.



This little community of Friends, was soon after joined by David Dutton from the same neighborhood.

Isaac Todhunter, married Rachel Jury, of Chester County, Pennsylvania, by whom he had six children : Richard, John, Isaac, Jury, Abner and Jacob. He remained on this land till his death, in 1821; his wife surviving him ten years.

The following thrilling incident was related by Amos Todhunter, relative to the early experiences of his father, Abner, in the early days of Perry :

About the year 1806, when the sight of an Indian presaged bloodshed and horrid torture, Abner, a youth of fifteen, was sitting in his father's cabin with several younger children, the father and mother being absent on a visit, when he observed six painted savages approaching on horseback. Though accustomed to danger, he felt his hair begin to raise as the warriors dismounted and entered the house. With that presence of mind, however, produced by long exposure to danger and sudden alarms, he received them calmly, and remembering the characteristic gratitude of the Indian, he invited them to sit down, and placed before them the best the larder contained, and then retired while they enjoyed the repast. When they had finished, one of the band arose and approached him, which a second time almost paralysed him with fear, and caused his hair again to assume the perpendicular. Giving himself up for lost, he tremblingly awaited the issue; but instead of cleaving his head with the tomahawk, or circling his bloody knife around his scalp, he allayed his fears by kindly patting him on the head, exclaiming "white man heap good, feed Indian" and mounting their horses they rode off, much to the relief of the frightened youth.

Samuel and Warnel Tracy were among the early pioneers of Perry, coming from Maryland as early as 1807, and settling on land now in possession of T. G. Cockerill and Joseph Tracy.

In about 1808, Robert Adams came from Sherman's Valley, Pennsylvania, and settled on five hundred acres of land, which he purchased in Ball's survey, probably from Ball's agents; the Virginia Legislature having, in 1805, at Ball's death, appointed two agents, or commissioners, to settle his estates in this state, from whose transactions vexatious law suits resulted in after years.

Barnabas Cochran, was born at Cape May, New Jersey, in 1773, and came to Perry Township, in 1806, and settled on land bought

of Seth Smith, now in possession of T. G. Cockerill. He married Charlotte Stites, in New Jersey, in 1799, and seven children followed this union: Sallie, Deborah, Charlotte, James, William, Silvitha and Mary Ann. He early identified himself with the Methodist Episcopal Church, and was the founder of Methodism at Cochran Chapel.

John Hutton, a Quaker, in 1810, emigrated from near Brise-land's Cross-roads, Beaver County, Pennsylvania, and settled on land now owned by Calvin Beatty, to whom he sold out his interest, in 1822, and removed to near South Charleston, Clarke County.

John Daster, was born in Frederick County, Virginia, and emigrated to Chillicothe, in 1810, where he remained three months, when he bought land in the McKee survey, of Seth Smith, McKee's agent, now in possession of Henry Lymes, to which he soon removed. He was married before leaving Virginia; his wife's maiden name being Lydia McNace; five children from this marriage grew to maturity: Lewis, Henry, Rebecca, Maria and John. He died in 1840, some years after the death of his wife.

Henry Snider was a native of Virginia, and immigrated to this county, from that state, in 1810, settling on land which he purchased of Samuel Waddle. He reared a family of seven children, four boys and three girls.

The Conner and Voltenburg families, in 1813, squatted in Perry Township, the former on land now in possession of Anderson Irion, and the latter on land now owned by T. G. Cockerill. Conner run a small distillery on the banks of Paint Creek. Both families left in 1825.

Samuel Edwards came from Ross in 1812, and purchased a farm, a part of which is now in the hands of Manuel Pernell, the remainder being owned by W. A. King, except fourteen acres, reserved for the two maiden daughters, Elizabeth and Tabitha, on which they reside, the eldest, being seventy-one years of age. Mr. Edwards married Mary A. Roberts before leaving Ross, by whom he had twelve children, seven boys and five girls.

Robert Irion was a native of South Carolina. At the age of twenty, he emigrated to western Virginia, where he for seven years followed his profession of surveyor, locating claims for soldiers of the Revolutionary War. He first, after leaving western Virginia, located in Brown County, Ohio. From Brown he went to Pickaway, and settled in Fayette, in 1814, on land purchased from Thomas

Hine, of Chillicothe, which is located on the banks of Sugar Creek, in Perry Township, and which he sold to William Snyder, in 1848. He married Nancy Balentine in western Virginia, in 1796, by whom he had sixteen children, four of whom died in infancy. Twelve grew to maturity: John, William, Francis, Achilles, Anslem, Nancy, Anderson, Harrison, Silas, Milton, and Mary. He was married four times, and resided in different parts of the state until his death, which took place at his daughter's, Mrs. Howard Mooney, in Highland County, three miles below Greenfield, in 1848.

John Orr, sen., was born in Virginia, and removed first to Kentucky, thence to Fayette County, in 1817, or 1818, settling on land in Wayne Township, now in the possession of a Mr. Templar. He bought land of William Bush, on Sugar Creek, at the crossing of the Martinsburg pike, in Perry Township, to which he removed in the spring of 1819. This land is now owned by his son John. Mr. Orr married Rachel Vance, in Harrison County, Kentucky, in 1805, and six children were born to this union: Samuel, Eleanor Ann, John, William V., Elizabeth, and Anderson J. He died in May, 1856.

John Beard was here prior to 1818, and owned land now in the possession of Isaac Johnson. His wife died in 1819, he surviving her only till 1821.

Robert Anderson was one of the prominent farmers and pioneers of Perry, who was born in Goochland County, Virginia, on the James River, in 1795. He accompanied his father and family to Louisa County, Virginia, in 1805, and in 1816 he immigrated to Buckskin Township, Ross County, where he remained till 1819, when he came to Perry, in the same year marrying Sarah Rowe, daughter of Jesse Rowe, sen., who gave the young couple one hundred acres of land at their marriage. He was a man of prudence, industry, and economy, and before his death had accumulated one thousand acres of land, a considerable portion of which was in a high state of cultivation and improvement. Previous to his death, however, he had disposed of a part of his land, and in 1876 made an equal distribution of his moneys and landed estates among his three surviving children, Isaac, Matthew, and Jane—John, the youngest, having died some years previous, at the age of twenty-two—each receiving eleven thousand dollars. By this division, Matthew came into possession of the original home farm, which he still owns. It is situated on the Little Wabash, in the northern part of

Perry, perhaps the most fertile and healthy portion of the township, if not of the county. He was a most excellent citizen, and did much for the cause of religion, being, perhaps, one of the original members of the Methodist Episcopal society at Rowe's Chapel, if not of the society prior to the building of the church. He served also in the war of 1812. His death, occurred at the home farm, in 1878.

Robert Scott settled on land located on the Little Wabash, now owned by Rev. William A. King. He was a native of Pennsylvania, and came to Perry in 1820.

William S. Cockerill was born in Loudon County, Virginia, in December, 1790, and immigrated to Ohio in 1812, settling first on the Ohio River, just above its junction with the Hocking, where he resided till 1821, when he came to Perry, and purchased land of John Rowe, son of Jesse Rowe, sen., on which he remained one year. He afterward bought land of Mr. Conner, on the Little Wabash, now owned by his son, Thomas G. Cockerill and sons.

Mr. Cockerill was married four times, and was the father of eighteen children, nine by each of his first two wives. His first wife was Anna Ledmon, whom he married in Virginia, in 1809, and who died in 1821, shortly after his arrival in Perry. In the following year he married Phoebe Mooney, daughter of Judge Mooney; but she dying in 1855, he afterward married her sister Eliza. He was a man of literary tastes, and considerable intellectual abilities, and for several years followed the profession of teaching in connection with his farming. At his death he owned four hundred acres of excellent land, most of which is at present in the hands of his son-in-law, T. G. Cockerill, and his grandsons, the heirs of Mr. Cockerill.

Rev. John King, one of the founders of Methodism in Fayette County, was born at Elmyra, New York, March 6, 1786, and married Rachel Hixon, of the same county, February 12, 1808, who was born April 12, 1792. After leaving New York, he settled first in Ross County, in the same year of his marriage, where he remained till 1816, thence removing to Perry, on land now in possession of his son, Rev. W. A. King, where he resided till his death.

Mr. King was an earnest and devout Christian, having at an early period of his life united with the Methodist Episcopal Church, shortly after which he was soundly converted to God, while riding on horseback, on his way from church. His conversion was clear



and powerful, as was demonstrated by a long life devoted to the work of his Master. He organized a Methodist society, or class, at his house as early as 1820, which he led for several years. He was ordained a deacon in the Methodist Episcopal Church, in 1834, by Bishop Soule, which office he held till 1843, when the honor of elder was conferred upon him by the same bishop. But prior to this, in 1829, he had been licensed to preach by John Collins.

The death of his first wife was attended with sad circumstances. She dropped dead in the road from her horse, while returning from church, December 19, 1843. On April 24, 1845, he married Alcina Cherry, who died in 1878.

Outside of his Christian life, Mr. King was a useful and valued citizen. He served in the war of 1812, and proved a brave soldier. After he settled in Perry, he taught school several winters in his own house, charging nothing for tuition. He died on his farm, in 1868, much lamented by the church, and the people of Perry and adjoining townships, for whose spiritual and temporal welfare he had spent a long and useful life.

Gershom Perdue was born in Bedford County, Virginia, in the year 1790. He is a grandson of Dr. William Perdue, whose father was a native of France. He moved to Ireland, where his son William embraced the doctrine of the Society of Friends. He was a physician by profession. About the year 1740 he came to America, and settled in Chester County, Pennsylvania. A few years later he married Susanna Headen, a widowed daughter of Moses Pim, and granddaughter of John Pim, of Mount Melick, Ireland, one of the first and most prominent converts to Quakerism in Ireland.

Dr. William Perdue had two sons, named Folliard Ridgway and Mentor Pim. Folliard was a ship-builder, and resided in Philadelphia. He had one son, William, and two daughters, Sarah and Margaret. He died in rather early life.

Mentor Pim Perdue, the father of Gershom, was born in Chester County, Pennsylvania, in the year 1751. He was highly educated for his day, and was a school teacher and surveyor by profession. He married Jenima Farlow, daughter of William Farlow, of Londonderry, Ireland. He lived near to the battle-ground at Brandywine, Pennsylvania, and for three days assisted in collecting the dead bodies and burying them. He was an exemplary Christian member and elder in the Society of Friends. In the year 1790, he moved, with his family, to Bedford County, Virginia, and died there in the year 1797.



His son Gershom being then about seven years of age, lived with his widowed mother until his eighteenth year, when he went as an apprentice to the tanning business. In the year 1813, he moved, with his mother and family, to Highland County, Ohio, and followed tanning for several years. The arduous labor connected with tanning being too laborious for his not rugged constitution, he commenced merchandising, and continued in that business for several years. He was also among the first nurserymen and fruit-growers in southern Ohio, having established a nursery in Leesburg in the year 1816.

In the year 1818, he married Elizabeth Dukemineer, of Warren County, Ohio, and in the year 1822 he lost his wife, leaving an infant daughter, Hannah. In 1825, he married a second wife, named Abigail Morse, of Urbana, Ohio. She was a daughter of Ephraim and Elizabeth Morse, of Tuckerton, New Jersey, a relative of the late Professor Samuel Morse, and a descendant from the first settlers at Oyster Bay, on Long Island.

In 1836, he removed, with his family, to New Martinsburg, Fayette County, Ohio, at which place he has resided to the present time, being near the close of his ninety-first year. His wife, Abigail, died in the year 1878, in the eighty-second year of her age, having lived in near religious fellowship with her husband, and shared with him the vicissitudes of life for fifty-three years.

From early life it has been Mr. Perdue's greatest desire to live an exemplary Christian life, and for many years past he has occupied the station of an elder, and has been earnestly engaged in the affairs of his church, and for the upbuilding and growth of the Church of Christ.

---

## CHURCHES.

The establishment of divine worship, in Perry, was co-eval with the settlement of the territory.

The little colony, Society of Friends, previously mentioned, consisting of Isaac Todhunter, Thomas and Monlica Ellis, and David Dutton, settled in Perry, in the spring of 1805, and shortly afterward began holding informal meetings in a building on the corner of Mr. Todhunter's yard; but it was not till 1809 that the little

society received grant to establish a subordinate meeting. According to the discipline of the Friends' Church, no branch can be established without the consent and recognition of the Superior Meeting, within whose jurisdiction such branch is instituted. Previous to 1809, the Yearly Meeting, at Mount Pleasant, had granted the establishment of a Quarterly Meeting at Fairfield, Highland County, from which permission was in turn received, to establish a Subordinate Meeting, and build a church on a lot donated for the purpose by Isaac Todhunter, which took the name of Walnut Creek Church, from the stream on whose banks it stands, and which is now a Subordinate Meeting of the Hopewell Monthly Meeting. There is a membership of two hundred in this society, part of whom, however, reside in Highland County.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The first Methodist Episcopal society, was organized at Jesse Rowe's house, in 1816, at which services were held till 1834, when Mr. Rowe built Rowe's Chapel, on land belonging to himself. David Garringer, a carpenter, who came here at a very early period in the history of the township, performed the work. Elias Brakefield now owns the land on which the church stood. This building was not abandoned for church purposes, until a very few years prior to the death of Robert Anderson, who for many years previous to this event held up the society.

The Methodist Episcopal organization, within the limits of Perry, was effected by the Rev. John King, at his house, in 1820, on land now occupied by George Lynch, but in the possession of Rev. W. A. King, son of John King. Services were held at the different houses of the neighborhood, and at a log school house that stood on the banks of Sugar Creek, near the bridge at the crossing of the Martinsburg pike, till 1851, when the society erected Sugar Grove Chapel, a frame structure, at a cost of eight or nine hundred dollars.

The Cochran Methodist Episcopal organization, was an offshoot from the Rowe organization, and took place in 1819 or 1820, at the house of Barnabas Cochran, who afterwards donated a lot to the society, on which a hewed log church was built. This building was occupied for church purposes till 1851, when the erection of the present frame building, on the site of the old log church, was

begun, which was finished in 1852, at a cost of, perhaps, one thousand dollars.

The next organization of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was effected at Martinsburg, prior to 1836, by Robert Buck, services being held at an empty store room, belonging to this gentleman, and at the house of Thomas Fishback, till 1838, when a log church was built on a lot donated by Mr. Buck to the society. The present frame building was completed some years later.

These changes were formerly included in the old Washington Circuit. The ministers in the order of their appointment were as follows:

David D. Davidson, James Smith, John Summerville, David Lawrence, George Gatch, A. T. Baxter, Burroughs Westlake, James Donohoe, William Browning, J. P. Taylor, Solomon Minear, James Donohoe, Jesse Prior, Augustus Eddy, W. L. Snow, Henry Turner, E. E. Daley, E. T. Webster, Lustin James, John King, C. C. Lybrand, Jacob A. Brown, John W. Clark, Edwin Estell, Ely Smith, J. Smith, James Laws, Henry Horton, Bernard A. Cassett, Joseph Reader, B. H. Cassett, John Fitch, Noah Huff, H. Z. Adams, Martin Wolf, J. W. Keeley, N. Spar, J. W. Keeley, V. Beamer, James B. Austin, A. Fleming, G. C. Townsley, T. W. Chandler, S. W. Haines, Samuel Brown, N. G. Baker, S. Middleton, J. T. Reed, Barton Lowe, H. T. Green, E. H. Dixon, William Sutton, M. T. Bowman, Joseph Morris, J. T. Williams, J. W. Steele, S. S. Mount, W. H. McCintoch, H. H. Miller, E. H. Hegler, N. Westerman, J. D. Fry, A. Nicholas, W. E. Spar, T. G. Ross, J. Q. Lakim, Z. Whorton, H. M. Alexander, W. F. Hughey, A. F. Hixon, David Smith, Ancil Brooks, T. H. Hall, Hugh Boyd, M. V. B. Evans, C. W. Bostwick, H. Phillips, G. Murry, Z. Fegan, J. W. Wakefield and L. C. Brooks.

We are indebted to Rev. W. A. King for the above list, and much other valuable information, in connection with the history of the Methodist Episcopal Church; not only in Perry Township, but throughout the country. Mr. King has spent a great deal of time in collecting statistics regarding the Methodist Episcopal Church, in Fayette County, and the above can be relied upon as authentic.

## BLACKSMITHS.

John Painter built a shop, in 1832, on land now owned by Ely Wilson, where he continued in business till 1838, when he removed to Union Township.

In 1835, Thomas Waldron (colored) erected a shop on land now in possession of Isaac Johnson. He remained only five or six years, when his son removed the tools to Wayne Township, where he started a shop.

---

## MILLS AND MILLING.

The early settlers of Perry Township experienced all the inconveniences attending pioneer life in those days, but in no way were those disadvantages more fully realized than in the extremely rude method used to prepare their corn for bread. First, they used the block and pestle, which was succeeded by the stone hand mill, both of which are fully described under the head of "Mills and Milling," in the county history.

The first water mill in the township was built in 1816 by Thomas Stout, on the Little Wabash, near the crossing of the Martinsburg pike, the site of which is now owned by T. G. Cockerill. It was a small concern, however, and was operated only a few years.

In 1815 Henry Snyder built a saw mill on Sugar Creek, on land now owned by Samuel Coffman, to which, in 1818, he attached a grist mill, and both were operated till the spring of 1832, when the dam was washed out by an extraordinary rise in the creek. Mr. Snyder, instead of repairing the dam, sold both the saw and grist mill to Nicholas Kline, who removed them to the present location of the Sturgeon Mills. In 1837, Kline sold both mills to Samuel Briggs, who shortly afterwards took them down, and erected on their site the flouring mill now owned and operated by William Sturgeon, who purchased the same of the executor of Briggs' estate, after the death of that gentleman, which occurred in 1852.

## SCHOOLS.

No doubt the pioneer fathers of Perry fully realized the importance of an education to their children in after life, but the sparseness of population, and the lack of public funds, rendered it impossible at first to attend to these intellectual interests. However, as the settlements thickened sufficiently, so that within a radius of five or six miles it was practicable to establish a school, these wants were in a limited way provided for.

The first school building within the limits of Perry, of which we have any note, was called the Ayers School House, built on land donated by Mr. Ayres, in the Carter survey. The first teacher that occupied this building was Charles Cox, in 1810.

The next two school houses were erected some five or six years later, about the same time. One was situated near the present site of the Wabash School House, on land then in the possession of Robert Scott, but now owned by Rev W. A. King. It has been denied by some that this building was erected for school purposes, but perhaps the best authorities on the subject are the maiden daughters of Samuel Edwards, one of whom is now over seventy, and who says that it was built for a school house, though it might have been and probably was occupied as a dwelling. Who taught the first school in this building, or how long it was occupied, we have been unable to learn. The other building mentioned was erected on land belonging to Judge James Crothers, but now owned by James Priddy. Prior to this, however, Mrs. Judge Crothers had taught a school at her house. John Moon taught the first school in this house. This building was afterward removed to the present situation of the Haines school house, where it may yet be seen standing in the rear of the new building.

In 1822 a round log school house was built on the farm of Isaac Henderson, now in the possession of T. G. Cockerill, only a short distance from the Cochran Methodist Episcopal Church. There were but two schools taught in this building: the first by Hugh Painter, the winter of 1822-3, followed by Jackson King, of Clinton County, the succeeding winter.

The Thomas Ellis school house was built as early as 1815, or about the close of the war of 1812, and was located on land now owned by Isaac Smith, on the edge of Martinsburg. Isaac Wood-



ward was, perhaps, the first teacher, remaining from 1818 to 1820, followed by Job Ellis from 1820 to 1824. He was succeeded by William Jury, from 1824 to 1825, after whom Zeno W. Wilcox taught the school from 1825 to 1827; he being succeeded by John Moon, who forbade the burning of sassafras wood at the school, from a superstitious belief, common in those days, that it would be followed by evil results. These fears, however, did not extend to the use of whisky, or prevent him from resorting to the bottle for that "inspiration," otherwise impossible, we presume, for him to receive; and some that attended his school relate yet with zest, how they watched him stealing, as he supposed unobserved, to the place of its concealment. This building was removed to the Todhunter district, in about 1828, one mile southeast of Martinsburg, on Jacob Todhunter's land. It was known as the Quaker school house, and was subsequently occupied by Mr. Barnett, Joseph McLure, Samuel Banks, and Jacob Todhunter, as teachers.

About the time of the removal of the school house from the Crothers farm—perhaps in 1832—a hewed log school house was built on Jesse Rowe's land, near the site of Rowe's Chapel. John H. Geller taught the first school in this house. It has since been abandoned and torn down.

At an adjourned meeting of the township trustees, October 25, 1845, the township was divided into seven sub-districts. Since then there have been two more districts established, one of which is attended by the colored children of the township.

The schools at present are in a flourishing condition, and the houses are substantial brick and frame structures. The following is the average daily attendance of the respective districts for the year 1880: No. 1, 65; No. 2, 32; No. 3, 80; No. 4, 56; No. 5, 48; No. 6, 44; No. 7, 52; No. 8, 57; colored, 25.

---

## STORES.

The only store ever kept in Perry Township, outside of Martinsburg, was opened by John Orr, jr., in 1841, in one end of his dwelling. In 1851 he erected a large frame store room, opposite his dwelling, which is still standing. He continued here till 1856, when he closed out his stock of goods, and rented the room to

Grove & Craig, who continued together in business six months. Grove then purchased Craig's interest, and admitted Orr to a partnership. This firm continued less than one year, when the goods were sold to Charles Pavey, who removed them to Lexington, Highland County.

---

## SUNDAY SCHOOLS.

### METHODIST EPISCOPAL.

The Sabbath-school has ever been regarded as the most powerful auxiliary to religion and the church that has yet been instituted, and the Methodist Episcopal society at Rowe's, recognizing these influences for good upon the mind and character of the young, organized a school before Rowe's Chapel was built, holding the exercises in Jesse Rowe's barn; the first, perhaps, in the township. The names of the officers were as follows: Superintendent, Jesse Rowe; librarian, Robert Anderson; secretary, Judge James Crothers. The organization was kept up for three years.

The next organization (whose date is unfortunately not known) was at Cochran's, which is still in a flourishing condition. Adam Smith was the first superintendent, or teacher, as the exercises were conducted somewhat after the style of the secular schools of those days.

In 1844, the Sugar Grove Sabbath-school was organized, with Samuel Briggs as superintendent, W. A. King, secretary, and George W. Esterbrook, librarian. Present officers: Superintendent, W. A. King; secretary, T. Orr; librarian, M. U. King. The school is in an excellent condition, with three hundred volumes in its library.

---

## MARTINSBURG.

Martinsburg, on the Martinsburg and Washington Turnpike, at the crossing of the Greenfield and Sabina pike, is the only village in the township, and was laid out by Thomas Ellis, in 1831. The

name was afterward changed to New Martinsburg, on account of the establishment of a post office in the town. The first house was built by Thomas Ellis, jr.

New Martinsburg has a population of about two hundred.

#### STORES.

James and Thomas Ellis opened the first store, shortly after the village was laid out, and continued a short time.

Joseph Patterson was perhaps the second store-keeper, and was followed by Robert Buck, of Greenfield, in 1836, who opened a stock of goods in a new building erected for that purpose, Gersham Perdue superintending the business for him.

Buck was succeeded by Daniel Marsh, in two years, who sold out to William Wilson, the latter continuing in this building about ten years.

In about 1838, Richard L. Williams opened a stock of goods in a building located on the site of the present store room occupied by Dr. J. S. Jones, and continued, with short vacation in the meantime, till his death, in 1878, when the goods were sold by the executor of his estate.

In 1839, William and Isaac Coffe brought goods from Warren County, which they opened in one portion of Gersham Perdue's dwelling, installing that gentleman as their agent.

In two years, Mr. Perdue purchased their whole stock, and continued several years alone in business, when he admitted Henry Daster to partnership. These gentlemen remained together in business for some years, under the firm name of Perdue & Daster, when the former purchased Mr. Daster's interest, and continued alone several years. He then associated with him Mr. Z. Adams, some time after which they removed to the store room formerly occupied by Robert Buck, continuing together in this building till 1852. In this year Mr. Perdue sold his interest to Adams, who, in a short time, moved the goods to Leesburg, Highland County.

Trustin Adams started a store in the Buck building, in 1846, and was succeeded by Edward Lanum, in 1850, who closed out his stock in two years, after which the room remained unoccupied for some time, when A. Miller, of Greenfield, opened a stock of goods in it, under the supervision of Mr. Todhunter, who, in two or three years was succeeded by Jackson Mas, and he, in a short time,

by Barnes & Banks, this firm continuing perhaps two years.

Robison & Silcott, of Washington C. H., in 1869 opened a stock of goods in this building, which for some time previous had been unoccupied, and placed Mr. Jacob Perdue and E. W. Welsheimer in charge. This firm sold their goods to Welsheimer & Ellis, in two or three years, who remained together four years, when Welsheimer disposed of his interest to Ellis & Son, the present occupants.

Moxley & Brunt sold goods a short time, in the year 1845, in the building now occupied by A. Jester as a dwelling.

Ellis & Fishback opened goods in the building now owned and occupied by A. Crawford as a hotel, in 1853, and continued three years, when they sold out to Thomas Fishback, who continued several years in business.

Dr. J. S. Jones purchased the stock of goods sold by the executors of the estate of R. L. Williams, and continues at present in the mercantile business.

#### BLACKSMITHS.

The first blacksmith was James McKinney, who opened a shop in 1833 or 1834, continuing two or three years.

In 1834 or 1835, Jacob Gallinger built a shop, and for many years remained in business.

William Wasson had a shop from 1841 to 1861, when he was succeeded by A. Fishback, present occupant of the building erected by Wasson.

Isaac Smith, one of the present blacksmiths of the village, has occupied the same shop since 1865.

#### WAGON SHOPS.

In 1834, Llewellyn Griffith built a shop, and continued business five or six years.

James Ellis, in 1840, started a shop, and remained perhaps twenty years.

William Fishback carried on a shop from 1843 to 1855.

M. R. Ellis carried on a shop for several years, part of the time with William Wasson, blacksmith.

William Barrett opened a carriage and wagon shop in 1868, and continued till 1874.

In 1873, Fishbach and Devass opened a shop, and remained together about one year, when Fishbach retired from the firm, and Devass operated alone two or three years.

William Barrett is at present carrying on a shop in connection with the undertaking business.

#### HOTELS.

Llewellyn Griffith opened a hotel in 1834, and continued till 1838, in a building occupying the present situation of Dr. J. S. Jones' store room, the latter being erected by Richard L. Williams, in 1856, after which it was occupied by Mr. Williams as a hotel for fifteen years.

John Lucas kept a hotel from 1878 till 1880, in property now owned by A. Crawford, and occupied by him for that purpose.

#### TANNERIES.

A tannery was started by Thomas Saunders, in 1848, in connection with a harness shop, and continued perhaps ten years.

In 1853, James Ellis started a tannery, and continued five or six years.

#### SADDLERIES.

A saddlery shop was opened by Rees Wilson, in 1838, and continued several years.

#### SHOE SHOPS.

The first shoe shop of Martinsburg, was opened by David Jones. The present shoemakers are Harrison Reese, J. W. Wahn and Henry McArty.

#### UNDERTAKERS.

David Barrett and Reese Binegar, each opened undertaking establishments in 1870, and both still continue.



## CABINET SHOPS.

Reese Binegar has carried on a cabinet shop for perhaps thirty years.

## CARPENTERS.

The following named gentlemen have carried on shops at Martinsburg since 1834: James Ellis, from 1834 till 1860; William Fowler, from 1838 till 1842; Ellis and Reese, from 1840 till 1855; Charles Fishbach, from 1845 till 1860; Lewis Daster, from 1845 till 1860.

The present carpenters are A. M. Hadley, David Barrett, Jacob Fetherlin and Reese Binegar.

## SAW MILLS.

Thomas Fishbach, built a steam saw-mill, in 1845, which is at present operated by him.

## CARDING MACHINE AND OIL WORKS.

In 1839, Thomas Fishbach erected a large carding machine and oil works; and did an extensive business for several years.

---

SECRET ORGANIZATIONS.

## ODD FELLOWS.

A lodge of Odd-fellows was instituted in Martinsburg, by W. G. M. William Slater, January 1, 1862. The names of the charter members were as follows: Morris R. Ellis, Murry Wilson, J. A. Arick, C. Fortier, A. L. Snider, George Binegar, and C. A. Kneedler. The following is a list of officers elected for the first term: M. R. Ellis, N. G.; A. L. Snider, V. G.; Murry Wilson, R. S.; George Binegar, T.; C. A. Kneedler, P. S. The present officers

are: Reese Binegar, N. G.; E. E. Cockerill, V. G.; William C. Eyer, R. S.; Dr. J. S. Jones, T.; J. H. Zimmerman, P. S.

The lodge owns a commodious, elegantly furnished hall at Martinsburg, and is in a flourishing condition, with a membership of two hundred. It is designated as Wilstach Lodge No. 368.

#### GRANGERS.

On the 12th of January, 1874, Forest Shade Grange No. 368, was instituted in the Odd-fellows' hall, at Martinsburg, where it still meets to transact business.

---

#### NURSERIES.

Gersham Perdue started the first nursery in Ohio, called the Pioneer Nursery, at Leesburg, Highland County, in 1817, which he moved to Martinsburg in 1836. He has since been succeeded by his sons, M. P. and T. K. Perdue, who are at present doing an extensive business in this line.

---

#### POST OFFICE.

The only post office Perry Township has ever had, was established at Martinsburg, in 1851, with Gersham Perdue as postmaster, who retained the position fifteen years. Since his resignation, the following named gentlemen have had charge of this office: J. W. Kneedler, E. W. Welsheimer, Jacob Perdue, J. W. Barrett, and Dr. J. S. Jones, the present incumbent.

---

#### TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION AND OFFICERS.

Perry Township was organized in 1845. The first officers were: Trustees, Joseph Wahn, William Wilson, and Albert Adams; treasurer, James Mooney; clerk, Lewis Todhunter; constables,

John F. Doster and Jonathan Jones; justices, Thomas Ellis and Robert Eyer; judges of first election, Jacob Todhunter, Jacob H. Geller, and S. C. Terril; clerks, Thomas Ellis and Amos Todhunter. The present officers are: Charles Painter, L. C. Smith, and G. W. Hadley, trustees; Jacob Perdue, clerk; D. W. Ellis, treasurer; Harrison Reese, constable; W. A. King and Harrison Limes, justices.

---

### TOWNSHIP EXPENSES.

The first settlement of the trustees, April 6, 1846, shows the expenses of the township, from its organization to that time, to have been as follows: Clerk, \$7.12; Joseph Wahn, for services as trustee, \$4.00; William Wilson, for record book and paper, and for services as trustee, \$5.43; Albert Adams, for services as trustee, \$2.25; G. Perdue, for services as clerk of election, \$1.00; Jacob H. Geller, for services as judge of election, \$2.00; total, \$21.80.

In contrast, we give the expenses of the township for the year ending March 7, 1881, which are as follows: For school purposes, including state fund, \$2,454.31; general township expenditures, including relief to poor and road expenditures, \$3,508.87. Total receipts from all sources, \$6,395.14. Balance on hand, \$2,886.27.

---

### BIOGRAPHICAL.

#### MATHEW ANDERSON.

Mathew Anderson, farmer and stock raiser, is a son of Robert Anderson, who was a native of Virginia. He came to Ohio in 1816, and settled on the waters of Buckskin Creek, in Ross County, where he remained but three years, when he removed to Fayette County, in 1819, soon after which he married Miss Sarah Rowe, daughter of Jesse Rowe, who was one of the pioneers of the county. They were the parents of four children, three sons and one daughter: Isaac married, and died; Jane married, and lives in the neighborhood; John was unmarried, and died at the age of twenty.

ty-two. The father died December 2, 1878, at the advanced age of more than eighty-four years. The mother died some six years previous. They lived together as husband and wife for more than fifty years, and were devoted Christians, both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Mathew, our subject, was born October 23, 1821, and married Miss Mary A. Davids, October 28, 1847, with whom he lived six years, when she died, leaving no children. Mr. Anderson married for his second wife Mrs. Kaylor, daughter of William Merchant. One daughter was the fruit of this marriage, now the wife of John Rowe, living in the neighborhood. Mrs. Anderson lived but four years, when Mr. Anderson was again a widower. He married for his third wife Miss Sarah D. Adams, daughter of Albert Adams, Esq., residing near Greenfield, Ohio, and sister to Rev. Colonel Adams, of the 81st O. V. I., whose history appears elsewhere in this work. They have three children, two sons and one daughter. Isaac Newton, a very promising child, fell into the well and lost his life, when but eighteen months old. Nancy Ruth, a young woman of seventeen, is absent from home, attending school at Greenfield, Ohio. Albert Porter is but fifteen years of age, weighing one hundred and fifty-seven pounds.

Mr. Anderson owns and lives on a most magnificent farm of a thousand acres, located on the Anderson pike, one mile west from the Washington and Martinsburg pike. He has been, all his life, a man of great energy and industry. But few men have performed so much hard labor on the farm, in the way of clearing up lands, raising large crops (sometimes five hundred acres of corn in a season), and feeding stock, as has Mr. Anderson. He has done a very large amount of business during the last twenty-five years, assuming great risks at times, and sometimes sustaining heavy losses; but by great energy and perseverance, and, as he puts it, the "blessing of a kind Providence," his latter days, financially, bid fair to be better than the past. He is a straightforward, Christian gentleman, assisted by a most estimable wife.

#### GEORGE D. BORDEN.

Anthony Borden settled in Greene County, Ohio, near Bellbrook, about the year 1803. He was a native of New Jersey. His children were Thomas, Enoch, Wesley, Asher, Margaret, and Sarah.

Enoch, the father of this subject, was a tailor by trade. His wife, Ellen Stoby, was a native of Scotland. Mr. Borden died in August, 1875; his wife died in September, 1879. They were the parents of seven sons and five daughters: Margaret, William, George D., Andrew, James, Mary Jane, Ann Amelia, Louisa, Christopher and John (twins), and Ida. William married Martha Ann Binegar; is a teacher, and lives in Green Township. Andrew married Amanda Mooney, and lives at Ada, Hardin County. John married Fanny A. Puckett. Ida married Russell Fishback.

George D. Borden, the subject of this sketch, was born in Greene County, Ohio, November 19, 1844, and is a farmer by occupation. He was brought up to farm labor; and availing himself of common school advantages, attained a fair education. He enlisted in Company G, 73d O. V. I., October 11, 1861, and shared in all the eventful battles and campaigns of that regiment, first in the Army of the Potomac, and afterward under Sherman, in his eventful campaigns. He was mustered out with his regiment, at Louisville, Kentucky, July 20, 1865, having made a proud record as a soldier of the Republic. The Borden family have resided in New Martinsburg since February 2, 1854.

#### WILLIAM M. BREAKFIELD.

John and Susan (Harmon) Breakfield, the grandparents of this subject, were natives of Virginia, but were of German stock. The husband died in Virginia, in 1820, and four years later his widow, with a large family of fatherless children, came to Ohio, and settled temporarily in Pickaway County. In 1827, the widow came to Fayette County, and purchased a tract of one hundred and forty-four acres of unimproved land in Perry Township, for which she paid four hundred and fifty dollars.

John and Susan Breakfield had twelve children: George, Barbara, John, Katie, Peter, Henry, Jacob, Sallie, Elias, Susan, Eliza, and Mary Ann.

Jacob Breakfield, the father of our subject, was born in Berkeley County, Virginia, in March, 1802. His wife was Lydia Miller. To them six children were born: Jeremiah, Susanna, Harriet, Sarah C., William M., and Joseph H.

Our subject is the fifth child of the family, is a farmer and stock raiser, and was born October 31, 1842. He was married January



16, 1869, to Olive Welsheimer, daughter of William H. and Mahala Welsheimer. Her father was a native of Virginia; her mother was born in Ross County, Ohio. Mrs. Breakfield was born January 4, 1847.

Mr. and Mrs. Breakfield have had born to them two children: Harrold E., born May 18, 1870; Minnie M., born January 20, 1873. Our subject served during the late civil war, for a term of four months, in Company I, 168th O. N. G., from May, 1864, till September, 1864. His company was commanded by Captain Lewis Painter.

Mr. Breakfield has been farming on his own account since 1867. He owns a fine farm of one hundred and twenty-one acres, on Survey No. 660, Christian Febiger original proprietor. He built a fine house in 1879, at a cost of three thousand dollars, and now lives at his ease. A fine barn was also erected, and all the surroundings give evidence of taste and comfort.

#### JOHN C. CAPPS.

Dempsey Capps, the grandfather of this subject, came to Ohio from Virginia in an early day, settling first on the Ohio River, and afterward removing to Highland County, where he raised a large family. Among these were William, James, Elijah, Rhoda, and Elizabeth, besides sons and daughters whose names are lost.

William and Margaret (Pope) Capps were married in Highland County, about the year 1812. They were the parents of the following-named children: Sidney, Polly Ann, Elmira, John C., Elizabeth, Elijah, Cerilda, Curtis H., Jane, Adeline, Eliza, William, and James.

John C. Capps was born in Highland County, Ohio, April 23, 1820, and is a farmer by occupation. He spent several years of his early life in Indiana and Illinois. He was married, May 28, 1847, to Jane Anderson, of Fayette County. She is the daughter of Robert and Sarah (Rowe) Anderson, and was born August 5, 1824. The Andersons and Rowes were Virginians, but emigrated to Ohio early in the nineteenth century, settling on the Little Wabash, where some of their descendants still live. The children of Robert and Sarah Anderson were Isaac, Mathew, Jane, and John.

Four children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Capps: Sarah E., born May 31, 1848; married Robert Todhunter, October 8, 1866; has

three children; lives near New Martinsburg. Margaret Elmira, born May 14, 1851; married Levi Bryan, October 13, 1870; husband died October 18, 1877; has two living children. Mary Jane, born January 25, 1853; married Henry Johnson, January 8, 1870; lives in Green Township. Robert William, born November 28, 1855; married Anna A. White in November, 1875; died February 24, 1881; was a favorite child, a promising young man, and much beloved; leaves one son, Virgil Leroy, born July 17, 1877.

Mr. Capps came to Ohio from Illinois, in the year 1844, and in 1859 bought of John Merchant the farm on which he now resides. The farm comprises one hundred and forty-five acres, and shows signs of careful culture. His wife and himself are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and have been, from early life, consistent and useful Christians.

Jesse Rowe, the grandfather of Mrs. Capps, was an exhorter in the Methodist Episcopal Church, and was a power for good in his day and generation. He is said to have been the founder of the first society or class of Methodists on the Little Wabash, and was the builder of "Rowe's Chapel," one of the first houses of worship in Perry Township. He used to tell, in his eccentric way, that "all the swarms came from his hive." He established a Sabbath-school in his barn, about the year 1826. Who can tell the value of one good man in a community?

#### JAMES COCKERILL.

James Cockerill, farmer, was born in this county, June 7, 1828. Till within the last five years, he lived on the farm on which he was born, four miles northeast of Martinsburg. In 1876, he moved to his present home, one and one-half miles northeast of Martinsburg. He owns one hundred and twelve acres, well improved, ninety acres of which is in a high state of cultivation.

Mr. Cockerill enlisted as a private in the 168th O. V. I., and was captured with his regiment at Cynthiana Kentucky, and paroled. In politics, he is proud to be called a Republican.

On the 3d day of September, 1862, Mr. Cockerill was married to Mary V. Hadley, whose father, James Hadley, migrated from North Carolina, to this state, in 1807, being four years old, and who now resides in Dublin, Wayne County, Indiana. Her mother died, in March, 1865, in her fifty-fifth year. Mrs. Cockerill was

educated at Earlham College, and at the S. W. Normal Institute. Prior to her marriage, she was a prominent teacher, who never failed to get a certificate. In all, she taught sixteen terms.

Mr. and Mrs. Cockerill are the parents of five children: Ina Bell, William J., Freddy, who died in infancy, Nellie S., and Walter R.

Mr. Cockerill is a worthy member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mrs. Cockerill is a member of the Friends, by birthright, and is connected with Walnut Creek Preparative, Hopewell Monthly, Fairfield Quarterly, and Indiana yearly meetings.

#### THOMAS G. COCKERELL.

Thomas G. Cockerell, farmer and stock raiser, is a son of William S. and Anna Cockerell, who were natives of Virginia. They emigrated to this state, in 1812, and settled near where the Hocking River empties into the Ohio, but a short distance below Marietta. In 1821 they removed to this county, and settled on the waters of the Wabash; where in about one year Mrs. Cockerell died. They were the parents of nine children, five sons and four daughters: Elizabeth, married and now is deceased; William, married and now is deceased; Milly, married and now is deceased; Samuel, married and lives in Iowa; Eldridge, died when quite young; three died in infancy.

Mr. Cockerell married for his second wife Phæbe Mooney, by whom he had nine children, two sons and seven daughters: Mary A., married but is deceased; James, married and lives in the neighborhood; Lydia J., married and lives in the neighborhood; Harmanus, married and is deceased; Amanda, married and lives in the vicinity; Eliza, married but is now a widow, living near Washington; Hannah, married and is deceased; two died in infancy. In 1855, Mrs. Cockerell died. After remaining a widower for two years, Mr. Cockerell married for his third wife, Eliza Mooney, sister to his second wife; she lived but five years, and died. Mr. Cockerell remained single for two years, when he married Mrs. Doster, a widow lady of the neighborhood for his fourth wife; she lived nine years and died. Mr. Cockerell died December 19, 1879, having lived more than ninety years.

Thomas G., our subject, was born in 1812, consequently was by the first wife, and was married September 29, 1831, to Miss Silvitha

Cochran, daughter of Barnabas and Charlotte Cochran, who were of the pioneers of this state, coming to this county from New Jersey in 1806. Mr. and Mrs. Cochran have long since died; honored and respected by all who knew them.

Mr. and Mrs. Cockerell have nine children, seven sons and two daughters: William Newton, married and lives on his grandfather's old homestead; Martha J., now a widow, living in the county; Edward Estell, (named after Rev. Edward Estell,) married and lives in the neighborhood; Jacob, married and lives near his father; Thomas, married and lives on the home farm; Samuel S., married and lives near Jeffersonville, this county; James W., married and lives on the old homestead; Amelia O., single and remains at home; Eldridge W., single and remains at home.

Four of the sons were in the army during the late war, two serving three full years. Four of the sons removed west and remained awhile, and then returned back to this county.

Mr. Cockerell and wife feel that they have been highly favored in life. They have seen their family of nine children grow up to manhood and womanhood; one son and daughter remaining at home with them. Seven of their children are married, and have families, all well to do in life, and living in the same county with their parents.

Mr. Cockerell owns and lives on a fine farm of four hundred and fifty acres, situated on the pike leading from Washington to Martinsburg.

#### SAMUEL DEVOSS.

Among the skillful mechanics of this county, we take pleasure in mentioning Samuel Devoss, who carries on his business of carriage making and general repair shop, in New Martinsburg, in the shop formerly occupied by Jesse W. Barrett. He was born in Adams County, this state, September 5, 1840. The Devoss family came from Kentucky and settled first in Ross County, 1815. Jonas Pettit, the maternal grandfather of our subject, died in southern Ohio before the year 1840.

The parents of our subject, David and Rachel (Pettit) Devoss, had eight children: Arrietta, Samuel, John, William, James, George, Frank and Mary. The oldest daughter, Arrietta, is a graduate of Granville Female Seminary, and lives in Missouri,

near Fulton; John works at the blacksmith business, in Scioto County; William resides in Fulton, Missouri; James works at wagon making, in Scioto County, and George works at blacksmithing in the same county; John served in the late war, on the side of the Union.

Our subject learned his trade at Portsmouth, with C. Moffitt, and in 1858 began business for himself, at Rockville, Adams County, this state.

In June, 1861, he enlisted in Company G, 22d regiment O. V. I. After his discharge, and a brief taste of civil life, he again enlisted, this time in Company F, 81st O. V. I., in which he served till 1864, serving three years; afterwards he re-enlisted in the same regiment as a recruit, serving in Company D. His total term of service, was but sixteen days less than four years, and during the whole time he never spent a day in the hospital on account of sickness. His regiment participated at Pittsburg Landing, Iuka, Corinth, Kenesaw Mountains, and many other hard fought battles of the war.

Our subject married Margaret Ellen Ellis, in June, 1871; to this union, one child, Setta Jane, was born, and died at seventeen months of age. Mrs. Devoss died, October 4, 1873, aged twenty-two years. For his second wife, he married Nancy Terrell, daughter of Thomas Terrell, of Perry Township. The fruits of this union have been born: Flora, Bertha and David Garfield.

Mr. Devoss began business in New Martinsburg, in 1870, and his workmanship and attention to business, give him a steady trade year after year.

George Colven, the great-grandfather of our subject, died in 1864, at the age of ninety-eight years. He was a pioneer mail carrier on the frontier in his youth, and transported the United States mail in a canoe on the Ohio River. He was attacked on one occasion by Indians, and, though wounded seven times, he made his escape by strategy.

Mr. Devoss is a Republican of the ardent order and an honest man, deserving of success in his business.

#### ELIJAH ELLIS.

Of the descendants of the early pioneers of Perry Township, none is more deserving of mention than Elijah Ellis. He was



born near the site of New Martinsburg, this county, October 1, 1817, and is the oldest son of David and Hannah Ellis, who settled in Perry Township, in 1799, near where Elijah now lives. The house in which he was born was destroyed by fire, in the year 1877.

The parents of our subject were of Quaker stock, and their son is piously devoted to the doctrines and usages of that society of Christians. The Ellises came from Tennessee in the year above named, actuated by a desire to live in a country free from the curse of slavery.

Our subject was married, in May, 1844, to Jane Jury, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Fisher) Jury. To this marriage, five children were born: David William, born May 17, 1845; Joseph R., born June 9, 1846; Cyrenius, born November 10, 1848; Margaret E., born April 25, 1850, married Samuel Devoss, since died; Isaac L., born November 17, 1852, died June 11, 1857. Mrs. Ellis died, December 5, 1852, aged twenty-six years.

On the 6th of January, 1859, Mr. Ellis was again married, to Mrs. Eliza B. Ogborn, widow of the late Samuel F. Ogborn, of New Jersey. She is the daughter of Abel and Rhoda (Johnson) Thornberry. Her grandfather, John Johnson, was an early settler in the State of Indiana. He erected the first court house in Indianapolis, and his residence there was the first brick building erected in the city. He was a member of the Society of Friends, and for years kept a temperance hotel in the same city. Mrs. Ellis, by her first marriage, became the mother of two sons: Henry M. and Isaac F. Henry M. served in the 73d O. V. V. I. during the war of the rebellion, and Isaac F. was a lieutenant in an infantry regiment of Indiana volunteers. He was captured by the enemy at Richmond, Kentucky, in the fall of 1862, paroled and exchanged. Mr. and Mrs. Thornberry were the parents of the following named children: Lydia J., Eliza B., Mary Ann (died an infant), Mary Ann, Rachel B., Susan J., William J., and John Thomas. Lydia J., Eliza B., Mary A., and William J., still live. The latter is a minister of the Society of Friends.

The father of Mrs. Ellis came to this state in 1799, and was a soldier in the war of 1812. In the prime of life he traveled from New Orleans to Leesburg, this state, on foot. He served as a member of the Legislature of Indiana, in the years 1833 and 1834, from Wayne County, and was also a member of the city council of

Richmond, Indiana, several successive years. He erected several mills in and near Richmond, Indiana, and one or more in Michigan. He was a man of remarkable qualities, a mathematician of some note. He embraced religion in the latter years of his life, and died a glorious and peaceable death at the age of seventy-five years.

Mrs. Ellis has in her possession a photograph group representing five generations of the family: Abel Thornberry, Eliza B. Ellis, Henry M. Ogborn, Ella D. Reese and Clara Reese. At the birth of Henry Thornberry, the great-grandmother of Mrs. Ellis could have said: "Arise, my son, and go to thy daughter, for thy daughter's daughter has a son." Eliza B. Ellis was a great-grandmother at the age of fifty-eight, and now has two great-grandchildren, who have a great-great-great-great-great-aunt. The oldest of this line is Ann Nordyke, aged eighty-two; the youngest, Laura Grace Reese, aged one year.

Thomas Bales, the great-grandfather of Eliza B. Ellis, was the first white preacher who crossed the Alleghanies. He was suspected, and taken by the British as a spy, during his ministry among the Indians. His real character becoming known, he was released and permitted to preach unmolested. At his death, in 1801, he was buried in a rude coffin hewn out of a butternut log, in compliance with his own request.

#### THOMAS ELLIS.

The Ellis ancestry were from Wales. They came to America in the latter part of the sixteenth century, settling in Pennsylvania. Later, some of the stock moved to Virginia, and afterwards to Tennessee.

Thomas, the son of Enos Ellis, was born in Pennsylvania, but came to Ohio from Tennessee about the year 1799, and settled in Fayette County, on the present site of New Martinsburg, when the surrounding country was an unbroken wilderness. He was the father of Phoebe, Thomas, Elizabeth, Margaret, Reese, David, Mary Ann, and Rebecca.

David and Hannah Ellis were the parents of our subject. Their children were: Mary Ann, Elizabeth, Elijah, Sophia, Thomas, Morris R., Levi, James, David, jr., Lydia M., and Hannah E.

Our subject was born near New Martinsburg, Ohio, December 6,

1820. He was married to Mary Ellen Bennett, in the year 1848. Mrs. Ellis was born May 5, 1830, and died January 19, 1864. To this union five children were born: Martha Jane, born June 9, 1851, died December 28, 1875; Hannah Armilda, born March 28, 1853, died November 22, 1876; Rebecca Ellen, born February 12, 1855, died April 22, 1869; Mary Ann, born October 21, 1859, died February 19, 1880.

Mr. Ellis was married to his present wife—Mrs. Mary Levey, *nee* Arthur—on the 20th of October, 1870. She was born in Kentucky, November 30, 1826. By her first husband she is the mother of five children, two of whom are deceased.

The early life of Thomas Ellis was given to hard labor. The death of his father occurring when Thomas was yet a lad, the care of the family devolved upon himself and his brother Elijah. As a consequence, the education of Thomas was much neglected. He has had a painful experience in the loss of a family of promising children. In early manhood he spent much time on the road as a teamster, and before the days of railroads has wagoned farm products to Cincinnati, Chillicothe, and other markets.

Mr. Ellis is a member of the Friends' Society, worshipping at Walnut Creek. His people are nearly all members of the Society of Friends, and the descendants of his ancestry number several score in Perry Township.

Dates of births in the Ellis family: Thomas Ellis, March 2, 1772; Lydia Ellis, December 19, 1774; Martha, February 26, 1794; Hannah, June 6, 1795; John, February 25, 1799; James, January 21, 1801; Rachel, October 28, 1802; Levi, May 9, 1804; Margaret, June 1, 1806; Thomas, March 5, 1808; Solomon, February 28, 1810; William, September 30, 1814; Reese, April 30, 1816.

On the farm where Mr. Ellis lives are a number of apple trees which grew from sprouts planted by Grandfather Thomas Ellis in 1799. The fruit is called the "Tennessee Apple," and was brought from Tennessee.

#### ROBERT S. EYRE.

The Eyre ancestry were from England. John Eyre, the grandfather of this subject, was a Virginian. His children were Robert, Hannah, Samuel, Nancy, and William. William Eyre was the youngest of his father's family, and was born in Virginia in 1802.

The family came to Ohio in 1804, settling at the falls of Paint Creek, in Ross County. After John Eyre's death, his widow married Judge James Mooney. Soon after this the family settled in Perry Township, this county.

Robert S. Eyre, the fourth son and seventh child of William and Jemima (Smith) Eyre, was born April 24, 1845. The children of William and Jemima Eyre were John, William II., Nancy A., Eliza C., Joseph M., Hannah E., Robert S., and Sarah E. By a former marriage to Leah Job, Mr. Eyre had two daughters—Mary J., and Minerva.

Our subject was married, November 16, 1871, to Mary J. Chalfant, second daughter of Nathan H. and Adaline (Harris) Chalfant, of Highland County. Mrs. Eyre was born September 4, 1847. To this union four children have been born: Vertie E., born June 23, 1873; William N., born May 1, 1876; Lulu M., born March 23, 1879; Joseph C., born January 22, 1881.

Mr. Eyre has a creditable record as a soldier in the late civil war, serving as a private in Company G, 73d O. V. V. I., 3d brigade, 3d division, 20th army corps. His regiment campaigned with Sherman, and made itself illustrious in many hard fought battles, and was mustered out at the close of the war.

Mr. Eyre became an Odd-fellow, January 5, 1876, and is an active member of Wilstach Lodge No. 368, at New Martinsburg. He is Master of Forest Shade Grange No. 368.

His politics is of the staunch Republican order.

#### ALBERT FISHBACK.

Albert Fishback, blacksmith, was born in Highland County, near East Monroe, June 18, 1837. His parents, Thomas and Martha (Roberts) Fishback, were natives of Madison Court House, Virginia. They were married February 15, 1820. Mrs. Fishback was born September 1, 1804. They united with the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1823. About the year 1836 they came to Ohio, locating first in Highland County. They came to New Martinsburg in 1837. The mother died July 2, 1872, and her husband died nine days later. Both were ripe, earnest Christians, and active members of the church. Their children were: Benjamin F., Francis E., Charles H., Hugh W., Matilda A., Martha J., John W., Albert, James H., and Richard E. The three younger

children were born in Ohio. The father of our subject was by trade a wheelwright, and for many years carried on his occupation at New Martinsburg. He also built and operated a carding-mill in the village, supplying the motive power by means of a tread-wheel horse-power. In later years he erected the saw-mill now owned by Levi Ellis. He was also a merchant, and sold goods in the village for a time.

Our subject learned the blacksmith trade with William Wasson, serving three years as an apprentice, beginning at the age of sixteen. Since 1860 he has carried on for himself, working for twenty-one years past in the same shop.

He was married February 3, 1859, to Lydia M. Ellis, daughter of David and Hannah Ellis, this county. (The Ellises were from Tennessee.) The fruits of this union have been three children: Russell, born November 12, 1859; Alwilda, born October 18, 1861; Starkey, born September 5, 1863.

#### SAMUEL HAINES.

Joseph Haines, the grandfather of Samuel Haines, was a native of Warren County, Virginia. He was the father of Nathan, Joseph, Vinson, Ebenezer, and Samuel.

Ebenezer married Rebecca Berry, of Virginia, and to this union twelve children, including this subject, were born. Their marriage took place February, 1799. Their children were born as follows: Mary, 1800; Ann, 1801; Elizabeth, 1802; Susanna, 1805; Rebecca, 1807; Sidney, 1809; Joseph, 1811; Nathan, 1813; Sarah, 1816; James, 1818; Beulah, 1820; and Samuel, November 18, 1822.

Ebenezer settled in Perry Township, about the year 1816, and on the same lands now occupied by his son Samuel. He paid \$6 an acre for it at that time. Ebenezer died September 13, 1850, aged eighty years; his wife died February, 1846, aged sixty-five years.

Francis Berry, the maternal grandfather of our subject, served in the war of the revolution, and died in Kentucky.

The early education of Mr. Haines was more a matter of muscle than of brains, and much more of his time was given to clearing away the forest than to storing the mind with book knowledge. With all these disadvantages our subject obtained a rudimentary



education. He mentions John Moon, Colby Chew, and Isaac Woodward as his early teachers.

He was married December 27, 1849, to Maria Smith, second daughter of Francis and Charlotte (Cochran) Smith, natives of Virginia and New Jersey respectively, but residents of Ohio. The Smiths came to Ohio from Virginia in 1820. Francis and Charlotte Smith had seven children, born as follows: Sarah, 1826; Maria, 1827; Anderson, 1830; Harriet, 1832; Charlotte, 1835; Henry, 1837; Elizabeth, 1839; John, 1840.

Mrs. Haines (Maria Smith) was born February 27, 1827. To Samuel and Maria Haines nine children have been born: Albert Berry, born November 15, 1850; married Worthington, and lives in Perry Township. Martha Ella, born November 13, 1852. Henry Lewis, born January 1, 1855; married Etta Belle Borum, of Clinton County, October 4, 1877. Francis Marion, born June 17, 1857; married Alvaretta Jones, of Green Township, August 10, 1881. James Edward, born June 30, 1860; married Nancy C. Worthington, of Green Township, August 10, 1881. William Addison, born July 23, 1863. Belle Ann, born August 9, 1865. Charles Milton, born February 21, 1869. Mary Eva, born September 19, 1871. The father and all his children were born in the same house in which the family now resides.

Mr. Haines has accumulated a competency by honest, hard labor, and well directed, legitimate trade. He owns five hundred and thirty acres of land in Perry Township, and has all in a good state of cultivation. He votes with the Republican party, but is not a politician. His daughter, Martha Ellen, has attained distinction as a teacher.

#### ANDERSON R. IRION.

John Irion, the father of this subject, came to Fayette County from Brown. Robert Irion, the grandfather of Anderson R., settled on Sugar Creek about the year 1816. His wife was Nancy Ballentine. The Ballentines were from Ireland. Robert was a soldier in the war of 1812.

The children of Robert and Nancy Irion were John, Eichlas, George, Frances, Anderson, Hinson, Nancy, Silas, Harvey, Milton, and Mary. John was the eldest son, and the father of this subject. His wife was Catharine Hawk. The Hawks were of Brown Coun-

ty, Ohio. To John and Catharine Irion thirteen children were born: Lucinda, Nancy, Anderson R., Milton, William, Susan, Angeline, Frances, Ellen, Calvin, Mary, Hinson, and Jane. Lucinda died young. Nancy married Nathan Pine. Milton married Eliza J. Stookey, and lives in Fayette County. William married Sarah Scott. He was a member of the 168th O. N. G. He was wounded in an engagement at Cynthiana, Kentucky, in June, 1864, and died from the effects of his wound. His remains rest at Sugar Grove. Susan married Benjamin Burnett. Angeline married William Miligan. Frances married Eli Post, and is a resident of Fayette County. Ellen married George Pine. Calvin died in his youth. Mary married James King. Hinson married Jane Sturgeon. Jane married Edward Updegrave.

Our subject was born on the 16th of January, 1824, in Brown County, Ohio, and came to Fayette in 1827, with his father's family. He was married August 3, 1853, to Susan Elizabeth Jones, second daughter of Amos and Eliza E. (Hilliard) Jones, of Virginia. Mrs. Irion was born April 22, 1829. To this union two children were born: Eliza Arabella, born May 23, 1854; married James Todhunter, of Fayette County, and is a resident of Perry Township. Jonathan Albertus, born November 11, 1855; lives with his father.

In 1865, Mr. Irion bought the farm on which he now resides. It consists of two hundred and forty-six acres of choice land, and is in a high state of cultivation. He also deals in stock. The residence, and most of the out-buildings, were built by Mr. Irion, and are tasty and substantial. Both Mr. and Mrs. Irion are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a member of Forest Shade Grange, at New Martinsburg. Has served Perry Township as trustee for some years past. His politics are of the Republican stamp.

#### ISAAC M. JOHNSON.

Isaac M. Johnson, farmer and stock raiser, is a son of William and Jane B. Johnson, who came in an early day from Virginia, and settled in Heller's Bottom, on Paint Creek, Ross County, Ohio, where they remained for twenty-seven years, when they removed to Fayette County, and settled on the old Jesse Rowe farm, on the waters of the Wabash, where he died about 1833. Mrs. Johnson

died in March, 1880, being in her ninetieth year. They were the parents of the following children: Thomas G., married, and lives in Green Township, near Buena Vista; Sarah, married, and lives in Iowa; William, married, moved to Indiana, and died; John, married, and died at the age of twenty-two; George, married, and lives in Iowa; Sophia, wife of Martin Rowe, whose biography appears in this work; Otho, married, went to Illinois, and was killed by a railroad accident at Toleno Junction; Hinton, married, moved to Illinois, and is dead; Eliza, wife of John Mitchner, lives in Staunton; Caleb H., married, and lives in Concord Township; Mary A., married to Eli Johnson (no kin), and lives in Leesburg, Highland County, Ohio; Anna, married to William Pavey, but is dead; Isaac M., the subject of this sketch.

Our subject was born in Fayette County, September 9, 1823, and was married to Miss Casander Dick, daughter of John Dick, October 8, 1846. They were the parents of four children, two sons and two daughters: Jane Josephine, married, and lives in this county; Mary Lorena, married, and lives in Staunton; Scott, died when but two years of age; Henson D., single, and at home on the farm with his father.

Mrs. Johnson died in the fall of 1855, and about one year afterward Mr. Johnson married for his second wife Leann Clauson, daughter of William Clauson, residing near New Holland. They are without children. Mrs. Johnson is a most excellent woman, but does not enjoy first-class health. Mr. Johnson purchased what was known as the Jenkins farm, in the spring of 1849, and soon settled on the same, where he still remains. His farm contains three hundred and seventy-eight acres, situated on the pike leading from Washington to Greenfield, about midway between the towns. They live in a magnificent brick house, with a lovely yard and surroundings, on the south side of the pike. Mr. Johnson is one of the well to-do farmers of Fayette County. He was out in the army for four months, and was taken prisoner by Morgan's forces at Cynthiana, Kentucky, but was soon released. In politics he is a life-long Republican; in religion, a Methodist.

Some eight years ago a very interesting orphan girl was placed in the family of Mr. Johnson (Miss Ellen Brown, daughter of the late Dr. Brown, of Martinsburg,) by her grandfather, who requested Mr. and Mrs. Johnson to take charge of her, and raise her to womanhood. She was but seven years old at the time. She proved

to be a very interesting girl; so amiable and sweet-spirited that Mr. Johnson and family became very greatly attached to her—indeed, they loved her as though she was a member of the family by blood, and especially was this the case with Mrs. Johnson. Some two years ago Ellen died a triumphant death, believing, with all her heart, in the Lord Jesus Christ. Such was Mrs. Johnson's love and affection for this dear orphan girl, that she weeps, as only a pure woman can weep, when she talks of Ellen Brown's life and death.

JOSEPH S. JONES.

Joseph S. Jones, physician and surgeon, New Martinsburg, Ohio, is the son of Robert P. and Nancy (Smith) Jones, natives of Berkeley County, Virginia, but reared in Ohio. Robert Jones, the grandfather of this subject, came to Ohio in the year 1809, bringing a family of two sons and eight daughters. He settled permanently near Bainbridge, Ross County. His sons, Wells and Robert, became permanent and prominent citizens of that section. Robert, the father of our subject, still lives on the homestead farm in Ross County. Wells died in 1863, leaving one son and five daughters. Robert is the father of six sons and two daughters, all of whom grew to mature years. Mary married Jeffrey Higgins. Wells married Lizzie Kincaid. Nancy married James Smith. Robert married Margaret Moon. William married Mary Core. James married Sarah Greenfield. John married Sarah Hamilton. Robert and Mary are deceased.

Joseph S. Jones was born in Ross County, Ohio, August 1, 1827. He gave the greater part of his early years to farm labor, and endured a full share of the trials and difficulties of the early times. His school advantages were such as were offered by the district schools of the neighborhood. He however applied himself with more than ordinary diligence, fitting himself for the vocation of a teacher. In the year 1850, he began reading medicine with Drs. Bittler and Little, of Cynthiana, Ohio, and attended lecture courses, in 1851-2, at Starling Medical College, Columbus, and in June, 1852, began the practice of his profession in New Martinsburg, where, with the exception of the years from 1855 to 1861, he has since been ministering to the afflicted of this locality. During the years excepted he was located at Jasper, Pike County.

He was married, October 11, 1855, to Eliza J., daughter of Richard L. and Melinda (Turnipseed) Williams, of Ross County. Mrs. Jones was born April 20, 1835. Her father's people came from Virginia, and settled near Chillicothe some years previous to her birth. Mr. Williams was a skillful stone-cutter, and in his early life helped construct the locks on the Ohio Canal. In later years he sold goods in New Martinsburg, from 1845 to 1878.

To the union of Mr. and Mrs. Jones nine children have been born: William H., Mary E., Charles, Wells S., Robert R., Laura M., Joseph S. jr., Alonzo N., and Lizzie, all of whom are living.

Dr. Jones has had remarkable success in his profession, having had twenty-nine years of constant practice, which is extensive and substantial. In politics he adheres to the Republican party, and has missed but one election since he became a voter. He is a member of Wilstach Lodge No. 368, I. O. O. F., of New Martinsburg, and has filled, at various times, each of its several offices.

#### WILLIAM A. KING.

William A. King, farmer and stock raiser, is the son of Rev. John King, who came from Virginia to Ohio, and settled in Ross County, in the year 1808, where he remained until 1816, when he removed to Fayette County, and settled on the waters of Sugar Creek, where he remained until his death, which occurred in February, 1866. He was born April 12, 1786.

He married for his first wife, Miss Rachel Hixon, who died December, 1843. Married for his second wife, Alcina Cherry, in April, 1845. She survived her husband some ten years. He had ten children by his first wife, seven sons and three daughters: Bennett M. married, and lives in Holt County, Missouri. Sarah married, and lives in Missouri. Timothy H. is married to his second wife, and lives in Allen County, Ohio. Reuben is practicing medicine in Oregon, Holt County, Missouri. Wesley is married, and lives in Wyoming City, Illinois. Elizabeth married Alfred Todhunter, and lives near Martinsburg, this county. Rachel married Levi Hopkins, and lives near Madison Mills, this county. John married, moved west, and died at the age of sixty-one, being the first death in this family of children. James C. married Miss Irons, and died in May, 1878, at Washington C. H.

Mr. King was licensed as a local preacher in the Methodist Epis-



copal Church in 1829, ordained deacon by Bishop Soule in 1833, and ordained elder by the same bishop in 1843. He was a very active and useful minister of the gospel in his day, visiting the sick, preaching funerals, and administering the sacraments to the sick and dying. Probably no one man has performed so many marriage ceremonies in the county as has Mr. King. He was one of the pioneers of the county, most widely and favorably known, respected and honored by all who knew him. After serving the church for fifty years as a minister of the gospel, he died in great peace at the advanced age of seventy.

William A. King, the subject of this sketch, was born in Fayette County, June 18, 1824. He married Harriet Painter, daughter of Jonathan Painter, who was a native of Pennsylvania, but came to Ohio in an early day, and still lives near Good Hope, this county, November 9, 1847. They have eleven children, eight sons and three daughters: Osman L. is married, and lives on his father's farm. Emmett D. married a daughter of Adam Neighborgall, and lives near Good Hope. Asa L. and Marion U. are single, and both remain at home. Charles Trimble is also single; is attending the Ohio Wesleyan University, at Delaware, Ohio, and will soon graduate; has been licensed to preach two years, and expects to devote his life to the ministry; a promising son. Edgar L. is single, and at home. Ada remains at home, and is teaching school in her father's district. Alcina E. is a Miss of sixteen, and is organist at Sugar Grove Church. John W., Bennett, and James H., remain at home.

Mr. King was elected justice of the peace for Perry Township in 1861, and still holds the office, having been elected seven times. He was licensed to preach in the Methodist Episcopal Church, in 1852, and ordained deacon, in 1862, by Bishop Morris. The King family are all members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and much devoted to the cause of God.

For fifteen years after his marriage Mr. King taught school, and thus got his start in life. He now owns and lives on a farm of three hundred and sixty-five acres of good land, situated on the south side of Sugar Creek, on the Washington and Hillsboro pike. A family well to do, much respected, useful, and happy.

## HARRISON LIMES.

Harmon Limes, the grandfather of this subject, was an Englishman, and his wife, Nancy Campbell, was a native of Ireland. They were married in England, and coming to America, before the revolution, settled in Maryland. They had four children: William, Henry, Harmon, jr., and Margaret. William, the oldest of the family, was born October 2, 1778. He married Atha Doster, of Virginia, and became a resident of this state in 1810. Their children were: Henry, Harmon, Harriet, Harvey, Hester, Harrison, Huldah, Henrietta, and Heresa.

Harrison Limes is the fourth son and sixth child of William and Athalia (Doster) Limes, and was born July 20, 1816. He was meagerly educated in the common schools of the pioneer days of his time; but by application has added to his scanty store of book knowledge much valuable learning, which classes him among the intelligent men of his township. He was married April 7, 1841, to Eliza, first daughter of Mathew and Hannah (Kinley) Aber, of Highland County, this state; she was born December 15, 1823. The fruits of their union have been four sons and three daughters: William H., born February 16, 1842; Harvey E. E., born May 20, 1843; Harriet Ann, born August 14, 1845; Charles W., born September 17, 1850; Hannah R., born January 9, 1849; Winfield S., born January 22, 1855; Atha Eliza J., born November 22, 1860.

Mr. Limes has served Perry Township as clerk for several successive years, and is at present serving as justice of the peace, on his fourth term of three years each. His reputation as a magistrate is an excellent one. He practices veterinary surgery extensively throughout the country.

## WILLIAM MERCHANT.

William Merchant was born in Virginia, June 13, 1800. His parents, Abraham and Sarah (Bull) Merchant, were natives of Berkeley County, Virginia, and came to this state, in 1814, bringing with them their children: Joel, Lydia, Jonah, Rebecca, Abraham, jr., William, Fanny, Nathan, Isaac and Sarah. Joel served as a soldier in the war of 1812, and died years later in one of the Southern States; Lydia married Reese Morgan; Jonah married

Sarah Brown; Rebecca married David Dunn; Abraham married Elizabeth Brown; Fanny married Mark Thurman; Nathan married Mary Davis; Isaac married Jane Todhunter; Sarah married Elias Simmons.

William Merchant was married May 18, 1822, to Elizabeth Smith; ten children were born to them, nine of whom grew to mature years: Isaac, William, John W., Sarah, Jonah, Rebecca, Nancy, Abraham, Elizabeth, and Nahum. Isaac married Nancy Caylor; William married Sarah A. Breakfield; John W. married Eleanor Breakfield; Sarah married Jacob Caylor; Jonah married Maria Johnson; Rebecca married Hugh Snyder; Nancy married Charles Fishback; Elizabeth died July 1, 1842, aged fifteen months; Abraham married Catherine Limes. He served in the Union Army during the civil war of 1861 and 1865, and was a member of the Second California Cavalry. He died, during his term of service, December 2, 1861, and is buried in "Lone Mountain Cemetery," near San Francisco, California.

Nahum, the youngest of the family, was born December 23, 1843, and was married September 8, 1866, to Eliza Priddy. To this union three children were born: Otis, Clara and Lida Belle. Mrs. Merchant died, May 2, 1870. He married his present wife, Emily A. DePoy, September 12, 1871. They have one son, born September 1, 1877. Nahum served in the late war as a member of Company G, 2d California Cavalry, campaigning against the Indians in California, Arizona and Nevada. He was mustered out of service, at San Francisco, in October, 1864, and returning to this state he engaged in farming the home place the next season, and ever since has given his attention to agriculture and legitimate trade. He has had some success, and is well known for his good judgment and business activity. He is a staunch Republican.

It can be said of William Merchant, that nothing could divert him from the path of rectitude. He lived a correct life and died a peaceable death. He had been an active and useful member of the Methodist Episcopal Church for forty-four years preceding his death, and the light and powers of his Christian example outlasts his fleeting breath. He died December 27, 1878, in his seventy-ninth year.

## JOHN ORR.

John Orr, farmer and stock raiser, is a son of John Orr, who was a native of Virginia, and came to Ohio in 1818, settling on the waters of main Paint Creek, in Marion Township. After remaining there two years, he removed to a farm on the north side of Sugar Creek, where he remained until his death, which occurred in 1856. His wife was a Miss Vance, of Kentucky, who preceded him to the grave. They were the parents of seven children, four sons and three daughters: Sophia, married, and died in Kentucky; Samuel, married, moved to Indiana, and died; Eleanor A., married, and died in this county; William P., married, moved to Johnson County, Iowa, and has his second wife; Elizabeth, married, moved to Indiana, and died; Andrew J., died unmarried; John, subject of this sketch.

John Orr, our subject, was born in Kentucky, in 1811. Came with his parents to Fayette County, in 1818. Married Eliza Snyder, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Snyder, in November, 1831. In the spring of 1832 they commenced keeping house on the farm on which they have resided all their married life, and which he still owns, located on the waters of Sugar Creek, on the Washington and Hillsboro pike, some four and a half miles from Washington C. H. Here Mrs. Orr died, after ten days' sickness, November 2, 1880, aged seventy years. She was a most estimable Christian lady.

They were the parents of eight children, five sons and three daughters: Henry S., married, moved to Kansas, and died quite recently, in the forty-ninth year of his age; Andrew V., married, and lives near Washington C. H.; Nancy A., married to Christian Grove, and lives near Washington C. H.; William H., married, and lives on the original homestead, now owned by his father; Elizabeth J., married, and lives in Iowa; Samuel O., unmarried, and died in the army; John S., married, and lives in his father's old homestead house; Emma A., married, and lives in Concord Township.

Mr. Orr sold goods, from 1841 to 1857, in a room just across the road from his house, which proved a financial success. He owns a most excellent farm of one hundred and sixty acres. In consequence of the death of his wife, he made a public sale of stock, farming implements, etc., in April, 1881, and ceased housekeeping, after a married life of nearly fifty years on the same spot of ground

where he commenced. They have been members of the Methodist Episcopal Church for many years, and have seen all their children grown up to manhood and womanhood, a respectable, honored, well-to-do family.

#### CHARLES PAINTER.

Henry Painter and Elizabeth, his wife, were Pennsylvanians, coming to this state about the year 1822, and settling on the Woodson Survey, east of New Martinsburg, in Perry Township, this county. They were the grandparents of Charles Painter. Their children were John, Peter, Henry, Sally, Jonathan and Jacob (twins).

Jonathan, the father of our subject, was born August 22, 1804, and in later years, settled with his father as above mentioned. His wife, Adah Smith, was from Pennsylvania. They were parents of six children: Jackson, Harriet K., Eliza Ellen Smith, Charles, Jonathan, and Lewis. Jackson, the oldest son, died in California. The father still lives near Good Hope, this county, and has been an active Christian and member of the Methodist Episcopal Church for a great many years.

Henry, the grandfather of our subject, was a soldier in the war of the revolution. Lewis and Jonathan both served in the late civil war, and fought for the Union. Our subject served in the 168th O. N. G. under Captain Lewis Painter. The regiment campaigned in this state and Kentucky.

Charles Painter was married January 10, 1860, to Cynthia Ann, Roberts, daughter of Moses and Elizabeth (Perry) Roberts, of Highland County. Her father's family consisted of nine children: Eliza, Jesse, Jane, Susan, Hannah, James, William, Cynthia Ann, and George H. Mr. Roberts, by a former marriage in Virginia, was the father of nine children.

Mr. and Mrs. Painter have had born to them twelve children: Edward Estell, born January 9, 1861; Jesse Fremont, born August 1, 1863, died February 13, 1874; William Carey, born September 22, 1864; James Morris, born December 1, 1865; Harley Smith, born February 22, 1867; John Wesley, born December 25, 1868; Frederick J., born November 15, 1870, died December 18, 1874; Charles Eskridge, born October 15, 1872; Eldridge B., born April 1, 1876; Mary Olive, born March 11, 1879; infant son, born June 3, 1881.



Mr. Painter and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which denomination Mr. Painter is a class-leader. They have occupied their present home since 1860. They are comfortably fixed, and their children are healthy and intelligent.

Mr. Painter is a Republican, and for years past has served his township as trustee.

#### JAMES PRIDDY.

The grandparents of James Priddy—James and Martha (Rowe) Priddy—were natives of Virginia, and came to this state in 1816, settling in Perry Township. They were the parents of William, Elias, Andrew, George, and Lucy.

Elias, the father of James, was born in Virginia, in 1796, and came to this state with his father's family, and in later years married Rebecca, daughter of Ebenezer Haines. His children were George, Evaline, Strawther, Martha, Jane, Lucy, James, Emily, Mary Amanda, Elizabeth, and Eliza.

Strawther married Mrs. Ellen (Brown) Wheatley; Martha married James Smith; Lucy married Fletcher Zimmerman; Emily married Elby Wilson; Mary married Jonathan Painter; Amanda married Joseph Doster; Elizabeth married W. F. Bryan; and Eliza married Nahum Merchant.

James Priddy was born in this county and state, February 27, 1839, and was married December 18, 1866, to Mary E. Todhunter, daughter of John P. and Martha J. (Binegar) Todhunter, of the same township. Mrs. Priddy was born May 10, 1844. The fruits of this marriage have been six children: Aurora Grace, born October 21, 1867; Myrta G., born October 11, 1870; Florence Luetta, born January 11, 1873; Leota Blanche, born August 12, 1875; Arthur Esto, born June 27, 1878; and Ethel Alma, born November 16, 1880.

Mr. Priddy has a creditable record as a soldier, and did service during the late civil war as a member of Company A, 1st Ohio Cavalry. His company was commanded by Captain John Robinson, of Washington, and served on special duty as escort to some of the distinguished commanders of the Union forces; among them, Kilpatrick, Meade, Pope and Shields. The field of travel embraced Virginia, Maryland, Pennsylvania, South Carolina, and Tennessee.

Our subject now occupies what is known as the "old Crothers farm,"—composed of one hundred acres of good farm land. He is the head of an interesting family, deals squarely and prospers continually. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church:

#### HARRISON REES.

Solomon Rees, the grandfather of Harrison Rees, came to this county, in 1806, and built and operated a brewery on the lot now owned by John Kneedler, in the suburbs of New Martinsburg. This was long before the town was thought of. Sampson, Hiram, and Owen, were his sons. The first two were born in Virginia, and Owen was born on the way from Virginia to this state, and on that account was afterwards known as "Owen Rees the traveler." Hiram and Mary (McVeigh) Rees, the parents of this subject had ten children: Sarah, Harrison, Isaac, Mary Ann, Noah, Ruth, John, Martha J., Rebecca, and Emily. Hiram first settled on Rattlesnake. He afterwards followed coopering and farming.

Our subject was born at the present site of New Martinsburg, November 13, 1816, and attended school in the pioneer school house, of round logs, puncheon floors and slab benches. Among his teachers, were Zena Wilcox, William Jury, and Jacob Todhunter.

He was married December 25, 1838, to Margaret, daughter of Rees and Mary (Madden) Ellis. This marriage ended in the death of the wife, nearly thirty years later, November 1, 1868. Mrs. Rees was a woman of remarkable piety, and was much devoted to a prayerful study of the Bible. She died childless. Mr. Rees was again married, on the 13th of October, 1869, to Mrs. Ann (Dill) Daugherty, relict of Joseph Daugherty, who died in the army, a member of Company C, 114th O. V. I. They had six children born to them: Noah A., Joseph H., William H., Mary M., Alice H., and Anna May. By her marriage to Mr. Daugherty, Mrs. Rees is the mother of three children: Eliza E., Libbie, and Nancy J.

Our subject spent a brief time in Champaign County, in 1844 and 1845; but with this exception, his life of sixty-five years has been spent in the vicinity of the village of New Martinsburg. He began his business of shoe making in 1848, and has ever since given his main attention to that trade.

In the year 1849, he was elected constable of his township, and with the exception of two years, he has been successfully re-elected to that office. He has also assessed the chattels of Perry Township every year, save three, since 1854. Mr. Rees has been an Odd-fellow for the past sixteen years. He is widely known in the county, and much esteemed for honesty and integrity. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

## WOODSON SMITH.

Peter Smith, the grandfather of Woodson Smith, was a native of Germany. He came to America near the close of the Revolution, settling for the first five years in Virginia. He then removed to Kentucky, and during his residence there, became personally acquainted with Daniel Boone of historic fame. Adam Smith, the father of Woodson, was born in Virginia, five years previous to the removal of the family to Kentucky. His wife was Ann Woodson, daughter of Judge John Woodson, of Kentucky. The Woodsons are of French descent. To Adam and Ann Smith were born two sons and two daughters, Woodson, Maria, Wesley, and Betsey Ann. He came to Ohio in 1821, and settled on the "Woodson Survey," near where his descendants now reside. The land in that section was then valued at \$1.50 to \$2 per acre. Adam Smith died in Iowa in 1860; his wife died in 1832.

Our subject was born in Ohio, February 11, 1821, and was educated in the pioneer school-house, with puncheon benches for seats and greased paper for window-glass. He was married August 16, 1843, to Henrietta Limes, daughter of William and Athalia (Doster) Limes, who were settlers east of New Martinsburg as early as 1811. Mrs. Smith was born in 1823. To their union was born two sons, Harvey, born July 8, 1844, and Leander, born October 4, 1846. Harvey married Levina Irvin and is a resident of Fayette County. He is the father of one son, Tucker, and one daughter, Lulu. Leander married Mrs. Henrietta Cox, *nee* Bennett. She died April 2, 1876, aged 31. To Leander and his wife two daughters were born, Della, born February 11, 1870; Ella, born May 3, 1875. Leander is a member of the I. O. O. F., and served with credit in the war as a member of Company "I," 168th O. V. I., under Captain Lewis Painter. Our subject was one of the throng of adventurous spirits who sought the gold fields of California when

the precious ore was discovered there. He left Ohio in March 1852, spent more than five years in the trip from first to last, and returned to his home in August, 1857. He recounts many thrilling stories of his experience in the cities of Mexico, Acapulco, Vera Cruz, and other important places visited by him and his party. He is a member of the F. & A. M. at Greenfield. Mr. S. built his present brick residence in 1876, at a cost of \$5,000. He is the owner of a fine farm of two hundred and twenty-five acres of land on the Buena Vista pike, two miles east of New Martinsburg.

#### ISAAC SMITH.

Isaac Smith is a sturdy blacksmith of New Martinsburg, and plies his trade diligently, year after year. He was born in Guernsey County, Ohio, January 28, 1822; he is a son of Anthony Smith, a native of New Jersey, who came to Ohio soon after it was admitted into the Union. Our subject learned his trade with William Gold, of Tarlton, Ohio, and on the 19th of April, 1846, he was married to Mary Smith, daughter of S. Smith of New Jersey. The fruits of this union were six children: Melissa J., Elizabeth Ellen, Ann Maria, Clara Adelia, Alice, and Orpha. Previous to his residence in New Martinsburg he spent a number of years in Pickaway County, and seven years in Vinton County. He located in New Martinsburg in 1862, and has since then given his trade his principal attention.

#### ROBERT R. TEMPLETON.

Robert Templeton, the subject of this sketch, was born May 14, 1794, in Washington County, Pa., and came with his parents to Ross County, Ohio, in 1812, settling near the site of the town of Kingston. He was married to Miss Jane, daughter of John Beaty, of New Lancaster, Fairfield County, Ohio, on the 23d of November, 1820. Mrs Templeton died in 1872. Mr. T. is the father of eight children, Mary Ann, Eliza J., Agnes T., David W., Margaret, John B., Robert A., and J. Carnthers. Of these Mary Ann and Margaret are dead. Mr. Templeton came to Perry Township, (then a part of Wayne and Green) in April, 1822. He here lived on a farm ten miles south of Washington and three miles east of Martinsburg, until the death of his wife, when he sold his home farm and has

lived with his son John on the farm adjoined to the one he sold, until recently. His son Carnther's wife dying, the father, sympathizing with his son in his great loss, and wishing to minister to him in his affliction, went to reside with the stricken one.

Mr. Templeton has been an elder in the Presbyterian Church at Greenfield for over forty years. In early life he was a Whig; in later years a Republican. He is decidedly anti-secret society in his sentiments, and on the subject of temperance and the use of tobacco, he gives forth no uncertain sound.

Commencing life a poor man, he has amassed a fortune, so that he can give to each of his children a handsome start in life.

J. B. TEMPLETON.

This gentleman is a native of Perry Township; was born February 28, 1833, and is the son of Robert R. Templeton. He served in the 168th O. N. G. in the rebellion, and, with his regiment, was captured at Cynthiana, Kentucky, and paroled, after which he was kept on duty in Cincinnati.

October 8, 1856, he married Catharine Lucas, whose father, Ezra Lucas, was born at Marietta, Ohio, April 16, 1789. It is thought that Mr. Lucas was the first white male child born in Ohio. He was a lineal descendant of the Puritans of Plymouth. His parents came to Marietta in 1788 with the first immigrants, and remained two years, then went to Washington County, Pa., on account of the depredations of the Indians. Ezra Lucas came thence to Ohio, probably in 1810, and was married to Isabel McKinzey, April 2, 1811, and settled in Ross County. To them were born twelve children, of whom Mrs. Templeton is the youngest. Mr. Lucas died in September, 1861.

Mr. Templeton, as well as his wife, is a member of the Presbyterian Church at Greenfield, of which he has been a deacon eight or ten years, and has recently been elected elder.

He has three hundred and nine acres of excellent land, well improved. His family consists of six children: Melva J., Albertus L., Annie I., John C., Robert E., and Katie E.

LEVI TRACY.

Wornel, Solomon and William Tracy, sons of John Tracy, of the



State of Maryland, came to Ohio about the year 1805, and settled first in Jefferson County, and each took a part in the war of 1812. John, the father, resided thirty miles from Baltimore, and it is said of him that he rolled into the city the first hogshead of tobacco ever offered to the market.

Wornel, the father of our subject, married his first wife, Lemmons, in Maryland. She died in that state, leaving three children, Sallie, John, and Tempy. After coming to Ohio he married a Babb, by whom he had nine children, Rebecca, Jasper, William, Levi, Elizabeth, Hannah, Joseph, Nancy, and Mary. The Tracys were of Scotch descent; the Babbs were from Switzerland.

Our subject was born near New Martinsburg, Fayette County, Ohio, May 4, 1811. His education was of the pioneer kind, and was obtained in light doses, in attending the old-fashioned log school house. More attention was given to clearing up the farm than storing the mind with knowledge. He was married May 17, 1832, to Catherine Smith, daughter of Peter Smith, native of Kentucky. She died September 16, 1864, having borne eight children: Harriet, Martha, Lydia, Wesley, Asbury, Maria, Miranda, and Lawson.

Mr. Tracy married his present wife, January 23, 1866. She was Mrs. Lydia Branch, *nee* Brown, daughter of Lemuel G. and Anna (Trowbridge) Brown. The Browns were among the early settlers of Marietta, Ohio. She was born May 19, 1826. By her first marriage she had five children: Henry, Charles, Lemuel E., John, and Lucy. Two daughters have been the fruits of her marriage to Mr. Tracy.

Our subject located where he now lives in the year 1832, having partially cleared the tract some years previous. He is thoroughly versed in the usages and customs of the early days, and never tires in reciting the thrilling incidents of his backwoods experience. At his first marriage, he began the erection of a house in which to move, and, without assistance, had it ready for occupation in thirty days. He was converted and joined the Methodist Episcopal Church, February 25, 1846, and has ever since been found in his place, bearing a large share of the burdens of the Cochran society, in which he held, for many years, the position of leader. He has lived to see the wilderness of his boyhood blossom and bear rich fruit as the results of honest toil on the part of the hardy pioneer and his successor.

## ALFRED TODHUNTER.

Alfred Todhunter, farmer and stock raiser, was born on the farm which he now occupies, one and a half miles southeast of Martinsburg, on the 22d of July, 1819. On the 28th of May, 1846, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. John King. To them have been born five children: John T., Sarah P., Robert M., James R., and Rachel M. Of these, Sarah is dead; John, Robert, and James are married, and reside in this township; and Rachel lives with her parents.

Mr. and Mrs. Todhunter are consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He belongs to the Odd-fellows, having regularly passed all the chairs in a creditable manner.

Though they commenced life poor, by industry and economy they have amassed a competence, and own one hundred and twenty acres of good land, well improved, and beautifully located. In addition to this, they have one hundred and thirty-eight acres near Martinsburg, on which his sons live, and one hundred acres in Kansas. Being out of debt, Mr. Todhunter is contented and happy.

Mr. Todhunter's father, Richard Todhunter, a native of Virginia, came to Ohio probably in 1810, and died in 1867, ninety years old. His mother survived her husband a few years.

## AUGUSTUS WEST.

Mr. West was born in Madison County, Virginia, March 20, 1814. His father being a slave, he took the name of his mother, a free colored woman, Dilcie West, who supported her family by selling cakes and other pastry which she baked. She was the mother of sixteen children.

Mr. West came to Ohio in 1837, and settled in Highland County, three and a half miles from Hillsborough, where he resided three years; thence he moved to a farm on Falls Creek, and remained three years. Moving from there he came to Fayette County, and bought fifty acres of land, on which he lived fifteen years. Selling this land, he purchased one hundred and seventy-seven acres, eleven miles south of Washington, where he has resided for twenty-two years, surrounded by many comforts.

He married Harriet Payton, in Culpepper County, Virginia, by whom he had eleven children. She died in 1873. He married his second wife, Mary Ootes, in 1877.

Mr. West is a member of the Baptist Church, and a Republican. His wife is a Methodist. Two of his sons served in the army in the late war. Andrew was a member of the 27th Michigan Infantry, and was killed at Honey Hill, North Carolina, in 1863. William was wounded in the battle of the wilderness.

#### JAMES WILSON.

James Wilson, farmer and teamster, is the second son of William and Sarah (Santee) Wilson, natives of Ohio. He was born October 3, 1825. His father's family consisted of ten children: Eli, James, Sarah, William, John, George, Joseph, Cynthia, Sophia, and Margaret. The parents died in Highland County, near Centerfield.

George Santee, the maternal grandfather of this subject, served in the war of 1812, and died near Petersburg, Highland County, at an advanced age.

Our subject was married, May 11, 1854, to Mrs. Elizabeth (Dowden) Wilson. She was a native of Ohio, and was born April 5, 1823. By a previous marriage she is the mother of two children: Margaret J., born February 11, 1844; William O., born May 5, 1847.

Mr. and Mrs. Wilson are the parents of six children: Sarah F. A., born January 28, 1855; married John Cooper. Thomas L., born September 17, 1856; Samuel A., born June 21, 1859; John E., born February 3, 1862; Samantha F., born January 2, 1864; Alwilda E., born July 20, 1866.

#### JAMES ZIMMARMON.

The parents of Mr. Zimmermon came from Virginia to Ohio at an early date, and settled in Wayne Township. After staying there some time, they moved to the western part of Perry Township, where they died.

Mr. Zimmermon was born September 26, 1826, and on the 19th of July, 1849, he married Elizabeth Waln. Mrs. Zimmermon was born March 27, 1833. To these parents have been born ten children: Sarah E., Mary Frances, Joseph H., Jacob W., Clara Ann,

Eli Wesley, James Sherman, Grant, Irena, Mary, Aldo Layton, Alonzo, and Almeda. The last two are dead.

Mr. Zimmarmon owns two hundred acres of land, favorably located, and well improved. Stock-water is in abundance.

He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In politics he is a Republican.

## WAYNE TOWNSHIP.

---

### EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

Inasmuch as Wayne Township adjoins Ross County—settled several years prior to Fayette—and because several of the Ross County pioneers removed across the border at a very early date, Wayne can, perhaps, lay claim to the honor of being the first township within the present limits of Fayette in which the whites located permanently.

The land now owned by John H. Bryant, and located on the north fork of Paint Creek, near the Ross County line, was originally settled by one Wolf, who came from Virginia to the above-mentioned tract in 1796—the first settler in the township. Our informant (Mr. Bryant) remembers seeing the date, “1800,” on the chimney, but had good authority that the cabin was erected four years before. The cabin was constructed of heavy and substantial timber, and a part of the beams is now used by Mr. Bryant for gate posts, while others were brought into requisition when his barn was built. Upon this land is a perpetual spring of clear and cool water, which undoubtedly induced Wolf to locate in its immediate vicinity. The writer was shown the original “smoke house” used by Wolf, which has since been converted into a “spring house.” Wolf is described as a tall, powerful man, who made hunting and Indian killing his vocation during his lifetime. He died here, and was buried near White Oak, on Hamilton’s Run. His descendants removed to the West. One of them was met in Indiana, about twenty years ago, by a citizen of this county. Since that time, however, nothing has been heard of the family.

The old Bryant homestead, which is now occupied by ——— Speakman, was settled about 1815, by Philip Louderman, a Virginian, and relative of Wolf.

Alexander Hamilton, another relative, settled on the opposite side of the north fork of Paint Creek, on the present Dr. Judy



farm. His family consisted of a wife and seven children, some of whom are still living. His body reposes in the White Oak burying place.

William Harper was born in Berkeley County, Virginia, where he married Nancy Faris, a native of the same county. Accompanied by their eight children, they immigrated to this township in 1803, settling on lands now in the possession of Robert Harper, which at that early day consisted of one continual tract of dense forest, inhabited solely by the red man and wild animals. Two children were born here, and thus the family consisted of ten children—five sons and five daughters—all of whom arrived at the age of maturity. Of these, Robert was born February 22, 1806, and is the oldest person now living in the county who was born within its limits. The elder Harpers were members of the Presbyterian Church, but afterward connected themselves with the Baptist, and died in the latter faith—he at the age of eighty-four, she of eighty-six.

Another noted pioneer was Benjamin Davis, who was born in in South Carolina, thence removed to North Carolina. In 1802 he came to this state, settled in Highland County, where he remained till 1807, when he took possession of land now owned by his grandson, William Davis, three hundred acres of which formed a part of the Griffith survey, No. 738, and was purchased of ——— Pope.

He erected a rude pioneer cabin on the opposite side of the branch, south of his grandson's residence, in which he lived many years. He was married to Ann Stafford in North Carolina. Their matrimonial relation was blessed by eight children, all of whom are deceased save one son, Joseph, who was living in Iowa when last heard from.

It is said that Davis purchased, in 1781, a book, for which he paid forty-five dollars; and to protect himself from being robbed by some literary individual, wrote on the inside of the cover this inscription:

“Don't steal this book, for fear of shame,  
For above, there is the owner's name.”

This simple but expressive rhyme has been handed down to this generation, and is frequently used by “the young idea” of the present.

Davis died in 1837, and at his death his son Jacob purchased of the remaining heirs the old homestead. He was born March 28, 1802, and in the fall of that year accompanied his parents to this state. He was married, April 13, 1826, to Ellen, daughter of William Wilkinson, of Virginia, who bore him seven children: John, Nancy, Benjamin, William, Susan, Ellen, and Jacob. John resides in Missouri; Nancy is married to Abner Dickson, and resides in this township; Benjamin is deceased; Susan departed this life when but ten years of age; Ellen is married to William Thorp, an extensive cattle dealer at Washington C. H.; Jacob A. was a member of Captain Greener's company (E), First Regiment Fayette County Militia, and was drowned in the Ohio River, at Scott's Landing, during the Morgan Raid; William at present owns and farms the old homestead.

Of the father it is said, that though he lived threescore years, he was never interested in a law suit, as plaintiff, defendant, or witness. Mrs. Davis was a life-long member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, her mother being among the first of those who introduced Methodism into Elkhart County, Indiana. Davis died November 1, 1860; his wife, July 31, 1872.

Samuel Sollars was born in Alleghany County, Pennsylvania, January 12, 1784; married Elizabeth Train, and in 1808 left their native state for Ohio, the family, at that time, consisting of one son, John, then about thirty months old. The husband had taken a trip to Ohio in the spring previous, and selected a tract of land embraced in a survey on the present Highland County line, on which Laban Records had squatted at or about the same time.

After having cleared and planted about twenty acres of this land in corn, Sollars returned for his wife and child, and brought them to their future home in the same year, the trip being made by means of a wagon, drawn over the rough roads, and through the dense forests, by three horses.

It will be remembered that this settlement was made prior to the organization of Fayette County; hence, the tract on which they located was then a part of Ross County. At present, however, it lies wholly within the limits of this township, and is known as the C. Wallace survey, No. 7577. That portion settled by Mr. Sollars, containing four hundred and fifty acres, has since been divided and subdivided, and is now occupied by Free, Stuckey, Harper, and McCoy. The land was purchased from Wallace, for whom it had

been surveyed. He is said to have been a great land speculator, and made the Sollars' cabin his favorite stopping place on his travels.

Hamilton Rodgers was a native of Pennsylvania, but afterward removed to Kentucky, where he was married to Miss Mary Gibson. In 1808, the family, which now consisted of father, mother, and eight children, removed to this township, and settled at the mouth of Indian Creek, on land now owned by William S. Rodgers. There were no improvements, but instead the Indians abounded, and their huts could be seen in all directions. They were disposed to be friendly, but woe unto him who crossed their path. The rough condition of the land made clearing a difficult matter, but by their untiring efforts the family soon had quite a tract of land in a high state of cultivation.

Aquilla Jones was born in Bradley County, Virginia, June 29, 1798, being a son of Jonathan and Hannah Jones, who were natives of England. They had ten children, of which the subject of this sketch alone survives. He came to Ohio in 1821, and worked for several farmers in this township for a period of ten years, then returned to Virginia, remaining about eighteen months, when he came back to his adopted country.

August 14, 1831, he married Elizabeth Garinger, and located with her on his present farm. She bore him seven children: Elizabeth, Hannah, Amos, Cyrene, Louisa, an infant unnamed, and David. The infant, Hannah, and Amos, are deceased. Mrs. Jones departed this life March 20, 1848, and subsequently Mr. Jones married Mrs. Jacob Arehart, *nee* Ann M. Higman, who bore him two children, Maria and Laura.

Mr. Jones is one of the substantial pioneers yet living, and enjoys the esteem of his neighbors. His son David, of whom mention is made in the biographical department, is remembered as being one of the active and heroic participants in the late war.

Benjamin Rodgers was born in Loudon County, Virginia, whence he removed to Ross County, on Deer Creek, in 1806, at which time there were but twelve or fifteen houses in Chillicothe. He was married, in Ross County, to Elizabeth Jackson, a native of Maryland, who bore him eight children.

Among the pioneers of Wayne now living none is more deserving of honorable mention than John Kule, son of John Kule, sr., and Mary, daughter of Peter Eyler. She was born on mid ocean

while her parents were emigrating to the land of the free from Germany.

The subject of our sketch was born in Virginia, September 15, 1808, and when quite young his parents moved to Ross County, Ohio, settling in Concord Township in 1817. His education was principally obtained at a log cabin in Greenfield, which was also used as a store and tavern. In 1830, he was married to Charity, daughter of Moses Hopkins, who bore him eleven children, all of whom lived to maturity. By careful management and industry he has accumulated real estate to the amount of about five hundred acres, which is well improved. He has held many offices of public trust, and enjoys the confidence of his acquaintances. He has in his possession a gun which was placed in a spring when the State of Ohio was known only as the Northwest Territory.

---

## TAVERNS.

In the pioneer days, Wayne could boast of no regular tavern, and indeed this state of affairs exists at the present time. The stranger found a friendly shelter under the roof of any cabin he might enter, and was scarcely ever allowed to compensate his generous host. In later years, prior to the introduction of the "steam horse," travel on the State roads became very general, and the demand for a regular hostlery became very great. In view of these facts, Noah Hukill, who still resides with his son on the Washington and Chillicothe Pike, opened his house to the public and soon established a world-wide reputation for the same. He also sold liquor, but kept a quiet and orderly house. His first sign bore the inscription: "Oats and Whisky," the next, "Inn by N. Hukill," the third read "Independence, Peace and Plenty." It is stated that the drivers and occupants of twenty teams and wagons stopped here at one night. The tavern was well managed and considered a home for the weary traveler. It has long since been closed, its proprietor is still among the living, but the dear old homestead where he has spent so many years, will soon know him no more. At present there is no hotel in the township, though there is a great demand for a temporary abode for the man of trunks and valises at Good Hope. At this

place a depot is in course of construction, and at its completion we may look forward to the opening of the much desired hotel.

---

## INDIAN REMINISCENCES.

The following was obtained from an interview with Mrs. Scott, a granddaughter of George Scott. She often heard the story related by her mother, and kindly volunteered to impart it to the readers of this work :

By birth, Heath was a Virginian, his grandfather having participated at Valley Forge with the American armies during the Revolutionary war; his wife was engaged in attending to the wounded after the above mentioned battle. They had three children; one was killed by Indians while engaged in plowing.

George came to Kentucky as a scout during the Revolutionary war, and at the age of twenty-one was married to Anna Wright, who lived near the Ohio River, in Kentucky. During the closing years of the eighteenth century the young couple crossed the Ohio and came to this county, settling on Indian Creek, in this township, on land now in the possession of William Rodgers.. They had ten children. The Davises, Wrights, Hills, Brannons and Clousers afterwards located in the same neighborhood, some of them on the opposite side of Paint Creek. Heath participated in the war of 1812; in what capacity is not ascertainable.

The Miamis had a camping ground near the mouth of Indian Creek, about four hundred yards from the humble home of the Heaths. During the winter, from five to six hundred redskins were encamped here—generally peaceful, though apparently very quick tempered at times. When Deborah Heath, the mother of our informant, was twelve years of age, a white man named Harrod shot and killed an Indian while out on a hunting expedition, and covered him up with the logs of the forest. On the morning after the killing of the savage, Heath departed for Frankfort, leaving his family unprotected. The Indians instituted a search for their missing companion, and, upon discovering his dead body, very naturally concluded that the deed had been committed by a pale-face. They became very much excited, and one of their companions, who went by the sobriquet of "Wild Duck," an ugly and fero-



cious looking savage, came to the Heath cabin and inquired for the head of the family. He was told that the latter had gone to the mill at Frankfort. He did not depart readily upon receiving this information, but continued to inquire for Heath, at the same time brandishing his huge knife in a threatening manner, but finally was induced to depart and the terrible suspense of the family was relieved. On the morning following, the Indian made a second call, meeting Heath a short distance from the house. For more than an hour, angry words and threats passed between the two; finally, however, they dropped their weapons in token of peace. As Heath's brother had been massacred by the Indians, his hostility to the latter was avowed and known to them, hence he was suspected of being the murderer of their late companion. Presumably he gave a satisfactory account of himself, at all events he was not molested. The entire settlement was much alarmed, and feared an attack from their savage neighbors. To insure safety, the Heaths took up their temporary abode at Frankfort, Mrs. Heath having buried the tableware in the garden before departing.

Harrod was captured by the Indians, in Ross county, and burned to death at the stake, near what is now known as Harrod's Creek. Seven white men lay in ambush and witnessed the terrible execution, but were either too cowardly or had no inclination to attempt a rescue. Apparently the savages were fully revenged by the death of Harrod, as they made no further attempt to disturb the settlement.

"Wild Duck's" squaw was a daughter of the chief of the tribe, and during one of his fits of anger he took her life, which caused much grief and indignation among the rest. A number came to Heath's cabin and requested Mrs. Heath to dress the corpse for burial as was the custom of the whites. Next day her body was deposited in a rude grave, a handful of dirt thrown on the same during war-whoops, the grave being filled with cedar midst frequent war-whoops.

Immediately after this ceremony the old chief and another warrior tied "Wild Duck," who had been secured in the meantime, to a pony and started up the creek for the "cedar hole," and shortly returned with the pony, though minus a rider. Heath inquired of the chief what disposition had been made of the wife-murderer. The chief shook his fist under Heath's nose and said: "No white man's business."

With the tribe was a white woman who had been captured, with her little brother, in childhood, the latter was killed because he was a burden, being too young and delicate to walk. The girl grew to womanhood, became accustomed to the habits of her captors, and married the chief's son. She frequently came to the Heath cabin to bake bread at the fire place. When questioned as to her early life, she stated that she knew nothing except that her name was Sallie, and that she had come a great distance.

---

### GOOD HOPE.

The only village of importance in Wayne Township is Good Hope, which is situated on the east bank of Indian Creek, at the crossing of the Ohio Southern Railroad, and Wabash and Good Hope pike, south of Washington. It contains a population of about one hundred and fifty, and may truly be called an energetic little business center.

The town was surveyed on the first day of November, 1849, by Benjamin Nelson and John L. Burnett, at the instance of Robert Harper and James Sargent, the proprietors. It included parts of Thomas Marshall's survey, number 9,257, and Peter Manifold's survey, number 6,126. The tract was laid out into thirty lots: Number one beginning at a point on North Street, running thence north  $87^{\circ} 30'$  south, seven poles and two links, to a stake on the line of said street; thence south  $21\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  east, with West Street twenty-poles and two and one-half feet to a stake; thence with the Greenfield road twenty-four poles to the beginning, containing an area of seventy poles and two and one-half feet. The remaining lots were laid out progressively, each containing forty poles, being divided by two streets, (North and Main,) running east and west, and two, (High and West) running north and south; the entire tract being sub-divided by alleys.

Although Good Hope was not laid out till the year 1849, a portion of the lands embraced within the limits of the village, had been occupied a number of years previous.

In about 1830, Isaac Smith purchased of William Rodgers, five acres including part of lot one, giving as pay a rifle. Smith presented the land to his son-in-law, William Merchant, who erected

a blacksmith shop thereon, and catered to the wants of the farming community for a period of four or five years, then sold the property to Jacob Cessler, who in turn disposed of the same to Reuben and Samuel Nichols. The latter, in about the year 1838, converted the building into a store room, and sold it to Isaac Smith, who engaged in the mercantile business for a short time, then placed it in charge of his son, James W. Smith, who in 1842, rented the property to his cousin, James Smith. He, with an eye to business, stocked the concern with liquors, and was very successful so far as actual sales were concerned.

Directly opposite lot number one, just outside of the present village limits, on the site now occupied by a wagon and carriage factory, Ira Yeoman and Robert McElwaine kept a tan yard. The former soon disposed of his interest to the latter, who did a flourishing business, tanning chiefly "on the shares;" in that day, people furnished their own leather and had shoes made therefrom. It is said that some of the leather was recently found in one of the vats and proved as good as ever. At the death of McElwaine, the tannery was taken in charge by John C. Jones, who conducted the work till 1850, when he was appointed sheriff to fill the vacancy caused by the death of John L. Vance; after this, the incompleted work was finished, and the building allowed to go to waste.

Some time prior to the laying out of the town, a physician came to the vicinity with a view to practicing medicine; but as he left in one month, it is surmised that he was dissatisfied with the surroundings. He was followed by Dr. Coffman, now owning a drug store in the town of Washington, who soon enjoyed a lucrative practice. He remained ten years, then sold his property to Dr. Goldsberry, who is said to have enjoyed a large and satisfactory patronage. Dr. Harlow, at present a Washington druggist, also practiced in Good Hope, and with success.

The first man who resided within the present limits of what is now known as Good Hope, was James Sargent, who lived therein, and erected the house now occupied by Dr. Culy.

In 1850, a Mr. Divens removed with his family to Good Hope, and occupied a part of Sargent's house. By occupation, he was a carpenter, and proceeded to erect several houses, one, now owned by A. W. Ross, for himself, on lot number twenty-one. In the same fall he completed the houses on sites now occupied by Dr.

Baker, Mr. Painter, John Limes, the parsonage, and several others. The timber was taken from the surrounding forests, hence the process of erecting new houses was necessarily very tedious.

---

## CHURCHES.

### GOOD HOPE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The Methodist Episcopal Church was organized and received as a mission by the Staunton Circuit in 1857. Services were held in the school house of district number two until 1858-9, when, through the efforts of J. H. Parrett, a church was erected. At first there was a membership of only seven, and Rev. J. W. Steel had charge of the small flock. In 1858 William H. McClintock was called to the pastorate, as "minister in charge," his colleague being H. H. Miller. The new church was dedicated by J. M. Trimble, September 9, 1859. In 1860 the membership had increased to thirty-five. In 1861 Rev. Mr. Westerman had charge of the church as its pastor, and served in that capacity till 1863, when he was succeeded by T. J. Ross. In 1866 Rev. Mr. Alexander had charge of the Staunton Circuit, and served till 1873, when Rev. Mr. Fegan was called to the pastorate, and was succeeded in 1876 by J. W. Wakefield, who continued till 1878, when he was followed by L. C. Brooks, the present incumbent.

At the Ohio Annual Conference, held at Columbus, September 30, 1878, Rev. L. C. Brooks was appointed pastor of this circuit. His labors were attended with good results. Each year witnessed extensive revivals, and at the end of eighteen months the accessions to the church had averaged one each week. The membership at present is about two hundred. Immediately after his arrival he commenced agitating the construction of a new building, but found that the people gave him but little support, because of the financial crisis through which they were passing. In the spring of 1880 the matter was again discussed, in due time a meeting was called, and the congregation decided to begin the erection of the proposed structure. A plan was secured, and in the fall of the same year the ground-work was commenced. In the summer of 1881 the house was finished, and dedicated with imposing ceremonies.

The building is in the shape of a Roman cross, and consists of the audience room, class room on both sides, and school room for infants; all rooms being connected with the audience room by folding doors. The vestibule is in the tower, on the corner of the church. Dimensions: Across the wings, sixty feet; from front to rear, seventy feet, containing in all two thousand eight hundred and fifty square feet of flooring. The tower is sixty-seven feet high, of which thirty-eight feet are of brick.

We append a list of the church officials: Building committee, George Ireland, Sanford Sayre, F. M. Gibson, James M. Davis, Samuel Goen, and William Davis; class leaders, Rev. A. Baker, George Ireland, Samuel W. Goen, Calvin Boyd, Emmet D. King, James R. Kuhl; stewards, J. S. Divens, and F. M. Gibson; trustees, George Ireland, William Davis, James M. Davis, Sanford Sayre, Calvin Boyd, F. M. Gibson, James Harper, Henry Slagle, George W. Tutwiler.

Good Hope Circuit was organized from Staunton Circuit, September 24, 1873, and embraces the societies at Good Hope, Sugar Grove, Cochran, and Martinsburg. Prior to the division, the membership, as reported by Rev. Ewens, was two hundred and twenty; stewards, Joseph S. Divens, James Smith, Rev. William King, J. M. Johnson, and Jacob Kneadler; recording steward, Rev. William A. King; district steward, Calvin Boyd; class leaders, A. Baker, Calvin Boyd, Henry Lease, Charles Painter, Reese Binegar, and Jacob Kneadler; exhorters, George Ireland, Charles Painter, and Jacob Kneadler; Sabbath-school superintendents: Good Hope, Francis M. Gibson; Cochran, Charles Painter; Sugar Creek, William Orr; Martinsburg, Elmer Welsheimer.

During the year 1874, forty-four accessions were made to the circuit. Repairs were made on all parts of the building, at a cost of \$1,000. A debt of \$400 on the parsonage was cancelled, and at the close of the year the membership was two hundred and eighty-two. In the year 1875, forty-one were received on probation; the total being ninety, and the full membership, three hundred and nineteen. At the close of the following year the circuit was reported in a flourishing condition, the additions numbering sixty-four, and the total number of members being three hundred and forty, which decreased to three hundred and twenty-four in 1877. An interesting revival was held in 1878, which increased the membership to three hundred and seventy-two. In 1879-80, the total



number of members was three hundred and ninety-one. During these years, \$500 were devoted to repairing the church property, and the movement to erect a church at Good Hope inaugurated.

#### FAIRVIEW GERMAN BAPTIST CHURCH.

Peter Eyman, now deceased, was the first Dunkard who moved within the limits of this township, and in all probability he began to agitate the question of organizing a church in his neighborhood. The society was founded by John Cadwallader, and meetings held at the house of Eyman.

At or prior to the year 1844, ground for a school house, in the Hukill neighborhood, was donated by James Bryant, a member of the church, with the express understanding that the German Baptists were to have the use of the building, to be erected, at least once a month for church purposes; and in 1844, Rev. Cadwallader began preaching in the new school house.

In 1853 or 1854, a building was erected at the junction of the New Holland road, and the Chillicothe and Washington pike. It was a frame structure, 40x60. Meetings were held twice each month.

#### PAINT CREEK BAPTIST CHURCH.

The Scioto Predestinarian Baptist Association, was organized in 1805, Pleasant Run being the first church.

In 1818, Paint Creek Church was organized, and in 1840 the association, the membership of which had reached five hundred and forty-five and embraced eighteen churches, met with this church. During the war there was an unfortunate split of the members, which has never been healed.

#### GOOD HOPE BAPTIST CHURCH.

We are indebted to Rev. S. C. Tussing for the following historical sketch:

The record of the proceedings of this church from its organization to the year 1854—a period of twenty-two years—was destroyed by fire. The writer is indebted to sister Rebecca Cory (the only

one of the original members now living) for the facts herein presented respecting the early history of this church.

The gospel was first preached by Baptists in the vicinity of what is now known as the village of Good Hope at an early day, and, perhaps, where "the groves were God's first temples." Among the first that came preaching the Word, was Elder Snelson, who visited a few scattered Baptists monthly, and worshiped with them at various places.

After Elder Snelson closed his labors, occasional visits were made by Elders Nathan Cory, and Peter Sperry, under whose labors "God was pleased to save them that believed."

About the year 1828 a meeting house was built on a site two miles northwest of the place where Good Hope now stands. Here the church worshiped for several years previous to the division among Baptists. When said church was organized is not known. Elder Burnet was their first regular pastor. He visited them monthly. During his pastorate perfect harmony prevailed among the members; prosperity attended all their labors of love, and many happy converts were added to their number. Joyfully did the little band of Christians attend upon the means of grace, while Elder Burnet alone had the pastoral care of the church; but ere long a portentous cloud arose. Elder Burnet not being able to devote more than one-fourth of his time to this work, the church deemed it best to call an assistant pastor, which they did in the person of Elder John R. Moore. Each of these brethren visited the church once a month for a year or two, when contention was bred among them, and they entered upon a period of their history to which we refer with great reluctance. The cause of all this trouble was as follows:

Elder Burnet preached during his pastorate according to the spirit of the commission given by his Lord and Law-Giver: "Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature;" while Elder Moore taught that it is the duty of the church to cultivate the "home field" only, and of the minister to "feed the flock." In short, the former advocated the missionary cause, and the latter the anti-mission; whereupon schism entered the church. Soon they resolved to have but one pastor; an election was held, at which a majority supported Elder Moore.

Elder Burnet and the minority of the church (who were nine in number), having refused to indorse the sentiments of Elder Moore,

and to co-operate with him, were forthwith excluded from the fellowship of the above named majority.

The division took place in the year A. D. 1832. Those of the anti-mission party held the property and records of the church; yet Elder Burnet continued his monthly visits, the aforesaid nine members co-operating with him.

The following year (1833) these nine members organized themselves into a body, which assumed the name of "Good Hope Baptist Church." Their names were as follows: John Harper, Delilah Harper, Susannah Brakefield, James Cory, Rebecca Cory, Greenup Campbell, Jane Campbell, Elizabeth Bainter, and Parence Brannon. The Lord was pleased to bless the united labors of this little church and its pastor, Elder Burnet, and converts were added to their number.

Soon after its organization the Good Hope Baptist Church became a member of the Strait Creek Association, but in the year 1856 they procured a letter, and united with the Caesar's Creek (now Clinton) Association.

The church was soon denied the use of the house held by the anti-mission Baptists; and so, having gained strength by many accessions to their number, they resolved to erect a house of their own, in which they might worship God unmolested. It was built about one mile and a half southwest of its present site, where it stood for several years, after the lapse of which, and during the pastoral labors of Elder James Sargeant, it was removed to its present location, about which the village of Good Hope has since been built.

The writer of this sketch finds an accurate record of the proceedings of the church for a period of nineteen years only, from December, 1855, to the present time. During this time nothing was recorded of great interest, more than that which evinces an earnest effort on the part of the church and pastor to sustain the ordinances of the Lord's house, and to hold forth and "contend for the faith which was once delivered to the saints."

We also find among the church records the following as an act of the church in September, 1856: "On motion, each member was appointed to visit one another and urge a more punctual attendance at our conference meetings." No doubt it would be advisable to have such a committee ever at work in many of our churches.

This church has never been strong numerically, because of its be-

ing so often weakened by removals. It has had an existence for forty-one years, and has enjoyed the stated ministry of the Word from the following pastors in the order of their names: Elders Burnet, Fry, Freeman, Sutton, Wright, Woodruff, Bronson, Goodwin, Clark, Sargent, Brown, Hendrick, Emerson, Tussing, Buel, Briggs, Barber, Hamlin, and Tussing. Rev. Tussing is serving them in his second pastorate.

The statistics of this body since December, 1856, are as follows:

Baptized, 42; restored, 2; received by experience, 4; received by letter, 29; dismissed by letter, 65; excluded, 17; died, 10; present membership, 50.

The above extends to April, 1875, when Elder S. H. Smith took charge of the church and served one year.

In April, 1876, Elder H. H. Witter took charge of the church as pastor, and is still serving in that capacity.

In March the congregation began the erection of a new house of worship which will soon be completed. It will be a brick structure, 36x48 feet, with a seating capacity of about two hundred and fifty, and its lofty tower, eighty-five feet high, and gothic windows, will lend it an elegant appearance when finished. The church at present has a membership of seventy-five.

---

## ROCK MILLS.

This little settlement is beautifully situated on the bank of Paint Creek, in a portion of Richard Bibb's survey, No. 2925, and consists of a steam and water flouring and saw-mill, a blacksmith shop, general country store, and a number of dwelling houses, occupied by the various farmers of the neighborhood.

The land is very rolling, and abounds in limestone, which is being quarried quite extensively on the opposite side of the creek, in Perry Township. The settlement is also known as Rockville, both names being derived from the rocky aspect of the locality.

In about the year 1815, Stephen Yeoman and his sons, natives of New York, purchased the fourteen hundred acre tract, now wholly included in the limits of Wayne, and known as the Bibb's Survey. One of the sons, named James, in the fall of the same year, removed with his family, consisting of six children, to the newly pur-

chased land, arriving during the month of October, unloaded their goods, and effected a temporary settlement in the woods, about three-fourths of a mile above the present site of the mill.

The family was soon joined by Stephen Yeoman and three of his sons, who settled on the same tract.

In the following spring, Walter Yeoman immigrated to this state with his family, and located on Paint, just south of the mill.

To supply a want long felt, the Yeomans—Walter and James—concluded to construct a dam and build a mill. They began work in the fall of 1817, and soon had the gratification of seeing the waters held in check by a well built obstruction of logs and dirt. As the width of the channel at that time did not exceed twenty feet, the task was comparatively an easy one.

Work on the mill had been begun simultaneously with the dam, and the structure, a rude log affair, was completed satisfactorily. It was fitted up with machinery for sawing and grinding, and was a success from the first. Indeed, so great was the number of customers, that though the grinding capacity was one hundred bushels per day, many were obliged to wait a week, until their turn came. It was operated by James Yeoman, till his death, which occurred in 1825, since which time a number have had charge. The old log structure was torn down by William McConnell, who erected the present building, which is now owned by Lewis Mills. The patronage given to the original owner has never been enjoyed by his successors, presumably because of the increasing competition in the various parts of the county.

The store room and building were erected by Ira, son of James Yeoman, in 1848, who stocked the same with goods, which he offered for sale during a period of four years, then disposed of the building and contents to Milton Yeoman; he sold the premises to S. N. Yeoman, who disposed of the goods at auction. The store is owned by T. H. Deweese, at this writing.

In about 1850, William F. Shed opened a blacksmith shop, which has been open to the public ever since.

On the southeastern division of the Toledo, Delphos and Burlington Railroad, on part of the farm of W. R. Hukill, Esq., is a station known as "Convenience." An office has been erected, where the 'Squire officiates as postmaster, agent, and justice of the peace. He has been importuned to lay out a village, for commercial purposes, but prefers to let it remain in its present condition.



Further south, on the same road, are Cisco Station, on the lands of J. A. McLean, and Fairview, on the farm of Milton Heagler. A large quantity of grain is shipped from these points each year.

There are two flag stations on the Ohio Southern Railroad—Bogus Road and Ghormley's. Trains stop at these points to let off, and, on signal, to take on passengers. The former is located on the farm of Rev. John Boyd, and derives its name from the road which crosses the track at this point; the latter is on the farm of William Ghormley.

---

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

### JOHN Q. ADAMS.

John Q. Adams, farmer, was born in Perry Township, December 9, 1839, and is a son of Albert and Nancy (Coffey) Adams, natives of Pennsylvania. The father came with his parents in about 1810, and located in Perry Township. The mother, a daughter of John and Ruth Coffey, who came to this state in 1797, and lived near Chillicothe, then in 1800, removed to Greenfield, Highland County, and were among the first who settled in that village. Mr. Coffey was the first tavern keeper, and the first justice of the peace in Greenfield, and a little child of his was the first white person buried in the place.

The family of Albert Adams consisted of ten children: Ruth, Robert, Isabella, John Q., Samuel, Albert, three infants, and Nancy V.; those deceased, are three infants, Albert, and Samuel.

The subject of this sketch spent his youth on the farm, received the rudiments of a common school education, and was married April 6, 1865, to Louisa J., daughter of Isaac and Mary Ann (Holiday) Anderson, who were the parents of three children: Louisa J., Sarah E., and Robert C. Mr. and Mrs. Adams were blessed with the following named children: Minnie R., Harley I., Albert E., Mary B. and Isaac M.; Minnie R., Harley I. and Mary B. have passed to the other shore.

Mr. Adams has about fifty-six acres of land, in a superior state of cultivation, situated on the Greenfield and Good Hope pike, four miles south of the latter place, and also a good farm in Mis-

souri. He and his wife are exemplary Christians, and members of the First Presbyterian Church, of Greenfield; Mrs. Adams having been a member sixteen years, and associated with the Methodist Episcopal Church prior to her marriage. He has never aspired to any office, and is a Republican in politics.

Mr. Adams participated in the "late unpleasantness," being a private in Company C, 81st O. V. I. He was enlisted for three years; his regiment did noble service at the battles of Shiloh, Corinth, Atlanta, and his time expired on the morning of the evacuation of Atlanta. He entered as private and was promoted to color sergeant. The 81st was made up principally of Highland County men, and was known as one of the most gallant regiments in the field.

#### DR. ABRAHAM BAKER.

Dr. Abraham Baker, physician, is a son of Abraham and Mary (Bowen) Baker, both natives of Pennsylvania, but removed to Kentucky at an early day. By this marriage there were twelve children: Elizabeth, John, Joel, Abraham, Mary, Delia, Bowman C., Nancy, Hester, Aaron, Moses, Matilda; the deceased being Elizabeth, John, Joel, Delia, Aaron, Moses, and Matilda.

Our subject was born in Kentucky, where he spent his youth. He attended Augusta, Kentucky, College, and graduated at the Ohio Medical College, Cincinnati; soon after he began practicing medicine at Dover, Kentucky; he next practiced at Hillsborough, remaining nine years, then removed to Winchester, Indiana, where he spent ten years, thence removed to Frankfort, Ohio. He devoted six years to the practice of medicine in that place, and, in 1868, removed to Good Hope, where he still resides.

Our subject was married to Marion, daughter of Judge Walker, of Athens County, this state; one child being the fruit of this union: Joseph M. She dying, he subsequently married Jane A., oldest daughter of Judge Carrothers, of this county; there being four children by this marriage: James, Henry, Mary, Horatio Nelson; the first three are deceased. His second wife died, and he again married Lucy A., daughter of General Waddle, of Hillsborough. There were two children, Hester Emma, and John, both living.

Our subject in his younger days was a traveling preacher in the

Methodist Episcopal Church. He and his wife are members of the same church, he holds the position of elder.

JOSEPH M. BRIGGS.

Joseph M. Briggs, farmer, is a son of Charles Briggs, of Ross County, and was born December 29, 1842. He was reared in Ross County, and married December 30, 1869, to Sarah J., daughter of Abram McCoy, living near Washington. The union was blessed by three children : Luther, Lora May, and Maggie Catherine ; all living.

January 31, 1871, he removed to his present farm, located five miles from Washington, on the Chillicothe pike, and contains one hundred and fifty-seven acres, well improved and adorned by a handsome residence, which was principally erected by himself. He donated to the Camp Grove school district, one and one-fourth acres of land, on which has been erected one of the finest school houses in the county.

August 15, 1863, he went out with the 4th Ohio (Independent) Cavalry ; was out nine months, doing active service. He was the fourth sergeant, and refused to be commissioned captain because of continued ill-health. The regiment received ammunition, etc., at Camp Dennison, then proceeded to East Tennessee, making their headquarters at Cumberland Gap, from whence they scouted in various places. At Jonesborough, they met the enemy in a bend, both galloping at full speed and neither aware that the other was approaching ; our forces were overwhelmingly victorious.

Mrs. Briggs is an exemplary member of the Camp Grove Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a member of Temple Lodge No. 227, I. O. O. F., at Washington. He has been a Democrat since childhood, and been school director for six years, and has taken a deep interest in educational matters, employing good teachers at a liberal salary. He farms to grain and stock.

JOHN H. BRYANT.

John H. Bryant, farmer, was born in Ross County, Ohio, December 24, 1824, and in the following year removed with his parents to this county. His father was Benjamin Bryant, who

married Susanna Harper; by her he had eleven children, nine of whom are living. The family settled on Compton Creek, on the land now owned by Robert Gilmore. Being poor, the elder Bryant was unable to purchase but little land, to which he added, however, from time to time. Six years later they removed to the North Fork of Paint, on the present Speakman farm; then removed to Washington, where he (Benjamin) died. He was born in 1794, and died in 1869; his wife, born 1802, died in 1866.

Our subject was married in 1847, to Mary Carder, of Ross County, who bore him seven children: Susanna, Cornelius, Charles E., Anna, and George W. The deceased are Franklin Pierce, and Eliza Jane. Mrs. Bryant was a devout member of the Christian Church, and departed this life July 9, 1879. October 18, 1880, Mr. Bryant was married to Susan, daughter of Mathew Gilmore, of Ross County. Of his children, Charles married Emma Louderman; Cornelius married Mary Mallow, of Ross County; Susanna married Elwood Porter, of Pickaway County.

Mr. Bryant is a member of the Christian Church, at New Holland; a Democrat politically; contributed toward carrying on the late war; owns one hundred and five acres of land, on the New Holland road, which is nicely improved; farms chiefly to grain, and raises hogs successfully.

GEORGE WASHINGTON DAVIS.

George Washington Davis, farmer, is a son of Daniel Davis, who was born and reared in Loudon, Virginia; and married Malinda Gee, of Maryland, which resulted in seven children: Thomas, David, George W., Mary, Robert, Joseph, and Stephen H. Our subject alone survives; Robert died at Good Hope, April 2, 1881.

In the fall of 1818, he located on the farm now owned by William Brannon, but one year later moved to the present farm of our subject. With the exception of a small clearing, all was woods; the house they occupied being a rude cabin. The land, one hundred and thirty acres, was purchased by William McLaughlin, a portion of the purchase money being paid to General Massie, who held a mortgage for the same, which was a part of the Baron Steuben survey. He was a shoe-maker and cooper, enjoying a large patronage. His usual charge for making a pair of shoes was twenty-five cents. Being lame, he did not participate

in the war of 1812, but had several brothers in the service. His wife was a member of the Catholic Church. He was no church member, but an honest and good citizen, and died May, 1840; she, September, 1864.

Our subject was born June 22, 1807, in Loudon County, Virginia, and came to this township with his parents. He has lived on this farm, save four years, from 1839 to 1845, when he lived on the Hillsborough road. Most of the clearing on his land was done by him.

He was married December 1, 1831, to Susan, daughter of William Pace, of the same neighborhood. She bore him eight children: Infant Emily, Armanus, Ann J., James, Scott H., Henry Clay, Milton, Mildred; Infant and Mildred are deceased.

All of the sons were in the late war: Armanus and Scott in the one hundred days service, at Cynthiana; James in the 114th O. V. I., at Vicksburg, Black River Bridge, etc.; Scott volunteered again at the end of his one hundred days enlistment; Milton was in the 2d Ohio Heavy Artillery; Henry in the 74th O. V. I., one of the most gallant regiments in the service. Henry was slightly disabled, and James went through heavy trials, but came out unharmed. All honor to this family, and their heroic devotion to the country.

Mr Davis is a Republican, having cast his first vote for John Q. Adams. He has been constable, and a member of the Township Board of Education for many years, assisting in erecting several of the present fine school houses.

Mr. Davis owns one hundred and thirty-five acres of land, on the Good Hope pike, well improved, which is farmed by his sons, Scott and Milton, to grain and stock.

#### JAMES M. DAVIS.

James M. Davis, son of G. W. Davis, born March 11, 1840, in Union Township, reared in this, and married February 3, 1866, to Margaret E., daughter of David and Dicy Dowell, of Highland County, who bore him six children: Lincoln, Grant, George, Jane, Nellie Bly, and Alice May; the latter deceased. He and family are exemplary members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. During the war he started as a private in Company "C," 114th O. V. I., and was promoted to lieutenant; was out two years and four months;



engaged in all the battles around Vicksburg, and many of the heaviest actions during the war. In the spring of 1864, his regiment participated in the "Red River Campaign." He was honorably discharged, December 27, 1864. He has always been a staunch Republican. He came to his present location in 1870; owns eleven and a half acres of land, on which he has been making tile ever since its purchase. He runs his factory by steam, and has introduced all the late improvements for the manufacture of this indispensable article. He makes about seven thousand rods a year, and never has any quantity on hand, a sufficient guarantee of good workmanship.

JESSE M. DEWITT.

Jesse M. Dewitt, son of John Dewitt, sr., the pioneer of this township, whose sketch will be found elsewhere, was born March 4, 1826, on the farm he now occupies, which is the homestead, where he was reared, and obtained the rudiments of a common school education, attending an old antiquated log school house three months during the winter season of each year. He lived on the farm all his life, and was never away from home more than forty days at one time. He was married, February, 1862, to Mary J., daughter of Elisha and Rebecca Taylor, at that time residents of this county; the father was a native of Fairfield County, near Lancaster. This union resulted in eight children: Charlie, Minnie, Carrie, Harry, Birdie, Dailie, Lottie, and Clay, all living. Mr. Dewitt spent about one thousand seven hundred dollars to help prosecute the late war, though not an active participant. He owns part of the old homestead, which contains one hundred and forty-four and three-quarter acres of land, and is well improved. He still occupies the old brick, erected by his father in 1822; his land is located on the Chillicothe pike. He is a respected citizen, and good neighbor; votes the Democratic ticket, but is no politician.

JACOB L. DIVENS.

Jacob L. Divens was born in this township, August 16, 1835, and is a son of Samuel and Mary (Depoy) Divens; he is a native of Pennsylvania, and she of Virginia; they were married in this state, and removed to this county. They had ten children, of which our

subject is the seventh. He obtained an ordinary education, then went to farming, his present business. He was married, September 21, 1867, to Olive Ann, daughter of Dr. Culy, of Good Hope, who bore him four children: Orie A., Josephine M., and two who died in infancy. He assisted in driving back the famous Morgan, who came so near spreading desolation and woe in this state.

In 1870, he purchased eighty-one acres of land on the Holland road, two and one-half miles from Good Hope, and has since added twenty-six acres, all of which is in a good state of cultivation. He also has in operation an extensive tile factory, and turns out about fifteen miles of drainage tile in a year; is a Republican in politics.

MRS. JACOB EYMAN.

The family of Peter Eyman came to this state in 1810, and he followed one year later. They were natives of Hardee County, Virginia. The family consisted of five boys and seven girls. They came West by wagons and pack horses. One of the sons, Abram, brought with him sprouts, with which was planted the first orchard in this locality, and some of the trees still bear fruit. They settled on Whetstone Run, where they remained one year, then purchased the Erskine survey, No. 12037, of the notorious Harper, and in the absence of a clear title, had to purchase the land a second time.

Peter Eyman married Hannah Whetstone, of Virginia. Both were members of the German Baptist denomination. She died in 1842; he in 1844.

Jacob Eyman was born in Hardee County, Virginia, in 1798, and came to this township with the family, where he resided till his death. During his lifetime he increased the land to seven hundred and forty acres, and owned two additional farms, whose combined acreage was six hundred and two acres.

In 1833, he married Phœbe, daughter of Moses Hopkins, of Ross County. She bore him four children: Melinda, Jesse, Peter, and Allen. Peter died in infancy; Melinda is the wife of Ananias Ware; Jesse and Allen live on the home farm.

Mr. Eyman was a member of the German Baptist Church, to which his relict still belongs. His father, Peter, was a minister in this church. He never aspired to political offices, but devoted himself to farming. He departed this life August 30, 1879, aged eighty-one years, after a life of usefulness, leaving an interesting family to mourn their loss.

His widow still lives on the homestead, which contains, since the division, five hundred and twenty acres, well improved, and adorned by a beautiful dwelling, making it a desirable rural home. The children attend the Fairview German Baptist Church. One of the sons, Jesse, went out during the Morgan raid.

STEPHEN GARINGER.

Stephen Garinger, farmer, is the eighth of nine children, all of whom are living, married, and have families, always enjoyed good health, and were seldom, if ever, visited by physicians. He is the son of David Garinger, and was born April 17, 1844, on the homestead, where he was reared and educated. He farmed with his father till the spring of 1865, when he was married to Rebecca A. Borton, daughter of John Borton, a native of New Jersey, who removed to Clinton County, Ohio, and at present resides in Washington C. H. The union resulted in six children: Lizzie J., Kittie, Frank E., Artrella, Cary W., and Harley Dean.

Mr. Garinger is a Democrat, politically. He began farming on the place he now occupies, in 1859, with his father. The farm on which he located in 1865, consists of two hundred and sixty-seven acres, mostly improved. The buildings are located on a little knoll, making a beautiful country home. He raises about one hundred acres of wheat, and a like quantity of corn, which he ships to Baltimore, Waverly, and New York, per the Ohio Southern road. He has threshed wheat and clover by steam for twelve years, to the satisfaction of all who employ him. He purchased the first McCormick self-binder in the state, having seen it at the Chicago exposition, in 1875. He also purchases young stock, and fattens the same for the trade.

IRA J. GARINGER.

Ira J. Garinger, farmer, is a son of David Garinger, who was born in this state, and whose parents were natives of Germany. He was married to Cyrene, daughter of James Yeoman, the result being nine children: Sarah, Angeline, Amanda, Albert, Samantha, Oce, Benton, Stephen, and our subject, who was born in this township, January 1, 1848, was reared on the farm, and obtained a common school education.

He was married, December 18, 1863, to Lucy, daughter of John Smith, of Highland County, who bore him four children: Lutilla, Bertie, Ready Florence, and Levi—all living at home, and attending school.

Mrs. Garinger is a member of the Pisgah Presbyterian Church, and an exemplary Christian. Mr. Garinger was raised on the farm he now occupies, which is located on the old Indian trace road, two and one-half miles west of Good Hope. He at present owns four hundred and six acres, in an excellent state of cultivation, and farms to both grain and stock successfully.

WILLIAM L. GHORMLEY.

William L. Ghormley, farmer, is a son of Thomas and Judith (Bonner) Ghormley, natives of Pennsylvania, where they were reared, married, and had born to them ten children, five sons and five daughters, our subject being the youngest, and only surviving one.

William was born December 16, 1808, and came with his parents to this state in 1813, locating in Chillicothe, Ross County, with the father's brother, Hugh, the father of Hal Thomas Ghormley, of Chillicothe, and remained until the following fall, when the father came to Fayette, and located on the farm of five hundred acres, bought for two dollars and fifty cents per acre, of which our subject owns one hundred and eleven acres, now nicely improved, situated about three miles south of Good Hope, on which he lives. The parents died on this farm; the father, May 17, 1840, aged seventy-three years and five months, and the mother, June 3, 1839, aged sixty-eight years and seven months.

Our subject was married, February 9, 1837, to Miss Hannah Batey, who bore him five children: Thomas N., John, Eliza, Hugh, and Mary J. Thomas died, November 9, 1864, of a disease contracted while in the war. He was a member of Company I, 81st O. V. I., and was a noble, worthy soldier, a dutiful son, and a good citizen. John and Eliza also are deceased. Hugh is married, and Mary J. is at home with her parents. This family, and our subject's father's family, were exemplary members of the Presbyterian Church.

## HUGH GHORMLEY.

Hugh Ghormley, farmer and stock dealer, is a son of William L. Ghormley, whose biography appears elsewhere, and was born at the old homestead, spending his youth on the farm, and obtaining a good education in the district school, and at Salem Academy, then engaged in farming, to which he has ever since been devoted, though he also deals in fine stock quite extensively.

In September, 1875, he was married to Maggie J., daughter of Philip and Mary (Bennett) McWilliams, the union being blessed with one boy, George O. Mr. Ghormley lives on a farm containing sixty-six acres, and owns another of forty-four and three-quarter acres, both of which are on the pike between Good Hope and Greenfield, and are well improved.

Mr. and Mrs. Ghormley are, and have been for some time, members of the First Presbyterian Church of Greenfield, and are esteemed and honored as good neighbors and consistent Christians. Being very young, he did not participate in the late rebellion, but lost a brother in the glorious cause. He is a Republican in politics; has been a member of the board of education for three years, and according to the verdict of his neighbors, has given good satisfaction in that capacity.

## HENTON HOPPES.

Henton Hoppes was born in this township, four miles from Washington, April 22, 1819, and is the son of John Hoppes, a North Carolinian, who came to the state at an early day, and settled in Jackson County, then removed to the birth-place of our subject, where the remainder of his life was spent. Soon after his arrival in this township, he returned to North Carolina, where he took unto himself a wife, in the person of Nancy Brown. Together the young couple rode to Jackson County on pack horses, thence to this township, where they settled on fifty acres of land, purchased with money earned by the bride by weaving. The union resulted in twelve children, who all lived to maturity, save two: Polly, Jacob, Betsey, Jane, John, Nancy, Henton, Austin, Solomon, Margaret, Nancy P., and Henry; the deceased being: Austin, Solomon, Jacob, Polly, Nancy, and Sarah. Mrs. Hoppes was a mem-



ber of the Paint Baptist Church, was immersed in the winter, when the ice was frozen thick, and died in the faith; her husband was not a member of any church, but was known as an exemplary Christian man.

Our subject was married, August 11, 1848, to Sarah, daughter of David and Serena (Yeoman) Garringer, who bore him eight children, those living being: Samuel B., John W., Henry D., Albert J., and Joseph H. He and family are members of the Paint Baptist Church; he holds the office of deacon and trustee. He assisted in the erection of Carr's Mills Baptist Church, in 1880, and has been greatly interested in the Lord's work. The Paint Baptist Church is located on land adjoining his farm, and, in 1880, the Scioto Predestinarian Baptist Association held their annual meeting in his beautiful grove.

He purchased the farm on which he now resides, and which is situated near the village of Rock Mills, of Jackson Yeoman, January 23, 1865; it contained two hundred and eight acres, to which two have been added. He also owns a farm of eighty-six acres in Union Township, one of one hundred and thirty-four acres on Paint Creek, in the same township, and a farm of one hundred and fourteen acres in Jefferson Township; the total valuation of his real estate being estimated at from forty-five thousand to fifty-five thousand dollars, which has been accumulated by hard labor and close economy, and is now in charge of himself and sons.

He and family affiliate with the Democratic party; are good citizens, and true Christians. His son John, is an ordained minister, a good speaker, and hard worker in the Master's cause.

#### ELIJAH HOPKINS.

Our subject was born, October 25, 1837, on the farm he now occupies, in an humble log cabin, which was vacated when he was eighteen months old. He was reared and educated on the farm. In 1869 he went to Greenfield, Highland County, and ran a flouring mill; remained two years, then came back to the farm on which he has since resided. In March 1, 1850, he married Lucinda, daughter of John Gibson, who bore him six children: James Herbert, Lillie Florence, Harry Vernon, Emma Ethel, Hannah Leah, and Louis Frank, the latter departed this life at the age of twelve years.

He and wife are members of the German Baptist Church, at Fairview, and are exemplary Christians.

Politically, he is a Republican ; has held the office of township trustee, and is at present a member of the township board of education ; is Sabbath-school superintendent, and church deacon. He occupies a part of the Milton Heagler farm, and farms principally to grain.

ALMER HEAGLER.

Almer Heagler, son of Milton Heagler, who was born in Ross County, four or five miles southeast of his present residence, March 21, 1816, and was the son of Abram Heagler, a native of Virginia. He remained in Ross County until 1850, when he removed to this township, taking possession of the brick house, now occupied by William Wells, on the Chillicothe pike, and engaged in farming. He was married in about 1850, to Abigail, daughter of Henry De-witt, of this township, who bore him four children, two of which died in infancy ; those living are : Lawson, and Almer. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and died in that faith, February 14, 1856.

Mr. Heagler was married again, December 24, 1862, to Sarah J., daughter of Thomas McCoy, who bore him four children : Dora, Orris, David S., and Ivy B., all living. She is a member of the Fairview Methodist Episcopal Church.

Our subject was born, November 17, 1854, on the farm now occupied by Elijah Hopkins ; here he was reared and educated ; also attended school at Washington, and has since been on the farm. Politically, he is a Republican. He has under his control, and management, the Milton Heagler land, which contains one thousand two hundred acres, on the Chillicothe pike, and is in a fine state of cultivation. The home residence is a handsome two-story brick, situated on a beautiful lawn, and making one of the most desirable dwellings in the neighborhood. The land is farmed by tenants, and used in grazing cattle for others. Messrs. Almer Heagler and Elijah Hopkins are the sole owners of the "Eclipse Hog Ring," and the "Eclipse Hog Holder," which they manufacture at Washington. This ring and holder is indorsed and used by the most substantial stock raisers in the country, and has proved a success.

## WILLIAM R. HUKILL.

William R. Hukill, farmer, postmaster, and station agent, is a son of Noah Hukill, who was born in Ohio County, West Virginia, November 24, 1805, and is a son of Rachel and Latitia (Parr) Hukill. Richard Hukill, was a native of Maryland, started for the west when a boy, and stopped on the Ohio River in West Virginia. They came to this county in 1814, and settled in this township on a farm, now owned by John Mallow, purchasing a tract containing six or seven hundred acres, of Peter Harper; but discovering afterwards that their title was not good, left the land and came to the farm, now owned by A. Ware, where they remained till 1831, then removed to the farm now in possession of our subject. He died August 3, 1834; his wife in the same year. Both were members of the German Baptist Church, and died in that faith. Noah Hukill was married March 17, 1831, to Susan, daughter of Edward Smith, formerly of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, and who emigrated from there in about the same year that witnessed the departure of the Hukills. The marriage was blessed by five children, those living being: Margaret, now Mrs. Dickson, living in Missouri, and our subject. She (Mrs. Noah H.,) was a member of the German Baptist Church, a good woman, and died March 28, 1877. He is still living, and is the oldest living male settler in the locality, being seventy-six years of age.

Our subject was born August 2, 1834, on his present farm where he has resided all his life, devoting himself to farming. In his youth, he attended a district school and obtained an ordinary education. He was married January 7, 1858, to Mary, daughter of Joseph Kelso, now living in Ross County. She bore him three children: Julia A., Elmer Buell, and Flora A., all living. Julia is the wife of N. J. Dahl, residing near Washington. He has been a cripple since childhood, hence could not participate actively during the late war, but assisted at home whenever he could. In the fall of 1860, he was elected justice of the peace, and has held that office ever since, holding commissions from the following governors: William Dennison, David Tod, J. D. Cox, R. B. Hayes, Edward F. Noyes, William Allen, and Richard M. Bishop; has also been township treasurer. He is postmaster at Convenience, having received his commission in 1878; has also been station agent

at Convenience, for the D. & S. E. Railroad, since October 26, 1878. He and his wife are members of the Camp Grove Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a strict temperance man, and a Democrat politically.

He owns two hundred and three acres of land, on the Chillicothe pike, four and one-half miles from Washington, on which Convenience Station is located.

#### EVAN JAMES.

Evan James, farmer, is a native of Ross County, this state, born January 12, 1834, was reared, educated, and married to Miss Maggie, daughter of Washington Mains, May 28, 1858, in his native county. He came to this county in 1860, located on the well improved farm, situated two and one-half miles north of Greenfield, on Good Hope pike, where he now lives and owns three hundred acres. He has a family of eight children: Mary, Frank, William, Edward, Eva, Altie, George and Charlie, all living save Altie, who died at the early age of five years.

Our subject's parents, Reuben and Mary (Schhoofstall) James, were married in Virginia. They had a family of thirteen children; our subject being the sixth one; ten of them survive. The parents removed to Ross County, this state, in 1820, where they died—he, March, 1877, aged eighty years; she, March, 1861, aged fifty-five years. They were exemplary members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and died triumphantly.

Our subject engaged in subduing the notorious Morgan on his raid through this state. He kept a substitute in the field during the entire service. He is a Democrat, and a member of the Masonic fraternity of Greenfield Lodge No. 385. Mrs. James is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

#### DAVID JONES

David Jones, quarryman, is a son of Aquilla Jones, born April 13, 1841, on the old homestead where he was reared. In 1865, he married Rosellie A., daughter of John Smith, who bore him six children: Nettie, Mattie, Fannie, Otis, Charley and Leo; Mattie is deceased. Mrs. Jones is a member of Good Hope Methodist Episcopal Church, since April, 1861.

Mr. Jones joined Company F, 22d O. V. I., in the three months service; at the expiration of which, he became a private in Company C, 54th O. V. I., was promoted to 1st lieutenant, and commanded Company I. He was wounded on the 22d of July, 1864, at the battle of Atlanta; serving faithfully during his term of service, (three years,) and re-enlisted, remaining till the close of the war, in all about four years of actual service. He was one of the storming party at Fort Pemberton, Vicksburg, having volunteered with one hundred and fifty others. It will be remembered that Vicksburg was surrounded by Sherman's forces, and the volunteers were instructed to hold the fort, which they did from noon till night, when they were compelled to evacuate; seventy-five were killed and twenty-five wounded. The regiment took Fort McAllister, and participated in some of the most dangerous affrays during the war.

Is a Republican, and held the office of constable in 1880; has been school director in his district for nine years, and runs a stone quarry, which is located on the Aquilla Jones farm; furnishes building, curb, and flag-stone of the white lime-stone quality.

#### JUDSON M'COY.

Judson McCoy, farmer, was born in this county, December 8, 1837, and is a son of Thomas B. and Margaret (Harper) McCoy; the father a native of Maryland. They were married in Ross County, Ohio, and came to this county about 1830, locating on the line, and owning land in both counties. There were twelve children of this family, eight sons and four daughters. Mr. McCoy, sen., died in Cincinnati, in 1872, while en route to Indiana, to visit a sick son, who died a few days later, and thus was the family doubly bereaved in the short space of one week. The mother is still living on the old homestead with her youngest son.

Our subject was married, December 29, 1864, to Almira, daughter of Jackson Rodgers, one of the pioneers of this locality, three children being the result: Luella, Nannie, and Albert R., all living. Mrs. McCoy was called away from her loved ones, January 25, 1876, after a period of extreme suffering, caused by being accidentally burned.

Mr. McCoy has a farm of one hundred and thirty-three and one-third acres, situated one mile and a half south of Good Hope, on



the Greenfield and Good Hope pike, which is in an excellent state of cultivation, and beautified by a fine two-story residence. He enlisted in Company A, 54th O. V. I., September 5, 1861, and after the fall of Atlanta, was mustered out because of ill-health, November 10, 1864, serving two months and five days longer than his term of enlistment. He went out as a private, and was promoted to first lieutenant. Is a Republican, politically, and has served two terms in the capacity of township trustee. He is a member of the Baptist Church, as was his wife. She died in the faith, and he continues walking in her footsteps.

JAMES A. M'LEAN.

James A. McLean, farmer and surveyor, is a son of Samuel McLean, who was born near Salem, Ross County, and when a young man removed to Washington, in this county. He was married at Chillicothe, to Eliza, daughter of John Robinson, a Ross County pioneer, still living. She bore him seven children, three of whom died in infancy; the others being John, Cincinnatus, Ione, and James A.,—all living.

The subject of this sketch was born March 4, 1841, in Washington, C. H., where he was reared, educated, and resided till the spring of 1881. He began his career by teaching school; then engaged in civil engineering. He was internal revenue collector and assessor eight years; also served as county surveyor four consecutive terms, his last term expiring January 1, 1881.

In 1862, he was the first to enlist in this county, under the five hundred thousand call, and became a member of Company C, 114th O. V. I. Was engaged with Sherman at Vicksburg, and at the capture of Arkansas Post, on White River, holding the position of orderly sergeant. At the expiration of one year he was honorably discharged, because of ill-health.

In October, 1867, he was married to Catharine, daughter of Charles Briggs. The union was blessed by five children, all living: Nettie, Charles, Lida, Fred, and Mary.

Mr. McLean is a member of Fayette Lodge No. 107, and Fayette Chapter, F. & A. M., and Ely Commandery, Knights Templar, of Washington. In the spring of 1881, he came to his present farm, on the Toledo, Delphos and Burlington Railroad, on which Cisco Station is located. The farm consists of four hundred and fifty-

three acres, which is being rapidly improved under his careful supervision. He also owns thirty-one acres on the Waterloo pike, three miles from Washington, a residence on Court Street, house and lot on North Street, and a vacant lot on Temple Street, in the city of Washington.

He is at present holding the office of city engineer, and his services are frequently called into requisition by his numerous friends. While turnpikes were being constructed in this county, he, as county surveyor, had general supervision of the work. His present farm is being well drained, and will be farmed to grain and stock. His father died at Washington, in 1852; his mother is still living.

JAMES R. KUHL.

James R. Kuhl was born in Ross County, about two and one-half miles east of Good Hope, this county, November 30, 1832, where he was reared and educated. In his youth, he taught school eight winters, having obtained his education in South Salem, and Chillisnothe college. He was married to Mercy E., daughter of William S. Rogers, September 6, 1870, one child, Gertie, being the result of the union, which is still living.

Our subject has a farm of ninety-five acres, on which he resides, well improved, and situated about three and one-half miles south of Good Hope. He is a member of the F. and A. M. lodge, 3850, of Greenfield; he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. His father, was a native of Rockingham County, Virginia, and came to Ross County, in this state, in 1816, where he married Ann Harper, in about 1827. They had ten children; our subject was the fourth; one died in infancy, and the others grew to man and womanhood. The father died in Ross County, April 1, 1879, aged eighty-two years. The mother, who was born in 1803, is still living.

Mr. Kuhl is a Democrat, politically, and is a member of a reputable pioneer family, of Ross County, a good neighbor, and highly respected citizen. When a young man he drove stock over the mountains, to Baltimore and other eastern markets. In the absence of railroads, he walked, or rode in boats and stages. Since his marriage he has devoted himself to farming.

## THOMAS N. M'ELWAIN.

The McElwain ancestors came from Ireland, and, presumably, Robert, the father of the subject of this sketch, was born in this country. The date is, June 18, 1779. He married Jane Taylor, who was born at Redstone, Old Fort, Washington County, Pennsylvania, May 22, 1783. Her father removed to Kentucky, when she was eight years of age. They came down the Ohio on a flat boat, and landed at Marysville, settling in Mason County, when the country was thickly inhabited by Indians. The marriage occurred, May 22, 1804, and resulted in eleven children: Jane, born March 16, 1805; John T., February 2, 1807; William, June 1, 1809; Osee, August 3, 1811; Robert, November 24, 1813; Nancy, June 2, 1815; Samuel, October 7, 1817; Thomas N., December 20, 1819; Eliza, December 3, 1821; Minerva, April 12, 1825; Jane married one Hendricks, in Kentucky, where she died, August 27, 1826; Minerva died September 1, 1827; Robert departed this life September 17, 1848. He, wife and three children, removed to this county in 1810; they came to this township and built a little cabin, on the place now owned by Jesse Eyeman, where they leased ground one year, then bought the farm now owned by our subject.

He served as captain during the war of 1812, contracting a disease from which he never recovered. He was the first justice of the peace in the township, and was visited by pioneers far and near, who wished to get married, or had differences to settle. He also served as county commissioner. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church, and died October 7, 1824. His wife departed this life December 22, 1876, aged ninety-one years and seven months. She was intelligent, possessed an excellent memory, always enjoyed good health, and was beloved by all who knew her.

Our subject was born on the old homestead, where he has lived most of his life. He formerly traded in cattle; never crossed the mountains but once. He usually purchased his cattle in the southern part of the state, fattened them on his farm, then sold them in the east. At present he devotes himself solely to tilling the soil. He was married in 1843, to Sarah Ann, daughter of John H. Mouser, of Ross county, who bore him six children: John H., Osee Jane, Ann Eliza, Samuel, Robert, and Lewis; Osee J. and Samuel are deceased. John married Martha J. Hendrickson, and after her

death, Miss Hughes. Ann Eliza married John M. Kuhl, and resides in Illinois. He and brothers were out during the Morgan raid, and stationed below Marietta. He is a Democrat, but not an aspirant to office.

Mr. McElwain and his son John own three hundred and fifty acres of land, well improved, situated near Good Hope on the Washington pike, and Ohio Southern Railroad, and farm to grain and stock. He has bred some very fine horses, a few of which have been sold for fifteen thousand dollars. One of his horses was used in the ring by Barnum.

#### PHILLIP M'WILLIAMS.

Phillip McWilliams is a native of Ross county, and a son of Samuel McWilliams, whose ancestors came from Ireland, when our country was yet in its infancy. He was born in Northumberland County, Pennsylvania, in 1787; came to Ross County, Ohio, in 1817, with his parents, by a two-horse wagon, and settled within one and one-half miles of Greenfield. He was married to Margaret Pollock, who bore him twelve children: William, Robert, Phillip, Joseph, Sarah, David, Mary Ann, Samuel, James, Mitchell, Thomas, and John. William, John, David, and Mary Ann, are deceased. Mr. and Mrs. McWilliams, sr., were members of the Presbyterian Church. He died of cancer, at the advanced age of eighty-two. She passed away in 1872.

Our subject was born, January 22, 1820, and when but an infant, his parents removed to Highland County, settling three and one-half miles south of Greenfield, on a tract of land which was then in a wild state. Our subject remained here until thirty-eight years of age, and assisted in improving the farm, thus bringing it to a high state of cultivation.

He was married, April 4, 1851, to Mary E., daughter of Jesse K. Bennett, of Highland County. Their union was blessed with six children; Margaret J., William R., Charlie O., Elizabeth, Hattie, and Russie C.; William R. has passed to the other shore.

Mrs. McWilliams is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and known as a good and consistent Christian. Of the children, Margaret J. is married to Hugh Ghormley, and the others are still at home.

He is a Republican, and for many years held the office of town-

ship trustee. During the late war, he assisted in driving the notorious Morgan raiders from our borders. His brothers, Mitchell and David, were in the 27th O. V. I. The former enlisted for three years, and when within three weeks of his time of being mustered out, was shot in the head, but subsequently recovered. David was killed at the battle of Atlanta, where so many of the brave soldiers from Fayette, Ross, and Highland counties laid down their lives. Their cold and lifeless bodies have slumbered sweetly for these many years, but their heroic deeds, and the patriotic spirit which prompted them to perish in the defense of the union, cannot be erased from the annals of time.

Our subject purchased his farm in 1855. It contains one hundred and one acres, nicely improved, and located on the Good Hope and Greenfield pike, three miles from the latter place.

#### ADAM NEBBERGALL.

Adam Nebbergall, is a son of Henry Nebbergall, and was born in Huntington Township, Ross County, Ohio, on the 20th of September, 1819. Here he was raised, and married to Miss Eliza Parrott, April 8, 1844. Immediately after the marriage, the young couple removed to this county, locating near his present farm. His worldly possessions were few; by industry and good management, however, he has accumulated a farm containing three hundred and twenty-five acres, well improved, and situated on the Good Hope and Lyndon pike, one mile east of Good Hope. He and wife have been blessed by the birth of three children: Joseph, Sarah Ann, and Mary Emily; the former two deceased, and the latter married to Emmet D. King.

Our subject, and his estimable family, are members of the Presbyterian Church; he united with the church in 1843, his wife in about 1836. Some twenty years ago, he was appointed to the office of elder, and still holds the position. He never aspired to any public office, believing that the farmer should devote his time to the cultivation of his lands. He assisted in repelling Morgan's forces, and compelling them to leave the state. He was a Whig until the birth of the Republican party, when he affiliated with it, and is still an active member of the party. His mother died at his birth, and his father soon followed her to the grave; hence he knew but little of them, except that they were natives of Virginia.



## JOHN H. PARRETT.

See page 619.

## JACOB POST.

Jacob Post was born on the farm he now occupies, December 24, 1823, and is a son of Valentine and Margaret (Rowe) Post. The former was born in Rockingham County, Virginia, in about 1790; the latter a native of Kentucky, and married Mr. Post at the age of sixteen. They settled in the woods, on the place now owned by our subject, in or prior to 1815. His father gave to himself and another brother, fifty acres of land each, and he afterwards bought his brother's portion. There were eight children in this family; Jacob being the third. He can well remember when this was one vast wilderness, except a small clearing around the humble cabin. He was reared on the home farm, attended subscription, and several terms of free school, when able, which was not very often, as his work required most of his time. March 21, 1850, he was married to Drusilla, daughter of Thomas Burnett. The latter was a native of Pendleton County, Virginia, and settled in Union Township, on Sugar Creek, at an early day. He married Rachel, daughter of Leonard Bush. Our subject's wife bore him ten children: Zina, Margery, Clark, Hulda, William, Oliver, Laura, Ray, Vertie, and Elma, all living except one not mentioned, who died in infancy. Mr. Post was out fifteen days during the Morgan raid, and assisted in his capture, leaving his crops to the mercy of the elements, that his state might be saved from the destruction threatened by the daring rebel. He owns one hundred and fifty-five acres of land, well improved, and located on the so-called Wilmington road. He served faithfully as township trustee, and is a Republican in politics.

## JACKSON RODGERS.

Benjamin Rodgers was born in Virginia, January 4, 1772, and at about twenty-two years of age removed to Kentucky; remained there two years, then came to Chillicothe, being one of eleven men who were the first to raise grain in Ross County. He purchased

land about three miles from Chillicothe, but found the water facilities insufficient, and removed to Fayette County, prior to the organization of the same, finding it in a wild and chaotic state. He settled on a one thousand acre tract, a portion of which is now owned by our subject. Two hundred acres of the original tract were purchased by a brother of the elder Rodgers (Hamilton).

Some time after coming to this county, he was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Peter Jackson, who lived on Deer Creek, in Ross County. She was born August 26, 1780. The union resulted in eight children: Joseph, John, Jackson, Mary P., Hamilton, Eliza, Maria, and William; the deceased being John, Eliza, Mary, and Maria. Joseph resides in Mount Pleasant, Iowa.

Mr. Rodgers, sen., held some of the township offices, was in the war of 1812, in the company commanded by Robert McElwaine, and did his whole duty. He died February 12, 1849.

Jackson, the subject of this sketch, was born in Ross County, January 29, 1804, and when but a child, came to Fayette with his parents. He well remembers seeing Indians on the banks of Paint and Indian creeks, but they were generally peaceable.

November 7, 1837, he married Nancy, daughter of Amos Jones, of Vermont, and a niece of Norman F. Jones, first auditor of the county. Their union was blessed with four children: Harvey, Sina (now Mrs. L. C. Coffman), Almira (late wife of Judson McCoy), and Amos J., who is married to Mary J., daughter of John Simmison, and has three children. He and his wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

Mrs. Rodgers died October 26, 1853, and November 1, 1855, he married Rebecca, daughter of John Dunlap, who was a native of Washington County, Pennsylvania, coming to this state with his family, in 1817, and settled in Ross County, near Greenfield. Mr. Dunlap married Rebecca Donnelly, who bore him nine children. He died in 1841. She was a life member of the United Presbyterian Church, and died in that faith in 1843.

Mrs. Rebecca Rodgers was born in 1808, married Robert Rodgers August 13, 1828, and had three children: William A., living near Jamestown; John H., who resides near Kearney, Nebraska; Joseph, deceased. Robert Rodgers died June 29, 1844, and his widow remarried on the day above given. She has been a member of the regular Baptist Church since 1831, and is an exemplary member of Good Hope congregation.

During the late war, Harvey, oldest son of our subject, was mustered a member of Company A, 54th O. V. Z., September 5, 1861. He served from private to orderly sergeant, in the line of promotion, and was instantly killed before Atlanta, July 22, 1864. He was a member of the Baptist Church, a brave soldier, and though he has long been sleeping under the cold sod, his heroic devotion to his country will never be forgotten. He engaged in the battles of Pittsburg Landing, Vicksburg, Raymond, Champion Hills, Big Black, Siege of Vicksburg, Mission Ridge, Resaca, Dallas, Kennesaw Mountain, and Atlanta. He had nearly finished the term of his enlistment, when death called him to a brighter land, where the scenes of bloody conflict will never be mentioned. One who saw him fall, says he could have saved his life by surrendering, but the gallant soldier preferred death to imprisonment.

Mr. Rodgers owns three hundred and thirty-six acres of land, nicely improved, and adorned by handsome buildings, which is located on Paint Creek and the Ohio Southern Railroad, and farms to grain and stock. He and his family enjoy a wide and favorable acquaintance.

#### HAMILTON RODGERS.

Hamilton Rodgers, farmer, is a son of Benjamin Rodgers, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere, and was born in this township, June 8, 1808, on the farm now owned by William B. Rodgers. His education was limited. When a subscription sufficient to hire a teacher could be made, a log cabin was erected in the woods, which they attended. However, the pioneers were so over-burdened with work, that they were compelled to deny their children even an ordinary education.

Mr. Rodgers attended strictly to home duties most of his life. He was married, December 31, 1835, to Martha A., daughter of William Vance, who was born February 4, 1815. They had five children: Mary E., Angeline, Harrison V., Lucy C., and Martha J. Angeline married Jesse Heagler, and died six years ago; Mary E. is the wife of William Rodgers, at Jamestown; Harrison owns land, which adjoins that of his father; Lucy C. is the wife of Marion Gibson; Martha J. is married to Harry J. Walker, and lives in Nebraska. Mrs. Rodgers is dead, and is buried in the old Rodgers cemetery. Mr. Rodgers married Hannah Gibson, *nee* Shobe, relict

of John Gibson. Both are members of the Fairview German Baptist Church, and are good Christians.

Marion Gibson is the son of John H. Gibson, who was born in Virginia, removed to this state at an early day, and settled in Ross County, where he married Hannah, daughter of Daniel Shobe, who bore him four children: Marion, Lucinda (wife of Elijah Hopkins), Mary Ann (widow of Isaac J. Vance, lately deceased), and James, deceased.

Mr. Gibson was instantly killed by the upsetting of a wagon loaded with wheat, when Marion was a small boy. He was born November 30, 1843, and spent his youth in Ross County; worked for several farmers, and assisted in maintaining the family; hence his opportunities for an education were not very good. He was a sergeant in the Second Ohio Heavy Artillery, and remained in the service two years and two months.

In 1868, he married Lucy C., daughter of Hamilton Rodgers, and removed to this farm. They had five children: Orville, John, Mattie, Hamilton, and one who died in infancy. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and are good and consistent Christians. He assisted in the erection of the new church at Good Hope, and furnished all the brick work.

Messrs. Rodgers and Gibson own about eight hundred acres of land, well tilled and stocked, in good cultivation, and located just north of Good Hope. They engage in general farming.

#### SANFORD SAYRE.

Sanford Sayre, blacksmith, Good Hope, is a son of Seth and Clarissa (Ravenscroft) Sayre, and was born in Paint Township, Ross County, Ohio, January 1, 1831. His youth was spent in his native county, where he obtained a common school education. At seventeen years of age he began the trade of blacksmith with his father; then went to Indiana, remained two years, and returned to Ohio. He next attended the Salem Academy, where he remained two terms, and in August, 1856, came to this village, opened a blacksmith shop, and has continued at this business ever since.

November 2, 1856, he was married to Sarah E., daughter of Joshua and Mary (Shockey) Benner. To them one child was born, Austin, November 1, 1857, now attending the Wesleyan University, at Delaware, Ohio.

Our subject went out with the Fayette County forces during the invasion of Morgan's forces. He owns a handsome residence in Good Hope; has accumulated a good sum of money, but invested little in real estate, and does an extensive business in blacksmithing, a sufficient guarantee of his superior workmanship. He has held the offices of township clerk and trustee. Himself and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. They have grown up with the village in which they reside, witnessed its changes, and are beloved and honored by all who have the pleasure of their acquaintance.

JAMES H. SMALLEY.

James H. Smalley, farmer, is a son of Thomas Smalley, who was born in Loudon County, Virginia, March 16, 1792, and came to this state in about 1800, with his family, who settled in Highland County. He was married March 23, 1823, to Mary Ann, daughter of Phillip Wagner, of Georgia. She bore him six children: Phillip W., George, Elizabeth, John, Hiram B., and James H.; the deceased are Phillip, George and Elizabeth. They were members of the Baptist Church, of Greenfield, and died in that faith.

Our subject was born December 4, 1837, in Buckskin Township, Ross County, and was reared on his father's farm till twenty years of age, then took a trip west, returning at the expiration of a year, and June 21, 1860, married Martha E., daughter of James McConnell, who was born near Wheling, Virginia, removed to Ross County, thence to this, where he died July 3, 1869. His wife still survives him, and resides with our subject. Mr. Smalley has nine children, of whom Nancy A. has passed beyond the river. He and his wife are members of the First Presbyterian Church, of Greenfield, and endeavor to fulfill the Master's commands. Politically he is a Democrat, but no office seeker. During the rebellion he went out with the many others from this county, who were called out during the invasion by Morgan; went to St. Marys, Virginia, where he remained until after the capture of Morgan.

In 1863, he purchased his present farm, which consists of seventy-one acres, is well improved, and located three miles from Greenfield, on the Good Hope and Greenfield pike, and has lived here since, and farms to both grain and stock.



## JOHN SOLLARS.

John Sollars, farmer, is a son of Samuel Sollars, an early settler, who was born February 9, 1806, in Alleghany County. In the fall of 1808, he removed with his parents to this state, and landed in this county, one mile southeast of Good Hope. He was the oldest child and reared by his parents, remaining on the farm till twenty-four years of age. He began attending school in 1813, in an old cabin south of the present residence of Judson McCoy, taking a blazed road which his father cut from the house to the school. His teacher was William Records, who is remembered as a good scribe and mathematician, and somewhat of a poet; was tall in stature and somewhat eccentric. The cabin in which the school was held, was built by John Davis, a squatter, and occupied as a school after his death. This cabin, and another built some years later, were the only institutions of learning attended by him. His teacher, in 1814, was Bazzle Musset. September 20, 1832, he married Nancy, daughter of John McWilliams, of Clermont County, who was an old pioneer and surveyed land near Cincinnati, in 1796.

Our subject's grandfather, Isaac Sollars, came from Maryland to Pennsylvania, prior to the war of the revolution, and his ancestors may truly be called pioneers. The marriage was blessed by eight children: Lucy, John, Samuel, Ann, Frank, William, Nancy, and Elizabeth; those dead, are Lucy, Samuel, Ann, and Frank.

Samuel enlisted in Company C, 54th O. V. I., June 11, 1864. During the battle at Pittsburg Landing, a branch from a tree struck and disabled him, and he was discharged. He re-enlisted in the one hundred days service, in Company I, 160th O. V. N. G., and received a mortal wound at Cynthiaana. Franklin was in Company E, 122d O. V. I., enlisted June 2, 1864, was taken ill with typhoid fever at Washington, and died at Jarvis Hospital, Baltimore. He was engaged in the battles of Monacacy, in front of Petersburg, and Richland (on skirmish line two days). John assisted in driving the Morgan raiders from our borders. All three were brave and daring soldiers, and beloved by comrades and officers; two gave up their lives in the cause, and we gladly pen this small tribute to their memory.

Our subject settled on this farm with his father, in 1816, and

took possession in 1832, and has lived here since. He assisted in changing the wild state of the land to one of high cultivation. He owns one hundred acres in this township, one hundred and fifty in Perry Township, and seven hundred and twenty acres of woodland in Illinois. He is a pioneer, successful farmer, retains an excellent memory, and is beloved and esteemed by all who know him.

#### CORNELIUS SMYTHE.

Cornelius Smythe, farmer, a son of William Smythe, was born in Ireland in 1832. He crossed the Atlantic in 1850, and settled near Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, where he farmed for three years, and then removed to Ironton, and engaged in the same occupation. Here, on the 21st of August, 1866, he was married to Hannah, daughter of D. Trainer, and a native of Ireland. She bore him nine children: William, John, Belle, Hannah, Cornelius, Daniel, Cecelia, Thomas, and Emma; the latter deceased. They remained at Ironton about eight years, and then removed to this county, settling on the B. Mooney farm. Four years later he settled on his present farm, which contains five hundred and sixty-six acres, and is located on Compton Creek, six miles from Washington, on the Circleville Pike. He grazes and feeds stock. He and wife are members of the St. Colemans Catholic Church, at Washington. He was employed by the government three months during the late war. Takes no active interest in politics, but has heretofore been a Democrat. The ceremony at his marriage was performed by Father Gilmore, now bishop at Cleveland.

#### ANANIAS WARE.

Ananias Ware, farmer, is a son of Jacob Ware, who was born in Virginia, and removed to this state in 1810, settling in Pike County. He then went to Ross County, where he lived till 1853, when he moved to the farm now owned by our subject. He was married to Eliza, daughter of Thomas and Genima McDonald. The latter is said to have been the first white woman that settled in the Scioto valley. She was a sister of Governor Duncan McArthur. Her husband was one of the first surveyors in this section. He died in 1847 or 1848; she in 1875, at the advanced age of ninety-six years.

Jacob Ware was born in 1802, his wife in 1806. They had eight children, of whom six are living: Thomas Allen, Ananias, Allison M., William, Alice (now Mrs. L. A. Reed), and Jacob E. He and wife were exemplary members of the Methodist Episcopal Church from early childhood. He died in 1859; she is still living at Frankfort.

Our subject was born in 1836, in Frankfort, Ross County, where he lived until sixteen years of age, receiving a common school education, and then removed to the place he now occupies, where he has since resided. He was married, September 16, 1858, to Melinda, daughter of Jacob Eyman, of this township, who bore him seven children, of whom six are living: Ida F., Charles A., W. A. Frank S., Laura, and Ella; all at home but the latter, who lives with her Grandma Eyman.

Mr. Ware is a member of the Camp Grove Methodist Episcopal Church, as are all the children who reside at home. His wife belongs to the Fairview German Baptist Church. He assisted in driving the Morgan raiders from our borders, and had five brothers in the regular service. William was taken prisoner at the battle of the wilderness, and confined in most of the rebel prisons. Is a Republican, politically; owns three hundred and twenty-five acres of land on the Chillicothe pike, five miles from Washington, all in a successful state of cultivation. He farms to grain and stock, and makes a specialty of breeding English Berkshire hogs.

#### ADAM T. WHITE.

Adam T. White, farmer and stock raiser, is a son of Jesse White, whose ancestors were natives of Kentucky, and removed to this state in an early day, and here Jesse was born February 11, 1813. The White family originally settled near Chillicothe, when the vicinity was inhabited by Indians; after residing there, they removed to this county. The grandfather of Jesse was a tanner, and accumulated quite a sum of money while at Chillicothe, with which he purchased a large tract of land in this township, then purchased nearly all the lands of an entire township, in Kosciusko County, Indiana, soon after which he died.

Our subject was born November 12, 1838, on the farm now owned by Aaron Johnson, lived there a few years, then removed with the family to the vicinity of Washington, and then to the

Jesse White homestead, where he was reared, educated and devoted himself to farming. He has always been interested in stock, and raised some fine horses. He was married, in 1863, to Minerva Ellen, daughter of Henry Stuckey, of Ross County; the result being one boy: Jesse, who was born September 28, 1864, and still lives with his parents. He is overseer in Union Live Grange; politically, a Democrat, though his ancestors were Whigs.

He owns a farm containing one hundred and fifty-two acres, well improved, which is located on the Springfield and Chillicothe road, and farms largely to grain.

WILLIAM H. WHITESEL.

William H. Whitesel, farmer, is a son of George Whitesel, a native of Berkeley County, Virginia. His grandfather was brought from Germany by the British (was not a Hessian) to fight Americans, and instead of returning to his native country, he remained here. He was born in February, 1755, and married Elizabeth West, a native of Northampton County, Pennsylvania, February 11, 1787. He departed this life October 31, 1825, his wife July 13, 1836. George Whitesel, father of our subject, was born March 2, 1790, and married January 10, 1822, Mary Sidener, who bore him twelve children, of whom ten survive: Nancy, Nicholas, Elizabeth, George, Allen, Mary, Jacob, Samuel, William H., and Sarah M. The deceased are Anna E. and Catherine M.

At the age of nineteen, he came to this state with his father, who settled in Salt Creek Township, Pickaway County; he and all his brothers were in the war of 1812, serving during the surrender of Hull, for a period of three months. For their noble efforts in preserving the country, they were the recipients of both bounty lands and money. He died in Pickaway County, December 4, 1866, and his wife preceded him to the grave August 12, 1866. They were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and lived true and noble lives.

Our subject was born October 1, 1863, in Pickaway County, this state, where he lived twenty-five years. He was located some distance from any college of learning, and obtained his education in the log cabin where the rod reigned supreme. June 20, 1861, he was married to Martha J., daughter of Isaac Thomas, a native of Pennsylvania, who dying, he married Jane Coldern, who was born

on the farm they now occupy. Mr. and Mrs. Whitesel have been blessed by three children: Arthur A., Mary Mertie, and Forest Ethel; all living. They have adopted their niece, Mary Jane Davidson, and have an interesting family.

While not an active participant in the late war, he was ever ready and willing to assist when it lay in his power. His brother, Samuel, went from Missouri, was wounded in the limb, and still carries the ball. Five brothers of Mrs. Whitesel showed their patriotism by going to the front, and fortunately escaped unhurt. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, at Greenfield, and are known as exemplary Christians.

March 15, 1866, he removed to his present farm; it is located on the Frankfort and Martinsburg road, four and one-half miles from Greenfield, and contains one hundred acres; is adorned by a handsome residence, is well fenced and tilled, and makes one of the most desirable residences in the locality. He has an extensive orchard, and has been blessed with good crops each year. The yield in 1880, was five hundred bushels of apples and divers other fruits. Is a Republican, but no office seeker.

REV. HENRY H. WITTER.

In 1640, William Witter crossed the Atlantic, a fugitive from England, his native country, because of his religious belief. He was a Baptist, and settled in Lynn, Massachusetts.

June 15, 1651, Obadiah Holmes, Robert Crandall, and John Clark, held a religious meeting at the house of William Witter, and were arrested by the authorities from Boston, who were prosecuting the Baptists when opportunity offered. Crandall and Clark were released, but Holmes was whipped, receiving thirty-nine lashes, and fastened to a cow, which was driven through the Boston Commons. Witter was not arrested; but being advanced in years, died soon after.

Our subject is a lineal descendant of the Witter above mentioned. His father, Elijah, was born in the State of New York, in 1807, and his mother, Amy Ann Ballou, in Rhode Island, in 1811. Her parents were fugitives from France, because of their political proclivities. There were ten children of this family, seven sons and three daughters, of which seven are living. The parents and children are members of the Baptist Church.



Mr. Witter was born December 31, 1836, in Madison County, Ohio; lived there till fourteen years of age, then removed with his parents to Union County, this state. At the age of nineteen, he entered Granville College, and began preaching at the age of twenty-one. His license to preach was issued when in his twenty-second year. With the exception of four years, spent on the farm after leaving school, he has been a minister in the Baptist Church ever since. His ministerial career opened at Milford Center, where he remained two years, then removed to Prospect, Marion County, and after laboring four years, removed to New Vienna, Clinton County, and at the close of five years (in 1878) came here. His labors have been crowned with success.

He is a radical temperance advocate, and has been a faithful worker in the cause. He has held two public religious discussions; one with Rev. R. G. Galbraith, Presbyterian minister at Frankfort, Ohio, the other with Armanus Hixon, German Baptist, at Fairview, in this township. He has also discussed, through the secular press.

March 4, 1862, he was married to Sarah Ann, daughter of Wilson Reed, of Milford Center, the union being blessed by five children: Otis Lincoln, Minnie, an infant, Elijah, and DeGrace; one died in infancy, and Elijah when about eleven years of age. His son Otis is attending Granville College, and his daughter is a student in the Female Seminary at the same place.

#### SILAS WOLF.

Silas Wolf, farmer, was born in August, 1834, near Waltkirch, Baden, Germany. His father, Joseph, was a native of the same place, and was there married to Maria Traenkle, who was born near the same locality. She bore him seven children: Joseph, Anton, Maria, Silas, Caroline, Kawiesentz, George, and Charles, the latter deceased. Mr. Wolf died about 1870, his wife preceding him to the grave in 1842. He was in the war during the years 1814 and 1815; was wounded, and received a pension for his gallant service.

Silas Wolf came to this country in 1854; was on the ocean forty-three days, during which time he encountered many storms, which threatened the destruction of the ship. He arrived at Greenfield on the 19th of May, and began working for the farmers of the vicinity, continuing nine years, and then purchased land below Greenfield, where he lived several years; next removed to Minne-

sota, where he remained three months, then returned to Greenfield about February 1, 1867, and in the fall of the same year purchased his present farm.

In 1871, he married Rosa Gangel, of Wittenberg, Germany, who bore him one child, Emil, who is living. She was a member of the Catholic Church, lived a devoted life, and died in 1874. He was again married, December 25, 1876, to Margaret Galbert, of Pennsylvania, which resulted in two children, Rosa and Elizabeth, both living. Himself and wife attend the Catholic Church at Greenfield. He has never aspired to office, and is a Democrat in politics. He owns ninety acres on the Good Hope and Greenfield pike, three miles from the latter place, well improved, and on which he has erected a handsome residence.

NEWELL B. WOOD.

The ancestors of Mr. Wood came from Normandy to Ireland, in the eleventh century. One family came to America in 1740; the head of this family was the father of William Wood, born in Maryland. His son, Isaac, removed to this state from Kings County, Pennsylvania, December, 1810. A few years after the Woods' came to America, they were followed by James Savage, who located near Augusta, Maine. Amos Brailey was born in Maine, in 1776. Alice Savage is a daughter of Joseph, a son of Isaac, who came from Ireland. Alice was united in marriage to Amos Brailey. Their daughter, Rebecca, came to Meigs County, Ohio, April, 1817. January 12, 1838, she was united in marriage to John Wood, the union being blessed by three children: Annas, born August 26, 1839; Newell B., July 16, 1843, and Ruel B., October 26, 1845. Mr. Wood departed this life, October 11, 1845. His wife died, April 1850.

Our subject was born, July 16, 1843, in Rutland Township, Meigs County, Ohio. His father having died one year previous, at three years of age, removed, with his mother, to Milton Township, Jackson County, locating on a farm, which has recently been purchased by the managers of the railroad running through it, and abounds in coal. While attending school in the rude log cabin, a well was dug, those doing the work came upon a vein of coal, but did not use it for fuel, owing to the absence of proper facilities for burning it. He remained on this farm until 1855, when they took a trip to

Indiana, where they remained one year. At that time the market was dull, labor cheap, and prices high. They again located in Jackson County, where they remained until 1867, when they returned to their old home in Meigs County, and stayed two years. During the intervening time, his grandfather's estate had been in court fourteen years. It was quite valuable, but finally realized the three heirs but one hundred dollars each.

He next worked on a farm in Jackson County, until 1863; spent one year in Pickaway County, near New Holland, and in the years 1864—'66, worked for William McGee, at the Iron Valley Furnace, enjoying the confidence and esteem of his employer while there.

He was married, March 14, 1867, to Almed L., daughter of George W. Phillips, who still resides in Jackson County. The union has been blessed with six children: Ida, born June 27, 1868; Haley R., November 17, 1859; Clarence A., March 13, 1872; Jesse G., November 2, 1875; John B., July 28, 1878, and Charlie Lawrence, October 3, 1879. After his marriage, he moved to Vinton County, Ohio, and engaged in burning charcoal. He remained one season, then returned to his former employer (McGee), whose furnace had been idle during the interval, and remained until 1871, when he removed to the farm he now occupies.

He is a member of Fayette Lodge, No. 187, F. and A. M., and was made Master Mason, in Mineral Lodge, Vinton County. He went out from Pickaway County, to assist in capturing Morgan, and was gone eighteen days.

He occupies the John Boyd tract, which contains one thousand acres, divided by the Bogus road, and Ohio Southern Railroad. It is well improved. He has cleared about three hundred and fifty acres, constructed over twenty-five miles of fence, which required one hundred and seventeen thousand new rails. The land is well drained, and contains five thousand two hundred and seventy-five rods of tile, and seven hundred and seventy rods of open ditch. He opened the first coal mine on the Ohio Southern Railroad, and is still interested in its management. He farms largely to grain, and ships by the Ohio Southern Railroad.

#### IRA YEOMAN.

Ira Yeoman, son of James Yeoman, whose history appears elsewhere, was born in the state of New York, May 5, 1808, and

remained there until the spring of 1815; then came down the Alleghany River, on a raft. The river was high, and, at Pittsburg, they landed on a large elm tree. They took the raft on the Ohio, and landed at Columbia, near Cincinnati. In the fall they removed to this township, and settled above Rock Mills. He spent his youth at home, and after his father's death, took charge of the family. His education, to use his own words, "was in the clearing," for in those days, there were few opportunities to attend school. He was married, April 8, 1830, to Oce, daughter of Robert McElwain, who bore him one child, Robert, who lives on the farm adjoining. He and wife are exemplary Christians, and members of the Old School Baptist Church.

In 1859, he started a store at Rock Mills, and remained three years, and then resumed farming. In March, 1874, he removed to Rattlesnake Creek, remained two years, and then came to his present farm, which is located on the old Miami trace, one mile from Good Hope, and contains one hundred and ninety-four acres, well improved. He farms to grain and stock.

Mr. Yeoman held the office of township treasurer, fifteen years, township clerk, two years, and county commissioner three years, a sufficient guarantee as to his integrity. He is a Republican, though a Democrat prior to the candidacy of Fremont.

#### ROBERT J. YEOMAN.

Robert Yeoman, son of Ira and Oce (McElwain) Yeoman, was born on the old homestead, one and one-half miles west of his present home, April 13, 1831. He spent his youth on the farm, and enjoyed few educational advantages.

In January 6, 1853, he was united in marriage to Elizabeth, daughter of John A. Hill, who bore him five children: Osco, Sarah J., Ella E., Emma F., and William Ira; the latter deceased. Mrs. Yeoman died, October 11, 1863, and on the 23d of March, 1865, he married Caroline H., daughter of Joseph Parker, of Warren County, the result being nine children: Mary O., Joseph W., Effie J., Mattie E., Robert S., Madora C., Arthur Earl, Lula, and Bertha Ellen; all living. Mrs. Yeoman is a member of the Paint Baptist Church.

Since 1856, Mr. Yeoman has been a Republican, having been a Democrat prior to that time. In the fall of 1874, he was elected

justice of the peace, and served six years. He was a member of Company I, 168th O. V. N. G.; he was called out, May 1864, and served four months, and participated in the battle of Cynthiana. He purchased his present farm, located about one mile from Good Hope, on the old Miami trace (the oldest road laid off in the county, being opened from Frankfort, or Oldtown, to the Miami River), March, 1865. It contains one hundred and thirty-eight and one-half acres, richly improved, and is one of the most desirable farms in the township.



## MARION TOWNSHIP.

---

Marion Township was originally a part of Madison, from which it was taken July 18, 1840. Its settlement, however, ante-dates its organization thirty-six years.

John Uriah Blue was among the earliest inhabitants of Marion, coming from Virginia in 1804, and settling on the north fork of Paint Creek, on land now occupied by Charles McRea, where he resided till his death in 1820.

About 1804 or 1805, William Curry, the celebrated counterfeiter, mentioned elsewhere, came from Virginia, and squatted on land now owned by Smith Chaffin and his son Jonathan, the present dwelling of the latter occupying the site of Curry's cabin. Curry belonged to an organized band of counterfeiters and horse thieves, of which the Funk family were members, who operated in this and surrounding counties, and also in Kentucky, and whose headquarters for some time were at Curry's house. Curry was finally arrested and sent to the Ohio Penitentiary for a term of fifteen years.

John McCarty came from near Frankfort, Ross County, perhaps as early as 1808, and settled on land bought of General McArthur, on which he resided till his death, November 21, 1844.

Edward Wilcox settled in Marion, prior to 1810, on land purchased of Duncan McArthur, which is now in the possession of Smith Chaffin. Mr. Wilcox was a man of deserved prominence, and the township suffered the loss of one of its most useful citizens in his removal to Illinois in 1832.

Nathaniel and William Newman, emigrated from Virginia in 1810, perhaps a little earlier, and settled on land now owned by Smith Chaffin.

Peter Blue was a native of Virginia, and emigrated from that state in 1810, locating on land now owned by Smith Chaffin. He was an excellent citizen, and his death, which occurred in 1848, was deeply deplored by the entire community.

Jonathan Shepherd was born in Hardy County, Virginia, June 30, 1787, and emigrated at the age of fifteen with his father's family to Ross County, one-half mile from Frankfort. At the age of twenty, he was united in marriage with Elizabeth, daughter of William and Frances Dailey, of Ross County, by whom he had one child: Susan, the estimable wife of Smith Chaffin, who at present resides at New Holland, Pickaway County, and to whom we are indebted for much of the pioneer history of Marion.

Mr. Shepherd came to Marion in the spring of 1810, and bought a four years lease of John Dixon; at the expiration of which, he rented the same land for one year from Adam Turner, who in the meantime had purchased this farm. In 1815, he purchased three hundred acres of land, in Quarrels's survey, No. 607, of Cadwalader Wallace, agent for Quarrels, on which he at once settled, and remained till his death, April 1, 1862, at the advanced age of seventy-five. He was one of the original members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, at Salem Chapel, and lived a consistent Christian life.

Daniel Grubs was a native Virginia, and emigrated from that state, first to Kentucky, thence to Marion Township, in 1812, and located on land now owned by the heirs of Gideon Gamble, in G. Renich's survey, No. 6,522.

He devoted much time to sport, and many were the panthers, bears, wolves, and deer he killed in his hunting expeditions. His death occurred in 1838.

Adam Turner, by birth a native of Pennsylvania, came to Marion from Ross County, in 1814, and settled on military survey, No. 628, consisting of one thousand acres purchased of John Johnson, a revolutionary soldier, a part of which is in Wayne Township, owned by Cornelius Smith, the remainder being in the possession of Barnell Mooney. He remained till 1835, when he sold to a Mr. White, of Philadelphia, and removed to Kosciusko County, Indiana. He was a public spirited, enterprising man, and did much to develop Marion and Wayne townships.

George Bohrer was born at Hagerstown, Pennsylvania, April 25, 1776, and in youth accompanied his father's family to Berkeley County, Virginia, where, July 23, 1796, he married Mary Tallman, and remained till December, 1799, when the young couple settled near Steubenville, Ohio, remaining there till 1814, then removed to Marion, and located on land bought of Uriah Blue, now in the

possession of the widow of Gibson Britton, in J. Watt's survey, No. 6,941.

In December, 1827, he removed to Washington, and entered into a partnership in the dry goods and millinery business with James Woods, in which he continued till the 3d of May, 1829, when he removed to New Holland, Pickaway County, and again embarked in the mercantile business, which he followed till his death, October 11, 1832. He was the father of eleven children: Rosana, Mary, Zilpha, Josiah, Eli, Joel, Rebecca, Lurana, Zenas, Phineas, and Martha; all of whom are dead except the latter, Mrs. Martha Long, who resides on Court Street, Washington.

Mr. Bohrer was a zealous member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and donated a lot on which the Salem Church was built.

The following incident in connection with the life of Mrs. Bohrer, the wife of George Bohrer, whose biography appears elsewhere, we deem worthy of a place in this work.

Mrs. Bohrer, whose maiden name was Mary Tallman, was born in Berkeley County, Virginia, March 19, 1780. Early on the morning of the 7th of January, 1800, she left home to cross the Capin Mountains, on horseback, to visit her aged parents, who resided in the vicinity of Sleepy Creek, carrying her infant daughter, seven months old, with her. The weather was exceedingly cold, and the snow in the mountains was three feet deep. For defense and company, she took with her the house-dog, a large and powerful spaniel. Having gained the summit of the mountain range, she concluded to abandon the regular road, and follow a short cut, hoping thereby to reach her father's house the same evening. She had not proceeded far however, before she found herself bewildered, and in consequence became frightened. In her perplexity she wandered about through the mountains until the deep silence of descending night had enveloped the world in gloom, when she dismounted, fastened her horse to a sapling, and as well as circumstances would permit, prepared a place to spend the night. Fortunately she had some extra clothing with her, in the shape of a shawl and cloak, and removing, as well as she could, the snow from beneath a large tree, she made the best disposition possible of her apparel, commended herself to God and with her babe in her arms, and her faithful dog by her side, she composed herself for the night.

For a week previous to undertaking this journey, she had been

unusually exercised concerning her spiritual welfare, and had spent much time in perusing an old prayer-book; and now, in her desolate condition, far from home and earthly friends, surrounded by every danger, the cold blasts of winter sweeping over her, she fully realized her utter dependence upon God; and the prayers she had read came vividly to her mind, and she poured forth afresh petitions for protection and deliverance for herself and child.

To add to her misfortunes, her horse, shortly after he had been fastened, broke his bridle, and started off at full speed, leaving her helpless. During that long and sleepless night she struggled with the freezing elements. Day dawned at last, and though she and her infant were prevented from perishing by the extra clothing and the heat from the dog's body, yet on account of the benumbed and stiffened condition of her limbs, she could scarcely move or lift her child. In desperation, however, she made an effort to return to the road, well knowing that unless she reached some settlement she must perish with the cold; but alas! she was unable to find it. Disappointed, weary, and freezing, she retraced her feeble steps to the spot she had occupied on the previous night. In the faint hope that some passing hunter might see and recognize her signs of distress, which might lead him to her relief, she first hung her apron on a bush; then tied her handkerchief to an overhanging limb; broke off a branch here, and bent down the bushes there, as she passed along, until late in the afternoon of Saturday, hungry and fainting, she reached her former lodging place. But feeling now the dread of passing another night in this desolate place, and seeing the sun fast declining in the west, she summoned that indomitable spirit of courage peculiar to her sex when in difficulty and danger, she determined to make one more desperate effort to reach a settlement; and in order to be less incumbered, she discarded a part of her apparel, and began anew to contend with the snow, rocks, and caverns of the mountains. At length she came to a deep, narrow canyon, down whose precipitous sides descent was impossible with the child in her arms. In this dilemma, she threw her babe across the gulch, then made the rugged passage herself by seizing hold of the laurel bushes in her dangerous descent and ascent. To her joy, on reaching the opposite side she found her child uninjured, save a slight scratch made by the crust of the snow, and clasping it in her arms she resumed her desolate journey, along a hog path leading to a cleft of shelving



rocks, in which these animals were accustomed to sleep. Here she determined at first to spend the night; but her subsequent fears that she and her child might become a prey to the hogs on their return, overcame this resolution, and again she dragged herself about three hundred yards distance to the side of the mountain, where the branches of a friendly pine offered a sort of protection, which she accepted for the night. By this time her stockings were entirely cut off by the crust of the snow, and her limbs and ankles were profusely bleeding. Carefully wrapping her clothing around her feet and body, and folding her babe to her warm bosom, she again implored Divine protection, and committed herself to Him who she felt must be her great deliverer. Her faithful dog had not deserted her, and this night would lie down just where she bade him; sometimes on her feet and limbs, and then at her back, as she desired, seeming to realize that this was necessary to keep her from freezing. During the night ten inches of snow fell, and the wind howled fiercely through the leafless branches. From sheer exhaustion she at last fell asleep. When she awoke in the morning she heard chickens crowing and dogs barking at the foot of the mountain, so near was she to a house. She thought also, that she heard the people feeding their cattle, and called loud and long for relief; but none came, the wind, which was from that direction, preventing her voice from reaching them. This morning she found that her limbs were greatly swollen, and the skin in many places broken.

This discovery pierced her to the heart, and having abandoned all further hope of rescue, she laid her babe upon the frozen snow, and made her peace with God, in preparation for the horrible death she felt awaited her; but the thought of leaving her babe was more than her mother's heart could bear, and when it began to weep the mother's love asserted itself, and again folding it to her breast, she resorted to the expedient of pinning the child's bonnet to the dog's neck, and sending him to solicit assistance. The faithful animal, as if perfectly understanding what was wanted, started off at once, and was afterward tracked to the nearest house, thence to a mill; but it being Sabbath-day, and extremely cold, the dwellings were all closed, no one saw him, and in an hour or two he returned to his mistress.

At feeding time in the afternoon, she again began calling, and a man on the top of a stack of hay heard her, and told his wife that



he heard a noise at the top of the mountains like a person in distress, and later visited a neighbor, and told him the same, to which the latter replied that "he supposed it was only a panther."

This night was spent in communion with God, and in anxiety for the safety of her child. Her dog, as on the previous night, lay precisely where directed by his mistress, and this, with her covering of snow, prevented her from freezing.

On Monday morning, she commenced calling the third time for help, and a man (who proved to be an acquaintance) feeding his flock, heard her voice, as also did his wife in the house, who remarked to her husband: "If Polly Bohrer were near, I should say it was her voice."

James Smith and John McIntyre mounted their horses, and, with their guns, started to the relief, but were unfortunately led in the wrong direction, by the echoes of Mrs. Bohrer's voice from a neighboring hill, and returned in the afternoon from a fruitless search; but as they were stabling their horses, Mr. Smith again heard the wail of distress. The sun was about an hour high, and the long, lingering beams from the far horizon upon the snow-clad wilds, inspired feelings of the deepest gloom and solitude when they started again.

The feeble cry of the perishing woman had ceased. But just as they were about choosing a wrong direction, impressed with a mysterious feeling that one more effort would bring her assistance, she called again, and her voice led them to her.

But here a new difficulty presented itself. Her clothing was frozen fast to the ground, and in her almost lifeless condition she was powerless to extricate herself, and the dog, for some time, refused to let the men approach, but was finally pacified.

Until now she had not shed a tear; but the hope she had abandoned of again meeting her friends and loved ones in this life, rekindled within her as she realized that deliverance was at hand, and she poured forth copious tears of joy and thanksgiving. She was speedily conveyed to the nearest house, where she soon became unconscious, and remained in this condition twenty-four hours. The flesh fell from her limbs in many places, and she lost some of her toes, which prevented her from walking till the following August. The horse failing to return home, her husband supposed she had reached her destination safely, and her parents were unaware of the intended visit.

Horatio Walker, Daniel Beates, Samuel Coover, George Slaughter, Joseph and Jonathan Bryan, were all early settlers in Marion, locating in different portions of the township. Walker came from Virginia, and settled on land now owned by the widow McRea, in G. Reinck's survey, number 6521. Beates, by nativity a New Jerseyman, came to Marion from Virginia, and settled on land now owned by James Dick, in Dunlap's survey, number 10412. Slaughter emigrated from Delaware to Marion, and settled on land now owned by the heirs of James McRea. Coover was born in Pennsylvania, and came to Ross County, from Kentucky, in 1812, and and from there to Marion early in the settlement of this territory. He at first engaged in his trade, of tailoring, but subsequently entered into land speculations, and being a man of some means, aided many of the pioneers of Marion to obtain homes. He had accumulated quite a fortune at his death, which occurred in 1830. Bryan settled on Paint Creek, near the line of Wayne, where he passed a long and useful life, in farming and stock raising.

Charles Beatty, came from Hampshire County, Virginia, probably as early as 1818, and settled on land bought of Samuel Dew, Dew's survey, number 4729, which is now in possession of William Clark.

James Manary, was born in Pennsylvania, in about the year 1775, and when two years of age, removed with his parents to Kentucky. At the age of twelve, he removed to Ross County, Ohio. His father, James H., settled on the North Fork of Paint, four miles west of what is now known as Chillicothe. He helped to lay out the village, and was the first representative of Ross.

During the war of 1812, he served as general, and the subject of this sketch as major, of the militia, which guarded the frontier. The elder Manary died in Ross County.

In 1813, he married Catharine Elliott, whose parents were early settlers of Ross, and lived near Bourneville. Immediately after their marriage, they settled on the farm in this township, now owned by their son, James H., in a large double log house. The bride's parents settled on the adjoining farm, now owned by their grandson, B. Elliott.

Mr. Manary made farming and stock raising his life business. He was elected associate judge, and served his term to the full satisfaction of the people. His wife bore him six children, of which Joseph H., is the only one living. She was a devoted mem-

ber of the Bloomingburg Presbyterian Church, and departed this life in about 1830.

Some years later, he was married to Mrs. Rebecca Gibson, *nee* Beatty, daughter of Charles Beatty, of this county, who lived on the farm now occupied by William Clark. She bore him three children. He was one of the original members of the Bloomingburg Presbyterian Church, and elder from the organization of the same to his death, always an indefatigable worker in the Lord's vineyard.

Thomas Cook, sen., was born and married in Delaware, and came to this state in 1807 or 1808, settling in Frankfort, Ross County. He next removed to this township, and located on a tract of land now owned by Hezekiah Brown, then removed to Indiana, where he died. It is quite probable that he participated in the war of 1812.

His son, George B., was born in Delaware, in about 1806, and accompanied his parents to this state. He was married, to Hester Ann, daughter of Daniel Bates, who emigrated from Virginia, in about 1808, and who served in the war of 1812. They had three children: Daniel, Jane, and Thomas J., all living. The mother died when the latter was quite young. The father still resides in Iowa.

Moses Thompson emigrated from England to Delaware, in 1720, where he purchased a large tract of land. He served in the Revolutionary war, under General Washington. His sons, John, Moses, Jesse, Thomas, and Joshua, emigrated to Ohio, in 1805. Thomas, the subject of this sketch, was born in Delaware, September 21, 1771, where he married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard and Ann Sawyer, and who was born in England, May 28, 1768. They had one child, Thomas jr., born June 7, 1804. Mrs. Thompson died. January 27, 1820. She had been previously married to a Mr. Wells, by whom she had two children. Mr. Thompson was twice married afterwards, his wives names being respectively: Mrs. King, and Mrs. VanDyke.

Mr. Thompson came to Fayette County, and settled in Marion Township, on Compton's Creek, on land now owned by W. Coke Thompson. Being a local preacher, in the Methodist Episcopal Church, his house was the stopping place for all the ministers who chanced to pass that way. He resided on this farm until his death, which occurred March 19, 1847.

His son, Thomas, came with the family to this township, and married Ann Hawkins, daughter of David and Jane (Clevenger) Hawkins. David Hawkins died, December 14, 1838, aged fifty-two years, five months, and twenty-nine days, and his wife was born, October 12, 1789, and died in her forty-first year. She was the daughter of Aden Clevenger, who was born in Tennessee, and took an active part in the Revolutionary war, then removing to this township, and died here, June 13, 1829.

The mother of David Hawkins came from Virginia, a widow with a family, and settled in Ross County, near Dry Run, then removing to this township, located on the North Fork of Paint.

The marriage of David Hawkins, with Miss Clevenger, resulted in ten children: Sarah, Mary, Amanda, Ann, Elizabeth, Susan, Lavina, David, Jane, and Aden. Mary, Susan, Lavina, and Jane, are yet living; the first three in Iowa, and the latter here. Elizabeth went to California by overland route, and died after her arrival.

Ann Hawkins was born August 29, 1813. Her marriage to Thomas Thompson, jr., was blessed with eight children: John David, Aden S., Clay, Coke, Elizabeth, Charlotte, and Sarah.

Mr. and Mrs. Thompson were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and died triumphantly. She, January 17, 1861, and he, February, 1877. His remains repose in the old Salem Cemetery, where all the deceased members of the family are buried.

He accumulated considerable property, and at his death owned over seven hundred acres of land, in and around the homestead, and in addition, possessed lands in Iowa and Missouri.

Elihu D. Scott, came from Ross County, in 1827, and located on land bought of William Newman, owned by Smith Chaffin, where he remained until about 1847, when he removed to Van Wert County, where he died.

Benjamin Glaze, son of George and Catharine Glaze, who emigrated from Pendleton County, Virginia, to Ross County, Ohio, in 1818, thence to Union Township, Fayette County, near Bloomingburg, in 1817, was born in Pendleton County, Virginia, in 1805, and came with his father's family to Union Township, remaining at home until the age of twenty-six, when he married Sarah, daughter of John Core, of Ross County, on whose farm he lived until 1829, when he purchased two hundred and fifty acres of wild land, of Thomas Carey, in the Ladd and Norvell survey, number 9128, now owned by J. C. Glaze, his son, and Allen McCoy.

He afterwards added five hundred acres to this, which at his death was divided among his five children: John, Solomon, Benjamin, Isaac, and Catharine.

Mr. Glaze was the founder of the United Brethren Church, in Marion, and his life was that of a pure Christian; his generosity becoming proverbial. His death occurred, August 21, 1862, and that of his wife, August 6, 1864.

The following obituary was read by Rev. Mr. Davis, pastor of New Holland Methodist Episcopal Church, at the funeral of an esteemed pioneer of Marion, Mr. William Strobe:

William Strobe was born in the State of Pennsylvania, May 1, 1805; died in New Holland, Ohio, at two o'clock on the morning of July 13, 1881, aged seventy-six years, two months, and twelve days.

He came to Ohio when about eight years old, and for about sixty years, until within a few months of his death, was a resident of Marion Township, Fayette County.

He removed to New Holland, where he is well known, a few months ago, expecting restfully and peacefully to spend there the last few years of his life. But years longer were not for him, but instead months of unrest and pain, and the breaking down of his remarkably vigorous constitution.

Mr. Strobe was twice married; first, early in life, when only about seventeen years of age, to Miss Nancy Blue, who died in 1848; the second time, in 1854, to Eliza Brown, his now bereaved widow. He was the father of twelve children, six sons and six daughters, and twenty-two grand-children. Three sons and three daughters preceded him in death.

As testimony to the esteem in which Mr. Strobe was held by his neighbors, as an honorable and upright citizen, I mention the fact that for thirty-eight years he held the office of justice of the peace in the township in which he lived. For a number of years he was an acceptable member of the order of Masons. He was never a member of any church, and was somewhat reticent on that subject, except a few expressions toward the last.

I have been told that kind attention to his family was characteristic of Mr. Strobe, and rarely have I witnessed such unwearied attention and sacred devotion to every wish and want of a suffering, dying husband and father, as I have seen, and been affected by it, in this the case of my near neighbor. When you asked me to



pray, as I did but a few minutes before the end, when we did all that could be done in the presence of God in that chamber of death, by the dimly burning lamp, committing unto God, who gave it, the departing spirit of your aged father, and the companion with whom you (Mrs. Strobe) have walked for more than a quarter of a century, I knew and felt how it was rending your hearts. Let us think that God, who knows best of all the inmost hearts of men, understood him when he said, several weeks ago, that he had tried to make his peace with his God, and that a divine whisper to his soul, unheard by us, assured him that if a man die, he shall live again.

---

## CHURCHES.

### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

In 1814, the first church society was organized in Marion. It was a Methodist Episcopal Church organization, and took place at the house of George Newman's, where services were held for a period of perhaps two years, then changed to the house of George Bohrer, where they were continued till 1818, when a hewed log church, called Salem Chapel, was erected on a lot donated by Fleming Twiford, in Eggleston's survey, No. 7,359, for church and burial services. Rev. Bacon was perhaps the first minister that first preached to this society. The Salem burial ground is the oldest within the township. This church was burned in 1822 or 1823, but was shortly afterward re-built on the site of the former building.

Among the first ministers that occupied the Old Salem Church, was the celebrated Henry T. Bascom.

In 1833, this church was transferred from the Deer Creek Circuit to the Old Washington Circuit, and was occupied till about 1853.

The early members of this society, embraced the best citizens of the township; among whom were the following names: Jonathan Shepherd and family, Horatio Walker and family, Abel Loyd and family, Thomas Loyd and family, Thomas Holland and family, George Borher and family, Esq. Twiford and family, John Grub and family, James Tallman and wife, Borton Anderson, and Mary McClure.

## UNITED BRETHREN CHURCH.

In 1831 or 1832, a United Brethren society was organized at the dwelling of David Turnipseed, and services were held at the different houses of the congregation till 1850, when Otterbein Chapel was built, about one-fourth of a mile northeast of Compton Creek, on what is now the Waterloo pike. This society went down during the war, and the building remained unoccupied till the spring of 1881, when a Methodist Episcopal organization was effected at this church, where occasional services are now held.

## CHRISTIAN OR DISCIPLES CHURCH.

Since the dissolution of the United Brethren society, at Otterbein, in 1862, the Christian, or Disciples Church, near New Holland, has been the principal, and we may add, the only religious organization in Marion, till the Methodist Episcopal organization at Otterbein in 1881. The following is from Fuller Hess, of Washington, formerly a resident of Marion :

“The Christian, or Disciples Church, near New Holland, was organized under peculiar and trying circumstances.

“In 1837, I emigrated from Pennsylvania, and settled near New Antioch, Clinton County, where there was a flourishing organization of the Disciples; but having been brought up in the Baptist faith, and cherishing the prejudices common then among the religious bodies against the ‘Campbellites,’ as we were pleased to denominate them, I felt it my peculiar mission, to lead these people into the light. The New Testament had been my school book, and thinking I possessed a fund of information on the doctrines then taught, our arguments were lengthy and sometimes tinged with bitterness; but I generally found them prepared with a ‘Thus Saith the Lord’ to back each argument they presented, and the consequence was it took only about one year to knock all my extreme orthodox notions out of me, and I soon became as zealous in defense of their doctrines as I had formerly been in their denunciation.

“In the spring of 1839, I moved to Compton Creek, this county, a perfect stranger in the community, but found the people generous, hospitable and likewise congenial; except in the discussion of our religious differences.





Isaac T. Cook.

"The United Brethren had a small organization in my neighborhood, and held their services in a school house one-half mile distant from my dwelling, and near the present situation of Otterbein Chapel. Believing their doctrines did not agree with the teachings of the Book, I wrote Elder James Vandovort, of Antioch, to come up and give us a meeting. He came two or three times and preached on each occasion; but finally the feeling became so intense against us that the school directors forbade us the use of the school house. This obstacle, however, was easily surmounted. Having a lot of lumber on hand for the purpose of building a barn, myself and hired man at once set to work to erect a temporary place of worship, which was soon accomplished by arranging logs at proper distances, and laying plank transversely across the same for seats, and planting forks, in which we laid poles covered by green bush for shade. Samuel Mathews preached, and we had an excellent meeting.

"Up to this time, a period of five or six years, I had fought the battle alone, but finally prejudice yielded her sway to some extent in the neighborhood, and some of the best men of the township—among whom were G. C. Gamble, A. G. Wood, and Henry Bryant—joined me in my one-sided warfare, the former being the first person immersed into the church.

"In 1850, the United Brethren, with the help of the community, built Otterbein Church, in which they were kind enough to allow us to hold meetings occasionally, but finally this privilege was denied us. Samuel Mathews preached for us monthly, from perhaps 1854, holding services at the different school houses, and at the residences of the members, till in 1856, he effected a small organization at Durham's school house, and in 1858, N. R. Furgeson, of New Holland, now a resident of Kansas City, Missouri, donated the society a lot in Marion, one-fourth of a mile north of New Holland, the east side of which, however extends to Pickaway County line, on which G. C. Gamble, A. G. Wood, Henry Bryant, and myself, with a little outside help perhaps, built the present frame church occupied by the Christians. After its erection, Samuel Mathews preached for us, perhaps eight years, who has since been succeeded by the following gentlemen, in the order named: T. C. Gawin, J. C. Irvin, and J. P. Ewing (the present minister), each of whom has a warm place in the hearts of the members. The society now numbers two hundred, and its power for good has been felt by the whole community.



“But I should have said that the religious differences existing between the members of our society in its early days, and those that surrounded us, never in the least disturbed our fraternal social relations, as the following will instance:

“At the completion of the Otterbein Church, in the fall of 1850, the Brethren held their General Conference at that place, and I entertained four of their ministers at my house during the entire session. Among the delegates to this conference, was a colored representative from some portion of the district, and as prejudices against the colored people were strong in those days, the perplexing question of who should entertain the colored brother presented itself; but my wife helped them out of this dilemma by agreeing to take him herself, which was accordingly done.”

---

## SABBATH SCHOOLS.

### UNITED BRETHREN.

The first Sabbath-school was organized at Otterbein Chapel, in 1851, at the completion of that church, and was continued till the expiration of the church organization at that place, in 1862. Thomas Roseboom was probably the first superintendent.

### METHODIST EPISCOPAL.

At the organization of the Methodist Episcopal society of this church, in 1881, a Sabbath-school was also organized, with J. K. Barrett as superintendent.

### CHRISTIAN.

The New Holland Christian Sunday-school was organized June 14, 1874. Volunteer superintendents: Rev. Irvin, then pastor of the Christian Church, and Daniel Morgan; secretary: J. Vlerebome; teachers: Jennie Vlerebome, Ella Johnson, Elizabeth Johnson, Jennie Elder, Mr. Highland, Mr. Morgan, and Mr. Johnson. The average attendance for 1874-75 was seventy-five. In 1876-77 the average attendance was sixty-five.

The school was re-organized March 16, 1878, when the following officers were elected: Gideon Gamble, superintendent; George Matson, assistant superintendent; J. B. Parke, secretary; D. Morgan, treasurer. No account of the organization in 1879 is given.

May 2, 1880, J. H. Harland was elected superintendent; G. H. Matson, assistant; Eden Parker, treasurer; John Parker, secretary; Allie Dunlap, organist; Brother VanPelt, chorister. Average attendance for the year, forty-five.

Officers elected April 17, 1881: Mr. Matson, superintendent; Mr. Morgan, assistant; Mattie Haney, secretary; Eden Parker, treasurer; John Parker, chorister; Jennie Kearney, librarian; Ellsworth Matson, assistant; Ada Johnson, organist; Mr. Morgan, J. B. Parker, Jennie Kearney, Mrs. Matson, and Mrs. Timmons, teachers. Average attendance, forty-five.

The school was started in 1870, by J. C. Irvin and D. Morgan; but in the absence of necessary aid, it was deemed best to effect no organization, and thus there were no chosen officers for several years, the school being conducted alternately by Messrs. Morgan and Irvin. The attendance at the outset was greater than it is at present, though the school is quiet, prosperous, and attentive in 1881.

---

## MILLS.

Adam Turner built a saw and grist-mill on Compton, on his own land, in 1818, which was the first and only water mill ever built in Marion, and which he operated perhaps twenty years. After his removal to Indiana, the mill was run by John Cooper for some years, when William Lucas took charge and continued a short time.

---

## SCHOOLS.

The first school in Marion was taught by James Webster, father of Bryce Webster, in the winter of 1812, in a cabin built for a dwelling, on the southwest side of the Springfield and Chillicothe road, near where John Johnson now resides.

Near this, on the opposite side of the road, a small, round log

school house was built, in the summer of 1813, and was occupied that winter by Mr. Webster, as teacher, when it was abandoned, and in 1814 another building was erected, not more than half a mile distant, on land belonging to Adam Turner, which was occupied by Webster probably four or five years.

---

### PHYSICIANS.

James F. Wilson was the first physician who located permanently at New Holland, and practiced in this township. He was born in Bucksland Township, Ross County, Ohio, October 5, 1808; read medicine with Dr. Robbins, of Greenfield, and was granted a diploma by the county society. In 1832, he located in New Holland village, and five years later married Miss Letitia Dunlap. In 1841, he attended lectures, and graduated at the Ohio Medical College of Cincinnati. Returning to New Holland, he soon acquired an extensive practice, which was continued until his death, January 21, 1875.

Dr. Wilson was a prominent member of the Masonic order, having attained to the higher degrees. His funeral obsequies were conducted under the auspices of the fraternity. His widow still lives near New Holland, in this township. But one child blessed their union, John Milton, late United States consul to Germany, and now consul-general at Panama, South America.

---

### POST OFFICES.

Marion Township has never had but one post-office. This was established at the tannery of Amor Lloyd, in 1851, but was discontinued in one year. Lloyd was postmaster.

---

### BLACKSMITHS.

In 1840, Daniel Turnipseed started a blacksmith shop near where

Otterbein Church now stands, on land now owned by Benjamin Glaze, where he carried on business four or five years.

Hatch Garrison opened a shop in 1865, on the land of Charles McRea, and continued two years.

---

### TANNERIES.

John Myers, in about 1820, started a tannery, and continued business several years.

In 1845, Amor Lloyd built a tannery on his own land, near Otterbein Church, which he carried on for ten years, when he sold his farm to Thomas Thompson, who closed the tannery.

---

### FIRST ELECTION.

The first election in Marion after its organization, was held at the house of John McArthur, July 18, 1840, John P. Blue, Ralph Durham, and D. Peniwell being appointed judges, and William S. Williams and William Peniwell acting as clerks. The result of this election was as follows :

Trustees, Ralph Durham, Jacob Roades, and Benjamin Glaze; treasurer, Smith Chaffin; clerk, William S. Williams; justices, Amor Lloyd and George Mantle; overseers of poor, Benjamin Anderson and Thomas Carey.

---

### FIRST MEETING OF TRUSTEES.

The first meeting of the trustees of Marion took place March 1, 1841.

### PROCEEDINGS.

Division of the township into four road districts and six school districts.

Their settlement at this meeting shows the expenses of the township from July 25, 1840 (time officers were qualified), to March 1, 1841, to have been as follows:

To William Hankins, for use of house for election purposes, \$4.

To Benjamin Glaze and Ralph Durham, for services as trustees, \$3 each, and to Jacob Roades, \$2.

To William S. Williams, for stationery, and for services as clerk, \$5.50.

To George Strigler, for services as judge of justice election, \$1.

To Charles Blackmore, for services as clerk of justice election, \$1. Total, \$19.50.

---

## PRESENT OFFICERS OF MARION.

At the spring election, April 4, 1881, the following officers were chosen:

Trustees, Marion Strobe, Nathan Louderman, and Jonathan Chaffin; treasurer, C. C. McRea; clerk, J. Z. Cutright; justices, W. B. Pursell and Byron Crabtree; constable, William Evans.

---

## LEVIES FOR 1881.

At a meeting of the trustees, March 12, 1881, the following levies were made:

For township purposes, \$800; for bridge fund, \$100; for turnpike fund (for repairs of roads), \$500; school funds (tuition purposes), \$150; contingent purposes, \$200.

---

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

### EDWARD BAHAN.

Edward Bahan, son of Edward Bahan, sr., native of Ireland, was born in Kings County, Ireland, April 18, 1824, about forty-five



years ago, crossed the ocean, with his widowed mother, four sisters, and three brothers. They crossed the briny deep in twenty-one days. They remained in New York nine years, then came to Fayette County, where he has since resided—about thirty years.

November 8, 1853, he was married to Hannah, daughter of Darby and Honora Ring, a native of Ireland. They have had twelve children, of whom nine are living: James, Eliza, Mary Ann, Nannie, Bridget, Margaret, Peter, Nellie, and Katie; they also adopted John Hurley, and raised him from infancy. The deceased are two infants, and Edward. Eliza is the wife of William Foley, and resides in Pickaway County. Mary Ann teaches school to the great satisfaction of her employers. She has a bright mind, and during the recent year, taught ten months, successively, without missing a school day.

Mr. Bahan and wife are members of the St. Coleman's Catholic Church, at Washington. He is a Democrat, but does not expect office. He owns one hundred acres of land on the Glaze tract, nicely improved. He has a tile factory, the only one in the township, which he started six years ago, and makes a large quantity of tile, a sufficient guarantee of good work.

#### NATHANIEL BLACKMORE.

Nathaniel Blackmore, son of Charles Blackmore, who was born in Pennsylvania, May 12, 1784, married Rebecca Farrel, who bore him eleven children: Our subject, James, Thomas, John Joseph, Charley, Violette, Catherine, Nellie, Sarah, and Elizabeth; several are deceased. Nathaniel, Charles, and Sarah, are known to be living. The family removed here in 1820, landing at Washington, in the month of April.

The senior Blackmore was a farmer by occupation, and died in July, 1865. His wife preceeded him to the grave, in about 1861.

Mr. Blackmore was born, October 31, 1806, in Beaver County, Pennsylvania, and came to Fayette County, with his parents, and has lived here since, devoting himself to farming and carpentering,

In 1827, he married Nancy Boggs, of Pennsylvania, and by her had five children: Nancy Jane, Austin, Joseph, Charles, and Emily Jane. Austin lives in Clinton County. Three of the others died of milk sickness, as did the mother also. She departed this life, July 9, 1846. Herself and three children passed away in seventeen days, a sad occurrence.

December 31, 1847, Mr. Blackmore was married to Mary Ann Cripps, daughter of Henry Cripps, a native of Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, but latterly of Ross County, Ohio. She was previously married to Josiah Grove, and by him had three children: Henry Martin, Mary M., and Simon C. The union of Mr. and Mrs. Blackmore was blessed by four children: Nancy Jane, George, Ella, and William C.; all living.

His son Joseph, participated in the late war, enlisting in the 60th O. V. I., and contracted a sickness, from which he died in the hospital, at Baltimore. He had a weak constitution, and was scarcely able to bear the hardships of a soldiers' life, but with true devotion, offered his life at his country's altar.

Henry and Simon, sons of Mrs. Blackmore, by her first husband, also shouldered the gun at the first call. The former was in the Zouave service, 54th Ohio, and was killed at Vicksburg. The latter died of disease contracted while in the service.

Gladly do we enroll on these pages the names of our heroic young men whose spirits have long since been wafted to that brighter home, where scenes of violence and bloodshed will never be seen.

Mrs. Blackmore is a member of the Bloomingburg Presbyterian Church. He is a Republican, and owns one hundred and eighty-eight acres of land, at the Junction of the Bloomingburg and Holland, and Columbus pikes, and farms to grain and stock.

#### JEFFERSON T. BLOOMER.

Jefferson T. Bloomer, son of Elijah Bloomer, was born in this township, near Pisgah school house, February 21, 1849, where he was reared and has lived since, except a six years sojourn in the west. He went to Indiana, in 1868, and returned in the spring of 1875.

November 3, 1874, he was married to Sarah Jane, daughter of James Taylor, and a native of Crawford County, Ohio. Their union has been blessed by three children: Elijah Taylor, Chauncey, and Kate; all living.

He was not old enough to participate in the war, but had four brothers in the service, nearly four years. He owns two hundred acres of well improved land, on which he raises grain and stock. He is the son of an old pioneer, a good neighbor, and respectable

citizen. He is a Republican in politics, and has held the office of supervisor.

## JOSEPH BRITTON.

Joseph Britton, son of Joseph Britton, now deceased, was born in this township, April 6, 1837, where he was reared and has since resided. In the spring of 1866, he was married to Elizabeth W. Tod, who bore him two children: Ida and Willard. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and departed this life, July 30, 1871. Mr. Britton was again married, November 28, 1871, to Anna Hess, by whom he had two children: Aulta and Mertie. She is a member of the Christian Church.

In August 22, 1862, he enlisted in Company E, 114th O. V. I., as a private. He also served as corporal. He was out three years, returning in the fall of 1865. He participated in the battles of Vicksburg, Arkansas Post, and Mobile, and was a gallant and brave soldier. At Vicksburg he was exposed to the rain six days and nights, thereby contracting lung troubles, from which he has never fully recovered. He is a Republican.

He owns two hundred acres of land, on the Washington and Cireleville pike, two miles west of New Holland, all well improved. He farms principally to grain, and raises some stock.

## GIBSON BRITTON.

This gentleman was a son of Joseph Britton, and was born, October 15, 1833, in this township, where he was reared, and was married, August 25, 1854, to Samantha, daughter of Jonathan Bryant, who was born in this township. Their union was blessed by five children: Letitia, married to Joseph Koch, and resides in Wayne Township; Emma, Mary Alma, William L., and Almer, now deceased. In 1854 he settled on his farm, and began improving the same. He died in the spring of 1865. Several of his brothers were in the late war, and did good service. His widow and unmarried children occupy one hundred and fifty acres of land, nicely improved. They raise more grain than stock.

## HEZEKIAH BROWN.

Hezekiah Brown, farmer, is a son of Hezekiah Brown, a native

of Virginia, who came in about 1820, and settled on land now owned by his sons in this township. He devoted himself to farming, and died in January, 1877, at the good old age of eighty-five. His wife still lives in this township.

Our subject was born in August, 1844, on this farm, where he has always lived and followed farming for a livelihood. In 1868 he married Parmelia, daughter of Otho Lyons, of this township, who bore him two children: Owen Newton and Orville Guy. Mrs. Brown is a member of the Christian Church. He is a member of New Holland Lodge, No. 392, F. & A. M.; is a Democrat, politically; owns one hundred and fifty-nine acres of land on the Bloomingburg pike, which is well improved, and farms to grain and stock.

#### BENJAMIN BROWN.

Benjamin Brown, farmer, a son of Hezekiah Brown, was born in September, 1843, on the old homestead, in this township, where he was reared, and has lived since. He was married, January 3, 1867, to Louisa Anna, daughter of J. B. Cutwright. Their union was blessed by eight children: Della, Minnie, Henry, Frank, Mattie, Florence, Fannie, and Benjamin; Frank has passed away. Mr. Brown is a member in good standing of New Holland Lodge, No. 392, F. & A. M.; is a Democrat, and has been since childhood; has held the office of township trustee. He owns one hundred and seventy-three acres of land, on the Waterloo road, in a good state of cultivation, and raises grain and stock successfully.

#### MRS. CATHARINE CARDER.

Mrs. Catharine Carder, daughter of Peter and Christina Mouser, was born in Pickaway County, Ohio, February 4, 1809. Her father's birthplace was on the South Branch of the Potomac. He came to this state about 1805, and settled in Pickaway County. Her mother's maiden name was Hoffinan; she was born February 5, 1776. Her father and mother were married in the State of Virginia. Our subject was born on what is well known as the Mouser farm. She had three brothers and three sisters, all of whom lived to have families; but none are alive at present, except William, who lives on Deer Creek, and Mrs. Carder.

She was married to Peter Carder, at her father's residence, December 25, 1827, and settled on a farm four miles northeast of Washington C. H., where by economy, industry, and good management, they accumulated quite a fortune. Mr. Carder died May 17, 1863, leaving, by will, to Fayette County, a farm of five hundred acres, upon which the county infirmary now stands. But few know what first led Mr. Carder to contemplate such a gift to the county. It is a well known fact, however, that for many years the colored people were not admitted to our county house. This refusal gave rise to the thought of furnishing the county with a home for all classes. This Mr. Carder's generosity has done. He provided, in his will, that the county should pay to Mrs. Carder seven hundred dollars per annum. She lives in the old homestead, surrounded by all that is necessary to make her comfortable in her declining years.

JAMES M. CLARK.

James M. Clark, farmer, is a son of William Clark, whose sketch appears elsewhere, and was born June 8, 1855, in the house he now occupies, where he was reared till fifteen years of age (his mother having died when he was but eight months old), when he removed to his father's farm in this township. He received the rudiments of a common school education, and also attended the Bloomingburg Academy, and the Wesleyan University, at Delaware.

In the spring of 1877, he removed to his farm, and was married, December 25, 1879, to Tillie J. Paullin, daughter of U. F. Paullin, also of this county. She is a member of the Christian Church. He is a member of Ely Commandery, No. 28, and of New Holland Lodge and Fayette Chapter, F. & A. M., and is Master of New Holland Lodge, No. 392.

He owns five hundred and two acres on the Bloomingburg and New Holland road, most of which is in a good state of cultivation, and is watered by the North Fork of Paint Creek, which runs through the farm. He is a Republican in politics, but does not aspire to office.

WILLIAM CLARK.

William Clark, farmer, is a son of James Clark, who was born in Clark's Prairie, Ross County, this state, and married Jemima



Davis, in that county, who bore him four children: Bodkin, James, Elizabeth and William; Bodkin and Elizabeth died when young. When our subject was one year old, the family removed to Warren County, Indiana, where the husband died five years later, and at the expiration of three years, his wife returned to her parents in Ross County. She again married, John H. Miller, and died in the fall of 1876.

Our subject was born August 5, 1829, in Ross County, where he was reared, except the eight years spent in Indiana. Twenty-six years ago he came to this county, and located on his son's present farm, and fifteen years later, came to the farm he now occupies. He was married, December 28, 1852, to Julia A., daughter of William Hays, who bore him two sons: James and an infant. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which faith she died February 27, 1856.

March 3, 1858, he married Margaret A., daughter of James Rittenour. Their union has been blessed by eleven children. Those living are: Julia Ann, William S., Emma, Myra, Dora, Ida, Margaret, Ellen and Milton. Those deceased, are Martha J. and Elmer Ellsworth. He and wife are members of the Bloomingburg Methodist Episcopal Church, and consistent Christians. He is a member of Bloomingburg Lodge, No. 449, and Fayette Chapter, F. & A. M., and Ely Commandery, Knights Templar. He was out in the Kirby Smith raid during the late war. He is a Republican, and was formerly a Whig. He has held the office of county commissioner one term by election, and an additional year by appointment; has held the office of trustee, treasurer, and other township offices.

He owns nine hundred and thirty-four acres of land, mostly in a state of cultivation. The farm on which he now resides is located on the Bloomingburg and Holland pike; also, owns land on North Fork of Paint Creek, which adjoins his son's land. He farms to corn, wheat and stock.

THOMAS J. COOK.

Thomas J. Cook, farmer, is a son of George B. Cook, mentioned elsewhere, and was born November 13, 1837, on land now owned by Hezekiah Brown. Owing to the early death of his mother, he

was reared on the "Dick farm," by his grandparents, Bates, and has lived in the locality since, devoting himself to farming.

He was married, September 7, 1864, to Eliza Jane Plyley, of Ross County, who bore him two children: William S., and Mary Alice, both living. She was a member of the Presbyterian Church, an exemplary Christian, and departed this life May 23, 1881, leaving a fond husband and two children to mourn their irreparable loss.

Mr. Cook is a member of New Holland Lodge, No. 392, F. & A. M., and holds the office of treasurer. Is a Democrat, but does not aspire to office. Owns two hundred acres on the Waterloo and New Holland road, two and one-half miles from New Holland. He raises grain and stock, on a farm well improved and nicely cultivated.

#### BYRON CRABTREE.

Byron Crabtree, farmer, is a son of James and Elizabeth (Wilkinson) Crabtree, and was born August 19, 1833, in Massilon, Ohio. He was reared in Muskingum County, this state, and married in Decatur, Illinois, to Mary A. Crawford, who bore him four children: Elmus (deceased), Edna, William, and Carrie. He came to his present farm in March, 1876. It is located on the Circleville and Washington pike, two and a half miles from New Holland; contains one hundred and ninety-eight acres, well improved. He farms chiefly to grain. Mrs. Crabtree is a member of the Presbyterian Church. He is a Free and Accepted Mason. During the war he went out in the one hundred days service. Is a Republican, and has held the office of justice of the peace in his township.

#### JAMES G. DUNLAP.

James G. Dunlap, farmer, son of Robert Dunlap, was born January 14, 1833, in Ross County, near Kingston. He spent most of his life in Pickaway County, and settled on his present farm nine years ago, where he has since lived.

In February, 1872, he was married to Mrs. McRea, *nee* Nancy McDill. She had previously been married to Charles McRea, by whom she had one son, George, now living. She is a member of the Christian Church, and an exemplary Christian.

At the breaking out of the rebellion, Mr. Dunlap enlisted in Company G, 2d O. V. I. (three months), and re-enlisted in the 114th O. V. I., in the spring of 1862, remaining in the service till the close of the war. He enlisted as a private, was promoted to orderly sergeant, then to first lieutenant, and after the fall of Vicksburg was commissioned captain of Company E, in which latter position he continued till the close of the war. He was also on Gen. C. C. Andrews' staff, in the commissary department. He participated in a number of dangerous conflicts, such as Champion Hill, all through the siege of Vicksburg, and came out unhurt.

He occupies two hundred and eighty-four acres of land on the New Holland and Bloomingburg pike, and farms to grain and stock. He owns the "Dr. May" property, at New Holland.

GEORGE S. FULLERTON.

George S. Fullerton was born in the state of Maryland, May 29, 1814. His father, Thomas, was born in 1780, in Greencastle, Franklin County, Pennsylvania, and married Elizabeth Stewart. The family came to Fayette County in 1814. They afterwards removed to Pickaway County, where the father died, in 1836.

There were eleven children, all deceased, save George S., who was married, October 2, 1843, to Margaret J. Smith, of Greenfield, Ohio; the result of which union was thirteen children, four of whom are living: Ida, Emma, Frank, and Hattie. Those who have passed away are: Sarah, Samuel, Margaret, Laura, Mary, George, Charles, Robert, and William.

Mr. Fullerton acquired his education at home, until he was sixteen years of age, when he attended a preparatory course at Oxford University. He was compelled to abandon his college course from failing eye-sight. He accepted a clerkship in the store of Dr. Stewart, at Bloomingburg, where he remained until 1840, when he was appointed steward of the Ohio Insane Asylum, where he remained until September, 1849. He next removed to Springfield, Ohio, and engaged in retailing drugs. In 1850, he removed to Bloomingburg, this county, and engaged extensively in buying and selling wool. Having sold his farm in Madison Township, he removed to the Ustick farm, where he still resides.

He served one term as county commissioner, and has been prominently connected with county affairs. He and wife are members

of the Presbyterian Church. He was elected elder, at Columbus, in 1842, and has continued in that capacity up to this date.

It was the great object of his life to preach Christ and the resurrection, but failing health preventing, he devoted himself in aiding others to perform this labor of love. A sister spent ten years as a missionary among the Indians; a brother filled a like office in India; two other brothers were ministers. All lived holy and died happy.

In politics, Mr. Fullerton is a Republican, having always been a firm advocate of anti-slavery measures. A great Sabbath-school worker, and many of the flourishing Sabbath-schools of this county owe much to the faithful labors of Mr. Fullerton.

#### JOHN C. GLAZE.

John C. Glaze, farmer, is a son of Benjamin Glaze, who is mentioned elsewhere, and was born December 17, 1827, in Ross County, this state, from whence he came to this township when but two years of age, and has lived here since, making farming an occupation.

He was married, January 9, 1853, to Mary, daughter of Edward Smith, of Union Township, and who was born June 2, 1832. The union was blessed by three children: Jesse B., born May 27, 1855; Edward A., born October 25, 1858; Charles, born September 16, 1862—all living.

His wife and himself are members of the United Brethren denomination, in which faith his parents died. Politically, he is a Democrat, and has held the offices of township trustee, supervisor, and school director. He owns three hundred and sixty-five acres of land, on the Glaze road, four miles from Holland, in a good state of cultivation, which he farms to grain and stock, with good success. He has devoted himself to farming, and has noted and assisted in bringing about the great changes in the community, and is a good neighbor and respected citizen.

#### JOSEPH HARPER.

Joseph Harper, farmer, deceased, was born in the State of Delaware, February 23, 1809, and came to Ross County, Ohio, with his uncle, Caleb Harper, at the age of twenty-one, his father having

died when he was but twelve years of age. After arriving in this country, it was ascertained that his uncle did not require his services, and for some time he performed day labor on surrounding farms.

In 1834, he came to this township, and settled on a tract of one hundred acres, now owned by James Brown's heirs, where he remained one year, then removed to the land now owned by his heirs, which consisted of two hundred and eleven acres, and was purchased of Horatio Walker.

He married Ann Catharine, daughter of Frederick Parrott, who lived in Ross County, March 21, 1833. This union was blessed by five children: One infant, John Wesley, Leonidas, Hamlin, Priscilla Ann, and Mary, married to John Rodgers. John Wesley and Leonidas are deceased.

He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which faith he died triumphantly, June 22, 1878. His wife was born in Shenandoah Valley, in 1812, and still lives on the old homestead. She is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church at New Holland, and an exemplary Christian. He was steward and trustee of the church. The total amount of land now owned by his heirs is five hundred and eighty-eight acres, well improved, and in a good state of cultivation, farming to grain and stock. It is located at the crossing of the Holland and Waterloo pikes, half-way between Holland and Bloomingburg.

Mr. Harper was township trustee for several years, and was administrator of several estates. Since his death, his heirs have sold an acre of land to the school district, on which the Harper school house has been located.

#### J. H. HAYS.

J. H. Hays, farmer, and breeder of short-horn cattle, was born in Paint Township, June 30, 1822, and is a son of William Hays, sen., born in Kentucky, and now deceased. His mother was born in Kentucky, and still lives, at the advanced age of eighty-six. He was born and reared on the farm now owned by his son, George D. Hays; was married, February 19, 1846, to Amanda, daughter of Nathaniel Squire, who bore him eleven children, of whom seven are living: William, George, Henry, James, Ellen, Martha, and Elmira—all married save James and Elmira.



Mrs. Hays died January 24, 1867, and October 12, 1869, he married Mrs. Salinda D. Carder. She had one child by her first husband, which is deceased. She is a consistent member of the German Baptist Church.

Mr. Hays participated in the Morgan raid. He is a Republican, formerly a Whig; no office seeker. Three years ago he came to his present farm, located between the Holland and Waterloo pikes, two miles southeast of Bloomingburg, containing two hundred and twenty-two acres, well improved, and farms to grain and stock, also breeds hogs and short-horns. He has divided a one thousand acre tract, in Paint Township, which embraces the homestead, among his children.

#### JOHN JEFFERSON.

John Jefferson, farmer, is a son of Leonard Jefferson, who was born on the eastern shore of Maryland, and whose father came from England with six brothers. He was married in Maryland, to Barbara Nichols, whose ancestors came from Germany, and who was born September 25, 1781. They had six children: Hamilton, born January 23, 1808; Elizabeth, born May 20, 1810; Mary Ann, born February 21, 1813; Phœbe, born December 2, 1815; William, born November 22, 1818; John, born November 2, 1821. Mary, Phœbe, and William, are deceased. Hamilton formerly lived in Illinois, but now resides in the far West. Elizabeth, widow of Isaac Fisher, lives in London, Ohio.

The family came to Ross County in 1810, and in 1812 (during the war) kept tavern at Slate Mills, under the name of "Rodgers' Tavern." They removed to this county in 1822, and settled in Madison Township, on a branch of Wolf Run. They took six teams and men with them, and erected a cabin at once. Wolves abounded, hence the name of the stream. He was a farmer, a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, a class-leader, and exhorter. His wife was a member of the same church, and both were consistent Christians. He was one of the first of those who prohibited the use of whisky at house and barn raisings.

Our subject was born in Ross County, and came to this county with his parents when one year of age. He lived on the old homestead forty-five years, and then came to his present home. Was married, October 31, 1844, to Harriet A., daughter of Robert Gib-

son, a native of Kentucky. She was born in this township, May 24, 1821. They had seven children; those living are Robert G., Rebecca J., James H., William F., Harley L.; Edgar M., and an infant, are deceased. He displayed his patriotism during the late war by giving financial aid. He and his family are members of the Bloomingburg Presbyterian Church. He is a Republican, but does not aspire to office. Owns three hundred acres of land on the Columbus pike, seven miles from Washington. It is adorned by a handsome residence, and is one of the most desirable farms in the county. He has lived here many years, and has assisted in making the many changes.

JOHN JOHNSON, SR.

John Johnson, sr., son of Samuel Johnson, was born in Pendleton County, Virginia, where he married Sallie, daughter of Jacob Harper, who bore him nine children, six sons and three daughters, those surviving being: Sallie Ann Stookey, living in New Holland; Abbie, widow of William Woods, now residing in Indiana, and John. The latter was born in 1801, in Pendleton County, Virginia, and when seven years of age came to this state, with his parents, and settled in Ross County, then one vast wilderness, with few white settlements, and chiefly inhabited by Indians. Twelve years later they came to Fayette County, settling in Marion Township, and in about 1830, located on the farm now in the possession of our subject, where his father died; his mother died at the residence of her son-in-law, in Ross County.

Our subject was married, January 2, 1824, to Nancy Parker, the result being ten children: Aaron, Jesse, Sarah Ann, Mary J., Catherine, and Emily Ann, now living; Mary Ann, Margaret, Sarah Ann, and Mary Jane, deceased. Jesse resides with his father; Aaron lives in New Holland; Rebecca is now Mrs. Lennox Campbell, and lives in Washington; Catherine is the wife of Abner Briggs, and Emma is married to Abner Rowe, of Ross County.

Mr. Johnson has lived on his present farm since the age of twenty-eight years, and at present owns three hundred and eighty-five acres of land, well improved, and located on "Johnson's Crossing." He and wife are members of the Fairview German Baptist Church, and strive to obey the Master's will,

## AMOR LLOYD.

Amor Lloyd was born, October 10, 1811, and remained on the farm until after his marriage, when he removed on land now owned by Aden Thompson. He married Rosa Ann, daughter of Francis Tulleys, of Ross County, who bore him eight children; two died in infancy: Ann Elizabeth died, January 11, 1847; Permelia married Isaac Vincent, and departed this life, October 5, 1876. Those living are: John Milton, who resides in Sebastopol; Lissa married Joseph Watts, and removed to Mt. Auburn, Illinois; Delia and Bell reside with their mother, on the old homestead.

Mr. Lloyd, while living on the Aden Thompson farm, operated a tannery in addition to farming, and was engaged in the business for several years. He attended church regularly, and was considered a true Christian, and an honest man. He held the office of justice of the peace for fifteen years, and refused to serve when elected for the sixteenth year. He went to Missouri to purchase a farm, where he was taken ill, and soon after arriving home, November 25, 1857, he died. His heirs removed to the old home, where they still live, and practice his many virtues. They manage the farm, and raise grain and stock. The deceased daughters were interested in education, and taught school.

## NATHAN LOUDERMAN.

Nathan Louderman, son of Henry Louderman, of whom mention is made elsewhere, was born in 1833, in this county, where he has since resided. He was married, November 15, 1854, to Elizabeth Britton, who bore him one child, Mary Alice, still living. Mrs. Louderman died, February 11, 1856, and on the 9th of September, 1857, Mr. Louderman married Margaret Large, daughter of David and Mary Large, by whom he has had two children: Charles and Jesse. His daughter is a consistent member of the Christian Church.

Politically, he is a Democrat; is township trustee, and has held the office for a period of eight years, except in 1880. He owns one hundred and seventy-three acres of land, between the Bloomingburg and Washington pike, about one mile from New Holland. His farm is well improved, and he raises grain and stock.

## CHARLES C. M'CREA.

Charles C. McCrea was born, July 15, 1848, and is a son of William McCrea, who was born in Virginia, in 1810, and came to this state, with his parents, when ten years old, and settled in Ross County, Ohio, where his father died, leaving a family of four young children. He remained at home until of age, when he and his brother Charles sold their place, and removed to this township, locating on the farm now owned by Mrs. Dunlap; engaged in farming and cattle dealing, and died, July 20, 1854. He was married to Jane Windsor, who bore him three children: Charles C., William J., and Mary, deceased.

Our subject was reared on his father's farm, and has engaged in farming and raising stock. He was married, October 8, 1869, to Maria S., daughter of Alexander McCoy, of this county. Her parents at present reside in Ross County. Their union was blessed by five children: Jesse, Bessie, Lucy, Robert, and William; all living with their parents.

Mrs. McCrea is a member of the Presbyterian Church. He is a member of New Holland Lodge, No. 392, F. and A. M., and has held several offices. Though but sixteen years old, he went out in the one hundred days service, in the 155th O. N. G., Colonel Sage, and was the youngest soldier in the regiment. He is a Republican, politically, and has held office ever since old enough. He was trustee for some years, and is now serving his fourth term of township treasurer.

He owns three hundred acres of land on the Circleville pike, one mile from New Holland. It is well improved, and adorned by a handsome residence, and good out-buildings. He farms principally to grain.

## JAMES M'COLLISTER.

James McCollister, son of James McCollister, a native of Maryland, removed to this state when young, and prior to the war of 1812, in which he was a private, settled in Ross County, where he married Nancy Ann Weaver, a native of Virginia, who bore him ten children, nine of whom grew to maturity. Those living are: Mary, Isaiah, Jesse, William, Ross, Mattie P., Joseph, John, and

our subject. Belle is deceased. He died, in 1851 or '52; his wife, who was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, died in November, 1878.

Our subject was born, October, 1830, in Union Township, Ross County, where he was reared. He was married, November 30, 1854, to Rachel, daughter of Robert McDill; Their union has been blessed by three children: Ellie Alice, Seymour, and Charles G. They have been bereaved by the death of two of these loved ones: Ellie Alice, who died, August 8, 1859; and Seymour, who departed this life, January 26, 1864. He and wife are consistent members of the Otterbein Methodist Episcopal Church.

During the late war, he went out as a private in Company C, 149th O. V. I., one hundred days service; he went to Baltimore, then through Virginia. His regiment was used for guard duty, and did good service; their term of enlistment expired near the close of the war. He has been a Republican since youth, and has held the office of constable. He occupies about one hundred and twenty-five acres of land, and raises corn, wheat, and stock.

#### SIMEON SHIPLETT.

Simeon Shiplett, farmer, is a son of Rolland Shiplett, a native of Virginia, who came to this state at the age of twenty-one, settling in Muskingum County, where he still resides. He married Elizabeth Franklin, who bore him twelve children, of whom ten are living: Nelson, Simson, Lennetta Ann, Alfred, William, Charles, Ephriam, George, Elizabeth, Leroy. The deceased are Nathan F. and Eliza. Both parents are living.

Our subject was born September 15, 1834, in Muskingum County, where he remained till attaining his majority, when he removed to this county. May, 22, 1856, he married Hester Ann Bates, of this county. They had seven children: Mary Elizabeth, William Austin, Eliza Jane, Johnnie Martin, Simeon R., Dora B., and Effie. William A., Eliza J., and John M., have passed away.

In 1862 he enlisted in Company K, 90th O. V. I., and remained till the close of the war, participating in the battles of Stone River, Chickamauga, Resaca, Franklin, Tennessee, and Nashville. Was a good soldier, and deserves honorable mention in these pages.

He owns twenty-eight acres of land on the Waterloo and Holland road, mostly in a good state of cultivation. Is a Republican,



and has held the office of constable for several years. Is a respectable farmer, and good citizen.

JOHN W. STOOKEY.

John W. Stookey, farmer, son of Aaron Stookey, was born July 28, 1844, in Ross County, where he was reared. Removed to Pickaway County, in 1865, and to his present farm in 1869.

Was married to Letitia, daughter of Joseph Britton, December, 1868, the union resulting in three children: Alpheus, Almer, and Adie, deceased.

He went out during the war, in 1862, being a private in the 89th O. V. I., and served till June, 1865. Was wounded at Chickamauga, being shot above the left knee. Upon recovering, he rejoined his command; while the railroad in the rear of Atlanta was destroyed, was again wounded, this time in the right hip. Since 1876, he has suffered constantly from the effects of his last wound. He was a brave soldier, and engaged in some of the most important battles, such as Chickamauga, Mission Ridge, Charleston, Peachtree Creek, and Atlanta. After receiving his second wound, he was compelled to lie in the hospital nearly a year, and suffered untold agonies for some time after.

He owns eighty-six acres near the Circleville pike, in a good state of cultivation, and farms chiefly to grain.

MARION STROPE.

Marion Strobe, farmer, son of William Strobe, whose biography appears in another part of this work, was born March 6, 1847, in this township, and in the house he now occupies. November 17, 1871, he was married to Missouri Cartright, who has borne him two children: Henry Veal, and Cora Ellen, both living. Mrs. Strobe is an exemplary member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, of New Holland. He is a member of New Holland Lodge No. 392, F. & A. M., and at present holds the office of Junior Warden. During the rebellion he went with Company I, 150th O. N. G., and with the regiment was stationed at various points; served as a private. He is a Republican. Is serving the third successive term as trustee of this township.

## LAFAYETTE STROPE.

Lafayette Strobe, farmer, is a son of William Strobe, and was born in this township, March 17, 1845, where has since lived. He was married, August 5, 1863, to Ann, daughter of Richard Bates, who bore him one child, Dora, and died in November, 1864, a consistent member of the Christian Church. In April, 1868, he married Essa, daughter of Hezekiah Brown. This union resulted in six children: Charles, Nancy, Clara, Mary E., William, and Inez. Mrs. Strobe is a member of the New Holland Christian Church.

Mr. Strobe is a member of New Holland Lodge, F. & A. M. In August, 1862, he enlisted in Company K, 90th O. V. I., and was with the regiment until the battle of Murfreesboro, when he came home on a sick furlough, remained about three weeks, then returned and served till March, 1863, when he received an honorable discharge. He is a Republican, and has served as school director of his district about ten years.

## ADEN SAWYER THOMPSON.

Aden Sawyer Thompson, farmer, and dealer in live stock, is a son of Thomas Thompson, and was born in this township, September 8, 1839, where he was reared, and has since lived. Obtained the rudiments of a common school education, and spent two years at the Ohio Wesleyan University. Taught school nearly two years, and has since farmed and dealt in stock. He was married, in 1863, to Emma, daughter of James Alexander, who came to Paint Township in about 1821. They had two children: Walter and Charles, the former deceased. Mrs. Thompson was an exemplary member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and departed this life in 1873. In 1877, he married Nollie Yates, a member of the Christian Church. She was taken ill soon after marriage, and passed away in April, 1878.

Mr. Thompson is a member of Bloomingburg Lodge No. 449, F. & A. M., and Ely Commandery, Knights Templar, of Washington. He is a Democrat, and has held the office of township trustee, lieutenant of state militia, and land appraiser. He owns one hundred and eighty-two acres of land, on the Waterloo pike, six miles from Washington, and farms to grain and stock.

## J. C. TODD.

J. C. Todd, farmer, is a son of John Todd, who was born in the State of Delaware, and removed to this state, settling in Ross County, where he lived several years, then removed to this township, on land now owned by Smith Chaffin. Prior to his removal to this state, he married Ann Morris, who bore him five children: Mevinie, Sarah, J. C., Elizabeth, and Luraina; the two last are deceased. He is deceased, but his wife still lives near Jeffersonville, and is now Mrs. William Chaffin.

Our subject was born August 28, 1843, in Ross County, and removed to this county, when quite small, with his parents, where he has lived to this day, with the exception of seven years, when he resided in Van Wert County. He was married, July 29, 1866, to Martha E., daughter of Otho Lyons. Their union has been blessed by one boy, Smith J., living at home. He and his wife are active members of the Otterbein Methodist Episcopal Church, and devout Christians. He is a member, in good standing, of New Holland Lodge No. 392, F. & A. M., and is now holding the office of senior deacon. During the late war, he was out (in 1862) as a private in Company F, 90th O. V. I.; was promoted to sergeant, and remained till the close of the war, participating in the battles of Murfreesboro, Chattanooga, and in all the engagements during the last summer campaign. He was a brave and patriotic soldier, and escaped without injury. Is a Republican, and has held the office of township trustee two years, and is at present pike superintendent of Marion Township. He occupies one hundred and twenty-five acres on the George McCrea tract, and raises both grain and stock.

## ROBERT W. VINCENT.

Robert W. Vincent, farmer, is a son of Uriah S. Vincent, now living in Washington, and was born December 26, 1839, in Perry Township, Pickaway County, where he remained till 1848, when he came to this township with his parents, locating near New Holland, on a farm now owned by Smith Chaffin. By occupation he is a farmer.

He was married, October 29, 1868, to Sarah Ann, daughter of Thomas Thompson, now deceased. She bore him six children:

Lizzie, Maria, Earl, Emma (deceased), William Coke, and Nellie. He is a member of New Holland Lodge No. 329, F. & A. M. About April 20, 1861, he enlisted in Company B, 13th O. V. I., in the three months' service. On the 6th of August, he re-enlisted in Company A, 1st Ohio Cavalry, with which he remained till September 13, 1865, when he was honorably discharged. He was at the battles of Winchester, second Bull Run, Antietam, Gettysburg, and Nashville. The last fight occurred on the 17th of April, 1865, at Columbus, Georgia. He did good service during the war, and escaped unhurt. In politics he is a Republican. He owns one hundred and six acres, on the Woods road, three and one-half miles from New Holland. His farm is well improved, and in a high state of cultivation, and farms chiefly to grain.

JAMES F. WILSON.

A long, honorable, and useful career was that of the late Dr. James F. Wilson, of New Holland, Perry Township, Pickaway County, and his name is revered by a wide circle of friends. His face was familiar to almost every inhabitant of the western part of Pickaway and the eastern part of Fayette counties, and there are thousands who can testify to his professional thoroughness and ability, and to his intrinsic worth as a man. His was a character that won universal respect by its simple dignity, earnestness, firmness, and unvarying integrity. Not a member of any church, he was yet strongly imbued with the faith of Christianity, and his daily life put in practice those principles which are its teachings. He was a liberal supporter of the church, too, and noted for the charity he bestowed on other objects in many directions, being a kind friend to the poor and distressed. One of the most noble of his acts of charity, and one of the strongest indications of his large-hearted patriotism, was during the war. Many of the men who enlisted in the companies, which were afterward assigned to the Ninetieth and One Hundred and Fourteenth regiments, Ohio volunteers, were indebted to him for professional services. To all such he gave receipted bills; and to all the members of these two companies, and to other soldiers who went into the war from the vicinity of his home, the doctor made promises, which he faithfully fulfilled, to give their families his services free of charge.

James F. Wilson was the son of John and Mary Wilson, who

immigrated from Kentucky to Ross County, Ohio, about the year 1802. He was born near Chillicothe, October 5, 1808, and his early years were spent upon the home farm. At the age of twenty-one years, he went to Greenfield, Highland County, and there began the study of medicine under the direction of Dr. Daniel Robbins. He was finally, after long and careful reading, granted a diploma by the medical society of the district, and upon thus being authorized to practice his profession, immediately removed to New Holland, of which place he was the first resident physician.

Although possessing a fair medical education, he was not satisfied; and so, after four years' practice, during which time he saved from his accumulated means the sum necessary to pay his expenses, he entered the Ohio Medical College of Cincinnati. He graduated from this institution with a good record, and returned to New Holland, resuming his practice, and following it all the rest of his life. His ride was a large one, and his practice as successful and lucrative as the country could bestow. His professional reputation became firmly established early in his career, and he took rank with the best physicians in the county, and was frequently called upon to spare time from his professional duties in the immediate neighborhood, to attend councils of physicians in localities at a considerable distance. Dr. Wilson had an enviable reputation as a surgeon, as well as a physician, being regarded as one of the best in this part of the state. He was for a time, during the war, located at Camp Chase, and in his capacity as surgeon, his services were of great value.

He bought, in 1850, a fine farm, just over the line, in Marion Township, Fayette County, and in the western part of New Holland village, which was cleared and improved under his direction, and transformed from wild wood land into a beautiful agricultural tract. In 1868, he removed to the house he had provided upon this farm—the tasteful home, where his widow yet resides.

Dr. Wilson was, for the last twenty years of his life, afflicted with heart disease, and he died of this malady, January 21, 1875, leaving a wife and one son. Mrs. Wilson's maiden name was Letitia Dunlap, and she was the daughter of James and Elizabeth Dunlap, of Ross County. She was born May 24, 1816, and married August 31, 1837.

The only son of James F. and Letitia Wilson is John M., one of Ohio's men of ability and distinction. He was born September 19,



1838. In his sixteenth year he attended Antioch College, and remained there four years, under the instruction of the famous Horace Mann. After President Mann's death, young Wilson entered Union College, at Schenectady, New York, where he graduated with the class of 1862. He read law at Columbus, with the Hon. Chauncey N. Olds, and was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court of Ohio, in 1864, and commenced the practice of his profession that same year, at Cincinnati, as the senior member of the firm of Wilson & Champion. He represented Hamilton County two years—in 1871 and 1873—in the legislature, and in the latter year, at the expiration of his term, was appointed, by President Grant, as consul to Bremen. He remained there, as the representative of the United States, two and one-half years, and was then appointed to the consulship at Hamburg, where he remained until July 1, 1879. He is at present consul-general to the Colombian States of South America, and is located at Panama. He married, December 25, 1866, Carrie R. Turpin, of Newton, Hamilton County, Ohio.

## MADISON TOWNSHIP.

---

Madison Township, situated in the northeast corner of Fayette County, was one of the original townships, established at the organization of the county, in 1810 ; a full description of which will be seen in the general history of the county.

### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

Samuel Myers was born in Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania, June 11, 1776. Subsequently, his father moved to Bottetourt County, Virginia, from which Samuel, then thirty years old, came to Ohio, and settled, August, 1807, on Deer Creek, near the mouth of Duff's Fork, in this township, on land adjoining the northern part of the first survey in the county, No. 463, entered in the name of Thomas Overton, now owned by B. Leavel, then owned by Jesse McKay. After remaining until January, 1816, Myers removed to Compton's Creek, in Paint Township, on land then owned by Benjamin Huff, now occupied by John Rodgers and Robert Morris, and opened a farm and entered into stock raising, driving his cattle, after fattening them, on the rich grass, to Lancaster and Chester counties, Pennsylvania.

At the beginning of the war of 1812, he was commissioned captain of militia, November, 1811, and responded to the general call. During the siege of Ft. Meigs, and for gallant conduct, was elected major in the field.

Mr. Myers represented Fayette County in the General Assembly of 1813, and again in 1818. He was also a justice of the peace for thirty years, and taught the first school in Madison Township, near the present site of Waterloo, in the winter of 1809, walking two and one-half miles to and from the little hut called a school house.

John Baldwin was born in Virginia, February 21, 1749. He, early in the struggle for independence of the colonies with England, espoused the cause of the patriots, and served during the conflict

as captain of a militia company, which he himself had raised and equipped. He also paid his men for their service during their enlistment, which exhausted all of a large fortune. This was returned in the shape of continental money, but its depreciated value, rendered it almost, if not entirely, worthless.

He received a patent for a large tract of land, in the Virginia military reservation, which he located partly in Madison County, and partly in Madison Township, of this county, and is known as the Wallace-Baldwin survey, No. 9721. In the latter part of the year 1811, he left Virginia to locate on this land, and reached his destination the last day of that year.

His wife, whose maiden name was Hannah Simmons, died before he left Virginia. By her he had twelve children: Jonah, William, Thomas, John, Francis, Jachomyer, Betsey, Hannah, Mary, Margaret, Rebecca, and Martha. He was accompanied from Virginia by a few of his sons, and one son-in-law, and his other sons soon followed, all of whom settled on their father's claim, except Francis, who settled near Vincennes, Indiana, where he married, and followed his trade, of carpentering, until his death, which was caused by a wound in the knee, made by an ax.

John and Thomas occupied land in Madison County, and the former served in the war of 1812.

Jonah settled in Madison Township, and built the house now occupied by his son, Jachomyer. His wife's maiden name was Mary Bland, whom he married before leaving Virginia, who was born, August 24, 1783. Seven children resulted from this marriage, whose names, in the order of their birth, were as follows: John, Catharine, Hannah, Margaret, Jachomyer, Joseph, Susan, and Nancy. He died, September 13, 1850, aged seventy-seven years, five months, and twenty-three days. His wife died, October 16, 1856, aged seventy-three years, one month, and twenty-eight days.

William was born in Virginia, and settled on his father's land, in Madison, shortly after his father. He married Catharine Berkeimer, in Virginia, by whom he had six children: Mary, John, Nancy, Philip, William, Thomas, Henry, and Joshua. He died on this land, September 17, 1823, at the age of fifty years, five months, and twenty-six days. His widow afterwards moved to Missouri, in 1840, where she died.

Richard Corson, son-in-law of John Baldwin, was born, December 12, 1781, and came from Virginia with Mr. Baldwin, and set-

tled on land given him by his father-in-law, where Peter Lohr now resides. His wife, Mary Baldwin, was born, July 26, 1785, and their marriage took place, November 3, 1808. The names of their children, with the date of their birth, are as follows: John, born September 17, 1809; Henry, born November 10, 1810; Margaret, born February 14, 1812; Hannah, born September 17, 1813; Abram, born August 22, 1815; Thomas, born April 23, 1817; Benjamin, born July 18, 1819; Mary Jane, born August 5, 1821; Martha, born February 14, 1824; Richard, born May 10, 1826; Elizabeth, born April 13, 1829. Mr. Corson died, October 10, 1838. His wife died in Missouri, November 1869.

Edmund Clarridge, son of William and Rosana Clarridge, *nee* Mace, was born in Maryland, October 2, 1789, and in 1798, moved with his father to Ross County, Ohio. His mother died before he left Maryland, and his father, after arriving in Ross, married Mrs. Mollie Cox, a widow lady. Edmund, on the 20th day of March, 1812, at the age of twenty-two, was married to Eleanor, daughter of John and Eleanor McCafferty, of Kentucky. She was born in 1796. Edmund, in 1814, enlisted, and served through the war of 1812, under Major Dunlap. Shortly before he enlisted in the service of his country, he had removed his family to Madison Township, to which he returned after the close of the war, and spent the remainder of his life.

He served several terms as justice of the peace, and was elected to the office of township treasurer, and clerk also, and the duties devolving on him in his several official capacities were faithfully discharged. At his death, which occurred, September 14, 1868, he owned one hundred and sixty acres of highly cultivated land. His wife died, November 10, 1860.

Edmund and Eleanor Clarridge were the parents of sixteen children, nine boys and seven girls, whose names were as follows: Elizabeth, born May 10, 1813; William, born October 7, 1815; Mace, born April 13, 1817; John, born March 4, 1819; Ann, born December 14, 1820; Thomas, born December 8, 1822; James, born December 2, 1824; Eleanor, born April 9, 1826; Edmund W., born October 4, 1827; Rosana, born October 20, 1829; Joseph Hays, born June 19, 1831; Clarinda, born November 29, 1832; David, born April 25, 1834; Christiann, born January 5, 1836; Sarah Jane, born August 28, 1838; Anthony, born December 27, 1840. Christiann died, August 2, 1836; Jane died, January 17,

1853; Eleanor died, August 22, 1853; Anthony died, July 2, 1867.

Colonel Johiel Gregory removed from the State of New York to Athens County, Ohio, at an early day, and purchased property consisting of a grist-mill, saw-mill, and carding machine, situated one mile below the town of Athens. While in Athens, the title of colonel was conferred upon him, as colonel of militia. In 1815 Colonel Gregory disposed of his property in Athens County, and with his wife and family—which consisted of four sons, Nehemiah, Johial, jr., Andrews, and Adly, and two daughters, Elizabeth and Annis—removed to Madison Township, this county. Col. Gregory owned a large tract of land in this county, having purchased the same from Mr. Taylor, of Newport, Kentucky. He divided these lands into such sized farms, between his four sons, as they desired, keeping a remainder for future distribution. He was in the Revolutionary War. After removing to this county, he engaged in farming and the sale of merchandise. He was elected to the State Legislature for two terms, when that body convened in Chillicothe, and held several minor offices while in Athens County. He died in this county, in April, 1818, aged sixty-five years.

Elizabeth Andrews Gregory was born in New York, in 1757, and died in Yankeetown, Fayette County, Ohio, in 1857, aged ninety-nine years, nine months, and twenty-seven days. The last few years of her eventful life she lived with her son Andrews Gregory, on the farm at Yankeetown. Mrs. Gregory's mind was clear, and her memory unfailling, for one of her numerous years. Her reminiscences of the Revolutionary War—such as the throwing over of the tea at Boston, the battle of Bunker Hill, the stirring events of the time of Washington—were matters of great interest to her great-grandchildren, who were often entertained by her recitals. As previously stated, she removed with her husband and family from New York to Athens County, and from thence to this county, in 1815. She lived through the great struggles of this country, the Revolutionary War, the War of 1812, and the Mexican War, and to within four years of the great trouble between the North and South. She died at a green old age, venerated and respected by a large community.

During the war of 1812, Nehemiah and Johial, jr., two sons of Col. Gregory, were in the first volunteer company from Athens County. Nehemiah was a lieutenant, and Johial a captain. After serving three months they came home. Nehemiah then enlisted



in the regular army, and served through the war as captain, under Col. Zuppe.

As previously stated, these sons removed to this county with their father, Col. Gregory, in 1815. Nehemiah, after serving through the war of 1812, came home to this county, and engaged in farming and other business pursuits. He was a successful man, and his early death, which occurred February 21, 1817, terminated a useful and prosperous life. He left a wife and two children. His widow—since married—and one child, Mrs. Rawson, both aged ladies, are now living in Tiffin, Ohio.

Johiel jr., owned and managed, with good judgment, the farm assigned him, and died, in this county, in 1822, leaving a wife and four children, who in later years removed to Illinois, and have there established themselves and their families.

Adly Gregory, the fourth and youngest son, removed from this county, to the state of Iowa, in 1849, where he accumulated a large property. He died in 1879, at an advanced age, leaving a wife and one child, who survive him, and are now living in Washington, D. C.

Elizabeth and Annis Gregory, the two daughters, married two brothers, by the name of Strong. After their marriage they lived in Jackson, and reared their respective families in the vicinity of Jackson and Wilkville.

Elizabeth (Gregory) Strong, died about the year 1840. Annie (Gregory) Strong, perhaps, is living at this time.

Andrews, the third son of Colonel Gregory, was born in 1788, and died, in Yankeetown, Fayette County, Ohio, July 21, 1866, aged seventy-eight years.

His public life was brief. He was called out for thirty days, and went with General Harrison, in 1812, at Fort Seneca. In 1828 he was elected captain of the ninth company, first regiment, second brigade, and fifth division, in the militia of the State of Ohio. The paper setting forth this fact, is held by the daughter of Andrews Gregory, and has the signature of Governor Allen Trimble, given January 20, 1829.

Andrews Gregory was not a prominent man, though his character was one of sterling integrity, great decision, and unassuming worth. He was a firm Republican, and an ardent supporter of the late war measures, and labored earnestly to promote the interests of that cause. After residing in this county for fifty-one years, on the farm he received from his father, he died, leaving this farm,

together with other property, to be divided, according to his will and purpose.

He had three children, two daughters and one son, Adly Gregory, jr., an only son, removed from Fayette County, to the state of Illinois, in 1852, where he continued to reside until the year 1861. At that time he enlisted in the army, and served during the war as captain. At the close of the war, 1865, he was mustered out of service, a confirmed invalid, having contracted a disease which so enfeebled him, that he was able to reach his home but three weeks previous to his death, which occurred in July, 1865, at Lovington, Illinois. He died, aged forty-eight years, leaving a wife and five children.

Adley Gregory was a faithful soldier, a true patriot, and an earnest worker in whatever he believed to be a duty. He was greatly esteemed by his fellow citizens, who recognized his eminent services to his country, but beleived them to be the direct cause of his death.

Eliza Ann, the oldest daughter of Andrews Gregory, married William A. Phelps, from Manlius, New York. She lived, after her marriage, in this county, on a farm adjoining her father's, where she died, November 19, 1857, aged forty-three years, leaving a husband and eight children, to mourn her death. Mrs. Phelps was a lady of a broad and generous nature. She was a loyal wife, a tender and watchful mother, and a kind and benevolent neighbor. Her death was a calamity to her immediate family, and a severe loss to the community in which she was well known, as a woman of marked virtues.

Jane, second daughter of Andrews Gregory, was married to Abner Drierback, of Circleville, Ohio. She survives her husband, who died in London, Ohio, in 1861, leaving her without children.

Mrs. Drierback has lived in London since 1851. In their thirty years residence in London, she has maintained for herself a character eminently esteemed, and respected by all, who are fortunate in her acquaintance.

James Jones, sr., son of Isaac Jones, sr., and Doracy Jones, was born, May 3, 1813, in Pickaway County, two or three miles below New Holland. Early in childhood, he had the misfortune to lose his mother, and his home, after his father's second marriage, becoming unpleasant, he left it, and began work by the month, at low wages, but the small capital thus earned, enabled him, in a limited

way, to embark in business, and finally prove the nucleus of quite a fortune. December 15, 1831, he married Sarah White, and settled on land belonging to a Mr. Brown, in eastern Fayette, where he remained until he bought property in Madison, near Yankee-town, to which he shortly removed, and on which he remained until his death, which occurred, October 20, 1871.

As a business man, he was generally successful, though unfortunate in having to pay considerable security money for others, aggregating fifty-three thousand three hundred dollars, besides accumulated interest. Notwithstanding this, he left one thousand three hundred acres of highly cultivated unincumbered land to his sons, Thomas and William, his only surviving children—his daughter dying in infancy—located on Deer Creek, between Waterloo and Yankeetown.

Mr. Jones was a member of the Methodist Church for twenty-five years, and was always a liberal contributor to the cause of christianity. After a life checkered with a great variety of incidents, he died, in his fifty-ninth year, leaving a large circle of friends, to whom he had endeared himself by the honest, upright, Christian course he pursued through life.

John Leavell, was born in Virginia, and served seven years in the Revolutionary war. In 1786 he started, with his family, from Culpepper County, to remove to Kentucky, but stopped in Greenbrier County, where, in the winter of 1786-'87, he died, and his widow, in the spring of 1787, came on to Morrison's Station, Kentucky, where her boys erected a log cabin, into which they removed. Shortly after this, the unfortunate lady was watching her elder son cutting down a tree, and imagining it would reach the cabin, in her excitement, ran under the tree, and was killed.

There were eleven children: Gabriel, Ezekiel, John, Robert, Benjamin, Elizabeth, Hannah, Malinda, Sallie, Nancy, and another whose name we have been unable to obtain, who scattered at the death of their mother, and began caring for themselves. Gabriel was killed at the defeat of St. Clair, in 1791, and Ezekiel and Robert settled in Henry County, Indiana.

John, our subject, was born in Culpepper County, Virginia, December 27, 1774, and came from Kentucky to Ross County, Ohio, and squatted on congress land, on the east side of the Scioto, at the mouth of Scipio Creek, a short distance above Chillicothe, where he had expected to purchase congress land, but, in the inter-

est of speculators, these lands were offered for sale in such large lots only, that he was unable to buy, and he only remained one year, coming then to near Williamsport, Pickaway County, stopping with Moses Calvin, whose house he made his home for twenty-one years, in the meantime, dealing in stock, bought on Green River, Kentucky, and which he grazed in the forest of Pickaway, and the northeastern part of Fayette counties. He also served as tax collector of Ross, from 1816, to 1820. In 1816 he purchased about one hundred acres of land of Jesse McKay, on Duff's Fork, on which his son, Benjamin, now resides. In 1822, he married Cynthia, daughter of Joshua Hedges, of Pickaway County, by whom he had nine children. At his death, which occurred in August, 1854, he owned about one thousand acres of land. His wife died in July, 1834.

John Nutt was an early settler of Madison, and came from near Winchester, Virginia. Shortly after their arrival, he purchased two hundred acres of land of a Mr. Taylor, one-half of which he gave to his son James, who, with his family, accompanied him. C. G. Leavell now owns this land. Mr. Nutt died at the age of one hundred and one years. James M., his son, married Rachel Cartnel, in Virginia, by whom he had thirteen children, named respectively John T., Sarah, Elizabeth, Catharine, Nancy, William, Rebecca, James, Hannah, Lucinda, George, Matilda, and Mordecai.

Robert Abernathy was born in Hampshire County, Virginia, in 1786. He married Mary Ann Davis, and emigrated to near Williamsport, Pickaway County, in 1815, and rented land on Deer Creek, near where James Bennett now lives, in what is known as Round Bottom, where he raised two crops, when, in the fall of 1817, he bought ninety-seven acres of land of Andrew Hetrick, in Overton's survey, and occupied a cabin till he completed a log house, which occupied the site of the present brick residence of his son James. By hard work he cleared his land, and at his death possessed quite a competency of this world's goods, owning property at Mount Sterling, where he died, in 1852. The names of his children were Mary Ann, John, Eliza, James, Cynthia, and Marion.

Ephraim Moore was born in Delaware, and came to Ross County in 1805, settling at the mouth of Deer Creek, where he rented land of Colonel Evans. Here he remained perhaps two years, when he moved six miles further up the creek, to near Yates' Mill, in Pickaway County, where he farmed about four years. From here he

removed to near Williamsport, Pickaway County, where he remained till the close of the war of 1812, when he went to Shelby County, near Sidney. In 1820, or 1821, he came to this county, and settled on Batteal Harrison's farm, in this township, where he remained five or six years, then went to live with his son Isaac, at Waterloo. He served twelve days in the war of 1812, when he was wounded, and hired a substitute to fill his unexpired time. Priscilla Ryan, his wife, was born in Delaware, and died at her son Isaac's, on Duff's Fork, December 18, 1848, aged ninety-three years and eight months. Mr. Moore also died at his son Isaac's, at the ripe age of one hundred and one years, six months, and twenty days. They had nine children, whose names were as follows: Nellie, James, Hannah, Newble, Douglas, John, Ephraim R., and Isaac, all of whom are dead except the latter, who now resides at Mount Sterling, Madison County.

William Morgan emigrated from Virginia prior to 1815, and settled on land which he leased, but afterward purchased, on Duff's Fork, in the Armstrong survey, now in possession of C. G. Leavell. In his day he was considered wealthy, owning at one time eight hundred acres where he lived, a farm on Big Darby, near Harrisburg, Franklin County, and another on Deer Creek, one mile from Yankeetown, now in possession of William Jones. His wealth was made by grazing cattle, which he sold first at home, but later, drove to Baltimore and Philadelphia. His death occurred about 1855.

---

## CHURCHES.

### METHODIST EPISCOPAL.

In 1817, what is now known as the Pleasant Hill, or Yankeetown, Methodist Episcopal Society, was organized at John Thomas' residence, in Pickaway County, about two miles east of Yankeetown, on the Circleville and Yankeetown road.

The names of the first, or charter members of this society, were William Timmons, John Thomas, William Morgan, Leonard Jefferson, and Samuel Bennett. Timmons and Thomas were residents of Pickaway County, but the others were citizens of this township.

Henry B. Bascom organized the society, and was its first minis-



ter. Services were held at Mr. Thomas' and at Mr. Morgan's, in this township, during a period of six years, when the society built a hewed log church, one mile east of Yankeetown, on the Circleville road.

The ministers of the congregation up to this time, were Rev. Finley, father of Elder James Finley, and Rev. Mr. Williams.

Benjamin Mouser donated the lot on which the church was built, and it was dedicated by Rev. James B. Finley, as Pleasant Hill Chapel, in 1823, at which time the society numbered thirty-two.

The first five ministers, in the order of their appointment, who preached here after the erection of the church, were Benjamin Lawrence, one year; William Sutton, one year; Peter Sharp, one year; John C. Hardy, one year; and Joseph Hill, six months.

#### METHODIST PROTESTANT.

The Methodist Protestant Church Society was organized at White Oak, by Raymouth Hussey, and services were held in a school house till 1858, when a frame church was built, which is still occupied by this denomination.

Informal meetings have been held occasionally, at the above-mentioned school house, by the Baptists, the Friends, and the Universalists.

#### BAPTIST CHURCH.

The Baptist society was organized by John W. Loofbourrow at Isaac Pancoast's house, one-half mile southeast of the present site of Waterloo, July 17, 1813, being the first religious organization within the present limits of Madison Township.

The charter members were Samuel Gaskill, Lucretia Gaskill, Caleb Gaskill, Peter Timmons, Lettie Pancoast, Barzilla Rozel, Polly Rozel and Sarah Vandalar. A man named Oxford, was the first person to whom the ordinance of baptism was administered after the organization was effected.

On Saturday, before the third Lord's day, 1813, Peter Timmons, Samuel Gaskill and Caleb Gaskill, were chosen members of the Scioto Association, the first representation the society had in that body. On the third Lord's day, in October, 1813, Thomas Crabb and Catharine Blue were baptized into church fellowship.

The first regular minister of the society was Rev. Isaac McHenry, whose pastorate began in December, 1813, and continued several years, when he moved to some of the northern counties, and the church was without a regular minister for seven or eight years; but the organization was preserved intact during that time by the periodical meetings of eight or ten ladies, and deacon Thomas Crabb.

In 1826 or 1827, J. B. Moore, of Kentucky, united with this congregation by letter, was chosen its pastor, and continued in this capacity for twenty-five years, when he was succeeded by John Parker, of Hardin County, whose pastorate extended over a period of seven years. He was followed by George Tusing, who remained two years, and was succeeded in 1877 by Thomas Cole, the present incumbent.

After the organization of the society, in 1813, services were held at the dwellings of the different members of the congregation until 1829. From this time until 1844 they occupied a school house in the neighborhood, and an old unoccupied dwelling on the outskirts of Waterloo, when John Messmore erected the present frame church at Waterloo, at a cost to the society of about \$800.

#### MADISON CHAPEL.

This society was organized in 1868, by Rev. David Smith. Prior to this, however, services had been held by the Methodists, Methodist Protestants, and Presbyterians, for ten or twelve years, but no organization had been made until the year above mentioned, when, at a meeting in the grove near where the church now stands, Henry Fulton, W. W. Satchell, and Isaac Jones, were appointed a committee to solicit subscriptions for the erection of a church. The committee went to work in earnest, and by August of the same year \$1,772 were raised, which was deemed a sufficient amount upon which to begin work. A lot was bought of Harper Smith, near where Mr. Crow's store now stands, and just opposite the present site of the school house, and the work was at once commenced. The house was dedicated December 19, 1869; L. Cunningham, of Columbus, preaching the dedicatory sermon. The remainder of the money, \$687.73, was raised on the day of dedication, making the church cost when completed \$2,459.73. Henry Fulton donated to the congregation one acre of land for cemetery

purposes, and one hundred and fifty dollars toward the erection of the church. It was made a part of the Mount Sterling Circuit.

---

### SCHOOLS.

The first school in the township was taught in the winter of 1809, by Samuel Myers, in a cabin, near where Waterloo now stands, Mr. Myers walking two and one-half miles to and from the hut, called a school house.

The next school of which we have been able to obtain account, was on William Morgan's land, in the Armstrong survey, now in possession of C. G. Leavell. In the winter of 1824, Thomas Johnson taught a term of school here, and also the winter following. He was followed the succeeding winter, at this place, by Edmund Clarridge, sen., who taught a short term each year till, perhaps, 1828, or 1829, when this building was abandoned, and a small house was built one-fourth of a mile west of Yankeetown, on land then owned by Andrew Gregory, now in possession of William McCafferty. James Martin taught the first and second schools in this building, and was succeeded by Edmund Clarridge, sen., who taught three or four terms. Joseph Counts was, perhaps, the next teacher, and was followed by a Mr. McGarry, who taught three or four terms, and was succeeded by Julius Bicknell, who remained one term.

A cabin situated a mile and a half from Waterloo, on the Urbana road, on land owned then by Jesse Barton, now in possession of R. S. Waters, was occupied for school purposes about the time the log school house was built at Yankeetown. Clement Twiford was the first, and, perhaps, only teacher here, as it was used only one winter, when it was abandoned.

In 1829, or 1830, a school house was built on land now owned by M. Rockwell, in the W. Sanford survey, number 13135. Clement Twiford was the first teacher, and his successor was a Mr. Purdum. The building was burned, with all the books belonging to the pupils, during Mr. Purdum's stay, and the district was divided, one portion attending a term or two of school in an unoccupied dwelling, on land now owned by J. M. Anderson, and then in a cabin, on land belonging to Richard Courson, now owned by William Baldwin.

In 1838, a school house was built at White Oak, and occupied about ten years, when a new building was erected on the site of the old. This was also abandoned in 1877, and an elegant frame school house erected. This is now an independent, or special district.

---

### SECRET ORGANIZATION.

Madison Grange, No. 229, was organized November 27, 1873, by John Brown, of Clarksburg, Ross County, at James Noble's house, one-half mile south of Madison Mills, on the Waterloo road.

The names of the charter members were as follows: F. L. Smith, Joshua Mahan, William Clawson, J. M. Noble and his wife, Maggie, Levi Martin, Henry Fulton, his son, Shreve, and two daughters, Maggie and Polly, Libbie Harrison, S. B. Yeoman, T. M. Jones and wife, Lucy, Daniel Wood, James Smith, J. L. Smith, Sarah Smith, Hugh Smith, Caleb Tillet, Joseph Taylor and wife, Mary E., James Abernathy and wife, Lettie, C. W. Jones, William McCafferty and Elizabeth McCafferty.

The original officers were as follows: Master, F. L. Smith; overseer, James Abernathy; lecturer, Stephen Yeoman; steward, F. M. Jones; assistant steward, Shreve Fulton; chaplain, J. M. Noble; treasurer, Henry Fulton; secretary, William Clawson; gate keeper, J. W. Taylor; ceres, Sarah J. Smith; pomona, Maggie P. Noble; flora, Libbie Harrison; L. A. S., Maggie Fulton.

Madison Grange owns an elegantly finished hall over Mr. Crow's store room, at Madison Mills, which was built, in 1874, at a cost of about seven hundred dollars. The Grange was incorporated under the laws of Ohio, January, 1881.

The present officers are as follows: Master, J. M. Noble; overseer, James Abernathy; lecturer, E. W. Clarridge; steward, Wilson McCafferty; assistant steward, S. E. Parrett; chaplain, D. B. Saint; treasurer, Henry Fulton; secretary, R. G. Jefferson; gate keeper, T. P. Noble; ceres, Emaline Shufflebarger; pomona, Lillie Pancoast; flora, Dora McArthur; lady assistant steward, Duck McCafferty; organist, Ada Parrett.

At present, the Grange has a membership of seventy-five, and is in a highly flourishing condition.

## PHYSICIANS.

Dr. Martin was perhaps the first physician that located in Madison, coming from New England early in the settlement of the township, and opening an office near Yankeetown. Here he remained four of five years, when he removed to Bloomingburg, and continued in active practice till 1854, removing then to McClain County, Illinois.

Dr. J. N. Clark came from Harrisburg, this state, in the spring of 1873 to Buena Vista, Green Township, where he remained till the spring of 1874, when he opened an office at Madison Mills, and now has an extensive practice.

---

## BLACKSMITHS.

Joseph Withrow, in about 1822 or 1823, started a blacksmith shop, about one-half mile from Yankeetown, and continued till his death, which took place in about 1834, when Otho Williams opened a shop here, and carried on the business twelve or fifteen years. Williams was succeeded by Zebulin Fisher, who remained perhaps three years, when the shop was abandoned.

David Saint started a shop at Yankeetown, in 1874 or 1875, and still continues in business.

A blacksmith shop was started by Alexander Clark, at Madison Mills, in 1860, in a building erected by David Harrison, which he carried on for two or three years, when he was succeeded by Thomas Scott, who continued one year, the shop then being closed. Some time after this Clark returned and began business, but soon built a shop in which he still works.

---

## STORES.

The first store of Madison, was started by Adley Gregory, in 1815 or possibly earlier, at Yankeetown, which he kept up till another was opened, in 1825, one-half mile north of Yankeetown,



on the Mt. Sterling road, by John Johnson, in one portion of his dwelling, where he continued till his death, five or six years later.

About the time of this event, perhaps a little later, Robert Leach opened a stock of goods in a frame building erected by himself near Yankeetown, and carried on business two or three years, when the goods were sold to Abner Dressback, who removed them to a room built by Adley Gregory, near the site of the present dwelling of William McCafferty, where he continued about one year, when the goods passed into the hands of Amos Benton, who removed them to the brick building now occupied by George Emerson. Benton continued in business in this building several years, and those who have occupied this building since are in the order of their succession as follows: Joseph Counts, Cook & Bailey, Gregory & Phelps, Drury Brothers, Clarence Parvin, Gregory & Wichman, and George Emerson, the present incumbent.

Between the years 1864 and 1867, James Graham started a dry goods store, at Madison Mills, in a room on the site of the building now occupied by Peter Dempser as a saloon, where he continued about twelve months, when he sold to George Franklin, who kept one year, when the building was destroyed by the explosion of a keg of powder in the cellar, and the entire stock of goods was destroyed. Evidences that the accident had been pre-arranged were so convincing, that Franklin never tried to collect the insurance.

David Harrison opened a grocery at Madison Mills, in 1860, which he kept two years, when he sold to George Ladd, an Englishman, who continued perhaps two years, his successor being George Emmerson, who was followed in about five years by Elizabeth Crow & Sons, they buying Mr. Emmerson out, and still continue in business, carrying a full line of dry goods, boots and shoes, queensware, groceries, etc., etc.

---

### MILLS.

John Gilmore, prior to 1817, built a water-mill on Deer Creek, one mile north of Waterloo, which he operated several years, when it came into the hands of Samuel Pancoast, who run it about fifteen years. Colonel Sharp then purchased the property and attached a distillery, and after operating both about eight years, he sold to

Samuel Pancoast, jr., who sold to John Messmore the present owner, who in three or four years after, tore down the old mill, and built a three story frame building, and put in two sets of burrs, one for wheat and one for corn. In 1879, he added a purifier and "new process" attachment. It is now being operated by his son, R. W. Messmore, who is doing an extensive custom and merchant business.

Gilmore, in about 1832, after losing the above mentioned mill in litigation with Pancoast, built a mill two and a half miles above, on what is called the Island Branch of Deer Creek, on land now owned by the heirs of Newton Morgan, in the Overton Survey, No. 463. He continued about ten or twelve years, when he was succeeded by a colored man, named Sylva, who operated the mill only a short time till it was abandoned.

William Harrison built a large steam flouring mill, called "Madison Mills," in 1859, and did an extensive business for four or five years, when he sold the mill property and about eight acres of ground to Andrew Shriver, of Ross County; who failing to meet payments, was relieved of his obligation by John and Harrison Adams, to whom he transferred the property, they becoming responsible to Mr. Harrison. The Adamses operated the mill about five or six years, when they sold the machinery and apparatus to Robinson and Sims, who removed it to Stuckey's Mill at Washington; but the grounds and building were sold to Abraham Lindsey. In 1880, John Lindsey and his son, A. C., bought new machinery and apparatus at a cost of \$5,000.00, put into this mill, and are now doing an extensive custom and shipping business.

Thomas Lindsey located a portable saw-mill, on the East Fork of Paint Creek, one mile southeast of Madison Mills, in March, 1881, where he continued till May of the same year, when he removed to land owned by Jachomeyer Baldwin, one mile northwest of Whiteoak.

---

### WOOLEN MILLS.

Samuel Pancoast started a single carding machine at Pancoastburg in 1822, and continued with the one single set of cards for some six or eight years. In 1828 or 1829 he secured a partner, a

Mr. Muzzy, of Springfield, Ohio, who added fulling and finishing machinery. Soon after, they secured the services of John Messmore, a skilled workman in manufacturing, and he becoming a partner, added another carding machine. About ten years later they procured hand spinning machines, known as "Billie and Ginnie."

Soon after this the business passed entirely into the hands of J. Messmore. Near 1835 he added a condenser and spinning-jack, and thus continued the business of carding, spinning, fulling, dyeing, and finishing, until the year 1860, when, as an addition to the water power, that sometimes failed in a dry season, he added largely to his facilities for increased work, by putting in steam power, so as to run all the year round, and by adding another set of machines and condensers, and four narrow and one broad loom. This he operated for some five years, and then sold to his son, R. W. Messmore, and within a short time he sold to Abner Mouser, who run only about one year. Mouser sold to Appleton Mowry, who still owns the premises, but finding the property of greater value to be used otherwise, destroyed the larger part of the machinery and sold it for old iron, reserving a small part to run at intervals for the manufacture of stocking yarn.

---

## WATERLOO.

Waterloo, situated in the southeastern corner of Madison, on the road leading from Chillicothe to Urbana, was laid out by Isaiah Pancoast and Jesse Woodson, June 20, 1816, and occupies a part of James' survey, No. 470. No lots were sold, however, until 1829, when Mr. Pancoast had the town re-surveyed, and fixed a day of sale in September of that year, on which some eight or ten lots were sold. Nathan Loofbourrow built the first house after the town was re-surveyed, but prior to this, a log house was built, which is still standing. John Messmore built the second house in Waterloo, in 1833 or 1834. This was a brick structure, and is still standing.

## STORES.

Nathan Loofbourrow had the first store at Waterloo, opening a

stock of goods in one part of his dwelling shortly after the town was re-surveyed. He continued in business for some five or six years, when he disposed of his goods to Rowland Wilson, and a Mr. Jackson, of Mt. Sterling, Madison County, who continued a short time in the same building, then closing out the stock. But prior to this, Thomas Littleton began business, which he followed until his death, ten or twelve years after, when the goods came into the hands of J. W. Blizzard, who closed out in about 1860. The following gentlemen have been in the mercantile business, at Waterloo, at different times, since then: Vance & Bailey, Girton & Phebus, J. W. Moore, Shreve Gaskill, A. P. Littleton, Daniel Kelley, J. W. Smith, Wharford Young, J. W. Gaskill, B. T. Corkwell, George D. Ladd, W. H. H. Timmons, James Lewis, Wesley Gookey, R. W. Messmore, Wickman & Leach, and E. A. Peasley. The latter opened a dry goods and grocery store in 1879, and still continues. J. W. Moore is also in the grocery business.

#### HARNESS MAKING.

A. S. Decker began the business of harness making in 1850, and still continues.

#### SHOE SHOPS.

A. Howser began boot and shoe making in 1879, and is still carrying on the business.

#### BLACKSMITHING.

The first blacksmith shop at Waterloo was started in about 1830, by a man named Tracy, but being at that time about eighty years of age, he continued only a short time. He was succeeded by a man named McClelland, who remained, perhaps, two years, when he also, on account of his advanced age, was compelled to give up the business.

John Timmons then began blacksmithing in the same shop occupied by the above named men, and carried it on about ten or twelve years.

Adley Bostwick opened a shop some years before Timmons closed, and continued some ten or twelve years, when he was

killed by a pile of lumber falling on him and his shop has ever since been occupied by William Scott.

Mahlon Anderson, an apprentice of Bostwick's, bought of the latter, the right to manufacture what was known as the Bostwick plow, and carried on this business, in connection with his blacksmithing, until two years ago, when he closed the manufacturing business, but is still engaged at smithing.

#### PHYSICIANS.

Dr. Dilley was the first physician of Waterloo, locating there in about 1842-'43, but remained only a short time.

He was followed by Dr. Freeman, of London, Madison County, who continued three or four years.

Dr. Tobias Haskins also came about the time Dilley left, and practiced there until about 1860, removing then to Licking County.

Towards the latter part of Haskin's stay at Waterloo, Dr. Cleeve located there, and remained some years, when he removed to Illinois.

Dr. V. H. Gaskill commenced the practice at Waterloo about the close of the late war, and still remains.

---

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

##### JOHN D. ABERNATHY.

John D. Abernathy, retired farmer, Mount Sterling, was born in Hampshire County, Virginia, December 10, 1813. He is the oldest son of Robert and Mary Abernathy, who came to Ohio, bringing their two oldest children, in the year 1815. The grandfather of this subject was from Scotland; the grandmother from Ireland.

Robert and Mary Abernathy first settled in Pickaway County, near Williamsport. About the year 1817, he bought a piece of land (one hundred and sixteen acres), where his son James now lives, in this county, on Deer Creek. Here he reared an honored family. His children were Mary Ann, born in 1809; John, in 1813; Eliza, in 1816; James, in 1819; Cynthia, in 1823; Marion, in 1831.

This subject has been twice married. His first wife, Nancy Saw-



yer, was born June 20, 1808, and was the daughter of William and Elizabeth (Smith) Sawyer. Their union took place October 27, 1836. She died April 10, 1868. They had born to them two sons: John C., born October 1, 1837; Smith, born June 7, 1840. For his second wife, he married the widow of W. D. Wood. Her maiden name was Lucinda Brown. She was born June 22, 1828, and their marriage took place April 20, 1869. The Browns were Virginians, and came to Ohio in 1820.

Mr. Abernathy has been a man of great energy and business capacity. He has dealt largely in live stock, and in the years of his prime manhood, he had an extensive business acquaintance. He was a resident of this township for thirty-five years, and now owns and keeps oversight of a farm near White Oak.

On account of bodily affliction, he retired from the farm a number of years ago. He now resides in Mount Sterling. His father was, at one time, a hotel-keeper of this village, but it was very many years ago. Mr. Abernathy remembers the village of Mount Sterling when there were not more than three houses in it.

#### JAMES ABERNATHY.

James Abernathy is among the oldest and most substantial farmers of this township. He is the son of Robert and Mary (Davis) Abernathy, whose biographies appear elsewhere. The family came from Virginia, in 1815.

He was born March 1, 1819, on Duff's Fork, near where he now resides. He was married to Letitia Thomas, January 29, 1846. To their marriage five children have been born: Margaret Ann, born December 9, 1846, died December 5, 1847; Mary Josephine, born October 26, 1848, died July 15, 1851; Cynthia Alice, born May 15, 1850, died July 24, 1851; Mary Augusta, born February 22, 1854, and married A. C. Mace, of Ross County, April 14, 1874; William, born October 15, 1851, died May 4, 1855.

Mrs. Abernathy was born July 26, 1826. In the year 1851, he purchased of his brothers and sisters their interest in the homestead of two hundred and seventy acres, to which he has since made some additions. He and his wife are members of the Christian Church, and have, in their past lives, a record of Christian piety. He is an enthusiastic Granger, and one of the most active members of Madison Grange No. 229.

## MAHLON ANDERSON.

Mahlon Anderson, blacksmith and farmer, is the second of three sons born to Levi and Nancy (Brown) Anderson, of Ohio. His grandparents were from Virginia, but came to Ohio, and settled near Chillicothe, in an early day.

Our subject was born June 13, 1832, and having learned the trade of a blacksmith in the years of his minority, has devoted his life mainly to hard work at the anvil and bellows. He was married, June 8, 1856, to Helen Fulton, first daughter of John W. and Phoebe (Lyons) Fulton, of Ross County. To them have been born five children: Alfred A., born June 20, 1857; Nancy Ann, born May 6, 1859; William H., born May 31, 1861; Charlie, born September 30, 1872; Clara, born March 25, 1875. All are yet alive, and in good health.

He established himself in Waterloo, in the year 1852, and in all these years has attended carefully to business, and, as a consequence, has prospered. He possesses a nice home in the village, besides some farm lands elsewhere. Their daughter, Nancy A., married Christopher Hanawalt, in February, 1876. Alfred married Ella Crabb, in January, 1880.

## JACHOMYER BALDWIN.

Jachomyer Baldwin, farmer, is the fifth child, and second son, of Jonah and Mary (Bland) Baldwin, natives of Virginia. He was born August 20, 1815, near where he now resides. His parents and grandparents came to Ohio from Virginia, in 1812, and settled on Paint Creek, on what is known as the Baldwin and Wallace survey, and where Jachomyer yet resides.

Our subject is of a family of eight children, three sons and five daughters. The sons were John, Jachomyer, and Joseph. The last-named lives in Adams County, Indiana. John died some years since. Nancy, the youngest daughter, married Benjamin Corson, and died in 1854, leaving four children. The biography of her son, Jonah B., appears elsewhere. Our subject's four sisters still live. He enjoys the reputation of a hard-working, honest man.

## JOSEPH H. BAUGHN.

This subject is the son of John and Melinda (Mitchem) Baughn, and was born in this county, February 10, 1858. He was ordinarily educated, and at the age of twenty-two, August 14, 1879, he enlisted in the regular army, and was assigned to the First United States Infantry. In a few days after his enlistment, the command to which he belonged was ordered to Fort Snelling, on the way to the Black Hills. Reaching their destination, they were at once assigned to duty, and for two months scouted on the plains with the hostile tribes. They then crossed into Montana, on foot, and for months the command campaigned in the mountains and plains of the great West, traversing Dakota, Colorado, Montana, Wyoming, and parts of the British possessions northward. Many of the adventures of this command are full of startling facts of romance and adventure.

Mr. Baughn's term of service lasted fourteen months. He was discharged at Fort Meade, near Deadwood, and returned to his native state in August, 1880. He was married, December 25, 1880, to Emma, daughter of John and Sarah Shough, of this county.

## JOHN BAUGHN.

John Baughn, the subject of this biography, was a native of Virginia, and was born on the 22d of September, 1824. He was the second son, and fifth child, of Moses and Sarah (Yowell) Baughn. The Baughns came to Ohio, from Virginia, in 1832, when John was eight years of age. They settled near Washington.

Our subject was married, December 31, 1855, to Melinda Mitchem, fourth daughter of William and Catherine (Wort) Mitchem. The nativity of the Mitchems is Virginia. Moses and Sarah Baughn had born to them: Harriet, Joseph, Maria, Catherine, John, Rebecca, Sarah, Matilda, and Mary Ann.

William and Catherine Mitchem were the parents of seven children: Elizabeth, James, Lucinda, Sarah, Melinda, Mary and William. John and Melinda Baughn had born to them seven children: Sarah E., born September, 1856, married Joseph S. Baldwin, December 31, 1874; Joseph H., born February 10, 1858, married Emma Shough, December 24, 1880; William Moses, born October

2, 1861, died February 2, 1879; Rosilla Catherine, born June 5, 1865; Lucy May, born December 1, 1868; John Lewis, born June 1, 1872; Albert J., born October 25, 1874, died October 26, 1874.

Mr. Baughn, in the year 1868, bought the farm of one hundred acres, on which his family still resides. He continued to improve it until the time of his decease, which occurred, February 25, 1875. He was a man much esteemed for his good qualities, and his death was greatly lamented.

#### DAVID BEALE.

Of the substantial farmers of the northeastern part of this county, none are better entitled to favorable mention than David Beale, who lives on his well improved farm of two hundred and sixty acres of land, two miles from Mt. Sterling, on the Columbus road.

He was born, November 1, 1840, in Pleasant Township, Madison County, Ohio, and is the third son, and fourth child, of S. S. and Harriet (Elmore) Beale, both born in Westmoreland County, Virginia. They came to Ohio in 1832, having been married the year before. Their children were: Charles H., Mary A., Jeremiah, David, John W., George, and Smith.

David gave the years of his minority in assisting his father on the farm, and enjoyed the benefits of the common schools of his neighborhood. He was married, December 30, 1863, to Hannah A., oldest daughter of Dr. William and Hannah (Reeves) McClintock, of Madison County. They have had born to them three children: Flora A., born November 3, 1864; Everett, born June 24, 1866, and Ross, born May 6, 1870.

Mr. Beale has served the township well and long as trustee, and is always in the front rank of the march toward public improvement.

#### JOSEPH G. BLOOMER.

Nehemiah Bloomer, of English descent, a native of New York, and a tailor by trade, married Elizabeth Ketchum, of Welch descent, in the State of New Jersey. They lived successively in Virginia, Kentucky, Tennessee, and Ohio, coming to the latter state in a very early day. Their seven children were: John, Daniel, Benjamin, William, Joseph, Phoebe, and Jesse. The sons were farmers, and more than one of them dealt largely in live stock.

John and Daniel remained in Tennessee; the remainder of the family are named among the pioneer settlers of this county. The year of their coming to the state cannot be accurately stated.

William divided his time between tailoring, farming, and building mills.

Phoebe was a pioneer in the millinery business. She married Col. Aaron Johnson, who was sheriff of this county, and who, for a number of years, kept a hotel in Washington. They removed to Indiana.

Joseph Bloomer was born in Virginia, June 30, 1786. He married Mary Robinson, daughter of Nicholas Robinson, a pioneer of Jefferson Township, near Jeffersonville. His oldest daughter, Rebecca, was born there, August 27, 1808, the Indians at that time being his nearest neighbors. Two other children were born to them—a daughter and son—both of whom died early in life. The wife and mother died in the year 1822, aged thirty-five years.

He married for his second wife, Mary, the daughter of Captain Thomas McDonald. Captain McDonald was a soldier and spy under General Wayne, in 1794. He was a brother-in-law of General Duncan McArthur, a justice of the peace, and at one time a member of the Ohio Legislature.

Joseph Bloomer was elected sheriff of this county in 1828, succeeding his brother-in-law, Colonel Johnson. He held the office for two terms, and after a retirement of two years, was again elected to the same office, and was again re-elected, serving in all, eight years. He was an excellent public officer. He died on his farm, five miles above Washington, July 9, 1859, aged seventy-three years, leaving a record of a busy, well spent life. His widow died, January 22, 1852, having been born, August 18, 1803.

They were the parents of nine children: Joseph Gatch, born 1824; William Johnson, born 1826; Allen Trimble, born 1828; Eliza, born 1831; Thomas Marshall, born 1833; Phoebe, born 1835; Nancy Ann, born 1837; James Hinton, born 1841; Effie Jane, born 1844.

Joseph Gatch Bloomer, the oldest son, resides with his family in Madison Township, midway between Bloomingburg and White Oak. He has been a resident of the county all his life. He located here in 1867. His education, which is above the average, is the result of a close application, and the careful improvement of the very meagre opportunities of the unfavorable times of his



youth. From the year 1845 to 1855, he was an efficient teacher of the county. Since that time, he has given his time to farming and stock raising. At the age of twenty-seven years, he was married to Elizabeth Jane, daughter of Henry and Abigail (Davis) Dewitt, who were the parents of sixteen children: Benjamin Franklin, born 1810; Catherine, born 1811; Henry, born 1813; Asa, born 1815; Sarah, born 1816; John, born 1818; James B., born 1820; Mary, born 1821; Abigail and Nancy (twins), born 1824; Elizabeth Jane, born 1826; Rebecca, born 1827; Allen McArthur, born 1831; Mahala, born 1832; Ellison, born 1834, and Lewis, born 1836.

Mrs. Bloomer was a teacher in her early life, and is a cultured lady of the substantial kind. To their marriage eight children have been born—five sons and three daughters. These are all living except one son, Joseph Clinton, who died in the sixth year of his age. In his death the family circle was first broken. His youthful spirit was the first to enter within the vale as the forerunner of the family. May the whole family finally be permitted to share with him the bliss of immortality.

Mr. Bloomer has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church since 1858, and his wife has been in the same church since 1848.

NOTE—Joseph Bloomer, it appears from the above, served as sheriff from 1828 to 1830, and from 1832 until 1838, and then was succeeded by Williams. See page 456.

#### WILLIAM C. BOSTWICK.

William Clay Bostwick, one of the most energetic farmers in this county, is the third son, and fifth child, of Oliver and Malinda (Thomas) Bostwick, of this county. He was born in Madison Township, near his present residence, May 28, 1844.

William Bostwick, the grandfather of William C., came to Ohio, from Vermont, about the year 1805, settling on lands in the vicinity of Yankeetown, from which circumstance this place took its name. He was the father of Adoniram, Frederick C., Joseph, Sarah, William, Lucy Ann, and Adley Bostwick.

Oliver's children were: Morton, Francis, Marion, Annette, Eliza, William C., Elvira, Sarah, and Jane.

Our subject was ordinarily educated, and at the age of eighteen, enlisted under Captain H. Z. Adams, in Company G, 113th R. O.

V. I., August, 1862. He served with his regiment with efficiency, until the close of the war, and was discharged at Columbus, Ohio, July 6, 1865. His regiment campaigned in Kentucky, Tennessee, Alabama, Georgia, North Carolina, and South Carolina, and participated in the grand review at the nation's capital at the close of the war.

Mr. Bostwick was married, November 6, 1873, to Clara, daughter of Isaac N. and Margaret (Hidy) Beatty, of Pickaway County. Mrs. Bostwick was born in Pickaway County, October 22, 1852. She has but one brother, Scott Beatty, living in Pickaway County. A sister died in infancy. Her grandfather, James Beatty, came to this county from Virginia in 1818. He was a son of Charles Beatty, and a grandson of George Beatty. James Beatty was a soldier in the war of 1812, and about the year 1847, served as associate judge. He died, A. D. 1879, at an advanced age.

To the union of Mr. and Mrs. Bostwick have been born two children: Harley Oscar, born October 10, 1875, and Oliver Newton, born May 6, 1880.

Mr. Bostwick owns a large farm of excellent land, lying in this and Pickaway counties, and its condition indicates careful oversight. Mr. Bostwick is a staunch Republican, and is always outspoken and decisive in his views on public topics.

#### JASPER N. CLARK.

Dr. Jasper N. Clark, of Madison Mills, is the second son of Alexander and Lydia (Adkins) Clark. His parents were natives of Orange County, Virginia, and came to Ohio in the year 1837.

Our subject was born, October 6, 1843, in Mt. Sterling, Ohio, and in 1859 his parents settled at Madison Mills. He evinced a taste for study at an early age, and by close application to his books, became the leading pupil of his neighborhood and school. He worked for some years at the trade of blacksmithing, but at the age of twenty-eight, he turned his attention to the study of medicine, and began reading with Dr. W. T. Wilerman, of Pickaway County. During 1870-'71 he attended the usual lecture courses at Starling Medical College, Columbus, and in March, 1872, graduated from that institution. That same spring he began practicing at Harrisburg, continuing there one year; then at Buena Vista a year, when he located, in 1874, at Madison Mills, where he now has a

fine practice. He was married, December 28, 1877, to Ella, second daughter of George and Emily (Bush) Parrot, of Madison Township. To them have been born two children: Mabel, born May, 19, 1879, and Lewis, born February 13, 1880.

Dr. Clark has surmounted many obstacles to attain the position he now occupies in his profession, and he now stands among the first of the medical men of his county, enjoying and deserving the utmost confidence of his professional and unprofessional acquaintances. He is a member of the Bloomingburg Lodge No. 449, F. & A. M.

EDMUND W. CLARRIDGE.

Our subject was born in Madison Township, this county, October 4, 1827. (See page 918.) His education was somewhat above the ordinary. He availed himself of the advantages of the common schools of his neighborhood, and spent one year at Northwood College, in Logan County. He taught school for several years in the counties of Fayette, Ross, Madison, and Pickaway, and in this calling was unusually successful. He was married, October 4, 1859, to Mrs. Elizabeth Jane Leavell, *nee* Timmons, of this county. She was the widow of John B. Leavell, by whom she bore one son, Benjamin, born September 27, 1854. Mrs. Clarridge was born, April 11, 1835.

To Mr. and Mrs. Clarridge have been born two daughters and one son: Inez G., born January 11, 1861; married Benjamin W. Leavell. Alta Errilla, born February 3, 1864. Howard Amasa, born September 6, 1873.

In the year 1860 Mr. Clarridge and his wife located on the farm on which they now reside, and have ever since given their time and efforts to honest industry. The farm comprises one hundred and forty acres, and is situated on both sides of the Deer Creek pike. Mr. Clarridge is a man of good judgment and public spirit, having, ever since he became a man, stood in the front ranks of enterprise. He is a leading member of the Republican party in the county, and though residing in a township largely Democratic, he has for many successive years held the office of township trustee, and during previous years was township clerk.

He and his wife are both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and Mr. Clarridge is superintendent of Sabbath-school at Waterloo.

## WILLIAM CLAWSON.

William Clawson was born, May 6, 1836, and is the seventh child, and second son of William and Tabitha (Chambers) Clawson, of Ross County, Ohio, who were married, April 12, 1818, in that county. Grandfather Chambers was from Ireland.

William Clawson, sr., was born, July 16, 1790, and died, March 2, 1852. His wife, Tabitha, was born, July 30, 1793, and died, February 2, 1866.

John, Sarah, Nancy, Richard, Keziah, Ollie, and William, were the sons and daughters of Thomas and Elizabeth Clawson, grandparents of this subject. These were all born in Virginia, and came to Ohio in 1800, settling at Frankfort. William, sen., was the father of Strawder, Eliza, Elizabeth, Leeann, Ollie, Keziah, and William. They were all born in Ross County, Ohio, and where our subject lived to the age of nineteen, then he came to this county, near New Holland.

His early education was limited by the disadvantages surrounding his early life, and his qualifications are more the result of business contact with a busy world, than of close study. Mr. Clawson was married, October 14, 1863, to Mary McCoy, daughter of James and Sophia (Beck) McCoy, of Ross County. She was born, September 20, 1845, and died, October 25, 1874, at the age of twenty-nine. She was a woman much esteemed, and her death was lamented by a large circle of friends.

Mr. Clawson has had fair success as a farmer, and by his indomitable energy, has surmounted difficulties that would have overwhelmed the ordinary man. His farm, on the Columbus road, near Madison Mills, shows signs of careful management. He has been a successful stock breeder and shipper.

## BENJAMIN F. COOK.

Benjamin F. Cook, farmer, is the son of Isaac T. and Elizabeth (Lewis) Cook, and the grandson of Isaac Cook, sen., who settled in Ross County, in 1804. The grandfather died in that county, and of his ancestry, little more can be said than that they were of Scotch descent.

This subject was born March 14, 1838, and was married, Febru-

ary 26, 1879, to Fannie J., daughter of Levin and Susan Bennett, of Madison County. She was born January 18, 1856. They have one child, Benjamin F., jr., born March 22, 1880.

Our subject gives the principal part of his time to farming and stock raising, in which pursuits he has been reasonably successful. During the late civil war, he did honorable service as a sergeant in Company H, 60th O. V. I., and participated, with his regiment, in the eventful campaigns in Virginia, during the early part of the great conflict. He was captured and paroled by the enemy, at Harper's Ferry, in September, 1862. In politics he is a Republican. His father, Isaac T. Cook, was born March 6, 1797, and died, April 9, 1873. His mother, Elizabeth L. Cook, was born January 15, 1804, and died November 30, 1872. His brother, John J. Cook, died September 23, 1852.

#### MATTHEW S. COOK.

Isaac Cook, the grandfather of M. Cook, was a native of Kentucky. He came to Ohio, and located near Chillicothe, before the year 1800. He was the father of Isaac, jr., Joseph, Matthew S., sen., William, Maria, Phœbe, Lucy, and Margaret.

Matthew S. Cook, sen., was born in the year 1800. In the prime of his life he was surveyor of Ross County. In the year 1837, he married Ellen, second daughter of Edward Tiffin, the first governor of Ohio. By this marriage they became the parents of Mary, Margaret, Edward, Thea, Matthew S., Lucy Maria, Ellen, and William, all of whom are living. The parents are also living, and are residents of Chillicothe. The daughter, Maria, married Dr. Webb, of Kentucky, and their daughter Lucy became the wife of R. B. Hayes, twenty-third governor of Ohio, and nineteenth president of the United States.

Our subject was fairly educated, and at the age of twenty-one, assumed the management of a large estate in this township. He is a single man, of steady, studious habits, giving his time to his own affairs—a man of few words, but who impresses a stranger favorably.

#### JONAH B. CORSON.

Jonah B. Corson, farmer, was born June 26, 1853, in this town-



ship. He is the second son of Benjamin and Nancy (Baldwin) Corson, who were also natives of this township. The education of our subject was obtained at the common schools of the neighborhood, and is of no inferior kind. He gives attention to farming, and legitimate trading on a moderate scale, and is a young man of good judgment in matters pertaining to his sphere of life. He is a young man of good standing where he is known, and bids fair for a bright future. His mother was the youngest daughter of the family. She died, in 1854, leaving four children: Minerva, Martha J., Margaret A., and Jonah B.

## WESLEY COX.

John Cox, the father of this subject, was a native of Maryland, and came to Ohio in about the year 1800. He settled in Ross County, near the present city of Chillicothe. His wife, Isabel Arington, was also from Maryland. They were the parents of eight children: Sarah, Phœbe, Mary, Joseph, David, Rebecca, Nelson, and Wesley; these were all born in Ohio.

Wesley, the youngest of the family, was born in Madison County, May 13, 1833. He was married, November 12, 1857, to Mary Catharine Porter, the eleventh child of Robert and Mary (Thomas) Porter, of Madison County. The Porters were Virginians, and immigrated to this county about 1820. The Thomas family came a few years later. To Robert and Mary Porter were born eleven children: John Milton, Robert, Moses, Rebecca, Lucinda, Griffith, William, Daniel, Benjamin, Isaac, and Mary.

In coming to Ohio, Robert Porter started in a two-horse wagon, but one horse failing on the way, the wagon was sold, the goods packed on the stoutest horse, and the mother, with her son Robert in her arms, made the rest of the trip riding upon the same horse which carried the household effects. Mr. Porter died in August, 1851.

Mrs. Cox was born June 4, 1839. To the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Cox have been born three children: A son, born September 16, 1858, died in infancy; Lucinda May, born September 8, 1859, died March 4, 1864; Almer W., born September 19, 1864. Following their marriage, they spent four years in Madison County, the next four in Fayette, and the next five in Madison. They then came to their present location, near Madison Mills, where they have

ever since resided, on their comfortable little farm. They have been members of the Christian Church since 1859.

#### AARON CRISPIN.

Aaron Crispin, farmer, and the subject of this sketch, is a native Buckeye, and was born near South Charleston, January 2, 1825. He is the first son, and third child, of Francis and Fannie (Gaines) Crispin. The father of our subject was a native of New Jersey; the mother of Virginia. They came to Ohio early in the present century, settling first in Ross County. In 1815, they came to Clarke County.

Our subject became a citizen of this county in 1838, and on the 9th of May, 1846, was united in marriage to Maria E., daughter of Isaac and Deborah (Grant) Thomas, of this county. The Thomases were among the early settlers of this township.

This union resulted in six sons and two daughters: Francis M. (deceased), Marion, Isaac M., Anderson M., Abraham (deceased), William Irvin, Mary Elizabeth, and Eliza Jane.

Our subject has a military record worthy of a place in history. He enlisted in September, 1864, serving in Company L, Fifth Kentucky Cavalry. They campaigned in Georgia, South Carolina, and North Carolina, participating in a number of engagements, and were at Fort McAllister, at the taking of Savannah, December, 1864. He was honorably discharged following the grand review at the nation's capital. He is a gentleman of the old, substantial sort, and is one of the few yet alive who has had the experience of driving hogs from Ohio to the markets of the East, returning on foot. This he has done repeatedly. He now carries on a farm three and a half miles from Madison Mills.

#### HENRY FULTON.

Henry Fulton, the eighth child, and fifth son, of William and Eliza (Loofbourrow) Fulton, was born in Ross County, Ohio, August 3, 1826. His grandparents, John A. and Lavina (Irwin) Fulton, were of Pennsylvania, and came to Ohio in 1801, settling in Ross County.

John A. was a prominent surveyor of that early day, and in later years his son William pursued the same profession.

Henry, in his youth, enjoyed the meager advantages of the early schools of that time, and the prominent business qualities of the man Fulton, are more the results of practical contact with the world, than of his early schooling.

In November, 1846, he married Lettice, daughter of Shreve Pancoast. To their union has been born nine children: Wade, Shreve, Maggie, William, Polly, Effie, Franklin P., Harry, and Laban. Franklin P. died August 8, 1868, aged eight years.

Our subject is a man of local prominence, having served his township, either as trustee or treasurer, for the past twenty years, and was land appraiser in 1880. He owns two hundred and fifty acres of choice land at Madison Mills. Is a member of Bloomingburg Lodge, and of the Chapter, F. & A. M., at Washington, and treasurer of Madison Grange No. 229.

#### SHRIEVE GASKILL.

The Gaskills were Pennsylvanians, and came to this state in 1809, settling two miles east of Waterloo, in Pickaway County.

Shrieve, the subject of this sketch, was the son of Caleb and Elizabeth Gaskill, and was born June 8, 1806. He married Cynthia, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Harvey) Barton, of Virginia. Their marriage took place January 5, 1827. Mrs. Gaskill was born July 28, 1812. To this marriage was born ten children: Elizabeth, born October 6, 1828, wife of Warford Young; Harriet, born June 2, 1830, wife of Laban Timmons; Mary Ann, born January 23, 1832, wife of James Young; Lewis, born January 30, 1834, died October 29, 1835; Sophronia, born April 22, 1836, died January 4, 1837; James W., born April 13, 1837, married Mary Lysinger; Orrelus J., born September 19, 1839, died August 4, 1851; Vincent H., born August 5, 1842; Warford Nilson, born November 19, 1844, died August 24, 1861; Artie, born June 19, 1846, died August 8, 1867.

Mr. Gaskill accumulated considerable property during a busy life time, and died in 1875, at the age of sixty-three years. He was a man of sterling qualities, greatly esteemed for his character, which was that of an upright, consistent Christian. He was a member of the Christian Church at Waterloo, and in the support of the ministry and other expenses of the church, he was liberal to a fault.

During the years of the rebellion, he was known as a man who stood firm for the right, and in word and deed went in for a vigorous prosecution of the war.

His son, Vincent H., was fairly educated in the common schools, and at an early age evinced a taste for books. He began reading medicine in 1860, completing his studies, in 1863, graduating at the Old Berkshire Medical Institution, Pittsfield, Massachusetts, in November of the same year.

In the following January, he entered the United States service as assistant surgeon, ranking as first lieutenant. He did duty at Mound City and Cairo, Illinois, till the war closed. Following this, he engaged in the practice of medicine in Waterloo, meeting with deserved success. His reputation and standing as a physician, place him in the front rank of practitioners of this county.

Dr. Gaskill has been twice married; his first wife, Frances Messmore, died January, 1876: she bore one son, Pliny E. To his present wife, he was married March, 1879. To this marriage has been one child, Ralph, born January, 1880.

#### LEVI GRIFFIN.

The subject of this sketch gave his life that the country might live. All that was mortal of Levi Griffin fills the grave of a heroic soldier of the Union, and awaits the reveille of the martyr. He was born on the 18th of May, 1828, and was the son of Caleb and Martha (Pliley) Griffin, of Indiana. He came to Ohio with his parents when a child, and on the 22d day of October, 1849, he was married to Rebecca V., seventh child of James and Rachel (Cartmill) Nutt, of Clarke County. Caleb and Martha Griffin had but two children: Levi and Harriet. James and Rachel Nutt were the parents of thirteen children: Sarah, John, Elizabeth, Catherine, Nancy, William, Rebecca, James Monroe, Hannah Jane, Lucinda, George W., Matilda D., and Madison Willis.

To Levi and Rebecca V. Griffin were born five children: George V., born April 10, 1851; Nathaniel Willis, born August 26, 1852; Elizabeth, born August 30, 1855, died August 30, 1856; Laura Jane, born January 3, 1857; John Franklin, born October 22, 1858.

Mr. Griffin answered the country's call for troops by enlisting in Company G, 113th O. V. I., in August, 1862. His regiment was a part of the second brigade, second division, fourteenth army

corps, and participated at Chickamauga, Kenesaw Mountain, Bentonville, and many other hotly contested fields. On the 27th day of June, 1864, while charging the works of the enemy at Kenesaw Mountain, Georgia, Levi Griffin was instantly killed, and was buried on the field after the battle. His bereaved widow makes her home in Waterloo, and by the assistance of a pension from the government lives comfortably. His children are the wards of the nation he died to save.

#### ALEXANDER GRIM.

Alexander Grim, farmer, is the youngest son and fourth child of Jonathan and Betsey (Long) Grim. He was born in Ross County, this state, July 25, 1815. His father's family consisted of four sons and four daughters: John, Jacob, William, Alexander, Polly, Susan, Elizabeth, and Sarah.

Our subject was married in the year 1836, to Elizabeth Cochran, of Ross County. They had four children: Mary Ann, Susan, Margaret, and John. Mrs. Grim died in Ross County, in 1840. Mr. Grim was again married, in the year 1844, to Jane Dick, of this county. By this marriage eight children have been born: William, Charles, Martha J., Ann, Jacob W., James M., Laura Alice and Evan.

Mr. Grim has been a resident of this county since 1840. He owns a farm, and is comfortably fixed for life.

#### JOSEPH S. HARRISON.

Joseph S. Harrison, farmer, was born in Madison Township, June 23, 1851, and is the first child of John J. and Cynthia A. (Shuffleberger) Harrison. His father was born in the same township; his mother was a native of Virginia. Batteal Harrison, his grandfather, was one of the early settlers of Madison Township, and did much in locating land claims for early settlers. The Harrison family are directly related to William H. Harrison, ninth president of the United States.

Mr. Harrison was educated in the common schools of the neighborhood, obtained a fair education, and by years of practical business life, has added much knowledge to his store of book learning.

On the 28th of August, 1878, he married Margaret, first daughter



of Henry Fulton, of Madison Township. Their only child, Nellie, was born May 17, 1880.

Mr. Harrison was elected to the office of justice of the peace, for Madison Township, April 4, 1881. He possesses the proper qualities of a good officer.

#### JOHN W. KELLOUGH.

John W. Kellough, farmer, was born in Indiana, July 5, 1839, and is the only son of John W. sen., and Rebecca (Pummel) Kellough of that state. The Kellough ancestry were from Scotland. Mr. Kellough came to this state, with his parents, at six weeks of age. He has but one sister, Mary Jane, wife of Samuel P. McLean, a resident of Madison County.

Our subject obtained a good education in his youth, and for several years taught school in Ross and Pike counties. He was married, June 5, 1862, to Senith V., daughter of Henry and Mary (Vinsonhaler) Poole, of Ross County.

George Vinsonhaler, the grandfather, of Mrs Kellough, was a native of Virginia, but was among the early pioneers of Ross County, and it is said he assisted in laying out Chillicothe. Mrs. Kellough is of a family of seven children: Martha, Henry, Eleanor, (deceased,) Mary, Senith V., Emma C. and Christina. Mr. and Mrs. Kellough have had born to them ten children: Mary, born June 28, 1863; Charles Creighton, born January 4, 1865; Anna, born September 11, 1866; Nellie Dun, born February 20, 1868; Sallie Candis, born January 23, 1869; John William, born March 17, 1870; Claude H., born January 27, 1872, died November 28, 1878; Jesse Paul Ross, born April 17, 1874; Christine Kate, born September 20, 1877; Guy Robert, born March 2, 1881.

Mr. Kellough owns and occupies a farm of two hundred and four acres, lying partly in Madison and partly in this county. He resides on that part lying in Madison County, but in his business and other relations, he is indetified with the people of this county. He is a man of intelligence, and his children have a taste for books and study.

#### JAMES M. NOBLE.

This subject is a native of Pennsylvania, and was born October

21, 1833. He is the third son of James and Jane (Moore) Noble, who came to this state in 1835, settling in Guernsey County, where the father still resides.

The senior Noble was three times married. By the first wife he is the father of William, Samuel, James M., Margaret Ann, Sarah Jane and John Watson; by the second wife, Mary Elizabeth, Ethalinda, Joseph D., David and Thomas Pollock; by the third wife, Ezekiel and George.

Our subject enjoyed limited means of education, but made such careful use of his opportunities of study, as to obtain more than an ordinary education. He was a teacher of some experience in the years preceding his marriage. He was married July 29, 1856, to Maggie P., seventh child of William and Phœbe (Mannen) Ingmire, of this state.

Mrs. Noble's father was a native of Maryland; her mother was from one of the New England States. Her father's family were Snowden, Nancy, George, Martha Ann, Edmond, James, Maggie P., Sarah J., Thomas, (died of wounds received at the battle of Gettysburg, Pennsylvania,) David, John, Lavina C., William and Mary. The sons all served in the Union army except William. Their mother died from the result of an accident from a runaway horse, in the year 1864; the father died six weeks later.

To Mr. and Mrs. Noble have been born three sons and eight daughters: Mary Elizabeth, born February 18, 1857, died October 3, 1863; Emma J., born June 12, 1858, married September 23, 1879, to Franklin R. Crow; Elmer E., born February 3, 1861, died October 2, 1867; Charles Vernon, born August 9, 1863; Ida, born July 8, 1865; Alfaretta, born August 1, 1867; Lulu May, born October 7, 1869; Lenora Dell, born June 23, 1872; Maud Lettice, born July 24, 1875; Warren Pendleton, born August 2, 1877; Maggie Frances, born January 1, 1879.

Mr. Noble is practically a lumber and saw-mill man, having managed a saw-mill for more than twenty-six years. For the past years he has given attention to his farm of one hundred and four acres, near Madison Mills, on the north fork of Paint. This farm he purchased in 1865.

He has served as trustee of Madison Township for the past eleven years; is Master of Madison Grange, No. 229; represented the county in the State Grange three times; is a member of Bloomingburg Lodge, No. 449, F. & A. M.; a member of Fayette Chap-

ter, No. 103, and of Ely Commandery, No. 28. He and his wife are members of the Presbyterian Church of Bloomingburg; the four oldest daughters are Methodists. Mr. Noble is superintendent of the Sabbath-school, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, at Madison Mills.

JAMES W. M'CAFFERTY.

James Wilson McCafferty is the second son and fourth child of William and Elizabeth (Mace) McCafferty, of Madison Township. He was born in the above township, March 21, 1853, and had the advantages of a common school education. He applied himself well to his studies, and by so doing obtained a fair education.

He was married March 13, 1877, to Mary, second daughter and fifth child of Henry and Lettice (Pancoast) Fulton, of Madison Mills. Mrs. McCafferty was born January 13, 1855. They have had one daughter born to their marriage, Marie, born June 12, 1879.

See biographies of Henry Fulton and William McCafferty.

JAMES M. NUTT.

James Monroe Nutt, is the eighth child and third son of his parents, James and Rachel (Cartmill) Nutt, of Virginia, in which state James was born January 1, 1821. His grandparents, John and Elizabeth (Houston) Nutt, came with their family and settled on the lands now occupied by Cornelius Leavell, in the year 1800. The parents and grandparents of our subject, died in the same place. The children of Rachel and James Nutt, were John, Sarah, Elizabeth, Catherine, Nancy, William, Rebecca, James M., Anna J., Lucinda, George, Matilda and Madison.

Our subject was married, to Mildred Cline, in the year 1842. Mrs. Nutt is the daughter of Henry and Catherine (Ramsey) Cline, of this county, and was born in 1823. They have had eight children born to them: Joanna, Lafayette, Angeline, Cornelius, James Mack, Serepta, Irvin W. and Elvina. Serepta and Irvin are deceased.

Joanna, married Phillip Sockman; Lafayette, married Frances Callender; Angeline, married Allen Keller; Cornelius, married Mary Holby; James M. married Sarah Haggart; Elvina, married Samuel Holby.

Mr. Nutt began for himself on a capital of eighty dollars, bought some stock, and by successive years of hard labor and careful investment, has obtained a comfortable home near Waterloo. His son, Lafayette, did honorable service as a soldier in the late war. Mr. Nutt was educated very sparingly in the schools of the early time; but to this meagre store of knowledge, has added much by observation, reading, and contact with the world.

## JOSHUA MAHAN.

See page 612.

## JOHN MESSMORE.

The parents of John Messmore were natives of Pennsylvania, and came to Ohio in the year 1809, settling in Licking County. Our subject was born in 1808. He is of a family of seven children: Susanna, Mary, Laban, John, Eliza, and Rhoda.

Mr. Messmore was brought up to hard labor, and in his youth learned the business of carding and fulling. At twenty-eight years of age he came to the neighborhood of Waterloo, and established himself in the woolen-mill business; carried it on for forty years, keeping pace with the many improvements that pertained to the trade in that time. In 1866 he sold his factory to his son, and in 1871 bought the Pancoast Mills on Deer Creek, above Waterloo, where he has since carried on the flouring business.

He was married, December 13, 1829, to Jerusua, daughter of Isaiah and Lettice Pancoast, born June 4, 1805, and fifty years afterwards, December 13, 1879, celebrated, with a multitude of friends, their golden wedding. Just one year later—December 13, 1880—his esteemed companion died. They were the parents of seven children who grew to maturity: Mariamne, Flavius J., Alvin L., Aurelius B., Otis B., Rienzi W., and Francenia. Of these only three survive. Alvin L. married Evaline Leach, of this county. He served in the war as captain of Company G, 113th O. V. I., and was an officer of more than ordinary soldierly bearing. He is now a resident of St. Louis. Aurelius B. married Sarah Lindsey, and resides in Kansas. Rienzi W. married Mary F. Kelley, and resides in Waterloo.

Uncle John Messmore is a man of steady habits, and unswerving Christian character. For the past forty years he has lived a consistent member of the Old School Predestinarian Baptist Church. The society of which he is a member was established at the house of Isaiah Pancoast in the year 1813.

WILLIAM M. LEACH.

This subject is the second son of William B. and Mary (Monroe) Leach, of Virginia. On his mother's side, he is related to James Monroe, fifth president of the United States. His grandfather, Colonel William Monroe, after whom our subject was named, served with distinction in the Revolutionary War. Mr. Leach's father served in the war of 1812.

Our subject was born in Frederick County, Virginia, June 9, 1825, and at ten years of age came to Ohio with his father's family. They settled on what is now the land of O. W. Loofbourrow, near Mount Sterling. His father's family were Edgar B., William M., Sarah A., John N., George T., Henry C., Mary C., and Benjamin F.

Our subject was married, March 18, 1847, to Clarissa J., daughter of Adoniram and Roxana Bostwick, of Madison County. She was born July 29, 1827. Her father's children were Sally, Clarissa J., William, Caroline, Eliza Ann, Benjamin F. and Otho W. (twins), and Celesta.

They have had eight children born to them: Asher B., born August 31, 1848, died April 15, 1854; Adoniram B., born October 5, 1849, married Myrtle Parker, and lives in Kansas; Mary F., born November 26, 1851, married Cary Haines, and lives in Millville, Ohio; Finley, born October 27, 1854, died in infancy; Mabel G., born September 24, 1857, married William H. Peasly, January 29, 1874, died October 7, 1875; Thurman B., born July 9, 1861, died March 16, 1862; Viola, born May 23, 1872, died June 19, 1872; Burl, born August 31, 1875, died in September, 1875.

Ralph Peasly, son of W. H. and Mabel (Leach) Peasly, lives with his grandparents since his mother's death, which occurred when Ralph was but seven months old.

The Bostwicks were originally from Vermont. Adoniram, the father of Mrs. Leach, was one of the early settlers of this township, and settled near Yankeetown. He now lives in Pike County. His father, William Bostwick, came to Ohio, with a large family, in



1808, or 1810. His children were Adoniram, Sarah, Joseph, Frederick, William, Lucy Ann, Oliver, and Adley. Adoniram, Sarah, Oliver, and Adley, were long residents of this county.

C. G. LEAVELL.

Cornelius Gaines Leavell, farmer, was born in this township, November 7, 1825, and is the first son and second child of John and Cynthia (Hedges) Leavell. His parents came to Ohio in 1797, from Virginia. To them were born Mary Ann, Cornelius G., John Bolivar, Benjamin Franklin, Nancy, Melinda, and Hannah Elizabeth.

Our subject was married, April 17, 1849, to Emma Harr, youngest daughter of James and Mary Harr, of Ross County. She was born in that county, May 23, 1829. Her parents had born to them six children: Elizabeth, James, William, Mary, Martha, and Emma.

To this union two children have been born: John P., born March 25, 1850, married Frankie Gamble, of this county, June 16, 1878; Benjamin W., born May 12, 1856, married Inez G. Clarridge, October, 1880.

Our subject has resided in this township all his life, and has given his time and energies to hard work and legitimate trade, accumulating a valuable farm, and other representatives of wealth. He owns one hundred and thirty-five acres of land in Union, and five hundred and seventy-six acres in this township, and is one of the heaviest tax-payers of the township. He has, in years past, served the township as trustee, treasurer, and clerk, and in his official character was noted for honesty and efficiency. He pays considerable attention to affairs of a public character, is a constant reader, and for twenty years past has taken a daily paper. His politics are of the staunch Republican sort, a fact made prominent in all the later years of his life.

JOHN LINDSEY.

John, sen., and Nancy Lindsey came from Virginia to Ohio, in 1809, and located first in Ross, and subsequently in Pickaway County, where they died. They were the parents of the following children: John, Jacob, Thomas, Abram, James, Doratha, and Sarah and Phoebe (twins).

In 1802, Abram, father of our subject, was married, in Virginia,

to Abigail Stewart, and came to Ohio with his parents, and died in Pickaway County. He was a soldier in the war of 1812. To him were born the following children: Sally, Thomas, Mary, John, Nancy, Samuel, and Abraham.

John spent the years of his minority in Pickaway County. He was sparingly educated in the common schools of the early times. He was married, November 9, 1839, to Sarah, daughter of John and Barbara (Hedrick) Bouse, of Virginia. The Bouses came to Ohio in 1821; they were of Dutch descent. Mrs. Lindsey was born February 17, 1819.

To this union nine children were born: Abraham, born September 11, 1840; Thomas F., born January 6, 1843; Phœbe, born November 28, 1845, died July 22, 1863; John Clinton, born July 25, 1848, died August 13, 1848; James, born September 9, 1849; Mary J., born September 17, 1852; Sarah Missouri, born August 12, 1856; Abbie, born September 2, 1859; Charles, born March 17, 1862. Thomas married Marietta Dyer, January 31, 1860; Abraham married Catharine Glaze, November 29, 1864; James married Elizabeth Taylor, January 18, 1872; Missouri married J. W. Long, January 23, 1875; Mary J. married Amos Van Pelt, August 23, 1879.

Our subject has seen much of the rough side of life. In 1840, he bought twenty acres of land in this county, and began house-keeping with a very scanty outfit of household goods. He had no chairs, no table, and scarcely anything but muscle and determination. Little by little, he triumphed over the difficulties by which he was confronted, and the rule of his life has been, "No surrender." He delights in recounting the trials and triumphs of his busy life. He tells that he was nineteen years old when he wore his first pair of boots; that he has assisted to thresh wheat with a flail, and then to clean the grain by tossing it into the air, while two persons fanned the chaff from the wheat by means of a sheet. The first fanning-mill he ever saw, was made by Joseph Britton, near New Holland. At one time he owned five hundred and thirty-one acres of fine land, on Paint Creek. This was all swallowed up, to pay another's debts. He began life again, with three horses and one cow, and now owns a fine farm of three hundred and thirty-one acres. He deals largely in hogs and sheep. His wife takes pride in the fact that she has shared the sunshine and shadow of her husband's eventful life. She tells of hoeing corn, when a girl of fourteen, for twelve and one-half cents a day, and thereby obtain-

ing the cash to buy her first calico dress, of six yards. She has gone to mill many a time, carrying the family grist on horseback. She has in her possession a dinner-pot, in which the venison was prepared for the antecedents of the Lindseys, a century ago.

## PETER LOHR.

Peter Lohr, farmer and produce dealer, was born in Augusta County, Virginia, near Staunton, May 22, 1819. He came to Ohio, February 24, 1844, and, with his father's family, located near Bloomington, this county.

Peter Lohr, the grandfather of this subject, was a native of Pennsylvania, but spent the greater part of his life in Virginia, in which state he died. He never resided in Ohio. His children were Susan, Peter, Polly, John, and Christian.

The sons and daughters of Christian Lohr, were William, Julia Ann, Catharine, Mary Frances, Elizabeth, Margaret, Peter, Sarah, George, and Janet.

Our subject was married, May 22, 1850, to Elizabeth Corson, fifth daughter, and eleventh child, of Richard and Mary (Baldwin) Corson, of Ohio. The Baldwins settled in Ohio about 1812. To this union were born eight children: Mary J., born February 2, 1853, died March 6, 1853; Clara A., born March 2, 1855, married to Wilson Beale, October 14, 1875; Richard C., born October 24, 1857, died December 2, 1857; Martha A., born September 23, 1858, died October 11, 1858; John R., born April 12, 1860; Rosetta B., born March 3, 1865, died April 22, 1865; Ardessa M., born March 2, 1866.

In 1862, he bought a farm of one hundred acres, near the village of White Oak, on the banks of Paint, where he now lives in comfort. Since 1867, he has been engaged in the produce business, keeping a wagon on the road at all favorable seasons, and exchanging goods for country produce. He has had great success, and holds a large trade.

## MADISON LOOFBOURROW.

Madison Loofbourrow, farmer, is the only child of Laban H. Loofbourrow, of this township. (For his genealogy, see his father's biography.) He was born February 28, 1839, and spent the years

of his minority on the farm, with his father, obtaining a fair education by careful study at the common schools.

He was married, September 1, 1864, to Elizabeth Ellen, only child of Benjamin F. and Hannah (Halsted) Alkire, of Pickaway County. The Halsteds were from New York. To this union have been born eight children: Frank Lee, born July 31, 1865; Laban Van, born February 15, 1867; Don Juan, born November 3, 1868; Nellie, born March 16, 1871; Lucy, born September 21, 1872; Charlie, born in 1874; infant son, deceased, born September 26, 1878; infant daughter, born March 16, 1881.

Following their marriage, they located on the farm where they now reside, since which time they have given special attention to farming, and in this pursuit have prospered. For a number of years past, during the summer and fall seasons, he has been a great sufferer from hay fever, on account of which affliction, he has made frequent trips to the wilds of Michigan and the mountains of Virginia, during which time he gives himself up to the excitement of hunting, trapping, and fishing. He has in his possession many trophies of the chase, which he exhibits to visitors with evident delight, recounting his hair-breadth escapes and romantic experiences in the forest.

At one time, while in northern Michigan, in company with an Indian hunter, called "Greasy Jim," the two were attacked by a large she bear, whose cub the party had wounded. The bear sprang upon the Indian, felled him to the ground, and was on the point of sending him to the "happy hunting-ground," when a well-directed shot from the rifle of Mr. Loofbourrow, laid her dead, and rescued the Indian. A moment later, a cub bear, a mate to the wounded one, made its appearance in the bushes, was pursued, captured, and brought home by Mr. Loofbourrow. It became a great pet, but after a few years, fearing it might become vicious, and do some one injury, it was killed.

In the fall of 1879, while in Michigan, at Boardman's Swamps, he was trailing an old bear and her two cubs, and coming suddenly upon them, he shot and killed all of them with four shots, inside of a minute, using a Winchester rifle. He is not only a good hunter, but a skillful farmer, to which statement his well-tilled farm, of two hundred and fifteen acres, bears testimony. His wife is an excellent shot, and can bring the head off a chicken, off-hand, with ease.

## LABAN H. LOOFBOURROW.

John Wade Loofbourrow, the grandfather of Laban H., was a Virginian, a minister of the Baptist Church, born April 28, 1748. He married Mary Haff, September 10, 1767. Their children were: Abigail, Jacob, Sarah, Rebecca, Mary, David, John, Benjamin, Wade, Ebenezer, Thomas, and Nathan.

Nathan, the youngest son and father of Laban H., was born in Virginia, December 22, 1794, and when a small boy came to Ohio. He married Hannah Pancoast, of this county, April 13, 1815, and became the father of Laban H., Lemuel P., Sophronia, Amanda, Naomi, Pamela and Cecelia (twins), and Mary.

Laban Haff, our subject, was born at the site of Washington C. H., July 27, 1816, and in 1835 moved with his father's family to Madison County, near Mount Sterling. He married Elizabeth Alkire, September 16, 1837. She was the first daughter of Jacob and Polly (Phebus) Alkire, of Madison County. To this marriage was born one son, Madison, February 28, 1839. Mrs. Loofbourrow died January 5, 1879. Mr. Loofbourrow married his second wife, Christina Beatty, December 25, 1879. She was the seventh daughter and youngest child of Elijah and Anna (Miller) Beatty, who were natives of Virginia. She was born in Ohio, June 20, 1837. Her grandfather, Charles Beatty, was a Baptist minister, and came to Ohio in 1818. He died in 1852.

Mr. Loofbourrow has been very successful as a farmer and trader. Besides being the owner of a fine farm of two hundred and fifty-five acres on the Deer Creek pike, he owns some valuable lands adjoining Mt. Sterling, and is a large stockholder in the Farmers Bank of Mt. Sterling.

## LEMUEL P. LOOFBOURROW.

Lemuel Pancoast Loofbourrow was born in Franklin County, Ohio, May 14, 1818. He is the second son of Nathan and Hannah (Pancoast) Loofbourrow, who were natives of Virginia and Pennsylvania, respectively.

Our subject was married November 21, 1839, to Elizabeth Graham, first daughter of John and Lydia (Alkire) Graham, of Kentucky. She was born in Madison County, Ohio, December 25,



1814. They have had ten children born to them, five sons and five daughters: Annetta, born August 30, 1840; Loretta, born January 20, 1841; Malvina, born July 13, 1843; John Graham, born October 27, 1845; Nathan, born September 23, 1847; Alvan Eugene, born June 4, 1849; Sophronia, born January 23, 1851, and died at the age of fifteen months; Solon, born April 23, 1853; Helen M., born November 10, 1855, and died June 7, 1861; Lemuel Harrison, born January 31, 1861.

Annette married, October, 1859. Her husband, Joseph Parker, was a member of Company G, 113th O. V. I., and was killed at Kenesaw Mountain, Georgia, June 27, 1864. His widow re-married, October, 1869, to Dr. J. B. F. Morgan,, of Ross County. Albert Ross Parker, son of Joseph Parker, before named, has been a part of his grandfather's family from infancy.

Malvina married Otho W. Loofbourrow, November 19, 1865. He was a member of Company G, 113th O. V. I., second brigade, second division, fourteenth army corps. He is the son of Thomas and the grandson of James G. Loofbourrow, and resides in Madison County. They have had six children, three of whom are living; Rena Helen, Milton F., and Bessie; Minnie, Ralph T., and Nathan, are deceased.

John G. was married May 19, 1875, to Huldah Kauffelt, of Mt. Sterling, and has three children. He is cashier of the Farmers Bank of Mt. Sterling.

Alvan married Mary Neff, March 23, 1876, and carries on the home farm, in Madison Township.

Loretta, Nathan, Solon, and Harrison, are unmarried.

The father and mother of this interesting family still live, and spend much of their time with their children. Mr. Loofbourrow has acquired considerable wealth, and himself and his excellent wife are free from many of the cares of this life.

#### JOSEPH OTT.

Joseph Ott, deceased, was a native of Virginia, and was born, October 10, 1806. He was the oldest of a family of eleven children, seven sons and four daughters: Joseph, Jacob, Benjamin, William, Emanuel, John, George, Mary and Olive (twins), Augusta, and Elizabeth.

Mr. Ott was married at Harper's Ferry, Virginia, September 12,

1833, to Ann, only child of James and Mary (Brooks) Burke, of Loudon County, Virginia. The Burkes were of Scotch-Irish descent. Mrs. Ott was born, June 1, 1812. To their union was born ten children: Mary, born 1835; Clara, born 1837; James C., born 1839; Ann, born 1842, died 1875; Joseph H., born 1845; Francis A., born 1848; William R., born 1849; Loysious K., born 1852; Margaret E., born 1854, died 1857; Byron E., born 1858.

Mr. Ott filled a responsible position in the United States Armory at Harper's Ferry, for more than twenty-five years. He came to Ohio in 1849, but returned to Virginia in 1850. He again came to Ohio the same year. He spent three years at Bloomingburg, and in 1853 bought one hundred and fifty-three acres of land, at White Oak, where the family now reside. Here he died, September 13, 1878, aged seventy-two years. He was a man of integrity, and his death was much lamented.

Jacob Ott, the father of this subject, was born in Bucks County, Pennsylvania, July 10, 1783, and died at Bloomingburg, this county, June 12, 1865. His wife, Elizabeth, died, March 29, 1865, aged eighty years.

#### SHREVE PANCOAST.

Shreve Pancoast, the subject of this sketch, was born in New Jersey, December 23, 1788, and was the oldest of a family of ten children: Shreve, Polly, Samuel, Hannah, Shetlock, Hope, Jerusha, Isaiah, Eliza, and Ruhamma. The parents, Isaiah and Lettice (Gaskill) Pancoast, came to Ohio in 1810.

Our subject was married, August 23, 1812, to Polly Myers, first child of Samuel and Elizabeth (Smith) Myers, of Pennsylvania. Polly was born in Virginia, in 1795, and in 1808 came to Ohio, riding on a pack-horse. Eleven children were born to them: Alethea, Samuel, Ruhamma, Elizabeth, Jonathan, Jerusha, Isaiah, and Lettice (twins), Adeline, Benjamin F., and Shreve, jr. Isaiah, the father of this subject, founded the village of Waterloo, in the year 1814. During the war of 1812, Shreve Pancoast served as a corporal of Captain S. Hynes' company of Ohio militia.

Mr. Pancoast gave his life to farming, and in this pursuit was successful. He died, August 20, 1866, aged seventy-seven years. His aged widow, "Aunt Polly," and his youngest daughter, Adeline, have a comfortable home in the village of Waterloo.

## GEORGE B. PARRETT.

George B. Parrett is one of the most enterprising and industrious farmers of this county. He was born in this county, on the 19th of January, 1834, and is the youngest of a family of eight sons and one daughter. His parents, Joseph J. and Rebecca (Fansher) Parrett, were natives of Tennessee, coming to Ohio from Coke County, immediately following the close of the war of 1812. Mr. Parrett was in the war of 1812, and among other sufferings, he subsisted three days on a half pint of meal. Joseph J. and Rebecca were the parents of nine children: Isaac, Pleasant, Jackson, David, Frederick, Benjamin, Minerva, Russell, and George B.

Isaac Fansher, the maternal grandfather of this subject, served in the Revolutionary War. The Fanshers and Parretts came to Ohio the same year. The former emigrated to Iowa, and the latter became permanent residents of this county.

Our subject was married, August 21, 1856, to Amelia A., oldest daughter of Daniel and Mary E. (Webster) Bush, of this county. Mrs. Parrett was born, September 10, 1835. The Bush ancestry were from South Carolina, and their descendants are numerous in Union Township. Brice Webster, the grandfather of Mrs. Parrett, was an early merchant and physician of Washington.

Mr. and Mrs. Parrett have had born to them twelve children, all of whom are living: Euphemie Estaline, born 1857, married Harry S. Crow, 1878; Edward Ankney, born 1858, married to Frances Taylor, 1880; Ella Gazelle, born 1860, married Dr. Jasper N. Clark, 1876; Florence Jane, born 1861; Ada Verrell, born 1863; Warren Webster, born 1864; Erie Harlan, born 1866; Alice Gertrude, born 1868; Noyes Marvin, born 1871; Dio Ladell, born 1873; George Clyde, born 1877; Annie Blanche, born 1881.

In 1859 Mr. Parrett bought two hundred and seventy-three acres of land on the North Fork of Paint, where he now resides. He is a prudent, temperate liver, and his family are full of health and intelligence. During a term of thirteen years past his doctor bill amounted to only two dollars.

Mr. Parrett is an ardent Prohibitionist, and preaches and practices the same doctrine. He and his wife and other members of the family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Parrett is a working member of Madison Grange, gives especial

attention to his own business, has few equals in the township for raising good crops, and breeding stock.

## EDWARD A. PEASLEY.

The subject of this sketch was born in Boston, Mass., August 2, 1823. He is the son of Aaron M. and Louis (Woodward) Peasley, of that state. Aaron Peasley came to Ohio about the year 1826, and was for years a skillful engraver and die-sinker of Dayton, Ohio. Before coming west, he invented a reed attachment to organs, and some valuable improvements in calico printing. He died in Dayton, Ohio, April 6, 1836. His children were Albert, William, Theodore, Edward A., and Angeline.

Our subject was married, July 30, 1873, to Margaret Piley, of Ross County. During the war of the rebellion, Mr. Peasley served on the side of the Union, enlisting September 2, 1861, in the fifteenth regiment of United States troops, and spent much of his term of service on recruiting duty at Buffalo, New York, Reading, Pennsylvania, and other points. He was with his commander at the memorable battle of Mission Ridge, November 1863, at which place he was seriously wounded in his left arm, from the effects of which he is permanently disabled. He, however, served to the end of his term, and was honorably discharged. He afterwards re-enlisted as a substitute in Company K, 65th O. V. I., serving the latter part of his term in Company D, Veteran Reserve Corps. He was in the service four years, during which time he served in many positions of trust and responsibility.

Mr. Peasley's ingenuity and inventive genius are prominent features of his character. He learned the trade of a blacksmith in his minority, and afterwards the profession of dentistry. In the last named profession, he excels in practical skill, and has given sixteen years to its practice in this and adjoining counties.

Mr. Peasley gives much time and thought to mechanical experiments, as a result of which he has perfected a farm gate of rare merit, and a cant-hook, which possesses many valuable points. Since 1867, he has been selling goods in Waterloo, with some success. His family consists of himself and wife.

## WILLIAM. H. RIGGIN.

William H. Riggins is a quiet, honest citizen, of Madison Town-

ship, and occupies a comfortable home on the White Oak road, near Mount Sterling, and on the lands of M. S. Cook, sen. Harry, as he is everywhere called, is the second son and third child of Isaac C. and Lucinda (Baker) Riggins, of Pickaway County, and was born, February 2, 1840. He was of a family of five children: James L., Maria Jane, William H., John W., and Benjamin F.

Harry and his brother James E. were both members of Company G, 113th O. V. I. James E. died while in the service, at Nashville, Tennessee, June 1863. Harry bears honorable scars received in the conflict, and has a proud record as a soldier, having fought with Thomas, and marched with Sherman from the mountains to the sea. John W., died, December 23, 1874, leaving three children.

Mr. Riggins married Mary E., oldest daughter of Levi and Rachel (Heath) Southard, of Pickaway County, Ohio. To them have been born, November 7, 1878; one son, Charlie.

Mr. Riggins enjoys the esteem and confidence of a wide circle of friends and acquaintances.

#### JEREMIAH J. RIGGINS.

Jeremiah J. Riggins is the fifth child, and second son, of William C. and Ester M. (Low) Riggins, both of Delaware, in which state this son was born December 1, 1816. There were four sons and seven daughters of his father's family: Isaac C., Jane, Emeline, Elizabeth, Jeremiah J., Charles P., Deborah, Ellen, William and Levin. The grandfather of this subject, Isaac Riggins, was of English descent.

The Riggins came to this state in 1833, and settled in Pickaway County, near Deer Creek, where in 1835, the mother died. The father, William C., died in the year 1870. But four of his children yet survive: Isaac, Emeline, J. J., and Charles.

Jeremiah's first wife was the daughter of George and Catherine (Porter) Richey, of Pickaway County, this state, to whom he was married April 7, 1842. She died in 1844, leaving no children. On the 17th of February, 1847, he married Mary Jane, only daughter of James and Mary J. (Vandoler) Davis. She was born in 1828. Six children have been born to them: William J., born May 7, 1848; George V., born May 31, 1850; John O., born February 14, 1853; Lawson D., born May 19, 1857; Eber A., born March 14,



1860; Charles M., born November 7, 1862, died September 1, 1863.

Mr. Riggins has always been a hard worker, and by his indomitable energy, has triumphed over many difficulties. His farm of one hundred and twenty-three acres is in a good state of cultivation. During the late war, he made a proud record as a soldier, serving with more than ordinary distinction as a member of Company G, 113th Regiment O. V. I., 2d brigade, 2d division, 14th A. C. He was made a sergeant of company, in September, 1863, for gallant and meritorious conduct on the field of Chickamauga. He located where he now lives in 1848; has a well deserved reputation for honesty, and is at peace with all men.

#### THOMAS J. SMITH.

Joseph P. Smith, the father of Thomas J. Smith, was born near Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, August 17, 1797, and came to this state in the year 1812. He was by trade a shoemaker. He was married, in 1822, to Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Junk, one of the first settlers of Scioto Valley, where the city of Chillicothe now stands. Mr. Junk helped to raise the first house in Chillicothe. After his marriage, Mr. Smith and his young wife moved to Delaware County, this state, where for seven years he carried on a small farm, during which time three children were born to them.

In the year 1829, they removed to Ross County, where he bought and improved one hundred acres of land, on which he lived eighteen years, during which time four children were born to them, three of whom died. The remainder of their children, one daughter and three sons, grew to mature years. Finally, he purchased a farm of one hundred and nineteen acres in Madison Township, this county, where they closed their days.

Thomas J., the subject of this sketch, was born in Delaware County, this state, February 27, 1825. He was married, October 18, 1849, to Angeline, daughter of Noah Cory, of Ross County.

Mr. Smith rented a small farm and remained a resident of Ross County till 1853, when he bought sixty-seven acres of land, in Madison Township, in this county, upon which the family located permanently. At this time the surrounding woods abounded with wild game, and wild turkeys in great numbers frequently came among the domestic fowls about their humble abode. Vermin of various kinds prowled by night, and annoyed by day. Here Mr.

and Mrs. Smith fought life's battles and achieved its victories through many tribulations. The chills and fever was a great affliction; wet seasons spoiled the fruits of their toil, and the frosts often swept off the labors of a season: but through all they triumphed, and now in the ripeness of their declining years, they enjoy a comfortable home of two hundred and thirty-six acres of well improved lands. They had born to them nine children: Apphiah, born July 22, 1851; Lucretia Elizabeth, born August 6, 1852; Joseph Noah, born August 3, 1855; Mary Jane, born November 22, 1857; John Ellsworth, born September 15, 1861; Ida Angeline Louisa, born July 27, 1866; Eddie Cory, and Eva Cary, (twins,) born July 14, 1868; Calvin Emery, born July 1, 1872.

Nathan Cory, Mrs. Smith's grandfather, came to this state, in 1797, from Kentucky. Previous to this date he had resided in Virginia, and in emigrating to Kentucky, had descended the Ohio River in a pirogue sixty feet long. This was probably in 1790. Several families, twenty-seven persons in all, comprised the party. The men of the party traveled overland and suffered much for lack of food. They succeeded in killing a huge buffalo bull, from the flesh of which their hungry needs were supplied. His first location in this state, was near the site of Chillicothe. He afterwards located near Oldtown, where he passed the rest of his eventful life. When he reached his destination, in this state, his effects consisted of a wife and six children, a pony and a dollar in cash. The money was expended for a pack of salt. He was by trade a hair-sieve maker, but gave much of his time to other pursuits. He was for many years a deacon in the Baptist Church, and was afterwards ordained an elder. He was married three times; but his family of ten sons and two daughters were all children of the first wife.

The children of Noah and Lucretia (Shoots) Cory, were Sally, Ann, Hannah Jane, Solomon, Thompson, Joseph Benjamin, Angeline, John Nathan, Mary Ellen, Elizabeth, Nancy Louisa, Julian Lucretia, William Noah, Landy Shoots, and Oliver Anson.

#### CYRUS P. WEST.

John West, the grandfather of Cyrus P. West, was a native of Virginia, coming to Ohio in about A. D. 1800. His wife was Barbara Plotter. They settled on Haller's Bottom, near Chillicothe,

on Paint Creek. The Plotters were Pennsylvanians. John and Barbara West were the parents of Sallie, George, Isaac, Huldah, Allen P., John, Amos, Catherine, and Andrew P. The Wests are noted for being tall and heavily built, and, with one exception, are Republican in their politics.

Cyrus P. West is the oldest child of Allen and Isabel (Patterson) West, of Ohio. They were the parents of four children: Cyrus P., Robert, Sarah J., and Mary Josephine. The Pattersons were Pennsylvanians, and Moses Patterson, the maternal grandfather of our subject, was in the war of 1812. Robert and Sarah Patterson were the parents of Isabel, Margaret, Sarah, Ellen, and Josephine.

Our subject was born, November 9, 1845. His early life was spent in Highland County, near Hillsboro. He was married, December 25, 1877, to Lida, third daughter, and fourth child of Frederick L. and Sarah Smith, of this county. Mrs. West was born, March 20, 1847. The children of Frederick L. and Sarah Smith were: Samuel M., Mary A., Margaret, Lida, Sarah A., Franklin P., Leonora, Catherine, Ida, Isadora, and Belle. Mrs. West died, January 3, 1879. His widow is still living, and is a resident of Madison Township.

To the union of Mr. and Mrs. West two children have been born: Imogene, born November 5, 1878, and Stella, born May 26, 1880. Mrs. West had several years' experience as a school teacher.

Mr. West owns a farm of six hundred and eighty-two acres of good land on the Columbus road, near Madison Mills. He located here in 1870, giving his time since then to the improvement of his farm, and to legitimate trading and farming. He gives much attention to thoroughbred cattle. His herd of thoroughbreds is the best in the township.

#### WILLIAM D. WOOD.

William Doddridge Wood is the oldest child of Daniel and Tabitha (Leach) Wood, and was born in this county on the 27th of February, 1841. The genealogy of the Wood family appears in connection with the biography of Daniel Wood.

Our subject was fairly educated in the common schools of his neighborhood, and acquired studious habits, which he still retains. He gave the years of his minority to hard work on his father's farm. He was married, February 27, 1866, to Mary Parker, sec-

ond daughter of Elder Joseph Parker, of Warren County, Ohio. She bore one son, John F., born January 19, 1867; died April 27, 1875. Mrs. Wood was born, May 17, 1843, and died July 15, 1871.

Mr. Wood married his present wife, May 2, 1872. She is the fifth child of Thomas and Rebecca (Lefever) Swope, of Fairfield County, Ohio. Her father came to Ohio from Pennsylvania, in 1801, when Thomas was one year old. Mrs. Wood was born, August 31, 1834. They have two sons: Thomas A., born March 23, 1874, and Arly R., born November 13, 1879. Mrs. Wood's uncles and aunts, on the father's side, were: Lawrence, John, David, Rachel, Ann, Mary, and Louisa.

Mr. Wood has a fine record as a soldier. He enlisted in Company A, of the fifty-fourth Ohio Infantry, in September 1861, and served faithfully until August, 1865. The fifty-fourth marched during its term of service a distance of three thousand, six hundred and eighty-two miles, participated in four sieges, nine severe skirmishes, fifteen general engagements, and sustained a loss of five hundred and six men killed, wounded and missing.

Mr. Wood gives his attention to farming, and in this pursuit is successful. He owns a well improved farm in Madison Township, and carries on a tile factory near by. He is a member of the Old School Predestinarian Baptist Church, and has in his possession a copy of the Bible, printed in 1599.

#### DANIEL WOOD.

The Wood family are of English descent, but nothing definite is known as to the date of their immigration to America. Grandfather Isaac Wood, and Rachel, his wife, are the oldest of the name of whom anything is known. They were, perhaps, natives of Pendleton County, Virginia. He was born December 25, 1729, and died April 21, 1803; his wife was born March 1, 1747, and died August 29, 1822. Their children were James, Elizabeth, Susanna, John, Daniel, Ann, Joel, William, Isaac, and Jacob. Some of the family became residents of the western states. Joel, Jacob, William, and their mother, ended their days in Ohio.

Jacob Wood, the father of Daniel, was born in Virginia, and at the age of fifteen, went to Kentucky on a visit, where he was married, about the year 1808, to Rachel, daughter of Daniel Ramey. They had two children born to them in Kentucky, and in Decem-

ber, 1811, they immigrated to Ohio, on pack-horses, bringing a few household goods, and located in Union Township, this county. In 1833, he bought a farm on Rattlesnake, in Jasper Township. Here his wife died. He married his second wife about 1844, by whom he had no children. He died at the age of seventy-nine, and is buried at Waterloo.

Daniel Wood, the subject of this sketch, was the second child, and first son, of his father's family, and was born in Kentucky, August 10, 1811, coming to Ohio with his parents at four months of age. He was married, September 10, 1838, to Tabitha, second daughter of Walter and Elizabeth (Francis) Leach, of Brown County. She died, July 12, 1878, aged seventy-two years. To them were born three sons and one daughter: William D., born February 27, 1841; Cordelia A., born June 25, 1843; Roma F., born May 1, 1845, died September 27, 1849; Marcellus T., born November 2, 1846, enlisted as a soldier, and died at Murfreesboro, Tennessee, May 7, 1865, aged eighteen years.

William married for his first wife, Mary Parker, February 27 1866, she dying; for his second wife, he married Rebecca Swoup, May 2, 1872. Cordelia married General Stephen B. Yeoman, in 1865, and lives in Washington.

Our subject was married to his second wife, Mrs. Susan Adkins, widow of William Adkins, February 4, 1880. She is the third daughter of John and Frances (Randall) Yocom, of Pickaway County. By her first marriage, she had two sons: James Vincent, and William H., both of whom reside with their mother and step-father.

Mr. Wood became a member of the Baptist Church, at nineteen years of age, since which time his life has been that of a consistent Christian. He has cheerfully borne the burdens incident to the support of the ministry, and the building of houses of worship. In politics he is a decided Republican. By close attention to farming, and legitimate business, he has gained a competency.

#### WARFORD YOUNG.

Warford Young, farmer, was born in Highland County, Ohio, December 12, 1820, and is the third child and second son of Job and Elizabeth (Creviston) Young. His grandfather, Jacob Young, was a native of Virginia. Job and Elizabeth Young were parents



of Lucinda, John, Warford, Fannie, and James, all of whom are yet alive. John Creviston, the grandfather of this subject, was a soldier in the war of 1812.

Mr. Young's parents died when this son was but a small boy, and at the age of thirteen, he learned the trade of a tailor with Moses Stitt, of Bloomingburg. He practiced his trade for some years, and was regarded as a good workman.

He was married, May 1, 1846, to Elizabeth, daughter of Shrieve and Cynthia Gaskill, of Waterloo. Five children have been born to them: Balco G., Cynthia, Walter H. (died September 8, 1872, aged twenty-two years), Irvin C., and Charles V.

During the early years of his married life, Mr. Young was engaged in selling goods and farming, alternately, but in 1877 he bought the farm on which he now lives, three miles south of Mt. Sterling, and twelve miles from Washington. He is not what is known as a hard-working man, but has always planned carefully to attend to his own business, and in so doing, has won the esteem of a large circle of acquaintances throughout the county, and elsewhere. Having been sparingly educated in his youth, he has given much of his later years to books, and is well informed on matters of history. He is a sturdy Republican in his politics.

## PAINT TOWNSHIP.

---

Paint Township, which takes its name from the creek that forms its eastern boundary, was organized cotemporary with the formation of the county. Its soil is rich, and cannot be exhausted, being fertilized by the various tributaries of Paint Creek. It is bounded on the north by Madison County, on the east by Madison and Marion townships, and on the south and west by Union and Jefferson townships, respectively.

### EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

The first settler was George Coil, a man of enterprise, who came in the younger days of this century, and built a cabin immediately after his arrival, and began clearing up a corn patch. The writer has been unable to obtain the data for an extended biography of this man, consequently the mere mention of his name must suffice.

William Hays emigrated from Kentucky to this state, in 1803, and settled on Big Walnut, where he remained till 1805, when he removed to this township and settled on part of survey 1063, on the bank of Paint Creek, with his father, James, and the family, consisting of David, John, James, jr., Rankin, Benjamin, Jane, Mary, Hannah, Elizabeth, and Sarah.

William and John served as privates in Captain McElwain's militia company, belonging to Colonel Harper's command, which was ordered out to Fort Sandusky, where they assembled and built the fort. At the close of the war, they returned home and worked on the farm.

Solomon Salmon, a native of Delaware, removed to this state with his wife and one child—a boy—at a very early day. In the year 1805, he came to Paint Township, and settled on a portion of the land now owned by his son, Perry, and across the creek to the rear of the latter's residence.

Perry Salmon has in his possession, the military patent for four

hundred acres, granted to Solomon Salmon, assignee of John McClain, assignee of Benjamin Parker, assignee of William Johnston, assignee of Samuel Kercheval, assignee of Thomas Jenkins, only living representative of Joshua Jenkins, a sergeant in the revolutionary war. The date of the survey of said tract, was many years prior to the signing of the instrument by James Monroe, March 26, 1819—a number of years after possession was taken by Salmon. Perry, a relative of Solomon Salmon, accompanied him, and settled on land now owned by Gideon Vezay. The old cabin in which he lived still stands, but at present is unoccupied.

In and after 1805, there was a constant tide of immigration to this township, some of the most prominent being the following: Solomon Sowers, who built the first mill in Paint Township; Samuel Robbins, a pioneer school teacher and justice of the peace; Jacob Pursely, the first blacksmith; John Oliver, the first carpenter; Joseph Parris, a participant in the war of 1812, and also in the revolutionary war; Leonard Parris, who was in the war of 1812, and was by occupation a hunter, farmer, and stock raiser; Jeremiah Smith, another brave soldier in the war of 1812, and a host of others, whose names are not ascertainable.

Nathaniel Tway, was born in Clermont County, this state, and his father, John Tway, was a native of New Jersey. The former served three years and six months, having volunteered. At the battle of Brandywine, a ball from the enemy's ranks was lodged in the heel of his foot, but otherwise he was unhurt.

He came to this county in 1810, and worked for various farmers by the day. Two years later his father came, accompanied by the family, and located in this township, near the Madison County line, on the present Simeon Wisler farm—on leased land. Nathaniel afterwards purchased land of the Funks, the title to which not being clear, however, he never came into possession.

William Squire was born in New Jersey, within eighteen miles of New York City, in August, 1756. During the war of the Revolution, when but eighteen years old, he enlisted as a private in his uncle's company, and served with credit. He married Miss Sarah Caldwell, and with her removed to Pennsylvania. In 1816, the family, which had been increased, by the birth of four children, immigrated to Ohio, remained in Ross County six weeks, then came to this county, and located on David Allen's place, where they remained a short time, then purchased two hundred and fifty acres

of land of Col. Stewart, at two dollars and fifty cents per acre, and removed there. The farm is at present in the possession of Nathaniel Squire, and consisted originally of prairie land in part.

East of them a settlement had been made by Henry Kile, on a farm now owned by Jackson Hays. In the same neighborhood lived Oliver Kile, James Allen, William Devilin, who lived on the site of the new school house, and on the Martin Judy farm lived Isaac Dunham.

There were several settlements on the road leading through Bloomingburg; one Lambert lived on the site of the village graveyard, and Isaac Boner on the lot now occupied by J. M. Edwards. Col Stewart owned about seven hundred acres of land in the neighborhood of Bloomingburg.

An extended biography of Col. James Stewart will be found in the outlined history of the county, but, inasmuch as he was an early and prominent resident of this township, and because a number of his relatives yet survive him, the following facts are deemed worthy of publication. His parents resided in Philadelphia during the war of the Revolution, moved to the interior of the state soon after its close, and thence to Washington County, Maryland.

He was born near Hagerstown, September 29, 1786, where he remained until 1804, when, under a keen sense of the sinful and demoralizing influence of human bondage, his parents determined to move from Maryland, and therefore purchased a tract of land, of eight hundred acres, known as the Lucas survey, on which was located the town of old Chillicothe, now Frankfort, with a view to an early settlement upon it.

In December, 1807, at the age of twenty-one years, James came to Ohio to reside, and was followed, February 1809, by his father and the rest of the family. Soon after, he purchased the two hundred acres of land, then in Ross County, which subsequently was cut off to form a part of Fayette, the home of his early manhood, on which he resided until his death.

The commissioners of the new county held their first meeting in his cabin, in the spring of 1810, then an isolated place, before any settlement was made in Bloomingburg, or a county seat established.

In 1812, he was elected colonel of the Fayette County regiment, in the third brigade of the Ohio militia, a time when all must be united for the protection of their homes.

He was married, in 1811, to Jane, daughter of William Robin-

son, of Ross County, one of the pioneers of the state. He soon after united with the Presbyterian Church, at South Salem, took an active part in the organization of the Presbyterian Church, at Washington, and was an original and lifelong member of the Bloomingburg Presbyterian Church. He was not surpassed in the community, in his administrative abilities, high Christian character, energy, and liberality. On all questions of public interest, his convictions were formed by careful study, firm and unyielding integrity, but always supported with magnanimity and generosity. He left two thousand dollars which was the germ of the Academy, and like his other benefactions, was made with a view to future growth. He devoted much of his time in surveying, and assisted in locating the original boundaries of the township. He died, May 30, 1862. His wife died, February 8, 1865.

The union was blessed with ten children: Hugh, K., born November 10, 1812, died September 23, 1834; William R. born March 2, 1815, died August 26, 1821; Jane C., born June 8, 1817, married to Rev. C. A. Hoyt, November 15, 1838, died at Jacksonville, Florida, in the fall of 1873; George, born December 19, 1819, married Jane Gillespie, November 6, 1839, and is living on a portion of the old homestead, near Bloomingburg; Margaret, born December 23, 1821, died June 12, 1824; James S., born March 2, 1825, died March 13, 1843; Mary E., born July 2, 1827, died in infancy; Robert, born July 12, 1829, died August 1, 1829; Archibald, born April 3, 1831, died March 16, 1833; Nathan L., born August 8, 1833, is now living in Texas.

---

### INCIDENTS, ETC.

Prior to, and for some time after, the organization of the county, the unbroken forests of Paint were inhabited by the untutored sons of the forests and plains. They were generally inclined to be peaceable, unless offended by some real or imaginary cause, when their savage nature became fully aroused. A white man, named Wolf, shot and killed an Indian at Chillicothe, which maddened his dusky companions, and caused great consternation among the whites. Because of the threatening attitude assumed by the savages in this locality, the white inhabitants became alarmed, and



hastened to Chillicothe for protection. Solomon Salmon, however, refused to fly, but upon the approach of the enemy, simply retired to the adjoining woods. The Indians prowled about the house for some time, then disappeared, and Salmon returned to his cabin, congratulating himself on his narrow escape.

The wife of Judge Joseph Gillespie, brought with her the first colored woman ever seen in this county. She came from the State of New York, by wagon, in 1817, and was called Ruth Platt, and is still living with the family of William Ustick, of Washington.

It is said that one of the most outrageous deeds performed by the notorious Funks, was the capturing of a wolf, removing his hide, and allowing him to run at large.

Mr. J. M. Edwards, a prominent resident of Bloomingburg, has in his possession an old Bible which is printed in small pica type, and inherited from his mother's family. The book is eighteen inches long, eleven inches wide, and four inches thick. It is known as the "Brown Bible," published in England. On each page are valuable commentaries, printed in small type. It contains a family register, is copiously illustrated, and has been in the hands of Mr. Edwards and his ancestry for more than one hundred years.

It need scarcely be stated that whisky was an indispensable article in every pioneer household, and a single incident will illustrate its health-restoring qualities: Perry Salmon accompanied his brother-in-law to Springfield, to have some grain converted into meal. People had flocked thither from far and near, on a similar errand, thus compelling our friends to wait for their turn for several days. The brother-in-law became sick because he was compelled to subsist without the use of coffee as a beverage, and Perry, in the meantime, in order to change a five-dollar bill, purchased twelve and one-half cent's worth of whisky, which he gave to his sick companion, who, strange as it may appear, recovered instantly.

---

## EDUCATIONAL.

The pioneer, in attempting to furnish his children with even an ordinary education, realized that he had a herculean task before him. The common school system was then utterly unknown;

good teachers were difficult to obtain, hence the educational facilities were very few.

Not until some years after the county was organized, were there any established schools. Samuel Robbins is mentioned as the first teacher, but aside from the fact that he was a very useful man of that day, little is remembered of him.

On the Midway and Bloomingburg road, east of the present school house, a small log cabin was erected, in about 1815, for school purposes, the first instructor being one Greenley.

In about 1820, Thomas Fullerton, father of George S. Fullerton, taught in an antiquated building on the Sultzter farm.

In about 1817, those living in the vicinity, hewed the necessary logs, and erected a neat log cabin on the corner of Abraham Kirby's land, and a school was commenced immediately thereafter. One Terwilliger was the first pedagogue, the wife of Nathaniel Squier being one of the scholars. Robert Burnet was the next teacher, who, like his predecessor, received a compensation of two dollars per scholar, and "boarded round." The cabin was removed to another part of the neighborhood. Some of the logs are yet pointed out to the passer-by.

In the year 1853, the township was divided into eight districts, while the board of education was composed of the following named persons: District No. 1, Samuel Myers; No. 2, James Larrimore; No. 3, Perry Salmon; No. 4, John Tway; No. 5, A. F. Parrott; No. 6, John Flood; No. 7, John Carle; No. 8, Hamilton Green.

On the 14th of May, of the same year, the board met, and resolved, by a unanimous vote, to purchase sites, and build school houses for each and every district, and to levy for the purpose a sum not less than three thousand eight hundred, nor more than four thousand dollars. It was also resolved, without a dissenting vote, to levy a tax of four hundred dollars, over and above the state school fund, for the purpose of sustaining the schools seven months within the year. The local directors of the various districts were authorized to dispose of the old buildings to the best advantage. At a subsequent session, it was determined to pay each district five hundred dollars, for building purposes.

April 16, 1855. On petition from fifty-five young ladies, praying for the exclusion of tobacco from the school rooms of the township, it was ordered that the use of tobacco be, on all occasions, excluded from all the school houses of the township.

From a report of the enumerator, we learn that there were, in 1855, 439 white youth—225 males, 214 females—between the ages of five and twenty-one; colored youth, 9 males, 1 female; grand total, 449.

---

## CHURCHES.

### PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

Inasmuch as the Bloomingburg Presbyterian Church is, with a single exception, the pioneer Presbyterian Church of the county, it is deemed essential that a very extended history of the same be given. In this connection, it is proper to state that most of the data were gleaned from a centennial sermon, delivered to the congregation by Rev. Edward Cooper, D. D., the third pastor.

The church was organized on the 22d of November, 1817, being constituted with twenty-six members, and four ruling elders, all since deceased. The first public services were held in the small barns and cabins throughout the neighborhood, one of the itinerant preachers, who sometimes labored here, being Rev. Dyer Burgess. In a letter to Rev. Cooper, in the fall of 1867, he says:

“I distinctly remember my visits to Bloomingburg, and the pleasant meetings, largely attended, in Colonel Stewart’s barn. In January, 1817, they had invited Rev. William Dickey to preach for them, when I was in the habit of making missionary tours to that settlement; and afterward I visited Bloomingburg frequently, enjoying the Christian fellowship of Brother Dickey, and the members of the congregation.”

The first session consisted of William Dickey, moderator, Colonel James Stewart, Judge James Menary, Robert Robinson, and Elijah Allen, all earnest men, of high natural endowments.

The first sacramental meeting ever held in this neighborhood, was in the barn of Colonel Stewart, which stood nearly opposite the academy.

Rev. William Dickey, widely and affectionately remembered as “Father Dickey,” was called to the united pastorate of the church at Washington C. H. and the newly organized church here, and preached his first sermon on the 22d of November, 1817, when con-

stituting the church, from the words: "Behold, I stand at the door and knock; if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me."

In the following December, he brought his family from Kentucky to Washington C. H., where he resided three years; then, having decided to remove to Bloomingburg, a sufficient force of men and teams were sent for him, bringing, also, the log cabin in which he resided, which was placed about half a mile southwest from the present church, surrounded by a dense hazel thicket.

A log church was built soon after, on ground now included in the cemetery. It was no small enterprise to build such a structure at that period. The sum of sixty dollars was obtained from friends at Bloomingburg, New York, and vicinity, through the personal solicitation of the late Matthew Gillespie, who visited his ancestral home for this purpose.

The session was enlarged, in 1821, by the ordination, as ruling elders, of J. S. Gillespie, John McCormick, Isaac Templin, and William Claybaugh.

Among the accessions of 1823, was one called to the ministry—Rev. H. S. Fullerton—whose labors are well known, and gratefully remembered. He was born February 6, 1805, at Greencastle, Pennsylvania, being the second son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Stewart) Fullerton, and was licensed by the Presbytery of Chillicothe, April 8, 1830. In October, of the same year, he was married to Miss Dorothy B., daughter of Rev. William Bois, and in 1831 was installed in his first charge. He was called to the First Church at Chillicothe, where he labored till 1839, then became pastor of the church at South Salem. His appointments extended over a wide range of country, keeping up meetings in farm houses, barns, school houses, and groves, occupying more than seventy places. He continued for thirty years, and at his death left two sons in the ministry.

In 1824, Mr. Dickey severed his connection with the church at Washington, and was installed in this pastorate exclusively, though devoting one-fourth of his time to missionary labors in destitute regions, often visiting the Indian settlements as an evangelist.

In 1830, one hundred and four were added to the church, of which two became ministers. The only female missionary from this church, was among these conversions, Miss Martha Fullerton, who labored among the Iowa and Sac Indians, in northern Kansas, then the Territory of Nebraska.

In the following year, forty-two were added to the church, and Moses Stitt and William A. Ustick were chosen elders.

In 1831-'32, a Presbyterian camp-meeting was held near the northern line of this county, at which Rev. Daniel Baker preached very successfully.

Among the additions of 1844, was Robert S. Fullerton, who consecrated himself to the ministry, and began work at once. After finishing his course of study, he made arrangements to engage in the missionary work at India. He, in 1850, married Martha White, and in February, 1851, they reached Futtugurgh, their field of labor, began studying the native language, and at the same time instructed a class of native Christian boys. Three months later, he was placed in charge of the station at Mynpoorlive, forty miles from Futtugurgh, on the way to Agra, the capital of the Northwest Provinces, where he remained nine months, and began to preach. He and his wife were next sent to Agra, to commence a school for Eurasians, as those of mixed blood were called. Here he taught and preached for six years, and after the Indian mutiny, which broke up the mission schools and scattered the native Christians, was sent to Futtugurgh. While the country was so unsettled that there could be no preaching in the bazaars and villages, he studied the language, taught the native Christians, and preached and taught as opportunity afforded. When peace was restored he again commenced the high schools at Farrukhabad, and soon had the gratification of teaching three hundred young men. He organized a church in an upper room, which has since been abandoned for a neat edifice, the membership having increased. The herculean task which he had imposed on himself proved too much, even for his robust frame, and his health gave way. He was then transferred to Dehra, but did not rest, for his health becoming more impaired, he felt that his time was short, and was anxious to work while it lasted. By the advice of his physician he contemplated a visit to his native country, but deferred his arrangements under the pressing claims upon him for labor, until his disease required a special surgical operation, from the effects of which he died; his last words being: "I would not exchange this bed of death for crowns and kingdoms."

In 1851, the increasing bodily infirmities of Father Dickey, induced the church to employ the Rev. R. W. Wilson as co-pastor, and as father and son, did the two work harmoniously together.



William Pinkerton and Thomas Larrimer were ordained ruling elders in 1846, and James Stitt and D. E. Bois were, in 1859, elected to the same position. In this year Father Dickey was called to a home beyond the skies, after a pastorate of forty years. In 1859, Dr. H. C. Stewart, Alexander Menary, and Joseph Pinkerton, were chosen and ordained elders. In the fall of 1865 the church was bereaved a second time, in the removal by death of Rev. R. W. Wilson, their beloved pastor for fourteen years. The total membership on the 2d of July, 1875, was nine hundred and sixty-eight. There had been five pastors and nineteen ruling elders. Twelve ministers had been sent out, three of whom labored in the foreign missionary work.

In 1830 the old log house of worship gave way to a brick of larger dimensions, on the ground where the present edifice stands. It was often assaulted by whisky and slave power mobs, and discussions which brought people from a long distance were held in it. The present house, a substantial frame, was erected where the brick stood, and in 1871 was reconstructed and refurnished.

The pastors have been in order as follows: Rev. William Dickey, Robert W. Wilson, Edward Cooper, John Woods, Clark Kendall, John Moore, and Rev. Kruge, the present incumbent.

The Sabbath-school was organized in 1818, and has continued to this day without interruption. The ministers furnished by the church were all scholars in this school: Daniel Gilmore, James S. Fullerton, Wright McCormick, Samuel Gillespie, J. Cushman, George H. Fullerton, H. S. Fullerton, J. M. Gillespie, H. S. Ustick, James Gibson, I. N. Taylor, and Rev. Charles Taylor, now in Minnesota. The average yearly attendance has been about ninety teachers and scholars. Elder D. E. Bois has been superintendent for the past thirty years.

Inasmuch as Rev. William Dickey, was so intimately connected with the religious history of this county and township, we insert in this connection a sketch of his life.

William Dickey was born December 6, 1774, in York District, South Carolina, and died December 5, 1857, aged eighty-three years, lacking one day—his birthday being the day of his burial. His mother died when he was but two years old, and at the age of five he had to fly before Cornwallis' army, which was encamped on his father's farm. Robert Dickey, his father, was a soldier in the revolution, and removed to Kentucky at its close.

William, when grown to manhood, obtained an education at Nashville, Tennessee, and was licensed to preach on the 5th of October, 1802, by the Presbytery of Transylvania, at Springhill. Soon after, he was elected a member of the General Assembly which met in Philadelphia, going thither in a plain suit of homespun, and making an odd appearance among the broadcloth parsons there assembled.

Divine services were held every night, and one evening one of the aristocratic preachers suggested that Brother Dickey had not preached yet; which provoked a general smile, for little was expected of the plainly attired backwoodsman. However, he consented, preached to a large congregation, surprised and gratified all present, and moved many to tears. It is related that while in attendance at this session, he placed his straw hat on the window sill of the church, the window being raised, a current of air blew it out into the adjoining yard, where it was perceived by a cow and devoured. Upon learning of his misfortune, the people of the city, who had taken a great liking to the backwoods preacher, presented him with a fur hat, and also with a fine suit of black broadcloth. He came to this county, prior to its organization, and became pastor of the first Presbyterian Church in Washington, residing in a cabin erected by its members. About this time he purchased sixteen acres of land near Washington, of Mr. Walker of Chillicothe. As the day of payment came, he realized that he could not fulfill his obligation, and wrote Mr. Walker to take back the land. To his great surprise, the return mail brought him a deed for the property. Prior to his death he sold the same for two thousand dollars, which enabled him to purchase one hundred acres near Bloomingburg, where he spent his declining years, leaving the land to his children.

November 22, 1817, he organized a small church at Bloomingburg, where he preached part of the time. Shortly after, at the earnest solicitation of the church at Bloomingburg, he abandoned his charge at Washington, and came to Bloomingburg where he preached forty years. He lived to bury all his father's family, and at last came to his grave at a ripe age, spending his latest breath in commending to his hearers the blessed Master whom he had served. The history of his labors is written in the characters, and in the hearts of the entire community.

## UNION CHAPEL.

The citizens of the Salmon neighborhood, in about the year 1835, organized a Methodist Episcopal society in the school house. A revival meeting was held by Rev. Wolf, which was largely attended, great interest being manifested.

In about 1840, a frame structure was erected by the people, and called Union Chapel. It was generally occupied by the Methodists; however, a Newlight minister named Lewis Green, occasionally held meetings there. He was a brother of Hamilton Green, and a zealous worker. Rev. Armstrong was one of the first Methodist ministers. The society has never been very strong, and the organization proper, has ceased to exist, though meetings are still held every alternate Sabbath.

## THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTISTS.

The Old School Baptists, in the above neighborhood, formerly met in the various dwelling houses, then erected a small frame structure on the Bloomingburg and Midway pike. This society has long since ceased to exist.

## BAPTIST CHURCH.

In 1821, Elder William Sutton and Chandler Tuttle, a licensed minister, preached at the house of Joel Wood, on Paint Creek, and afterwards at the cabin of John Rankin, on the east fork of Paint, and at various places in the vicinity. A religious revival followed, and many persons joined the Caesar's Creek Church, in Greene County, where they remained till 1822, at which time the following persons were dismissed from the church, for the purpose of forming a separate organization: John Rankin and wife, William Rankin, John Paul and wife, Sarah Morris, Sarah Wood, Gilbert Hurley and wife; these were regularly constituted a church by William Sutton, Joseph Morris and Chandler Tuttle, at the house of Joel Wood, and adopted the name of "The Regular Baptist Church of Christ," on the east fork of Paint. Services were held in that neighborhood until 1846, when a house of worship, sixty feet long, forty feet wide and fourteen feet high, was erected

at Bloomingburg, and was called the "First Regular Baptist Church," of Bloomingburg. Elder Chandler Tuttle was the first pastor, and continued in that capacity till his death, April 14, 1863, after which the church gradually went down.

---

### SECRET ORGANIZATIONS.

Bloomingburg Lodge F. and A. M. was organized, under dispensation, September 30, 1870. The first stated meeting was held on the 7th day of October, 1870, there being at that time but ten members, who built for the use of the lodge a small, but neat room over the store room occupied by A. B. Elliott, on the northwest corner of Main and Cross streets. The lodge was duly constituted, December 23d of the same year, under a charter from the M. W. Grand Lodge of Ohio, the hall dedicated, and the following officers regularly installed at the Methodist Episcopal Church, Mills Gardner acting as M. W. G. Master, C. Garis as D. G. Master, and A. J. Lewis as Grand Marshal: John Brown, W. M.; J. M. McCoy, S. W.; William Noble, J. W.; V. M. Durlinger, Secretary; Edwin Alexander, Treasurer; A. B. Elliott, S. D.; William M. Jones, J. D.; John Olt, Tyler. These gentlemen, together with D. M. Hays and C. D. Hays, constituted the charter members.

May 17, 1872, the lodge was notified of the death of Edwin Alexander, who died at his father's house, near the village. On Sunday, the 19th, the lodge met pursuant to a call, at their hall; and from thence, together with numerous brethren from Fayette, Mt. Sterling, and New Holland, proceeded in procession to the home of the deceased, where an appropriate sermon was preached by S. A. Keen, of Fayette Lodge, after which the remains were taken to the cemetery, and deposited in the grave with the usual Masonic honors and ceremonies.

On the evening of May 20th, the lodge met in special communication, and adopted suitable resolutions, expressive of the sincere esteem in which the deceased brother was held, not only as a Mason, but also as a Christian gentleman, a father, and a citizen.

The lodge prospered, and enlarged their hall during the year 1873, reporting at its close a membership of thirty-three—free from debt. At this writing (March, 1881) the lodge has a member-

ship of fifty-eight (not including the one lost by death, nor the many others who, having removed to other jurisdictions, have withdrawn by permit), and is the purchaser of the entire property on which their hall is situated. In March, 1881, it was incorporated, by William Clark, J. M. Noble, Henry Fulton, Henry Casey, and J. M. McCoy, trustees.

Following are the officers for 1881: J. M. McCoy, W. M.; William Clark, S. W.; C. Sturbe, J. W.; H. L. Wilson, Secretary; H. Casey, Treasurer; R. K. Watson, S. D.; A. A. Kerr, J. D.; L. Dillinger, Tyler; William Noble, W. Squier, Stewards.

---

### IN THE WAR WITH GARFIELD.

The following is the experience of a prominent citizen and brave soldier:

William F. Jones was born in this township, November 3, 1823, and has always resided in this vicinity, except eight years, when he resided in Champaign County, Illinois. After the breaking out of the war, on the 19th of November, 1861, he volunteered in the union army and was placed in Company I, 42d O. V. I., organized by James A. Garfield, our martyred president. The regiment was drilled for a period of five weeks, at Camp Chase, and on the 15th of December, was ordered to the front, took the cars for Cincinnati, then proceeded, by boat, to Cattlesburg, Kentucky, where they were joined by the fourteenth Kentucky regiment, and took the boat up the Big Sandy River, to Paintsville, where the first battle was fought, resulting in a trivial loss on both sides, and the triumph of the Union forces. This took place on the 8th of January, the Rebel forces being commanded by General Humphrey Marshall. At this village they were reinforced by the 40th O. V. I., and the 2d V. C., pursued the rebels, overtaking them on the 12th, near Prestonburgh, Kentucky, finding them all fortified on Abbott's Mountain. At 12 m., the battle opened with but one thousand one hundred men in Colonel Garfield's command, while the rebel forces numbered four thousand five hundred men, including twelve pieces of artillery, well fortified. At the expiration of four hours the enemy was driven from their works, with a loss of seventy-five killed, while we lost fourteen killed and wounded. Our



forces continued moving up the river after the retreating enemy. During this march Colonel Garfield ordered the captains of the various companies to engage their men in target practice, and report the result at the expiration of four days. On the day succeeding this order, James McConahay and John Shanely, of Shelby County, and William Jones, of this county, shot at a target at a distance of three hundred yards, off hand, with this result: First round, hitting the center by all; second round, all missed the mark by two inches; third round, shooting poor, bullets lodging far from the mark. On the following day the experiment was tried again, at a distance of five hundred and one thousand yards, with flattering results. Poor McConahay was afterwards killed by a shot from the enemy. Shanely was struck by a ball and knocked senseless, but recovered and is still living in Shelby County, Ohio.

The forty-second next proceeded to Pound Gap, where, on March 12, 1862, they annihilated the remainder of General Marshall's command, thus closing the Big Sandy campaign.

Colonel Garfield was promoted to brigadier-general, and removed from his regiment, which was ordered to Louisville, thence to Cumberland Gap, where they arrived June 18, 1862, and remained until September 18, of the same year, having, in the meantime, engaged in several battles, and being compelled to evacuate, because their supplies had been cut off by the enemy. Mr. Jones, and three hundred and forty-eight others, being sick, hence unable to march, were left behind and were soon taken prisoners. Prior to this, however, Jones, aware that he must soon fall into the hands of the enemy, determined that they should not have his gun, which had done him such good service. He therefor demolished the gun and cartridge box, and threw them into a stream near by. The prisoners were taken in the direction of Louisville, Kentucky, and exchanged at Danville, October 14, 1862. Mr. Jones came home and remained until the 1st of April, 1863, when he returned, joining the army in the rear of Vicksburg, Mississippi, and engaged in the various battles of that neighborhood.

General Grant, on the 21st of May, ordered the 13th corps, of which Mr. Jones was a member, to prepare for a grand charge on the rebel works, at 10 A. M., on the following day. The morning, at dawn of day, his company, among others, was ordered to reconnoitre, approached cautiously to within eighty rods of the enemy, hidden from the latter's view by a little knoll. They examined

the surroundings carefully, then proceeded to return, a difficult task, for daylight was upon them, and about one hundred and fifty yards of the distance between them and their ranks, was in full view of the enemy. Finally it was decided that they pass out singly, and thus several gained the other side safe, when it became the turn of Joseph W. Leedom, of Shelby County, and just as he arrived at what was supposed to be a safe distance, he was seen to fall, and heard to cry out lustily, as if in great pain, thus conveying the impression that he had been severely wounded. It became the duty of his comrades to hasten to his assistance, but no one appeared anxious to perform the hazardous undertaking, until Mr. Jones volunteered to perform the task. Divesting himself of his gun and accoutrements, he started in the direction of the wounded man at the top of his speed, followed by a storm of bullets from the rebel guns, but arrived at the spot in safety, and discovered that Leedom had fractured his knee by a fall, but was untouched by the rebel shots. Jones then returned for his gun, but discovering that his companions had disappeared, started back, thus running the gauntlet three times in less than twenty minutes, and reached his command in time to assist in making the fearful charge. After the surrender of Vicksburg he accompanied his regiment to Jackson, Mississippi, thence to New Orleans, where he was discharged, July 10, 1863, and arrived home, July 22, after having been in the army two years and nine months.

---

## BLOOMINGBURG.

This, the only important village, is situated near the southeast corner of the township, being bounded on the south by the Union Township line. It numbers a population of more than five hundred, and was for a long time the threatened rival of Washington, but has been outstripped by the latter in recent years.

### POLITICAL.

The municipal authorities for a number of years kept but a meagre record of the public proceedings, until quite recently, when the present corporation clerk, A. J. Templin, Esq., gathered, with

much trouble, the necessary data. Our historian acknowledges the courtesies extended by this gentleman.

The village was laid out in 1815, by Solomon Bowers, and described as "lying in the County of Fayette, on the main road leading from Chillicothe to Springfield, being a part of survey No. 3701, entered in the name of George Mathews, on the East Fork of Paint Creek." Main Street was sixty-three feet in width, running north, thirty-five degrees west, one hundred and twenty-five poles in length. Cross and Brown streets are sixty-six feet in width, crossing Main Street at right angles. North, Union, Market, and South streets, are each forty-nine and one-half feet in width, also crossing Main Street at right angles. The alleys were each sixteen and one-half feet in width, the lots each contained fifty square perches, ten long and five wide, the entire village, including streets and alleys, containing thirty-four and three-quarter acres.

The square on the corner of Main and Cross streets, on which is at present located the frame school house, was set apart for public grounds, it being then conjectured that the village would eventually become the county seat, in addition to which thirty-seven lots were laid off. The new village was called New Lexington, the acknowledgement being made before Samuel Rawlings, justice of the peace, November 30, 1815, and recorded in deeds A, page 520, December 4, 1815.

March 4, 1816, Bowers laid out and attached to the former survey, two streets running parallel with Main on the east and west, called respectively Wayne and West streets, extending east one hundred and seventeen and one-half poles, west one hundred and twenty-five poles, and containing twenty lots each.

Though named New Lexington, the new village was generally known by the cognomen of "New Purchase," applied on account of being located on an early purchase of lands.

Tradition relates, that Dr. Gillespie, anxious to change the name to correspond with that of his native town—Bloomingsburg, New York—while keeping a store in the Central Hotel building, proposed to "treat" the male inhabitants provided they agreed to the alteration. The proposition was accepted, and Col. Myers, then a member of the legislature, introduced a bill which provided that the village should henceforth be known as Bloomingsburg, which bill became a law.

An act passed by the State Legislature, February 5, 1847, declar-

ed so much of Paint Township, this county, as is included in the town of Bloomingburg, an incorporated village, and provided for the future government of the same.

The first election for municipal officers was held February 24, 1847, the judges being William R. Southward and Joseph Devolin; G. W. Worrell acting as clerk, which resulted as follows: Mayor, Joseph Counts, jr.; recorder, J. M. Edwards; trustees, John Gunning, Samuel Worrell, James M. Willis, William S. Carr and J. N. McLaughlin, who were sworn in on the 27th of the same month. On the following evening the first organized meeting of the trustees was held, at which Geo. W. Worrell was appointed marshal.

The first ordinance passed June 7, 1847, provided that whoever should, at any hour of the night, throw about store-boxes or other things, or throw them across sidewalks, or make unnecessary noise, should be fined. It is quite probable that the shins of the dignified Solons came in contact with obstructions placed across the sidewalks by mischievous boys, and that the "city fathers" passed the ordinance for self-protection. At this meeting, a tax of five mills was levied on the taxable property of the corporation, and the marshal employed to collect the same at four per cent.

February 8, 1848, it was enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Ohio, that all adjacent territory within eleven rods of the corporate limits of Bloomingburg should be attached to the same. The incorporation was increased May 11, 1878, by adding one hundred and twenty rods on the north and east, seventy on the west, and extending to the Union Township line on the south.

At the spring election of 1876, the citizens voted an additional tax of five mills for "sewers, drains and ditches," which levy being insufficient, two hundred dollars additional was issued in bonds. Four sewers were constructed, and the village now enjoys an excellent system of drainage. The village prison, a strong frame structure, was built in 1876.

January 5, 1880, the old ordinances were repealed, and new ones conforming with present general laws, and meeting the wants of the present generation passed in their stead.

The installment for the year 1880, is about five hundred dollars, a fair average of the expenditures of recent years. Within the last six years a spirit of improvement has taken possession of the people, which has resulted in the bringing about of a high standard of health and morals.

## EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

As has been noted, the town was originally owned by Solomon Bowers, and laid out by him,

It is stated that William Bryant built the first house within the present limits of the village. It was a log, and stood on the present site of the Central Hotel.

The first residents of the town are given as Mathew Gillespie, John Oliver, John Duff, Mrs. Gilmore and Mrs. Rosebone.

In 1817, some eight or ten cabins were erected, one of which was owned by John Rutt.

Colonel Stewart and Mathew Gillespie kept a store on a portion of the farm now owned by George Stewart, and there did the early residents make their purchases.

One Williams, opened a tanyard on the lot now occupied by Dr. Hugh Stewart as a residence.

In the spring of 1817, James Gunning or Dunham, started a shoe-shop. Thomas Cessler, of Virginia, was the first blacksmith; one McCoy, the first hatter. Stith and Eustace were the first tailors, while William Weeks carried on the first wagon shop.

John Oliver was an early carpenter; kept a tavern for some time, and removed to Pennsylvania in 1826.

The first cabinet maker was H. Bryant; the first school teachers were Dr. McGaraugh and Mr. Stone, and the first physician Dr. George Allen.

This is in brief the chief business representation of Bloomingburg in its younger days. A number of changes have been made since that time, most of which will be mentioned in other parts of this work.

## BLOOMINGBURG AND SLAVERY.

Bloomingburg was well known for its anti-slavery influence, and its generous activity in the management of what was called the under-ground railroad, long before the anti-slavery society was formed. Here the dusky fugitives from bondage were fed, clothed and sent on their way, encouraged and rejoicing with the hope of gaining their freedom by reaching the free soil of Canada. It took no ordinary degree of self-sacrifice to meet the responsibilities of



those days, but they were borne, then amid reproaches and general exposure, now to their honor and glory. These exertions were prompted by an intelligent conviction of duty, realized in but few of the best communities of this state. The Presbyterians were ardent supporters of the anti-slavery cause, and in 1834, held a series of meetings at which this question was discussed. One of the village merchants, Mr. James Claypole, in his blind opposition to the growing sentiment, refused to attend these meetings; but prevailed upon by his clerk to go one evening he took a back seat, as if ashamed of his presence there. He soon became interested, leaving the assembly fully convinced of his wrong attitude, and the next day drafted the constitution for, and was foremost in the organization of the anti-slavery society—an indication of the manner in which the whole community was united to promote the cause of human freedom.

Slave-hunters, generally, had but little expectation of finding the fugitive upon reaching Bloomingburg, the cabin, the garret, stables, hay-ricks and barns, as well as kitchens and parlors were open to the weary wanderers in search of freedom; and hundreds of them in need of food, clothing, and money, found good Samaritans here. It was well understood, and no questions were asked when the conductors came round—that a call was made that must be met at once. There were many hair-breadth escapes, many strange episodes in individual experience; the skillful manœuvre in an act of kindness, was often made a Christian duty to one of a poor and despised race. The labor of getting a warm meal for the shivering fugitive, the long and cold drive in a dark way with the heart burdened by anxious thoughts, with no possible motive of a selfish character, are sufficient testimonials to the strength of the sentiment upon which such heroic activity was based. The colored fugitives recognized their benefactors, and after the war closed, many settled in their midst.

---

### THE LIQUOR QUESTION.

To a stranger, unacquainted with the history of this village, it would appear, that then, as now, it enjoyed an era of quietude and sobriety. This is an error. The pioneers brought with them the

receipt for making rum, and when opportunity offered, it was manufactured. It was an article found in every household, and, indeed, many in the church regarded the traffic in ardent spirits, so long sanctioned, as consistent with Christian character. The use was deemed lawful, as the expression of friendship in the social circle, and essential to the hospitality of that period: So-called political economy justified the manufacturer, the vender, and the farmer, in its use, because it gave employment, and opened up a market. Merchants enticed their customers to trade through its influence. It is said that in early days there were a number of peach orchards, and five distilleries, in and about Bloomingburg, were required for the manufacture of the fruit into peach brandy. On Saturdays, a number of persons were in the habit of gathering at the various dram shops, imbibing freely of the liquor, and upon becoming boisterous, usually retired to the rear of the old Baptist Church to "fight it out."

This state of affairs continued until the moral portion of the community became alarmed, and began making preparations to wipe out this existing evil. Foremost among these was Judge Gillespie, who, at the sacrifice of much time and labor, gathered statistics showing the amount expended in the county for whisky, and had them printed. The quantity was so enormous as to throw a doubt upon his veracity, and his friends, in order to exculpate him from so unworthy an aspersion, repeated the collection of facts, and found his statements to be correct, thus giving the advocates of temperance reform an impetus which raised a heavy mass of prejudice.

It was a long and hard struggle, but gradually public sentiment grew stronger in favor of suppressing the evil; venders and drinkers becoming restive and irritable as public sentiment grew imperative, and fierce antagonism arose. A member of the Presbyterian Church continued to sell, and justify the moderate use of ardent spirits, and at a discussion, the question was asked, if Jesus would keep a rum shop? Its bold and direct aim reached the heart of the religious whisky dealer, and that night he resolved to quit a traffic so detrimental to the spirit of Christianity. The entire community then signed an article, in which they agreed to exclude King Alcohol from their midst—the standard of Bloomingburg society for more than forty years—and this gained, it was an easy matter to abolish corresponding vices.

To-day, it is a matter of pride to the citizen, that not a rum shop can be found within the corporation limits; and furthermore, and to their credit be it written, many persons, some of whom were at one time victims to the wiles of the fiery monster, have not touched a drop of ardent spirits for many years.

---

### WOOLEN MILL.

In 1826, or 1827, Philip Dodridge, who afterward removed to Circleville, and there was connected with somewhat extensive manufacturing of woollens, started a carding machine in the town of Bloomingburg, and continued the business about one year. The machinery was driven by horse-power and tread-wheel. He sold to Eber Patrick, a general practical manufacturer, who, being desirous to locate permanently, sold to a Mr. Parker, and removed to Washington, to engage in the same business, and Mr. Parker soon after sold to Mr. Carr, who removed the machinery to Indiana.

---

### CARR'S MILLS.

Nearly a half century ago, William Carr erected a flouring mill on the east bank of Paint Creek, about one mile south of the county line. The building, though small and primitive, attracted the attention of people from far and near, hence the machinery, which was propelled by water-power, was kept in constant motion. It continued to serve the purpose for which it was erected for a number of years; eventually, however, the persistent efforts of the residents to inaugurate a perfect system of drainage, weakened the stream, and the former means of, propelling the mill were abandoned, and the building stood idle for several years. It has since been torn down, a smaller structure has been erected on the site, which is fitted up with the latest improved machinery, and is owned by John Martin. It consists of a saw-mill and corn-grinder; there are no facilities for grinding wheat.

In the erection of Carr's Mill, the nucleus of a small settlement was formed, which has steadily increased. The population is now

one hundred, the business interest being represented as follows: Two blacksmith shops, one dry goods and grocery store, one grocery and notion store, one boot and shoe store, and the mills. The town is included in the ninth school district, the building being embraced within its limits. In the year 1880, a one-story frame church was erected by the Baptist denomination, Walter Yeoman, pastor.

---

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

### MOSES BALL.

Moses Ball was born in Bloomfield, New Jersey, July 1801. His father was Isaac Ball, a descendant of Edward Ball, one of the sixty-three men, who in 1666, purchased the land from the Indians upon which the city of Newark, New Jersey, now stands. His mother was Sarah Jacobus, of Holland extraction. Isaac Ball and Sarah Jacobus were married about 1795. Their family consisted of three sons and six daughters, who all lived to marry except Abby, who died at the age of seventeen.

Moses, our subject, united in marriage with Miss Jane Campbell, of Bloomfield, in 1829. They came to Ohio in 1837, and located for a time in Champaign County, but removed, however, in 1839, to this county, and settled in Bloomingburg, where they still reside. Ten children blessed this union, of whom but four sons and two daughters are living. These are all married except Sarah, who cheers the home of her parents in their declining years.

In politics, Mr. Ball has been a life long Republican, and a staunch temperance man. His four sons stepped to the front when their country was in danger, and although their garments were riddled by the enemy's shot, they lived to see the country saved. John has since died from disease contracted in the army. One daughter and three sons are in the west; all have homes and are doing well. Isaac, the father of our subject, served as captain in the war of 1812.

### JOHN J. BLUE.

John J. Blue was born, October 16, 1820, in this county, where

his early life was spent. On February 13, 1845, he united in marriage with Miss Margaret, daughter of William and Martha Raborn, of Madison County, Ohio. The first three years after their union were spent in Madison County. From there they removed to Fayette, and located in Paint Township, where they have ever since resided. They have five children living: Martha J., Clinton D., Marcus L., Lizzie B., and William C. Clinton and Marcus are married, and settled on part of the home farm.

John's father was a native of Virginia, and came to this county about the time the territory was formed into a county. He married Miss Pensie Reeves, of Pickaway County, by whom he had eight children—five living. He served his country in the war of 1812.

John, our subject, owns a farm of nearly three hundred acres, well improved, in Paint Township, upon which he resides. In politics he is an uncompromising Democrat.

Mrs. Blue's father was born in Ross County, but her grandfather Raborn was a native of Virginia.

Mr. Blue's brothers, Josiah and Wesley, are dead. His sister Margaret died young. The living sisters are: Elizabeth, married to John Yates, of Pickaway County; Ann, married to Casey, of Indiana; Mary, married to Little, of this county, and Jane, who married David Baker, of Illinois. Her husband and son died in the army.

#### S. W. BROWN.

S. W. Brown was born, January 7, 1839, in Pickaway County, Ohio, where he spent the early part of his life. On January 24, 1861, he married Mary E., daughter of Benjamin and Martha Harrison, of Madison County, Ohio, by whom he has one daughter and one son; Emma A., twelve years of age, and Harry F., eight years old, both bright and promising children.

Mr. Brown's parents were natives of Delaware, and relatives of ex-President Polk. Mrs. Brown was born, April 12, 1838. She is the grand daughter of Batteal Harrison, whose ancestors were among the early settlers of the colony of Virginia. Her great-grandfather, Benjamin Harrison, was a man constantly employed in active service. He was a member of Congress from 1774 to 1777. He voted for the Declaration of Independence in July,



1776, and signed it in the following August. In 1777 he resigned his seat in congress, but was immediately elected a member of the House of Burgesses, and elected to the speaker's chair. In 1782 he was elected governor of the state, which position he filled for two successive terms. He had just been elected to a third term when death ended his career—April, 1791.

Mr. and Mrs. Brown are both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Politically, Mr. Brown is a conscientious Democrat, and a strong temperance man.

#### HENRY CASEY.

Henry Casey, son of George and Catherine Casey, was born in Fayette County, Pennsylvania, December 28, 1837. His father's family consisted of six sons and five daughters, all living except two, Daniel, who died March 19, 1865, from disease contracted in the army, and Elizabeth, who died March 2, 1879.

Henry, our subject, came to Ohio, November 1860, and located in the neighborhood of Bloomingburg; entered the army on the 8th of September, 1861, and continued in active service until the 17th of July, 1865, when he was honorably discharged. During this term of service he was in thirty-two engagements, and was one of the one hundred and twenty men who run the blockade at Vicksburg. He married Catherine W., daughter of Charles and Elizabeth Holland, of Paint Township. Five daughters and two sons, was the result of this union: Eva M., Frank S., Carrie E. M., Ollie C. E., Calvin H., Cora I., and Myrta F., all living and in fine health.

Politically, he has been a Republican since the war. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. They live in the house in which Mrs. Casey was born—the homestead of her parents.

Mrs. Casey's father, Charles Holland, was one of the pioneers of this county. When first married, his property consisted of an ax, maul and wedge. At his death, which occurred in 1870, in addition to the fifteen hundred acres of land divided among his children, he left a fortune of sixty thousand dollars. Throughout his life he was regarded as a man rigidly honest and truthful. Mrs. Casey's mother was a native of Virginia, came to Ohio in 1806, with her father, Joseph Wendel, and settled on Paint Creek, on

the farm now owned by Barton Vesey. She is still living, but quite feeble.

JAMES M. EDWARDS.

William Edwards was born in South Carolina, May 7, 1788, and left the South because of his hatred to slavery. He came to Cincinnati, where, on the 22d of March, 1812, he was married to Charlotte Brown, who was born in England, February 9, 1792. The result of this marriage was eleven children: John M., of Marlboro, Massachusetts; Benjamin F. and William B., of Plymouth, Illinois; H. H., Sarah C. Coffin, Esther A. Larimer, and James M., of this county, are living; the youngest, William B., being now nearly fifty years old. William and Charlotte are both buried in the Washington Cemetery.

William Edwards was among the early agitators of the anti-slavery question of this county, and, in 1842, was egged at the election, for voting the only abolition ticket cast in Wayne Township, in this county.

James M., our subject, was born in Bellbrook, Greene County, December 16, 1821. In the spring of 1832, he removed with his father to Pike Spring farm, four miles east of Washington. At nineteen years of age, he left home, and went to school at Bloomingburg, blowing and striking in a blacksmith shop, to earn money with which to pay his board. At twenty, he went to Winchester, taught school, and read law two years with A. R. Eaton. From Winchester he went to Cincinnati, where he taught school till August, 1844, when he came to Bloomingburg, and engaged in teaching.

He married Sarah, daughter of Archibald Stewart, who died in 1850, leaving one daughter, Mary F., who still lives with her father.

In 1822, he was married to Jane Ammerman, who was born in New York, in 1829. This marriage resulted in two sons being born to them: Erk S., who is still at home, and Benjamin F., who is now a student at Hanover, New Hampshire.

Our subject has served, with credit to himself, eighteen years as justice of the peace; has been coroner of the county, mayor of Bloomingburg for many years, school examiner, and in the board of education. He was Ohio State Messenger to the army, during the rebellion, for three years, and commissioner of exemption from

draft for this county; was mustered into the United States service as second lieutenant, and was afterward revenue assessor. He has always been a staunch anti-slavery Republican, an earnest temperance man, and is a member of the Presbyterian Church. He has taught the same class in the Sabbath-school for thirty-five years, which position he still occupies. He practiced law twenty years before he was justice of the peace. But few who do their part for good more nobly than has James M. Edwards.

## NATHANIEL EDWARDS.

Samuel Edwards was a native of Pennsylvania. He came to Ohio in about 1809, and settled in Ross County. In 1810, he married Miss Mary Ann Roberts, of Pennsylvania, and, in 1816, removed from Ross to this county, locating in what was afterward Perry Township, where he died, in 1842. Mrs. Edwards' death occurred in 1877. Their family consisted of nine sons and five daughters, seven living: Elisha is a farmer, and his home is in Davis County, Kansas; Elias is in Green County, Indiana, practicing law; Silas lives on the Columbus road, five miles north of Washington; Eliza married Tillman Wright, and resides in Indiana; Elizabeth and Tabitha are unmarried, and reside at the homestead; Enoch lost his life in the army.

Nathaniel, our subject, was born in Perry Township. He was married to Miss Jane, daughter of Nathaniel and Eleanor Squires, of this county, in 1857, and settled in this township, on the Lewis pike, four miles north of Washington. Here he owns a nice farm, of over one hundred acres, upon which he resides. Nine children have blessed this union: Lora E., William A., M. Ella, Jessie M., Ivy A., Nathaniel E., Florence J., Bertha D., and Annie A. All are at home except Lora E., who married Isaac Larrimer, and lives in Union Township.

Mr. Edwards has invented a "patent corn-loader," which is proving a valuable thing to farmers. He is a Republican, a staunch temperance man, and is connected with the Prairie Grange. Himself and wife are both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

## ALBERT GROVES.

Albert Groves, farmer, was born in Indiana, January 19, 1846,

where the early part of his life was spent, some of the time in teaching school. January 9, 1872, he married Miss Mary, daughter of Frederick and Mary Selsor, of this county. Three months after, they came to this county, and for four years Mrs. Groves kept house for her father.

In 1876, they took possession of the fine brick mansion built by 'Squire Tway, where they still reside. Their family consists of three little boys: Fred, Frank, and John Homer.

Daniel Groves, Albert's father, was born in Jackson County; a son of William Groves, who, for many years, kept a house of entertainment in that county. His wife was Miss Amanda Lightfoot, of South Charleston, Ohio. Their family numbered two daughters and two sons: Catharine L. married G. W. Brown, Mary E. married Henry H. Conrad, and both are living in Anderson, Indiana; George W. is single, and lives with his mother on the home farm, in Indiana; and Albert, our subject. The father died in January, 1875.

Mrs. Albert Groves was born in Madison County, Ohio; came to this township in the fall of 1852, and located on what had been long known as the Rankin lands, where she remained until her marriage. She was the granddaughter of William and Mary Rankin, of this county. Her mother died, May 4, 1852; her father is living, at this writing, and strong for one of his years.

Mr. and Mrs. Groves are happily mated; their outlook for the future very flattering. Their children are healthy, promising, and very interesting. Mr. Groves never used tobacco in any form, never tasted any kind of liquor, except one glass of beer, and never swore but one oath in his life. He is a Republican, and a staunch temperance man. Both himself and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

J. W. HAYS.

J. W. Hays, is a son of John and Catherine (Winebright) Hays, and was born in Paint Township, this county, August 20, 1838. The early part of his life was spent on the home farm, laboring and caring for the stock that was constantly on hand, often in great numbers; acquiring his education during the winter when he could be spared from home. His time at school was limited, as his father was a driving business man, with always sufficient work on

hand for all the force he could rally. It may be said in truth of J. W. Hays, that, although the son of a rich man, he never ate any "idle bread." He is now, however, reaping the reward of early toil, having inherited a large estate from his father.

On April 5, 1860, he married Miss Mary, daughter of Able and Jane (Kirkpatrick) Armstrong, of this county. Two sons and four daughters blessed this union: Nora, Alta, Frank, Cora, Dora and Ellis; all are living except Nora, who passed to the spirit-land when very young.

Mr. Hays lives five miles north of Washington, on the Lewis pike, where he owns five hundred and twenty acres of rich and beautiful land. Like his father, he is very fond of fine and fast horses, and has in training four or five that will tell on the track the coming season.

John Hays, our subject's father, was born in Kentucky, December 28, 1788, coming to this state in an early day, and finally settled in Paint Township, this county, where he died August 10, 1860. In many respects Mr. Hays was a wonderful man. He commenced life poor, and at the time of his death was the owner of more than three thousand acres of as fine land as could be found in the county. He possessed controlling power over those with whom he associated. Had he been a man of letters and early mental training, he could have stood beside the Nation's ablest statesman.

An incident may serve to illustrate the style of man he was: A neighbor had made a large purchase of land in Missouri, and spent the summer in improvements. When he came home in the fall, Mr. Hays called to see and hear about his Missouri purchase, when the following conversation ensued: "Well Jack! I have built several hundred panels of fence, and put a stone under every corner." "What kind of a stone?" said Mr. Hays. "A flint stone," he replied. "Your land aint worth a damn!" was the response. Time proved this rough expression to a great extent true.

He married for his second wife, Kate Winebright, by whom he had six children: Willis, Coleman, Letitia, James W., Crosby, and Lucinda. All lived to have families; only three living at this writing: Willis, Letitia and James W.

Mrs. John Hays died December 4, 1872. Mrs. J. W. Hays' father died in Clinton County, Indiana, in 1864 from a hurt, received in defending his son, who was a Union soldier, from a mob of rebel sympathizers. Her mother preceded him many years before.



## J. M. HAYMAKER.

Mr. Haymaker was born September 12, 1823, in this county, where he has spent his entire life. He commenced his education in an old-fashioned log school house, situated three miles northwest of Washington, in a school taught by William Devlin, sr., and completed it in the village of Bloomingburg, which at that time was considered the educational point of this county.

After spending four years driving stock to the eastern market, he at length purchased a farm of four hundred acres on the state road, where he located, and upon which he still resides. Mr. Haymaker takes great pleasure in handling fine stock, and does a successful business on his farm.

On January 2, 1862, he united in marriage with Miss M. J. Klever; six children have blessed this union, of whom five are living; three sons and two daughters: Elmer E., Herman R., Harry K., Cora E. and Lora E. Levi E. passed to the spirit-land, December 26, 1872, aged four years.

Mr. Haymaker's parents were natives of Virginia, but came to this state in the early part of 1800, and settled in Union Township, this county. Here his father died, in about 1859, and his mother in 1878, at the advanced age of eighty-six years. His mother was a sister of Colonel Samuel Myers, one of the pioneers of Fayette. His father, Joseph Haymaker, served in the war of 1812, and was in Hull's surrender. Mrs. M. J. Haymaker is the daughter of Michael and Mary (Thompson) Klever, of this county. She was born in Paint Township, March 9, 1842.

## CHARLES D. HAYS.

Charles D. Hays was born in Ross County, this state, in 1826. When about four years of age, he went with his father's family to Pike County, and settled on a farm near the town of Piketon, where he spent seventeen years of his youth assisting on the farm. In 1847, he came to this county, and for nearly three years lived in Union Township. In 1849, he purchased a farm three miles north of Bloomingburg, and in 1850 moved upon it, where he still resides. He has made many improvements; among them the erection of a commodious residence.

He united in marriage, in 1848, with Miss Catherine, daughter of John and Mary A. Parker, of Paint Township, Rev. William Dickey officiating. Six children blessed this union; three sons and three daughters: John, George, Grant, Mary A., Emma and Margaret; all living at home except John and George, who are married. George resides in Fayette, and John in Clinton County.

Charles' grandfather was a native of Ireland. (See biography of Morgan Hays.)

James, Charles' father, was born in Kentucky. When ten years old he came to this state with his parents, and to the farm now owned by C. D. Hays. When about twenty years of age he went to Ross County, and made his home with his brothers-in-law, Charles and John Davis.

In August, 1823, he was joined in marriage, to Miss Margaret, daughter of Robert and Priscilla McGuire. The result of this union was seven sons and three daughters: D. M., C. D., William C., James W., George L., Peter B., John, Harriet, Margaret L. and Keziah D.; all living in this state at this writing, except William C., who keeps hotel at Pueblo, Colorado, and Harriet, living in Washington Territory. The father died in Pike County, April, 1855.

C. D. Hays and wife own nearly nine hundred acres of land, part of which is in Clinton County. The farm upon which they live contain two hundred and thirty-eight acres, well improved and beautiful to the eye.

Mr. Hays is a strong Republican, and staunch temperance man. Himself and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

#### MRS. REBECCA HEMPHILL.

Rebecca Hemphill was born in Meadville, Pennsylvania, May 29, 1814. She was the daughter of Oliver Haynes, who was killed by the British when they burned Black Rock. Her mother was Mary, daughter of Robert and Jennie Wallace, who were of Irish extraction.

Her father's family consisted of one son and four daughters; she the youngest, and only one that is living. Her mother was born in 1764, and died in Meadville, Pennsylvania, when about seventy-five years of age. Mrs. Hemphill still retains her mother's

Bible, bought at Bald Eagle, of Nathan Harvey, and printed in 1794.

She was married three times. Her first husband was Mathew Greening of Amsterdam, New York, by whom she had three children; all dying in infancy. Her second husband was Aaron Roger, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, who died in 1847. She then married John Hemphill, of Bloomingburg, Fayette County, this state, August, 1850. He died July, 1876, from disease contracted while in the army. He was a member of Company K, 90th Regiment, O. V. I.; never asked nor received one day's furlough during three years' service. He is one of the many who gave health and life for his country's good.

Mrs. Hemphill's uncle, John Wallace, was burned at the stake, by the Indians, near Freely's Fort, Pennsylvania. She has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church for twenty-one years. For many years she lived in Pittsburg, but now has a comfortable home in the village of Bloomingburg.

#### MRS. PAMELIA HIDY.

Mrs. Hidy was born in Clarke County, this state, in 1822. She came with her father's family to this county, in 1831, when they settled in Jefferson Township, on what is well known as the Higbee farm. Her father, Samuel Higbee, was a native of Pennsylvania, and her mother of New Jersey. They were married in September, 1810, and came to this state, March, 1818. Mr. Higbee died December, 1857; Mrs. Higbee, May, 1863; both were members of the Baptist Church. Their family consisted of four sons and seven daughters: Obadiah, Kourtland K., Joseph, John, Jane, Annie, Pamela, Elizabeth, Mary, Sarah and Martha. All, except Annie and Mary, lived to be over twenty-five years of age; none but Pamela and Elizabeth live at this writing. Elizabeth married Crum Creamer; Jane married Henry Parrett; Sarah married Mr. Dettler; Martha married Dr. Heard; C. K. married Elizabeth Morris.

Pamela, our subject, united in marriage with Humphrey Hidy, of this county, in 1844. The result of this union was eight children. Emily died when about eighteen years of age. The living are Louisa L., Sarah, Volney, Samuel, Alfred and Lincoln. Louisa married Mr. Trumper; Sarah married Thomas Green; Martha

married Tallie McCallip; Volney married Rose Gains; Alfred married Ida Hoffinan; and Lincoln married Viola Porter; Samuel is single, living with his mother at the homestead.

Immediately after his marriage, Mr. Humphrey Hidy moved on the farm where his widow now resides, and where he died in April, 1879, having lived a sober, quiet and industrious life. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity. His father, Joseph Hidy, sen., was a native of Virginia, and came to this state in 1800. He was married three times. By his second wife he had two sons, Jacob and Isaac; by the third wife he had four sons and six daughters: Joseph, Humphrey, Irvin, Volney, Sidney, Margaret, Mary J., Olive, Louisa, and Clara. Joseph Hidy, sen., died September, 1878, leaving a large fortune to his children. He was the first man in this county that refused to furnish liquor to his harvesters, claiming that they were better without it. He suffered great persecution, many men refused to work; but he stood firm, and always managed to save his harvest. Time has proved Mr. Hidy's theory to be the true one.

#### MRS. ANN HYDE.

Mrs. Ann Hyde was born, December 15, 1818, in Ross County, Ohio, near Clarksburg. She was the daughter of John W. and Charlotte Timmons. Mr. Timmons was a native of Delaware, and Mrs. Timmons of Maryland, and came to Ohio when quite young.

Our subject united in marriage with Nathan Hyde, who was born in West Virginia, November 23, 1844. The result of this marriage was five children, two of whom died when quite young. The living are: John W., Mary and Martha. Mary married Samuel Dunlap, of Ross county. They located, however, in Monroe Township, Pickaway County, on a farm of eight hundred acres, upon which is a fine residence. John and Mary are single and at home.

Mr. Hyde died, July 7, 1869, in his seventy-sixth year. After his death, Mrs. Hyde moved to this county, and settled on what has long been known as the John Myers farm, where she still resides. This farm was purchased by Mr. Hyde, and consists of four hundred and sixty-two acres of land, with a fine house upon it. Mrs. Hyde has good health for one of her age, and manages her business well, assisted by her son John, whose prospects for abundant wealth are not exceeded by any young man in the county.

Mrs. Hyde has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church since her youth.

GEORGE M. HOLLAND.

George M. Holland was born in Madison County, Ohio, in 1826. His father, Charles, was born in Maryland, in 1787, came to Ohio in 1795, and lived with Thomas Earles, of Ross County. He was married three times. His first wife was Phœbe Jefferson, by whom he had no children. His second wife was Ellen Ogden, by whom he had seven children, five daughters and two sons. His third wife, was Betsey Wendel, to whom three daughters were given. The children living are: Sarah Corle, John, George M., Rachel Brown, Susan A. Baldwin, and Catherine W. Casey. The deceased are: Polly Vincent, Eliza Still, Martha J. Jones, and Susan Holland.

George M. Holland came to this county, with his father, and located on a farm near Bloomingburg; has been a farmer most of his life. He married Adeline Kirkpatrick, March 1851. Nine children was the result of this union—six sons and three daughters: Jephtha, Chauncey, William H., Nannie E., Sarah J., George M., Ella Gertrude, Job, and Charles R. All are living except William H.; two are married.

The parents of Adeline Holland were James Kirkpatrick and Nancy Smith, both from Virginia. Their family consisted of thirteen children, five boys and eight girls, of whom, at this date, five are living, and eight dead.

Our subject has retired from the farm, lives in the village of Bloomingburg, and has a handsome income, the result of hard labor and good management in early life.

MRS. ELIZABETH HOLLAND.

Mrs. Holland was the daughter of Peter and Rachel (Wolf) Wendel, natives of Virginia. Peter was the son of Valentine Wendel, whose home was on the South Branch of the Potomac, where four brothers settled upon their arrival from Germany. Peter married in Virginia, and came to Ohio in 1795; settled on Paint Creek on the farm now owned by Burton Vesey. Both died here. Their family consisted of eight daughters and four sons, none now living except Elizabeth.



After the death of the parents, the homestead went into the hands of Joseph, who, in time, caught the "western fever." He left the old homestead and went to Missouri, from thence to New Orleans, and finally to Washington Territory, where he and his wife died.

The Wendel family have always been noted for their honesty. The honesty of Joseph may be illustrated by an anecdote. Mr. Edward Popejoy in those days would buy his neighbors hogs, take them to market, and pay for them when he returned. Upon one occasion he went to buy Mr. Wendel's hogs when this conversation ensued: "Well, Joe, how much do you want for your hogs?" "Neddy, what do you think they are worth?" Mr. Popejoy stated what he would give, when Mr. Wendel responded: "Neddy, I think that is too much. They are worth so and so." "Well, Joe, I will take them at your price."

Our subject was married to Charles Holland, September 28, 1826, by whom she had three daughters: Rachel, Susan, and Catherine W. Rachel married John Brown, and owns a farm, but lives in Bloomingburg. Susan married William Baldwin, owns and lives on a part of the home farm. Catherine married Henry Casey, lives on the farm, and in the house where she was born.

Mr. Holland died, December, 1879, leaving a large estate to his children. He had been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church for many years, and died in full prospect of a happy eternity. Mrs. Holland is eighty-six years of age, spending her declining years at the home of her daughter Susan.

#### WILLIAM F. JONES.

William F. Jones is a son of Mathew and Elizabeth (Allen) Jones. Mathew was born in Virginia, May 15, 1792, near the locality where John Brown was hung. In 1812 he settled in this township, on the farm now owned by Willis and Noah Jones. Shortly after his arrival he participated in the war of 1812, and was afterwards appointed major of the militia. He died, April, 1864.

Our subject's mother was a daughter of Ananias Allen, and died in 1827. The result of this marriage was four sons and three daughters. His father married again, his second wife being Mrs. Catherine (Glaze) Core, by whom he had five sons and two daughters. She died in 1845.

William F. Jones was born, November 3, 1823, in this township. January 1, 1845, he married Martha J. Holland, daughter of Charles and Ellen (Ogden) Holland. By this union the children are: Mary, now Mrs. Horace L. Smith, deceased, Charles M., George M., and two who died in infancy. His wife died October 1, 1876. He married, August 1877, Eliza J., daughter of Thomas and Jennie (Graham) Thompson; no children. Both are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

He has held the office of trustee and treasurer of Madison township. He was in Garfield's regiment, 42d O. V. I., and remained three years a private. He was engaged in sixty-five battles. He was taken prisoner at Cumberland Gap, and retained at Danville, Kentucky, eight months. Seeing that escape from the rebels was impossible, and determined that they should reap as little benefit as possible from his capture, he bent his gun, and cast ammunition and all into a stream. Recently he received a very cordial letter from President Garfield, with a history of his life, a very pleasing testimonial of personal regard for one so earnestly devoted to his country.

#### WILLIAM M. JONES.

Jesse Jones, William's father, was a native of Virginia, born in 1799. He came to Ohio in 1818, and about the year 1822, was united in marriage with Miss Sarah Gum. The result of this union was six sons and three daughters: John, William M., Jesse M., Ethan A., Norton G., James M., Catharine, Clara, and Effie. All are now living except John and Catharine. Clara and Effie are unmarried.

William M., our subject, was born in Ross County, Ohio, in 1832, and came to this county in 1865. He married Mrs. Elizabeth Snyder, widow of Mitchell Snyder, and this union has been blessed with five children, two sons and three daughters: Chauncey T., William A., Edith B., Mary A., and Maggie I.

Mrs. Jones had two children by her first marriage, one son and one daughter: John W. and Elizabeth. She was the daughter of William and Piercy Taylor. Her father was a native of Ohio, born in 1811; her mother a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1813. She has three sisters and one brother: Mary, Priscilla, Lottie, and William, all living, and all married.

Mr. Jones served four months in the National Guards, in 1864. He is a charter member of Masonic Lodge No. 449, and has advanced in the order to the degree of Royal Arch Mason. He is an official member in the Methodist Episcopal Church. He resides in Bloomingburg, and is doing a thriving business, manufacturing and repairing buggies, and keeps on hand a large stock, and warrants all his work.

THOMAS LARRIMER.

Thomas Larrimer, farmer, was born in Fayette County, Pennsylvania, September 7, 1802, where he spent thirty years of his life. He was united in marriage with Miss Mary, daughter of Andrew and Elizabeth Bryson, of the same county and state. In the fall of 1832, he removed, with his father's family, to Ohio, and settled in Bloomingburg. His family consisted of four sons and five daughters: John, Andrew B., James G., David K., Eliza B., Sarah A., Jane P., Margaret M., and Melissa. All lived to have families. Jane P. married Roland N. Trimble; in 1860, they moved to Missouri, and settled in Johnson County, where Mrs. Trimble died, in 1877. Eliza married Morgan Hays, of Fayette County, March 19, 1833, and died in October, 1879. Sarah A. married S. W. Thornton, Melissa married W. S. Ball, and both removed to Nebraska, settling on adjoining farms. Margaret M. married R. A. Walles, and resides in Kansas. James G. married Miss Eliza J. Haymaker, and lives in South Charleston. David K. married Miss Sarah Saxton, and lives in Washington. John married Miss E. A. Edwards, and resides in this township. Andrew B. died in the service of his country, June 13, 1863. He was a member of the First Ohio Cavalry, and went out in 1862. David K. volunteered in Company H, 7th Iowa, July 10, 1861, and continued in some part of the service until September, 1865. He was wounded in a fight at Belmont, Missouri, in consequence of which he receives a pension.

Our subject has been a member of the board of county infirmary directors for nearly fifteen years, and has filled the office with ability, and satisfaction to the citizens of the county.

His father was born in Little York, Pennsylvania, and his mother in New Jersey. Their family consisted of five sons and one daughter. The daughter died in 1846.

Mrs. Thomas Larrimer died, September 14, 1877. She had been

a member of the Presbyterian Church for over fifty years. Mr. Larrimer is a member of the same denomination. He is a Republican, and a strong temperance man, and has been a useful member in society.

MRS. RACHEL MARTIN.

Mrs. Rachel Martin was born near Bloomingburg, September 14, 1816. Her father, John Sensabaugh, a native of Orange County, New York, came to Ohio, in 1815, and settled in this township, where he lived and died. He married Jane Gunning, of New York, in 1814, by whom he had two sons and four daughters, only three of whom are now living—Mrs. S. J. Gibson, William Sensabaugh, and our subject.

Mrs. Martin has been married three times. Her first husband was Mr. John Myers, of Virginia, who died in 1867. Her second husband was Mr. Samuel Greenlee; born in Fayette County, Pennsylvania, March 4, 1809; came to Ohio in 1839; united in marriage with Mrs. Myers, in 1872, and died, April 9, 1875; was a member of the Baptist Church. In May, 1878, she married Mr. C. W. Martin, with whom she still lives. This has proved to be a happy union. Mr. Martin is a native of Pennsylvania; born in 1815; came to Ohio in early life, and settled in Madison County.

Mr. and Mrs. Martin live near Bloomingburg, in a cosy home, with a good income. She is a member of the Presbyterian, and he of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

ANTHONY MOORE.

Philip Moore, Anthony's father, was born in Harding County, Virginia, in 1770, but moved to Kentucky, and settled in Clark County. He came to Ohio, in March, 1811, bought out John Devolt, in this township, and moved into the house where the first court for the county was held, in 1810. At this place he spent the remaining part of his life, his death occurring May 15, 1831. He married Miss Kate Hornback, of Virginia. The result of this union was nine children, one son and eight daughters. All lived to marry and have families. Those living, are Polly, whose home is in Missouri; Barbara, who resides on Darby; and Anthony, our subject.

Mr. Moore is now eighty-five years of age; can range forest and field like a boy of fifteen; lives on the same hill where his father's house stood, and is noted for honesty and uprightness of character. November 22, 1822, he married Miss Mary, daughter of Isaac Thompson. Five children were given to this union, two sons and three daughters: Philip, Isaac, Elizabeth, Catharine, and Annie—all married, and still living.

Mr. Moore has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church for forty-eight years. In politics, he is a Republican. He has never held any public office of trust, nor has he ever wanted any.

Mrs. Adam Funk, mother of the noted Jacob Funk; whose death, which occurred in 1820, caused great moral change in the Funk family, was a sister of Philip Moore.

Philip was drafted into the army, but his brother Jacob, who was a single man, took his place, and was lost in St. Clair's defeat.

#### MRS. PHOEBE MORRIS.

Mrs. Phœbe Morris, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Stinson) Grove, was born in Ross County, Ohio, October 22, 1814. When one year of age she removed with her parents to Jackson County, and remained there until about nineteen years old, when on the 25th of June, 1833, she married Samuel, son of John and Elizabeth (Tway) Morris. In her father's family there were eight children, one son and seven daughters.

Samuel, her husband, was born December 22, 1805, in Clermont County, Ohio, removed to this county in 1812, and settled in Paint Township. They were the parents of eight children, seven of whom are living: Daniel G., Samuel R., Electa J., William W., Martin W., Amanda E., and Ella. John E., was a private in the 14th O. V. I., and died near Vicksburg, from disease contracted while in the service of his country.

Mr. Morris was a successful farmer, and was killed by the rolling of a saw-log, September, 1868. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and his widow is a devoted and consistent member of the same society:

Ella, the youngest daughter, is at present a student of Delaware College, making the study of music a specialty. Mrs. Morris has a pleasant home in Bloomingburg, and also a productive



farm, a portion of the old homestead. Her children are models of industry and morality.

SAMUEL R. MORRIS.

Samuel R., son of Samuel and Phœbe (Groves) Morris, was born in Paint Township, this county, February 9, 1837. His whole life has been spent in this county on a farm. He united in marriage, December 19, 1861, with Miss Ellen L., daughter of Abram and Harriet Miller, of Madison County. Eight children blessed this union, four sons and four daughters: John T., Mattie F., Charlie E., Cordie I., Gertie M., Frank A., Edna Maud, and Earl W., all living, and at home at this writing.

After marriage, Mr. Morris settled on a farm bought by his father, and moved into a house built by Col. Samuel Myers in 1815. He still lives in the same house, cozy and comfortable. Mr. Morris' mother died in this house at the advanced age of one hundred and three years. Here, also, at one time, the United Brethren held their conference.

John Morris, our subject's grandfather, was born in New Jersey, March 3, 1776. When about twelve years of age he came to Ohio, and settled in Hamilton County, near where Cincinnati now stands. In the year 1800 he married Miss Elizabeth Tway. Their family consisted of twelve children, nine of whom lived to have families. Only three of them are now living. For many years his house was used as a place of public worship. He died August 8, 1858; his wife in February, 1847. Both were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church for many years, and died in full hope of a glorious immortality.

WILLIAM W. MORRIS:

John Morris, William's grandfather, was a native of New Jersey. He came to Ohio when young, and spent most of his life in Paint Township, Fayette County. He sold his farm in this county, however, to Henry Wissler, and moved to Madison County, where he died in 1858. His wife's maiden name was Skinner. Their family consisted of three sons and five daughters: William, Samuel Calvin, Elizabeth, Jane, Sarah, Caroline, and Leatha. All lived to have families except Sarah, but none living at this writing.

except Elizabeth, Jane, and Leatha. Samuel, William's father, was born in Paint Township, in 1804, and spent his entire life in this community. He spent the early part of his life with his father, on what is at present known as the Wissler farm. He united in marriage with Miss Phœbe Groves, of Jackson County, in about 1831. They started together on life's journey with very limited means, but by industry and good management, acquired a nice little fortune for themselves and children. Their family consisted of five sons and three daughters: Daniel G., Samuel R., John E., William W., Martin W., Electa J., Amanda E., and Elma E., all married and living within two miles of where they were born except John, who lost his life in the army. The father died in September, 1868.

William W. Morris, our subject, was born in Paint Township, November, 1833. In November 1872, he married Theresa J., daughter of Dr. S. A. Morton, of Ross County. Mrs. Morris was educated at South Salem Academy, commenced teaching before sixteen years of age, and followed that vocation for eight years. Her mother was Mary W. Wentworth, great-granddaughter of Bening Wentworth, of Maine, a Revolutionary soldier, and a descendant of the celebrated English Wentworth family. Her grandfather came to Ohio in 1817, and settled in Chillicothe, and her great-grandfather soon after, where he died in 1850. Her grandfather went to Kansas, where he died in 1877. Her grandmother was Esther Dennison, of Maine, still living, and a relative of Governor Dennison. Dr. S. A. Morton's death occurred in the spring of 1865. Mrs. Morton is now sixty-three years of age, and lives at Good Hope, with her daughter, Mrs. W. A. Irvin.

The family of William W. and Theresa J. Morris, consists of four healthy, handsome and promising children, one son and three daughters: Jessie, Lora, Hallie, and Samuel M. William owns and lives upon a part of the home farm, five miles north of Bloomingburg. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church; his wife of the Presbyterian Church. A rather curious coincidence occurs in this family. The fathers of Mr. and Mrs. Morris, Samuel Morris and Dr. S. A. Morton, were both born in the year 1804, and each lost his life by an accident, the death of the former was caused by the rolling of a saw log, and the latter met his death by a fall from a horse.

## DANIEL G. MORRIS.

Daniel G. Morris, son of Samuel and Phœbe (Groves) Morris, was born, April 28, 1834, in Paint Township, Fayette County, Ohio. He was united in marriage, March 20, 1862, with Susanna M., daughter of Frederick Selsor. One son and two daughters have been given them: Mary E., Estella May, and Frederick S., all living and in good health.

Daniel, our subject, owns a farm on the Danville pike, of two hundred and fourteen acres of land, upon which his residence stands. For forty-seven years he has lived in Paint Township, and has for a number of years traded extensively in sheep. In politics, he is a Republican. He and his wife are both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Morris is one of the men who has passed through a financial crash, and come out with a clear record.

## BENJAMIN HARRISON.

Batteal Harrison, father of Benjamin Harrison, was born in Virginia, but came to Ohio in 1797, with an uncle, and stopped in Belmont County. When twenty-one years of age he enlisted in the war of 1812, and served from its commencement to its close. He went out as a lieutenant, but was promoted to a captaincy, and finally raised to the rank of general. He was married during the war to Elizabeth Scott, sister of Dr. Scott, of Chillicothe. After the close of the war they settled in Madison Township, this county, in the fall of 1815, on what has long been known as the Harrison lands, where Mrs. Harrison died, in 1851, and Mr. Harrison in 1857. For many years he had charge of the militia of the county. He was elected to the legislature, and served two terms, his second term being the winter of 1837. General Harrison was a highly cultivated gentleman, possessed of great energy, true and faithful to every trust committed to him, and brave in defense of his country as Washington himself. He was very fond of blooded horses and fine dogs. A granddaughter once attempted to whip from before the fire, one of his favorite dogs, when the general, putting his hand on the child's head, said: "Libbie, give the dog a piece of bread."

Mrs. Harrison was a woman of rare intelligence and benevolence. Their family consisted of five sons and one daughter: Benjamin, Scott, William, David, John, and Mary. All lived to have families. John lost his life battling for his country, William lives in Washington, C. H., and David at Marshall, Missouri, where he owns a nice farm. Scott went to Missouri and died there in 1875. Mary married Thomas Vance, and lives on part of the home farm.

Benjamin, our subject, was born in Ross County, February 8, 1815, but came with his father to Fayette, in the same year. He was united in marriage, March 9, 1837, to Martha, daughter of Thomas Reeves, of Madison County. In 1855 they settled in Madison, on the farm where they still live. They have five children, four daughters and one son: Mary E. married S. W. Brown, Angeline married M. L. Yates, Batteal married Lydia A. Rogers, Isabella married J. S. Martin, and Winnie S. married S. H. Farrar. All live near home except Mrs. Farrar, who resides in Missouri.

Our subject owns a farm of about fifteen hundred acres of land, upon which he has erected a substantial farm house. In politics he is a Democrat; a good and safe man. •

#### ROBERT C. PARKER.

John Parker, father of Robert C., was born in Hampshire County, Virginia, in 1799. He married Mary A. Whiteman, in 1826, by whom he had six children, two sons and four daughters, all of whom lived to be grown, but three have since passed to the spirit-land. Those living are Mrs. L. L. Barker, Mrs. C. D. Hays, and Robert C. He came to Ohio in June, 1826, and settled in Marion Township, where he remained five years, then removed to this township, and settled on what is now well known as the Parker farm. He died in January, 1873. His wife still survives, but is in poor health.

Robert C., our subject, was born in Marion Township, and came with his father to this township, where he still lives. He married Margaret, daughter of Frederick Selsor, by whom he had two children: Alice and William S. Little Alice died in May, 1868, when eleven years of age. William is at home, and aids his father in running the farm.

In politics, he is a Republican, a staunch temperance man, and never used tobacco in any form. Both himself and wife are mem-

bers of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He owns a farm of five hundred acres, and is erecting a house, which, when completed, will be one of the fine houses of the county. He is a good and safe man.

JOHN W. ROGERS.

John W. Rogers, farmer, son of David and Mary Rogers, was born in this county, October 12, 1838. He was joined in wedlock with Miss Mary H., daughter of Joseph and Ann C. Harper, by Rev. E. H. Dixon, February 7, 1867. The result of this union was six children. The four living are Joseph D., Ira B., Alexander, and John W.

Our subject owns a farm, on the Danville pike, of about four hundred acres, well improved, upon which he is at present erecting a fine residence. He gives special attention to wheat, grass, fruit, and sheep.

John's father and mother were natives of Pennsylvania. Mrs. Roger's father was born in Maryland, but raised in Delaware, and came to Ohio when about nineteen years old. Her mother was born in Virginia, in 1812, and came to Ohio with her parents, in 1815.

In politics, our subject is a Republican, and an anti-slavery man. Both himself and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

It is worthy of note, that Joseph Harper, the father of Mrs. Rogers, when married, in 1833, was quite a poor young man, but at his death, which occurred June 27, 1878, he left a large estate for his children, gained by farming.

Daniel Rogers, father of John, was born in 1805, and came to Ohio in about 1832. He married Miss Mary Jennings. When he came to this state, his entire property consisted of a small bundle of clothes. For many years, however, he has been regarded as among the wealthy men of Fayette.

PERRY SALMON.

Perry Salmon was born in Paint Township, near where he now lives, April 12, 1810. He has spent his entire life in this community; has never been out of the state but once, when he crossed



over into Kentucky, for a change of a few hours; has seldom been out of the county for any length of time. Has been a very stern business man, with a will of his own, healthy, and full of activity.

November 25, 1831, he united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Philip and Kate Moore, of this county. Four children were born to them, two sons and two daughters: John, Solomon, Lucretia, and Mary A.; all living, and all married, except Solomon, who is at home. Lucretia married Robert Lain, Mary A. married John Tway, jr., and John married Miss Margaret, daughter of Lewis Green, Esq., of this county. All live near where they were born, except John, whose home is in Madison County. The grandchildren are: Annie Lain, Robert Lain, Mantie M. Tway, and Elizabeth Leoti Tway—all healthy and interesting children.

The bombarding of Fort Sumpter stirred the loyal blood of young Solomon, and at the call of the government he at once responded. He served his country faithfully for nearly three years, when he was honorably discharged.

Mrs. Salmon was a woman of noble heart, and an active member of the Methodist Episcopal Church from her youth. She died in full hope of a happy eternity, December 6, 1869.

Perry's father was a native of Delaware, and his mother of Maryland. His father came to this state as early as the year 1805, soon thereafter, purchased a tract of land containing four hundred acres, situated between the Little Miami and Scioto rivers. This land fell into Paint Township, six miles north of Bloomingburg, on East Fork of Paint, when the county and townships were organized. Here Mr. Salmon built a horse-mill, that did all the grinding for the settlers for many miles around. His family consisted of one son and two daughters: Sophia, married to Nathaniel Tway, sen.; Lovie, married to S. Stodard; and Perry, who married Miss Elizabeth Moore, as has already been stated. All are dead except our subject.

Mr. Solomon Salmon, sen., died in July, 1837, at quite an advanced age; his wife having preceded him to the spirit-land, many years.

Our subject has been a man of great physical strength, and has drawn upon it heavily through life. He has a valuable farm of more than three hundred acres of land, with never failing water thereon, flowing from the well known "Salmon Spring." Mr. and

Mrs. Lain make their home with him, assisting in the care and management of homestead and farm.

#### FREDERICK SELSOR.

Frederick Selsor was born in West Virginia, in 1800. He came to Ohio in 1816, and stopped in Pickaway County; from thence removed to Madison County. In 1828 he married Polly, daughter of William and Betsey Rankin, of Paint Township, Fayette County. In the fall of 1852, he came to this county and settled on what was then known as the Rankin farm, having purchased this land in 1848. Here he still resides, having erected a commodious dwelling thereon. His family consists, at this writing, of six children: Elizabeth, married to William Tway, Margaret, married to R. C. Parker, Susanna, married to Daniel Morris, Mary, married to Albert Groves, William, married to Letitia Morris, all living in the vicinity of the homestead, and John, who is single and at home, giving attention to the business of the farm.

Mr. Selsor's father came from Germany to the United States during the Revolutionary war. His mother was born in Virginia. Mrs. Frederick Selsor died in the spring of 1852. Her mother died at the Rankin farm before it passed into the hands of Mr. Selsor. Her father removed to Illinois, where he died. Her uncles, Sinith and Jacob Rankin, went to Missouri, and being staunch Union men, were greatly annoyed by rebels during the late civil war.

Mr. Selsor, our subject, is a strong Republican; has never voted for a Democratic president since General Jackson vetoed the United States Bank. He has been a business man highly respected. He is now somewhat advanced in life, but strong in body and mind for one of his age.

#### WILLIAM J. SELSOR.

William J. Selsor is the son of Frederick and Mary (Rankin) Selsor, and was born in Madison County, Ohio, August 20, 1834, came to this county with his father, and settled in Paint Township. He married Electa J., daughter of Samuel and Phœbe Morris, April 21, 1870, by Hon. Mills Gardener. They have been blessed in their union by three beautiful little daughters, all living.

William's prospect for wealth are quite flattering. He is the owner,

in all, of about nine hundred acres of land. The farm on the Danville pike, on which his elegant residence stands, contains three hundred acres of as fine land as can well be found in any country. Frederick, his father, was a native of West Virginia.

## HUGH C. STEWART.

Dr. Hugh C. Stewart was born near Hagerstown, Maryland, May 26, 1805, and came to Frankfort, Ross County, Ohio, in 1809, with his father's family. In 1812 he attended school at Bloomingburg, New York, where he remained until the spring of 1817, when he returned to Ohio. In 1820 he attended school at Chillisnothe Academy, and remained there for about four years; here he commenced the study of medicine, and in the fall of 1826 was admitted to practice. In the fall of 1827 he came to Bloomingburg, and for a short time clerked for Mr. Alexander; from here he went to the Brush Creek Iron Works. In the spring of 1828 he returned to Bloomingburg, this county, where he has lived ever since. For ten years he kept store, sold goods and medicines, and often prescribed when there was no practicing physician in reach. He has been a worthy member of the Presbyterian Church for fifty years. A man of honor and kind heart.

September 30, 1828, he united in marriage with Sarah Allibane, of Philadelphia.

The doctor's father was Hugh Stewart (whose sketch appears in another part of this work); his mother was Margaret Smith, a native of Philadelphia. His grandfather came from Ireland.

Mrs. Dr. Stewart passed from earth to her final reward, February 17, 1880. She will ever live in the affections of those who knew her, as one of earth's brightest jewels. The doctor for some years past has devoted himself to the practice of medicine, and has the esteem of those who know him. He was lieutenant-colonel in the home militia in 1828, was postmaster for a long time, and has been an elder in the church. Politically he was an old line Whig, then a Freesoiler, and now a Republican. His house, for many years, was a depot on the underground railroad. He is the only one living, of fourteen children, of his father's family. His own family consisted of seven children, of whom only William H. and Fannie A. are living.

## GEORGE STEWART.

George Stewart is the grandson of Hugh and Margaret Stewart, who resided in Philadelphia during the Revolutionary war. After the close of the war, he emigrated to what was then called the frontier of Pennsylvania, but soon left that region and went into Maryland, where he settled on the lands of General Spriggs. From here he went to Greencastle, Pennsylvania, and engaged in mercantile business. While the business was mostly conducted by his wife, son George, and daughter Elizabeth, he worked vigorously at his trade, which was that of stone and brick mason.

In 1804, in company with Thomas Fullerton, his son-in-law, he came to Ohio and purchased eight hundred acres of land, in Ross County. About 1808 he brought his family and settled on this farm. In 1809 he purchased two hundred acres of land in what was then called "The Barrens," situated on the road from Chillicothe to Springfield, in the old Ross County territory, now Fayette County.

James Stewart, George's father, was born, September 19, 1786, in Maryland, on General Sprigg's land.

George, our subject, was born December 1819, near Bloomingburg, on the farm bought by his grandfather, in 1809. After passing through the schools at Bloomingburg, he completed his education in the Ohio University, at Athens. He has been twice married. His first wife was Mary Evans, of Highland County, Ohio, by whom he had four children, all dead except James R., of Cincinnati. His second wife was Jane Gillespie, of New York. The result of this union was six children, four daughters and two sons, all living in this county except Charles, whose home is in Ross County. George, when first married, settled on a farm four miles east of Washington, well known as the Stewart farm. In 1859 he removed to the homestead for the purpose of caring for his father and mother. His father dying in 1862 and his mother February 8, 1865. The farm, by purchase, fell into the hands of George, upon which he has built and occupies a fine residence. He is a Republican, an anti-slavery and strong temperance man. He has been a member of the Presbyterian Church from his youth. He is a safe man.

## JOHN STITT.

John Stitt was born September 22, 1812, in the State of New York, came to Ohio with his father's family in 1819, and settled in Marion Township, this county, where he remained nine or ten years. About 1830 his father purchased a farm in Paint Township, and moved to it, where he died in 1870, having lost his wife in Marion Township.

Luke Stitt, his father, served for five years on a British man of war. He married Jane Young, in the city of New York, November 25, 1808. Their family consisted of three sons and two daughters: William, Eliza, John, Jane, and James, all living in Bloomingburg, except James, who died on the Ohio River as the family were moving to this state. The parents were both raised in Ireland, but became acquainted and married after they came to America.

John Stitt, our subject, married Eliza, daughter of Charles Holland, in 1842. Ten children blessed this union, of whom but five are now living: Eleanor J., James H., Charles L., Joseph Y., and Hugh R. James H. and Charles L. are both married and settled on farms. Four of the children died when quite young. John died, February 24, 1877, aged twenty years. Mrs. Stitt died in Bloomingburg, February 1872. She was a member of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Stitt has also been a member of the same denomination since a young man.

## JOHN TWAY.

The grandfather of our subject was born near Elizabethtown, New Jersey, in about 1753, and was of Irish descent. He served for three years in the Revolutionary War. He married Sarah, daughter of Jeremiah Hempstead, of New Jersey, who bore him four children: John, Elizabeth, Jane, and Nathaniel, all of whom lived to have families. He came to Ohio in about 1790, and stopped near where Cincinnati now stands, at what was then called Red Bank Station. From there he removed to this township, where he died, in 1828, his wife having died in 1827.

Nathaniel, our subject's father, was born at Red Bank, April 22, 1792. He came to Fayette about the year 1811, and located in this



township, where he spent his life, but died, in 1868, in Madison County, while visiting friends. He married Sophia B., daughter of Solomon Salmon, of this township. Their family consisted of fourteen children, seven sons and seven daughters. All lived to have families, except three, who died young. Nathaniel, at the time of his death, was worth from sixteen to twenty thousand dollars. He was, through all his long life, a peaceable and just man.

John, our subject, was born in Madison County, in 1814. He was first married to Mary Turnipseed, in 1838, by whom he had one son and one daughter: Allen and Catharine. Allen lost his life in the defense of his country—a member of the 114th O. V. I. He had the praise of all who knew him at home; and as a soldier, none braver and more faithful than he. His death occurred at Vicksburg, from typhoid fever. Catharine married James Whiteside, and lives in this county.

John married for his second wife, Elizabeth McMillen. The result of this union was nine children, six of the number living, three married, and three single. James A. is devoting himself to teaching and study, with good success.

Our subject owns about six hundred and twenty acres of land, with a good house upon it, in which he resides.

#### NATHANIEL TWAY.

Nathaniel Tway, son of Nathaniel Tway, sen., was born in this township, October 16, 1838. He was educated under the instruction of David C. Eastman and Professor Parker. After passing through an educational course, he entered the field as a teacher, and for two years gave special attention to his profession. One year of this time was spent in Indiana, the other in his own township. His last school was taught in what was then called the Brush school house. When the life of his country was in danger, he turned away from school, and every home interest, and in August, 1862, enlisted in Company C, 114th O. V. I., where for three years he served faithfully. Although he participated in many hard-fought battles without bearing the marks of rebel shot, he lived to see the nation saved.

He married Sarah, daughter of Joseph and Ura Struble, of Taylorsville, Indiana. This union has been blessed with one son and two daughters: Nathaniel S., Clara, and Mary, all living.

Our subject's father was one of the early settlers of this county. He devoted his life to farming and growing stock, and at his death left a nice fortune for his children.

Joseph Struble, father of Mrs. Tway, was born in New Jersey. He married Ura Hunt, of Hamilton County, Ohio. They located in Bartholomew County, Indiana. He was elected to the legislature in 1854-'55, and died January 17, 1862. His wife died February 17, 1867.

Mr. Tway and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In politics, he is Republican, and a staunch temperance man. He owns a nice little farm, of one hundred and sixty-six acres, in this township.

#### JAMES M. WILLIS.

James M. Willis, farmer, was born in Chillicothe, Ohio, January 20, 1808. His father, Nathaniel, was the first printer in Ohio. He printed for the convention that formed the constitution, and was the first state printer. He was born in Boston, Massachusetts; his mother, Mary Cartmill, a native of Virginia. He was first married in Boston, to Miss Douglas, by whom he had two children—a son and daughter. This son was the father of N. P. Willis, the poet. By his second marriage there were four sons and seven daughters.

James M., our subject, came to this county in January, 1826, and clerked in the store of Captain Philip Doddridge seven years, four years of this time for his board and clothes. In 1833, he commenced selling goods for himself. In 1837, he was joined in holy wedlock with Emily, daughter of William R. and Mary (Buchanan) Southard, of Bainbridge, Ross County, Ohio. Eight children were the result of this union. The deceased are John L., Lucy, Ella, Clara, and Fanny. Those living are William R., James W., and Laura B.

Mr. Willis remained in the dry goods business for fifteen years, and retired with fifty thousand dollars profit. He resides in Bloomingburg, owns a fine tract of land, containing eighteen hundred acres, well improved; is a self-made man, and a model farmer, as a look at his farm will testify. His son William lives on a portion of the farm, in one of the finest houses in the county.

## HENRY WINDLE.

Henry's great-grandfather was Valentine Windle, a native of Germany, who came, with three brothers, to this country at an early period, and settled in Virginia, on the South Branch of the Potomac. His grandfather was Peter Windle, and his grandmother, Rachel (Wolf) Windle, of Virginia. They came to Ohio in 1795, and purchased a tract of land on Paint Creek, this county, containing six hundred acres. The portion on which they located is now owned by Burton Vesey. Their family consisted of four sons and eight daughters.

Henry Windle's father was Abraham Windle, born in Pendleton County, Virginia, February 25, 1786, but came to Ohio with his father's family. He united in marriage, July 1822, with Sarah Smith, Joel Woods, Esq., officiating. She was born in Monroe County, Virginia, May 16, 1784. The result of this union was one daughter and two sons: Catherine, born September 5, 1823, and died, June 15, 1840. James M., born April 16, 1825, and died, August 11, 1827. Henry, our subject, was born May 28, 1827.

The Windle family were noted for industry and honesty. The emigrants to this country in an early day were often found destitute of means. Such always met a kind reception, and found a liberal hand at Windle's.

At the death of Peter Windle, sen., the land on Paint Creek was divided between his sons Joseph and Abraham. His son Peter was provided with a farm on Sugar Creek. Joseph received the portion of land upon which his father's house (log) stood. He in time moved west, and the homestead changed hands. This farm is now owned by Burton Vesey. Abraham built a log house and barn on his part of the land, and here he spent his entire life. Abraham Windle was tall, fine looking, free and jovial, highly esteemed by his friends and neighbors.

At the death of his father, in 1863, Henry fell heir, not only to the homestead, but to a farm of several hundred acres in Missouri, well improved, and at the death of his mother, which occurred, September 28, 1879, he inherited a valuable farm on Paint, which she owned before her marriage. In addition, Henry controls a large and valuable farm belonging to Clarissa, his wife, whom he married, November 12, 1850, and divided from her father's (Joseph

Hidy) estate. Henry and Clarissa occupy one of the finest houses in this county, with a beautiful lawn, adorned by choicest evergreens. Henry started out to take life easy, and has very nearly made a success of it. He is blessed with more than ordinary mental powers. He has great taste for instrumental music, and is somewhat of a genius in that line. Earlier in life he was very fond of hunting. He relishes a discussion on some theological questions, more than a warm breakfast. He possesses fine flow of spirit, receives his friends with open arms, but takes very little pleasure in the society of his enemies. In religion he is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In politics he is a Democrat. His excellent wife does well her part in keeping up their cozy home.

## SUMMARY.

---

We have now endeavored to unfold the history of this county, from its earliest settlement to the present. While it has been impossible to note each fact specifically, in the process of its evolution, or enter into the details of each step in its development, yet we have taken it in its infancy, and during its initial, tottering steps, we have guided it with care, and as the framework of its organism grew into shape, and its proper functions gave it strength and direction, so have we, in proportion withdrawn the minutiae of our description, until now she stands before us in perfection, the exponent of her own beauty and power, from which she can look back to her feeble genesis and exclaim, *Ultima thule!* Look in the past, and see the four posts supporting poles, covered with brush, leaves and earth, that protected the first mill, in its transition to the round log, the hewed log, the frame, and finally the brick, and steam. From the huge boulder, rudely fashioned into a millstone, with a boy to turn the bolting apparatus, to the present grand flouring establishments of endless capacity; from the little copper still, to the immense manufactories of rot-gut and tangle-foot; from the old-fashioned flax-break to swingling and fulling, the spinning-wheel and tow to the carding mill and spinning-jenny, with its thousand spools. The former process is so peculiar, that we describe it in this connection. In fulling the home-made clothing in this county, the neighboring men gathered at the house of one of their number—say six or eight. Taking seats on the old-fashioned split-bottom chairs, in a circle, with a rope around the backs to keep them in place, and with the web of cloth in the center, and with pants rolled up, they placed their feet so as to press in concentric opposition to each other, and a good woman, with gourd in hand to dampen the web with hot soap-suds, they worked, kicking and pushing against the cloth, till a late hour at night, when the woman of the house, with yard-stick, measured the shrinkage, and finding it complete, pronounces it “thick enough,” and the process



is finished. From "hog and hominy," venison, potatoes, corn, bread, sassafras or spicewood tea, to pies, pastries, and preserves, baking-powder, biscuit, etc.; from rosy cheeks, round waists, and sound lungs, to arsenic hue, sunken chests, attenuated coupling; from the sugar-trough, to the rosewood, automatic crib: from the old wooden mold-board, with attachments, and held together by hickory withes, collar of leather, stuffed with husks, to which a hemp rope was tied, and with a boy on the horse—it is said that this unique machine among the beech roots, would kick a man down, kick him over the fence, and kick at him after he was over—from this grotesque apparatus we pass to the glittering steel mold-board, gliding smoothly between two wheels, surmounted by a whistling boy, while the furrow is turned unbroken from end to end; from the shovel-ploy, the bare-footed boy, and the hoe, we pass to the modern planter, which furrows out, drops, and covers the corn; from the sickle we go to the self-binder; from the flail, and the hoof of the horse, and winnowing sheet, to the steam separator; from the blazed path, meandering through the woods, to the countless turnpikes; from the lumbering ox team, to the lightning speed of the railway; the corduroy bridge in the shady swamp is succeeded by the magnificent iron structures that now span our streams; from the circle around the fire, shelling the corn by hand, to the steam-power capacity of a thousand bushels a day; from the hickory bark bureau and clothes-press, to the inlaid productions of the cabinet-maker; from the three-legged stool, that only would stand on the pioneer floor, in its transitions to that acme of sedentary bliss, the reclining, rep-covered mahogany chair; from the homespun linsey-woolsey, to the flounced silk and satin polonaise and *real* point lace; from the plain sunbonnet, to the coronal flower garden; from the rude log cabin, stick chimney, capacious fire-place, greased paper window, to the brown stone front, polished base burner, French plate, and silver call; from the old dandy wagon, to the elliptic spring phaeton. Such were the times then; such are the times, customs, and people of to-day; and we may conclude, in the words of Cicero, *O tempora, O mores!* The old fireside home—

"Where, piled with care, the nightly stack  
Of wood against the chimney back;  
The oaken log, green, huge, and thick,  
And on its top the stout back stick;

The knotty fore stick laid apart,  
And filled between, with curious art,  
The ragged brush; then hovering near,  
We watched the first red blaze appear,  
Heard the sharp crackle, caught the gleam,  
On whitewashed wall and sagging beam,  
Until the old, rude-furnished room  
Burst, flower-like, into rosy bloom,"—

Where nuts were cracked, and turnips scraped, and the good old dog and cat lay snoozing by the fire, have all given place to the fashioned blazonry of modern art, style, and stiff formality.

# ADDENDA.

---

Since the commencement of this work, much matter has been contributed which we deem necessary to a complete and accurate history. We therefore subjoin it in these addenda.

---

## UNION TOWNSHIP.

### BANKS AND BANKING.

The first bank established in Washington was known as the Fayette County Bank—James Pursell, cashier. Its books were opened for business in October, 1858, and it was located, at that time, on the north side of Court, near the west corner of Fayette Street, in a small one-story brick building, which stood on ground east of, and adjoining that whereon the Peoples and Drovers Bank building now stands. Its location was subsequently changed to the south side of Court Street, in the second story of the brick building west of, and adjoining the then Kirk House, now Arlington Hotel block, where its business was conducted until January, 1867, its assets then being transferred to the First National Bank, that institution having negotiated for, and purchased its business interests.

January 19, 1864, the First National Bank was organized by the election of a board of directors, as follows: Daniel McLean, Thomas B. Thornton, William McElwain, Anthony Allen, Curran Millikan, James Beatty, and Charles Vanpelt. Daniel McLean was afterwards elected president, and Thomas A. Claypoole was appointed cashier, the latter being the first practical banker engaged in banking operations here. He had previously been employed as teller in the Fayette County Bank. The books of the First Na-

tional were opened for business in March, 1864, at which time it was located in rooms on the north side of Court, near the west corner of Main Street.

The subscribed capital stock of the First National Bank, at date of its organization, was \$75,000; but its paid up capital, at time of commencement of business, was but \$50,000; nor was the subscribed capital fully paid until the November following. In January succeeding, however, it was increased to \$100,000, and in July, 1871, the paid up capital of the bank was \$200,000. In November, 1875, the business of the Fayette County National Bank, by consent of stockholders, was transferred to, and consolidated with that of the First National Bank, and thereby the capital of the latter bank was increased to \$300,000.

The First National was changed to a private bank (the Peoples and Drovers) in April, 1878. Its board of directors (October, 1881) is: Daniel McLean, Thomas B. Thornton, Micajah Draper, David Rogers, James H. Allen, Josiah Hopkins, and Aaron Ferneau. Its officers and clerical force is as follows: Daniel McLean, president; Thomas B. Thornton, vice president; R. A. Robinson, cashier; M. Herbert, teller; Frank Johnson and Van N. Ogle, book-keepers. Mr. Johnson is keeper of the general and Mr. Ogle of the individual ledger.

In January, 1867, T. A. Claypoole having resigned, R. A. Robinson was appointed cashier of the First National Bank, and since that time has, as cashier, superintended the business management, through its changes and mutations. He had for many years previous thereto been connected with the Fayette County Bank, and, as teller, conducted its business affairs.

The Bank of Fayette (Pavey & Claypoole—Madison Pavey and Thomas A. Claypoole, special partners), commenced business February 1, 1867. Their banking room was located on the south side of Court Street, in the room now occupied by Smith & Howat, merchant tailors. Mr. Pavey purchased Mr. Claypoole's interest in the bank in February, 1870, and about one year thereafter, transferred the entire business interest to A. C. Johnson, who subsequently disposed thereof to the Fayette County National Bank.

The Merchants and Farmers Bank was organized in January, 1872, by the election of a board of directors, as follows: M. Pavey, E. L. Ford, A. M. Stimson, J. W. Sayre, Henry Kirk, James Willis, and George Dahl. M. Pavey was subsequently elected

président, and Morris Sharp was appointed cashier. The bank commenced business in April, 1872, in its present location, on north side of Court Street, in the west room of the brick building formerly known as the Wilson House.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

## MARTIN GROVE.

Martin Grove is a son of Martin Grove, whose father, Martin, came to Virginia from Pennsylvania in his youth. Our subject's father was born in 1791, came to Ross County, Ohio, when twenty-three years of age, locating near Bush's Mill. He remained ten years, then settled on Paint Creek, near Washington, on land now owned by his son Martin. Prior to his removal, he was married to Mary, daughter of John Carner, whose family came to this state with them. They had seven children; the living are: Noah, Christian, Isabella, relict of Joseph C. Cripps, deceased, and Martin. Upon arriving in this country, he and wife became members of the Presbyterian Church, where they always remained. He died in 1856; his wife survives him, is now eighty-seven years of age, and resides with her daughter, Mrs. Cripps.

Our subject was born, March 29, 1831, on the old homestead, where he was educated in the common branches. He has lived in this county most of his life, engaged in farming on his father's land, then cultivated vegetables; next conducted a dairy, and traded in cattle quite extensively. When this county determined to have pikes, he engaged in the work as contractor, building forty-one miles, which included the Chillicothe, Leesburg, State Road, Snow Hill, and part of the Good Hope pike, the time required for the construction of these thoroughfares, was three years.

In 1871 Henry Wendel, L. C. Coffman, A. P. Kirk, and Mr. Grove erected the A. P. Kirk & Co. pork house, at Washington, conducted it two years, at the expiration of which he erected his present residence, then purchased an interest in the Jackson County coal land, managed the erection of two twenty ton blast furnaces, thirty-one frame and eleven brick houses, which constitutes the town of Wellston; still owns a controlling interest, and does an extensive business. The company is known as the "Wellston Coal and Iron Company." He also owns two coal shafts. He



removed to his present farm in 1866. It is located two miles from Washington, on the Chillicothe pike, and contains eight hundred and thirty acres, well improved, and all cleared save forty acres. He has a fine two-story brick residence on the farm, which makes a beautiful country home. He was married, February 1857, to Jane, daughter of Samuel Coffman, who bore him eight children: Clara Belle, married to F. A. White, March 15, 1881; Sarah Jeanette, wedded to Charles D. Kinney, November 17, 1880, and residing at Walnut Hill, Cincinnati; Eva Mathilda, Martin Sherman, Charley C., Lillie Margaret, Lora J., and Samuel Vernon. Martin S., Lora J., and Samuel Vernon are deceased. Mrs. Grove was a member of the Presbyterian Church, and departed this life October 30, 1875. Mr. Grove was married, May 5, 1881, to Emma Connor, of Cincinnati. She is a daughter of Robert Connor and Susan Picknell, who were born and married in Scotland, crossed the ocean in about 1835, and located in Cincinnati, where they lived until death. They were members of the Episcopal Church.

Our subject's wife and children are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, of Washington. The Grove antecedents were Whigs, but since the annihilation of that party, our subject has been a Democrat.

#### JOHN HAYS.

John Hays, son of James Hays, and grandson of Robert and Margaret (Maguire) Hays, was born in Pike County, Ohio, January 19, 1841, where he spent most of his youthful days.

He married Annie Russell, of Scioto County, Ohio, May 12, 1867, who bore him five children: Ida M., Harry C., Ethel C., Orlando, Florence. Ethel and Orlando have passed to the spirit land. Mr. Hays settled in Union Township on what has long been known as the Davis land, of which he owns one hundred and eighty acres, upon which he has erected a substantial and commodious residence. He served three years in the 18th O. I. A., is a good, quiet citizen, a safe business man, and has the confidence and respect of all who know him.

Mrs. Hays' grandfather was William Russell, who was born near Londonderry, Ireland, about 1784, came to the United States in 1798, and joined his brother John in Philadelphia, who had preceded him to this country. After a few months he left Philadel-

phia, and stopped with one John Smith, and learned the latter's trade. In 1800 he moved, with Mr. Smith, to Maysville, Kentucky. In 1808 Mr. Russell left Kentucky and came to West Union, Ohio, where he married Nancy Wood, June 8, 1809. He represented Adams County in the State Legislature, from 1811 to 1813, and in the State Senate from 1818 to 1820. In 1825 he represented Adams, Brown, Highland, Clinton, and Fayette counties; in 1833 the Ross district, in all eight years. He delivered his farewell address in congress, February 21, 1843. No man in public life ever maintained during the severe trials of many heated contests a purer reputation, and was regarded by all as the honest member. He died at his residence, in Scioto County, September 27, 1845. His wife, Nancy (Wood) Russell, was of English descent, born in New Jersey, about 1790, and died, February 21, 1856.

Mrs. Hays' father, Robert Russell, was born in West Union, Ohio, in 1816, came to Scioto County, with his father's family, in 1833, and married Sarah Heroedh, of Scioto County, Ohio, in about 1840, who bore one son and one daughter. The son, Robert, is married, and at this writing lives in Scioto County. Annie, the daughter, married John Hays, of Pike County, Ohio. Her father died, September 27, 1845, the same night, and within two hours of the time her grandfather, William Russell, died. Mrs. Hays received her education in the Portsmouth, Ohio, schools. She has been a member of the Baptist Church from youth. She is a good neighbor, wife, and mother.

S. F. KERR.

S. F. Kerr was born in Pendleton County, Virginia, October 21, 1805, and in 1811, removed with his parents, Michael and Mary Kerr, to Fayette County, Ohio. Here, amid the rural scenes that surround the romantic little village of Jeffersonville, his early boyhood was passed. Although reared to agricultural pursuits, he had an insatiable thirst after knowledge. His opportunities for gratifying it, however, were meagre, as books were scarce, and difficult to obtain. He determined to have an education, and he succeeded. He became a scientist and a scholar. As an astronomer, he was quite proficient. Not in that branch of science alone did he excel, but also in philosophy and chemistry. Having a military spirit, and taking a great interest in the militia of the county, he was

elected captain at the age of twenty, and before the age of twenty-two, was promoted to the rank of colonel, by which title he was best known in after life. In 1848, he was elected and received his commission as brigadier-general of the fourth brigade, tenth division, of the Ohio militia. Choosing the law as his profession, he was admitted to the bar in 1835, and was elected prosecuting attorney the same year, which office he held for several terms.

In 1833, he was married to Mrs. Sarah Catharine (Dawson) Phelps, by whom he had eight children, three of whom survive. His wife dying, he married, June 2, 1870, Miss Susan Jeannette Shannon. After a lingering illness of several months, he departed this life March 17, 1881. His wife and his three surviving children, Mrs. Lucy Smith, of Columbus, Ohio, Mrs. Hattie C. Lydy, of Cincinnati, and Mrs. Kate Rickley, of Ottawa, Illinois, still survive to mourn their irreparable loss.

As a lawyer, "he had the highest sense of professional dignity and honor. His compeers were the old lawyers of renown of southern Ohio—Thomas Ewing, Hunter, Allen G. Thurman, Bond, Dickey, Douglass, Nelson Barrere, Robert Robinson, and their contemporaries. With such associates he learned the law, and from them, the duties and amenities of the lawyer. He was eminent in the profession, particularly in land law and land litigation. In this department of the law, he was a mine of information and knowledge."

"Upon the adoption of our present constitution, in 1851, he was elected the first probate judge. He was afterward elected to the legislature; twice to fill terms, and once to fill a vacancy. The code that followed the adoption of our present constitution, retired from active practice many of the old-time lawyers. Colonel Kerr, however, left the practice for a place on the bench, and from there to the legislature. But in his day, and before the code, and this, too, in the days of Loofbourrow, Willard, Rush, Dickey, Robinson, and others, he was the acknowledged leader of the bar."

One of his associates says of him: "Sometimes, as is usual with attorneys, I have for the moment felt that he was harsh in his rulings; yet, after mature reflection, and more careful inquiry into his motives and reasons for his decrees, I have always found, as I do now, in looking back over his life, a golden cord of integrity and honesty of purpose encircling all his official acts and decisions, which, in my memory of him, will always be bright. I have rep-

resented the cause of the rich and the poor in his court, and I have always found that the poor and oppressed, who appealed to him for redress of wrongs, or supposed grievances, suffered at the hands of the more independent oppressors, found in him a tender and sympathetic regard for their cause; and if the scales of justice, as they stood poised in his hands, were swerved one hair from the stern rule of law and right, it was always on the side of mercy."

Now he is gone—full of years and honors, and as a sheaf of wheat fully ripe. As we viewed his narrow tenement house, all covered with velvety black, and beheld the sheaf of wheat resting upon the coffin, to us it seemed the symbol of fullness and plenty on earth; and may it not be said to be typical of that fullness and richness of life everlasting, which, we trust and believe, is to-day the inheritance of Colonel S. F. Kerr.

JOHN L. VANDEMAN.

John L. Vandeman, retired merchant, is a son of Mathias Vandeman, who was a native of Fayette County, Pennsylvania, coming to Ohio in 1801. He located on a farm on Deer Creek, in Ross County, where he remained a few years, and then he moved to a site on the North Fork of Paint Creek, where he resided until the year 1816, when he finally settled in this county, which became his permanent home. He was an active participant in the war of 1812. He died at a very advanced age, at his farm, near Washington, October, 1870. His wife survived him ten years, and died in her ninety-first year, in 1880, at the residence of our subject.

Mr. Vandeman was born September 30, 1810, in Ross County, this state, and married Miss Rebecca P. Wilson, in March, 1839. He passed the earlier years of his life on the farm and at school, spending two years at the Ohio University, at Athens, subsequently taught school.

In 1834, he commenced clerking in a dry goods store in Washington, and after an experience of four years in the business in 1838 engaged in the dry goods business on his own account, in Washington. He soon became one of the largest, as well as one of the most successful merchants of the county. He continued in the business for nearly forty years, during which time he became the owner of a large amount of valuable property. Mr. Vandeman has done much in the way of building up the town of Wash-

ington. The block of buildings erected by him a few years since, on Court and Main streets, still bearing his name, is an honor to the builder as well as a great ornament to the town.

Mr. Vandeman has retired from business, and with his most excellent wife is living in their magnificent mansion, in the southwestern portion of the town. They have been for many years connected with the Presbyterian Church, taking a very lively interest in its welfare. In politics, he is a staunch Republican.

They are the parents of four children; one deceased and three living. His son, John Newton, has been one of the active business men of Washington for a number of years, being engaged in the mercantile business with his father for many years; but a few years ago, he ceased said business and went into the practice of law. He is now a member of the bar, of Washington, doing a good business, with bright prospects for the future. He buried his wife during the spring of the present year. This to him was a great loss, for she was not only the mother of several children, but was one of the very best women of the town; she had but few equals, and probably no superiors as a wife and mother. The other son, George P. Vandeman, is married and resides at the present time in California, and is engaged in a general commission business. The daughter, Maggie V. Ustick, is the wife of Theodore Ustick. They reside in the same mansion, owned and occupied by her parents. She is a woman of culture and force of character.

---

## JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP.

### JEFFERSONVILLE LODGE.

Jeffersonville Lodge, No. 468, F. & A. M., was organized, January 31, 1873, by Col. C. Garriss, of Washington, C. H. Charter members: Mills Gardner, P. F. Johnson, James Straley, L. A. Elster, E. H. Bendle, Horney Robinson, J. C. Morris, William Wood, W. J. Horney, George Miller, Asberry Moon, J. W. Roebuck, W. F. Roebuck, G. L. Bush, and Urban Hidy. The first officers were as follows: Mills Gardner, W. M.; P. F. Johnson, S. W.; James Straley, J. W.; P. J. Popejoy, secretary. From the organization until 1875 Mills Gardner held the office of W. M., when he was



succeeded by L. A. Elster, who continued until 1878, being followed by J. W. Roebuck, who served in this capacity until 1880.

Present officers: L. A. Elster, W. M.; J. T. Lott, S. W.; J. W. Horney, J. W.; W. C. Rickards, secretary; J. B. Fent, treasurer; J. W. Roebuck, S. D.; J. W. Howard, J. D.; J. F. McKillip, tyler; James Straley and W. J. Horney, stewards.

List of Master Masons belonging to this lodge: W. W. Allen, Abel Armstrong, E. H. Bendle, G. L. Bush, O. V. Creamer, J. R. Conner, James Dobbins, L. A. Elster, J. B. Fent, C. W. Gray, Urban Hidy, J. W. Horney, W. J. Horney, John Hieronimus, J. W. Howard, J. W. Jones, J. T. Lott, George Miller, Asberry Moon, C. R. Marshall, J. F. McKillip, J. W. Roebuck, W. F. Roebuck, Horney Robinson, W. C. Rickards, James Straley, J. L. Straley, William Wood, David Creamer, Charles B. Coe, George A. Gaskill, and J. N. Yates.

---

## JASPER TOWNSHIP.

### BIOGRAPHICAL.

#### LEVI RICE.

Levi Rice is the son of James and Elizabeth Rice, who were natives of Virginia. Mr. Rice was in the war of 1812, and soon after its close married and moved to Ohio and settled in Lick Township, Jackson County, where he still lives. He is now eighty-eight years old, having resided on the same farm since the close of the war of 1812. He has been a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church nearly all these years. He is a hale, hearty, happy old man. His first wife died without any children. The fruits of the second marriage were ten children, seven sons and three daughters. Five of the children are dead and five are living. The second wife is dead and the old gentleman is married to his third wife, by whom he has three children.

Levi, our subject, is by the second wife, and was born, December 9, 1826; married, October 19, 1848, Ann, daughter of James Shepard. They have eight children, five daughters and three sons: James Wesley, married and lives in the neighborhood. Ann also

married and resides in the neighborhood. Joseph R. is single, and at home with his parents, as is also Ella Z. Virginia C. is married and lives on the farm near her father. Samuel C. died in infancy. Melissa A. is single and at home with her parents. Mary M. is a young lady, single, and at home with her parents. She is noted for her intelligence and piety. She has written many articles, especially on religious subjects, which have attracted much attention.

Mr. Rice removed from Jackson County to Pickaway County in 1863, and remained there three years, when he removed to Ross County, and settled on the waters of Paint Creek; remained seven years, and in 1873, he purchased a farm of one hundred and forty acres in Fayette and Clinton counties, known as a part of the Trimble land, situated on the line of the counties of Fayette and Clinton, on the north side of the Wilmington and Washington pike, some three miles east of Sabina. He soon removed to this farm, where he now resides.

Mr. Rice is a quiet, sensible, well-to-do farmer; has his farm paid for, and is in prosperous circumstances. Mr. and Mrs. Rice, with all their children, are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In politics he is a Republican, and is a staunch temperance man.

---

## CONCORD TOWNSHIP.

### BIOGRAPHICAL.

#### JAMES G. BEATTY.

James G. Beatty, farmer and stock raiser, is the son of Judge James Beatty, who was a native of Virginia, being born in 1793 and came to the State of Ohio, as a hale, stout young man, in 1818. He located in the northwestern portion of Fayette County, built a cabin, cleared a small portion of land, and remained about one year, when he returned to his old home in Virginia. In the following spring, he returned to his new home in Ohio, bringing his father's family with him, and locating them in his cabin. He was united in wedlock to Miss Margaret Gibson, the fruits of which were three sons: Isaac N., Charles Milton, and James G. Some two months after the birth of our subject, the wife and mother

died. The father remarried, and lived a long and useful life, filling many positions of trust and honor in his county, acting as one of the associate judges of the court for many years, and died but a few years since.

Although our subject was deprived of his mother by death when but two months old, he was kindly cared for by an affectionate step-mother, grew up to be a man, and married for his wife Miss Avy Caroline, daughter of Isaac House. They at once commenced housekeeping in Paint Township.

In 1856, Mr. Beatty purchased the old Leonard Bush farm, on the west bank of Sugar Creek, on the line of Concord and Jasper townships, adjoining the village of Jasper Mills. He soon moved to this farm, and has resided there ever since. This farm contains some two hundred acres of land, and is regarded as one of the best in the county, on account of its fertility of soil and its condition.

Mr. and Mrs. Beatty have had but one child, a son, Talcott, who is a very worthy young man, now married, and living in a fine new house, which he has just erected on his father's farm, adjoining the village of Jasper Mills.

Mr. and Mrs. Beatty have been members of the Methodist Episcopal Church for many years. But few men are more fully identified with the interests of the church, than is Mr. Beatty. In politics he is a Republican, and a thorough temperance man. He is one of the solid, correct, thorough men of the county.

MATTHEW W. MARKS.

The father of our subject was Peter Marks, who, with his wife, were natives of Pennsylvania. They came to Ohio, and settled near the town of Frankfort, in Ross County, about the year 1810, or 1811. They were the parents of twelve children, six sons and six daughters. The daughters are all dead. The sons are living. They remained but a short time in Ross County, removing to Fayette County, and locating on the west bank of Sugar Creek, about one mile south of the village of Jasper Mills, in Concord Township, where our subject was born, August 30, 1821.

Mr. Marks was married to Miss Hannah Kirkpatrick, August 21, 1842. They at once commenced housekeeping on his father's farm, and in process of time he purchased the home farm from his father, where he has continuously lived since his birth. His father and

mother lived with him on the old homestead for quite a number of years. They both died within a few days of each other, in 1854.

Mr. and Mrs. Marks have children born unto them: John Wesley, married, lives in New Holland, Pickaway County; Susan Emeline, wife of John Miller, lives in Ross County; Lewis P., married, is a minister of the gospel, and a member of the Ohio Annual Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and stationed at Hanging Rock, on the Ohio River; Elizabeth H., wife of Rev. Isaac Sollars, a Methodist minister, stationed at Rossville, Muskingum County, Ohio; Rachel F., wife of C. Slagle, resides in Ross County; Aden E., married, lives on his father's farm; Effie J., wife of Rev. Joseph Seabrook, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, now stationed at Massieville, Ross County; Annie L. and James D. are still single, and remain at home with their parents; Marion Fletcher, Mary Catharine, and Dora Estella, are dead.

Mr. and Mrs. Marks have been members of the Methodist Episcopal Church all of their married lives, taking a deep interest in religious matters, and as a result, their children are all members of the same church; one son in the ministry, and three daughters the wives of ministers.

Mr. Marks owns a most excellent farm, where he resides, and where he has spent his whole life, and is out of debt. He is a Republican in politics, and is a staunch temperance man. This is one of the most excellent families of Fayette County. But few parents so fully appreciate the goodness of the Lord, as do Matthew Marks and his most excellent wife.

---

## COUNTY OFFICERS.

### PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

It appears that Col. S. F. Kerr was elected to this office in 1835, and served until about 1841 or 1842.

### SHERIFFS.

It is said that Joseph Bloomer succeeded Aaron Johnson in 1828, and after serving two terms, retired two years, and was re-elected, and served in all eight years.

## OFFICIAL LIST FOR 1881.

Representative—H. L. Hadley.  
Prosecuting Attorney—F. G. Carpenter.  
Treasurer—I. N. Rowe.  
Clerk of Court—E. W. Welsheimer.  
Probate Judge—T. N. Craig.  
Recorder—J. R. Sutherland.  
Commissioner—R. S. Eyre.  
Infirmary Director—Thomas Larrimer.

---

ERRATA.

On page 224, line seven, for "this," read Greene.  
On page 454, line seventeen, for "H. Ellis," read W. J. Horney,  
On page 519, for "D. Furtwaugh," read D. Furtwangler.  
On page 697, for "Mary S. Patten," read Mary S. Parrett.



9707











**HECKMAN**  
BINDERY INC.



**MAY 97**

Bound-To-Please® N. MANCHESTER,  
INDIANA 46962

